IOHN BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS,

Adams 6. 62-7

TRANSLATED OVT OF LATINE INTO ENGLISH:

THE PROSE VPON HIS Maiesties Command:

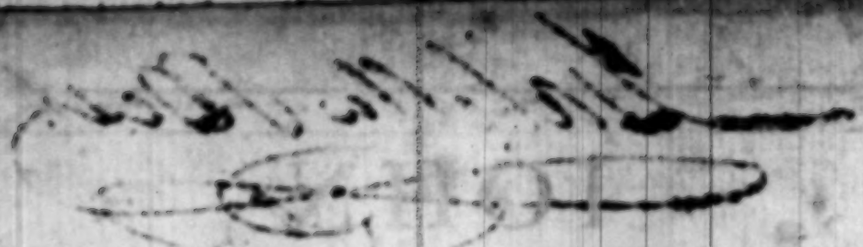
By Sir ROBERT LE GRYS, Knight.

And the Verses by *Thomas May* Esquire.

With a Clauis annexed to it for the [illegible]ction of the Reader, and helping him to vnderstand [illegible]ons were by *the Author intended, vnder* [illegible] *supposed* by him vpon them.

And published by his Maiesties Command.

LONDON,
Printed by *Felix Kyngston* for *Richard Meighen* and *Henry Seile*. 1628.



95; 142

TO HIS MOST SACRED MAIESTIE.

THat I thus dare present to the view of your Maiesties Iudgement my imperfections, will, I know, to many appeare very strange. But, that for this my boldnesse I do not frame some formall Apologie, will, I doubt not, by more bee thought at the least a wonder, if not beyond it. To cleare my selfe to both these, I onely say, as Aeolus to Iuno, Nisi iussa capessere fas est, your Maiestie commanded, and it was my duty to obey.

The interest that your Maiesty might iustly claime in this Idea, both by the Authors discent: his being so long bred vnder your Royall Father, my first and most gracious Master: and for that though it had a forraine birth, it was first conceiued in this your Kingdome: might perhaps be one of the causes that moued your Maiesty to cherish it. If so, I may with reason hope, that the raising another Title to it for your Maiesty, by naturalizing of it vpon your Maiesties command, will not diminish your fauour, with which your Maiesty thus long hath graced it.

My humble sute to your Maiesty is, that as you shall discouer my weaknesses, your Maiestie will bee pleased to consider, that no great excellency of this kinde is to be expected from a Souldier, who neuer knew what a Latine Grammar did containe: of the worke it selfe, which hath already been honoured with your Maiesties approbation, it would ill become me to say any thing: except it were to blame the malignant fortune thereof, which prouided not

a more artfull hand for the expressing so curious a Peece to the life.

The God of Heauen, who hath hitherto preserued your Maiesty, euer continue his graces to vs in you: and make your Maiestie as absolutely victorious, and as really happy, as the Author of this Poem hath fained his Poliarchus.

So from his soule prayeth

your most sacred Maiesties

most humble

and faithfull

Subiect,

Souldier,

and Seruant,

RO. LE GREYS.

The Dedicatory.

To the Right Honourable

and Right Noble

Subject,

Soldier,

and Servant,

R. L. Grave.

TO THE VNDERSTANDING READER.

CVstome, which claimes an equall authority with Law, if they be not one and the same thing, inioines me to say something to thee: but what that should be with most conueniency, if I haue any faith in me, I know not. To seeke thy good opinion? If thou beest as I haue termed thee, it is the Worke I here present thee with, that must do it, (if thou find reason) not my Epistle: If thou beest not such, I speake not to thee, nor care what thou thinkest of me, or it. To excuse my owne defects? Before thou readest this to thy selfe, I presume thou hast perused the precedent to his Maiesty, in which finding both my profession bending another way, and my hauing been alwaies totally a stranger to Grammar, may well make thee expect so many errors, as were hardly to be extenuated, impossibly defended. Shall I tell thee, It was imposed vpon me, and that neither by mine owne election did I begin it, nor willingly now expose it to publike view and censure? That indeed might serue to cleare me of a vaine ouer-weening of my owne abilities, but render, that I haue done nothing the more perfect. If none of these be for my turne, what then should I say? Except it were to intreate thee, that where my English phrase doth not please thee, thou wilt compare it with the originall Latine, and mend it. Which I doe not speake, as thinking it impossible, but as willing to haue it done, for the sauing me a labour, who, if his Maiesty had not so much hastened the publishing it, would haue reformed some things in it, that did not giue my selfe very full satisfaction.

How-

How euer of thee (excuse my boldnesse if I say that) I beleeue I haue deserued good will for my labour; hauing conueyed to thy vnderstanding, if vnacquainted with the originall Language, a Peece of so much delicacy. And if thou beest familiar with it as *Barclay* left it, I yet cannot thinke I haue merited thy dislike, since, though to thy selfe it bee of no vse, yet thou mayest in iustice bee fauourable to mee, for that which some of thine may make of it, who shall find in it matter worth their obseruation in seuerall kinds of learning, and not such trash, as to the losse of time and corruption of manners, these Romances are for the most part stuffed withall.

If some, or all of these respects bee not able to draw from thee a milde and gentle censure of my indeauour herein: requite my paines with translating his *Euphormio*, and before thou hast brought it to an end, perhaps I shall finde thee courteous. So farewell.

ERRATA.

Page 29 line 6. for Tamonlder, reade *Tamerlan*. p. 29 l. 8. for Priamus, r. *Pyramus*. p. 33. l. 21. after him: r. *who alone in the Castle should be preserued at the vsshery*. p. 54 l. 32. for Sicily, r. *Sienna*. p. 61 l. 15. for binding, r. *binding together*. l. 32. for set vnto, r. *set vnto*. p. 63 l. 6. for Perahaym, r. *Perahyam*. l. 7. Berficus, r. *Dorefcus*. p. 71 l. 19. after The, r. *traine*. p. 76. l. 25. for thinke, r. *think*. p. 83 l. 19. for tantalizeth, r. *taint*. &c. For other faults which haue passed the Presse, (by reason of the Transcribing of the Authors Copy, and in his absence,) I desire the Readers courteous correction.

IOHN BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS.

Lib. I.

AS yet the World had not adored Rome: as yet the Ocean had not yeelded the precedency to Tiber; when vpon the coast of Sicily, where the Riuer Gelas falls into the Sea, a forraine ship landed a young man of a most braue aspect. The seruants with the Mariners helpe brought his Armes and furniture on shore; and hoysing vp his horses in slings by the middle, did let them downe vpon the strand: himselfe not accustomed to the rolling of a ship, was laid vpon the sand, and sought to settle his braine (turn'd giddy with the rolling of the Sea) by sleepe. When a most shrill clamour first troubling the minde of him, then slumbring with vnpleasant imaginations, straight drawing neerer with sudden horror, gaue him no leisure to sleepe. A Wood there was in sight, of a great largenesse, though the trees grew thinne; vnder which, certaine hillocks, darkened with Bushes and Vnderwood, did raise themselues, as of purpose to lodge ambuscadoes. From thence suddenly there brake out into the field, a woman of an excellent countenance, (but who had disgraced her eyes with weeping) and her haire scattered about her as in a funerall, made her looke fearefull: her Horse, with blowes of the whip put to his speed, went not yet fast enough for her, that laboured to make more haste, and shriked no lesse, then was the manner in the Phrygian or Theban fury. The reuerence of the sexe, with the bitternesse of her lamenting, did, besides his propension to fauour those which were miserable, moone the mind of the young man; who also thought what this spectacle, which he first met with at his entring into

Sicily might presage. But she (when within hearing) O, whatsoeuer thou art (quoth she) if thou beest a friend to Vertue! Ah, lend thy aide to Sicily, which, in a most valiant man, certaine wicked theeues seeke to ouerthrow. Nor will the instant mischiefe suffer me to make any long entreaty; neither yet can I pray slightly for *Poliarchus*, whom not farre hence a furious troope of robbers haue beset with vnexpected villany. My selfe escaping in the tumult, haue first happily, and perhaps, no more for his safety, then thy glorie, lighted vpon thee. These also (for while shee spake, her seruants were come in) whether thou wilt please to intreate, or command them, call with thee to this office of excellent pietie. As the woman with panting and sighing deliuered these words, he tooke his sword and caske; and while his men brought his Horse: I did but now, Lady (said he) arriue in Sicily; be it lawfull for a stranger as yet, not to know the name of *Poliarchus*. But I shall confesse my selfe a debtor to fortune, if by my comming hither, so braue a man as you speake of, may bee relieued. This said, he leaped vpon his horse, and bade her leade the way. Two seruants onely he had; the one of them (armed) followed his Lord; the other remained vpon the shore, in guard of his baggage, which in so sudden a remoue could not be trussed vp. And now they were come to the edge of the Wood, whose entry deuided into many paths, so confounded the womans memorie, as doubtfull which way *Poliarchus* was to bee sought, she began to fill the aire with new lamentations. The stranger affrighted with her so great sorrow, was doubtfull whether it were better to goe on, or to stay there. When suddenly, the Wood rattling, a cry, the clashing of Armes, and thundring of Horses feete, call'd his mind to dangers more present. For three armed men came toward him vpon the full speed of their Horses: their swords drawne, and with lookes full of either extreme feare, or much daring. He doubting some deceit, and (as vpon the sudden those things often happen, which are scarce to be feared) not certaine of the faith of the Lady, enquired of her, if these were the theeues with whom he was to fight. Withall fitting his staffe in his hand, he turned his speare, which no man threw with more violence against their faces, that vnreuenged they might not wrong him. But they intended flight, not fighting; and by seuerall wayes sought to escape from the Conquerour. For that one *Poliarchus* (for whom the Lady had so much feared) did presse these run-awaies, and ouertaking the hindermost, strooke him so, as his head and necke being clouen in sunder, the sword did cut him downe to the lowest part of the brest. He being fallen, while *Poliarchus* pursued the rest eagerly, the ground full of stubbes, made his Horses footing faile him. So as with a sudden, though not

hurtfull

hurtfull fall, he threw him vpon the grasse. The Lady speedily (for she knew *Poliarchus*) leaped from her Horse to helpe him. But he neither hindred with his fall, nor with two wounds which he had receiued, quickly got vp with his sword in his hand. And hearing by *Timoclea* (that was the womans name) how shee had chanced vpon this young stranger; with how much humanitie he had also promised his ayd; without delay he turned to him, to giue him thanks for so great fauour. But hee now had left his Horse, and speaking first to *Poliarchus*; If the Gods (said he) had been pleased that I might (most valiant man) before now haue been acquainted with thy worthinesse, I should haue blamed this Ladies teares, which haue constrained me to craue pardon for intending to helpe thee so braue a man. Three armed men to bee routed by thee alone, although it bee a great thing, I should yet lesse wonder at it, if that force with which thou didst plague the hindermost, had not told me how iust a feare made them take their heeles. *Poliarchus* (being also most courteous) gaue him thankes for his speedy comming to his aide; affirming their flight was not to be ascribed to his valour, but to the cowardize of the robbers. With these words they embraced, and hauing mutually saluted, had leisure to think not onely what they should speake, but also to whom. Then eithers forme being wholly marked by the other, they pausod in a mutuall contemplation one of another, each wondring at that in his companion, with which himselfe also rauished him with admiration. Their age, beautie, garbe, and inexpressable sprightlines of their eyes; their yeeres equall, and though in a different face, one maiestie. With so great beautie to find such valour ioyned, was almost a miracle. Neither did *Timoclea* any lesse worship fortune, that by so strange a way of meeting had coupled so rare a paire. She vowed also, if they would giue her leaue, to dedicate to the Temple of *Venus Erycyna* a Table, in which the Painter should draw them both to the life. And though diuers accidents deferred the performance thereof, yet at length she paid it, with these verses inserted into it.

So Rosie are their cheekes; so faire a rise
Shew their high fronts; such vigor cast their eyes,
Thinke it no humane beautie: not more bright
Is mounted Phœbus; *nor with such faire light*
Shine Læda's *Sonnes; whom midst the waues rude strokes,*
The now neere-sinking Mariner inuokes.
Not fairer's Mars, *when clad in* Lemnian *armes,*
Hee rides, or smiles, pleas'd with faire Venus *charmes,*
Threatning to woue, but her poore Husband, harme.

At length when *Poliarchus* had done viewing of the ſtranger, looking more familiarly vpon the Lady, hee ieſted at her for her affrighted lookes, eſpecially for that her ſcattered haire lay vpon her backe and ſides, as if ſhe had been at a funerall fire; enquiring alſo of her merrily, if ſhee had chanced vpon any Satyrs. *Timoclea* with an innocent ſmiling; Thinke not (ſhee ſaid) *Poliarchus*, that theſe haires were thus torne through deſpaire. Amazed with thy danger, I fled with all haſte among the buſhes; when with the boughes, the knot in the crowne of my head being vndone, let my haire fall, as now you ſee it. While they were thus ſpeaking, the freed-man of *Poliarchus*, and two ſeruants of *Timocleas*, who had ſtrayed, being gotten out of the crooked pathes, not farre from their Maſters, came out of the Wood; onely *Timocleas* maide was wanting: but her alſo they ſpied a good way off, not able to gouerne her ſcared Horſe, and trying to ſtrike the ſtubborne beaſt with her rod to little purpoſe. They laughing at the ſight of this pageant, ran merrily to helpe the trembling wench. In the meane time, the ſtranger asked *Poliarchus* what way-laying that was for him, or what robbers; whether hate or deſire of ſpoile, had made thoſe villaines bold to attempt ſo great a wickedneſſe. But *Timoclea* tooke the word; and, ſaid ſhee, reſt is neceſſarie for you both; the one comming from Sea, the other from fighting. Neither is my houſe farre off hence; there more conueniently you ſhall haue place both to reſt your bodies, and to talke together. They with no difficultie yeelded to her, that aduiſed them ſo well; and taking the ſeruant with them that kept the baggage at the ſhore, all of them together ſet on toward her houſe.

Now were the young men almoſt become familiar, and *Poliarchus* told the ſtranger, that early in the morning he went from the Kings Campe to Agrigentum about ſome buſineſſe, by the way had met with this Lady well knowne in Court, who returned from the Kings daughter, by ſome chance their ſeruants, who rode carelеſſly, had loſt them among the ſeuerall wayes in the Wood; onely *Timoclea* with her old maide held the ſame path with him, when from a croſſe way fiue theeues brake out, and being all horſemen ran at him alone. That the Lady either her ſelfe, or her horſe being frighted, turned aſide, and with a moſt happie wandring, was brought to a ſtranger ſo full of humanitie. But (ſaith he) either good fortune, or their wickedneſſe was cauſe, that all their firſt blowes failed to hurt me: and my dart which I had, ſerued for the firſt mans death that met me. Then flying together, one of them raced the outſide of my right thigh, & another with his ſword, gaue me a ſlight wound in my ſide. Whom when I, madded with anger, had ſacrificed to my diſpleaſure, and had hurt another in the

the head, they all turned bridle; so as I am vncertaine whether they more basely attempted this villany; or being in, quitted it. Then also I so staid the haste of one of them, as in your sight he had his payment. The two that remained, your selues saw, how the fall of my horse gaue them leaue to escape. Who they are, I cannot so much as suspect, except they bee some theeues out of *Licogenes* his Army, who watcht mee in my iourney, or else lay for such as were to passe thorow the Wood.

While *Poliarchus* was thus speaking, they were come to the Ladies house, which, not far from Phthinthia, vpon the bankes of Himæra, was compassed on one side with the Riuer, on the other with a Thicket of bushes, enterlaced and tied together with Osyers and Sallowes growing among them: the house it selfe built of bricke and high, was pleasant, with a large prospect of the Riuer and fields about it. A Wood also, and certaine hills neere hand, made the situation thereof the more commendable. The family was great, and like seruants of such a Lady, modest, who hauing lately buried her husband, had added to the glory of her race, with preseruing a neuer-tainted fame. She then put an end to the discourses betweene her guests, courteously entreating them not to be displeased with her bare entertainment. So did they enter the house, where, both the Ladies courtesie, and the day growne old, perswaded the promise to sup & lodge there. Which while by the officers it was made ready, in the meane time *Poliarchus* washed his wounds with vineger and water mixed, that they might not enflame and swell; and then anointed them with oyle, in which the flowers of Ascyron had been infused; thinking himself more safe with knowne and home-made medicines, then in the hands of Chirurgians, who often with an vnnecessarie delay of the cure, vse to hunt for a most vngodly gaine. X a good hit at Chirurgeons.

Supper being at length brought in, they sate down vpon the beds, and *Timoclea* was bold in discreet manner to enquire of the stranger, what name, what countrey hee was of? besides, whether of purpose, or by chance he were come into that Iland? He answered, that he came from his Country of Africa; his name and family, those which had all power ouer him would haue concealed: vntill his returne, hee was commanded to call himselfe *Archombrotus*. Neither that hee was forced thither by contrary winds, but directed his course for Sicily, that he might enioy the fellowship of those gallant men, that report proclaimed to liue about the King. Nothing seemed more strange to *Poliarchus* and *Timoclea*, then that from Africa he should bring so great beauty: his lips were not turned vp, neither his round eyes sunke into his head with hollownesse. It was an argument of a great spirit, that the loue of vertue had drawne him out of his countrey. But hee, after they had supped,

ſupped, began curiouſly to enquire of *Poliarchus*, how Sicily came to be troubled with robberies; what that *Licogenes* was, out of whoſe Army thoſe were ſuſpected to come, that ſet vpon him: finally, what the ſtate of the Kingdome was, and what warres did vex it. *Poliarchus*, no body being by (for they were retired to their reſt, and would haue but one chamber for them both.) Many vertues (ſaid he) *Archombrotus*, doe degenerate into vices; and which is more, thou mayeſt often ſee the ſame affections, as the times doe ſort themſelues to them, to be one while vices, and another vertues. *Meleander* (which I thinke thou art not ignorant of) doth now hold his fathers and grandfathers Kingdome: a man of a moſt ſweet and milde nature; but who not rightly iudging of this Age, or the manners of men in it, doth ſo truſt the faith of ſtrangers, as he in his owne vertue finds, there is reaſon others ſhould beleeue him. I thinke he was troubled with too much good fortune. For in the beginning of his reigne, becauſe al was peace, he openly gaue himſelfe to his pleaſures. Petty ones indeed, and familiar to many Princes; but ſuch as diſcouered him to bee gentle, and not with conuenient ſeueritie ſharpe vpon iniuries. To be more then enough delighted with hunting, in the ſeuerall kinds whereof he had diuided the yeere. Not with aduice to chooſe his friendſhips, nor with moderation to obſerue them: to giue without meaſure: to flye from the weight of affaires, which for the moſt part he entruſted to vnfaithfull men. I would to God (*Archombrotus*) I might be ſilent, and theſe things concealed; but I had rather thou ſhouldſt know them all by an equall relation, then by the iniurie of fame; for the enemies doe vrge all theſe things, and make them worſe.

And from hence tooke root all this excellent Kings miſchiefes, principally by the enuy and ambition of *Licogene*, treacherouſly watching to take aduantage of all the Kings errors. For he proud of his diſcent, which he deriues from the ancient Kings, was euer impatient of the ſecond rancke. A man able both to aduiſe and execute; craftily flattering of the people: but to no mortall man ſecond in cruelty, perfidiouſneſſe, and (as often as with ſafety he may ſhew it) in pride. No hard thing was it for him to deceiue *Meleander*, (a Prince of a moſt cleare and honeſt diſpoſition) with the ſhew of a friend. So while the King ſatisfies his mind, vnburthened of cares, with eaſe, he fils the Court with men of his owne faction; diſtributes the offices of State, as his owne right, to his friends, leſt in the end any part of the Kingdome ſhould remaine ſound. And now rage and his plots being ripe, had armed *Lucogenes*, onely as yet not openly declaring himſelfe againſt the King. At length, but late, and the flame of warre almoſt crackling about his eares, *Meleander* being awaked, began to remember his name,

and

and the cauſe for which hee was crowned. He being in greatneſſe of ſpirit inferiour to no Prince whatſoeuer; of a moſt ſharpe vnderſtanding when himſelfe liſteth; and ſuch a one, as but by his owne good nature, is impoſſibly to be catched. Neuer ſhall I be able ſufficiently to expreſſe what inſtances of prudence and valour he did giue, when by the crimes of others, he was inforced to draw himſelf within the guard of his owne vertues. Neuertheleſſe, though it were certaine that *Licogenes* intended miſchiefe, yet for a time hee forbare to vſe his power, and doe iuſtice on him; it ſeeming ſufficient to him, if he preuented the enemies purpoſes, and pared off ſome of their forces. And often ſo hee carried himſelfe, that he hoped, or at leaſt deſerued to draw repentance from that ingratefull man. But *Licogenes* madded at this alſo, that there ſhould be any who had power to giue him a pardon, did then openly flye out vpon him. That eſpecially made him bold, that the King did deſigne his onely daughter to the fortune of his ſucceſſion in ſo great an inheritance. Who would beleeue it, *Archombrotus*? Her alſo he ſought by force to ſeaze vpon, and to conſtraine to marry him. There is a Caſtle at the mouth of the Riuer Alabus, in which the Princeſſe was kept: thither hee ſecretly ſent certaine hired cut-throats, who ſhould bring both the Lady and the King, by chance then lodging in that Fort, to him. *Meleander* beleeued, that by the help of *Pallas* it came to paſſe, that the traine laid for him and his daughter tooke not, the villaines being ouerthrowne in the act it ſelfe. Hee therefore with all ſignes of a gratefull minde, did acknowledge it to the Goddeſſe; for both hee commanded the Owle to bee ſtamped vpon his coine; and whether he ſacrificeth to the Gods, or freed from buſineſſe, doe feaſt, he neuer weares other Crowne, then one of Oliue branches. That alſo is more great and noble, that his daughter, till ſhe be giuen in marriage, hee hath appointed to attend vpon the Altar of the Goddeſſe. Thou ſhalt ſee her (*Archombrotus*) at euery Faire, adorned with the Prieſts Miter; thou ſhalt ſee her amidſt the Quires of Virgins and Prieſts, miniſtring at the ſeruice of the Goddeſſe. But this ſo great pietie towards the Gods, could not end the warre. For that inexcuſable crime of *Licogenes* was followed with no ſudden, but a mighty and full ripe rebellion. Now for a colour of the warre, pretending both priuate and publike cauſes; one while hee complained, that himſelfe an innocent man, was by the King charged with treaſon, and fore-doom'd to puniſhment; another, that the peoples wrongs were no longer to be borne: but as he proclaimed the tyranny of thoſe, who drew *Meleander* into cruell wayes, was with common Armes to be curbed. Strong he was in faction and followers; *Otiodemus*, *Eriſthenes*, and *Menocritus*, Gouernours of the principall Prouinces, were of his part. Many out

of leuitie of minde sided with him against *Meleander*: a greater number gaue themselues to the Rebels, being taken with the dissimulation of *Licogenes*, concealing his vices after the fashion of tyrants. Proudly therefore hee came on, and proffered battaile. Neither did the King shun the triall, being also furnisht with a mighty Army. Fifteene dayes since, not farre from hence wee encountred in the Geloan fields. The battaile was sharpe, they fighting no more faintly for the defence of their wicke dnesse, then we for the publike safetie. At length night now drawing on, the victory inclined to the King: when *Licogenes* (his men being scattered) sounded a retreat; that in stead of flying, their falling off, might carry a shew of military obedience. Neither was *Meleander* of the minde to presse them further that were shaken; whether that contented with the victory, he were willing to spare his peoples blood, or that he doubted the night, and some trap. Perhaps, also fearing (since the chiefest of his Nobilitie about him did fauour *Licogenes*) what the falshood of suspected hands might bend to, when they should be commanded to the vtter destruction of him that was already routed. For *Licogenes* had not brought all that were for him, into open act of rebellion. There are not a few about the King, of vnsettled, or aduerse dispositions, which serue on this side but fauour that. So all things make against *Meleander*: the aduices of his Noblemen vnfaithfull; his counsell betrayed to the enemie; nor hee in lesse danger of treachery in his house, then in the fields. Therefore though he held the field where the enemy had stood embattail'd during the fight, yet notwithstanding he turned his thoughts to consultations of peace. Nor confident of his victory, as if the warre had still been entire, he kept himselfe within his trenches. After priuate Treaties on both sides, the messengers of *Licogenes* came to the King, vnder colour of procuring buriall for the dead; indeed that they might make some ouerture of composition. Which was so welcome, that those Commissioners from the enemy, (esteeming themselues redoubted) durst prescribe the lawes of peace to the victor. Truly, I for my part thinke, that any condition of peace whatsoeuer would please *Meleander*, that they, who now haue ioyned themselues to *Licogenes*, might, vpon the agreement made, be scattered, hardly euer to be gotten together againe. So would there be roome for new deuices, in which either they being deuided among themselues; or the faction growing stale, made hatefull to the people, impietie might lose her force; or at least, glutted with the disquiet of nouelties, they might retire themselues from sedition, to the reuerence of the Royall state. My selfe not approuing of peace with proud Rebels, did doubt beside, the enuy that my age and Countrey would draw vpon me, if the King (as he vsed to doe) should haue called

led me, a young man, and ſtranger, to counſell in ſo great affaires. For I alſo, as well as thy ſelfe (*Archombrotus*) am here a ſtranger; neither hath any other thing made me take part with *Meleander*, then that his calamity is a preſident to be abhorred by all nations; which can neuer liue quietly, if men may be offended with their Princes faults, and ſecke to entnare them in their goodneſſe. While therefore this hatefull contract is paſſing, I held the time fitteſt for me to go to Agrigentum. I am curious in the choyce of armes and weapons, and no better are any where then thoſe, which a ſtranger of Lippara doth make there.

Greedily did *Archombrotus* heare this diſcourſe from *Poliarchus*; and fauouring *Meleanders* ſide, when he had ſharpely inueighed againſt thoſe of the faction: But (ſaid he) the kings daughter (*Poliarchus*) whom this thiefe reſolued to make his prey, (if it pleaſe you) tell me what yeeres is ſhe of? Truly I haue often heard in Africa, that ſhe is reckoned among the rareſt pattemes of beauty and vertue; as alſo that ſhe is called *Argenis*. With theſe words, *Poliarchus*, his eyes wandring with a little trembling, his ſpeach was neither firme nor vncertaine, and ſummarily he told him, her yeeres were about twenty.

Neither was this ſudden change in *Poliarchus* vneſpied by *Archombrotus*; and an extreme deſire he had to diſcouer, what tempeſt that was, which ſo had altered his countenance. That he might therefore try, whether the Princeſſe being mentioned, or elſe the ſecret force of ſome other thing had cauſed thoſe motions, he ſpake ſomewhat of *Licogenes*, and the conditions, that were then publikely treated of. And as he perceiued by his ſettled lookes, that he was ſufficiẽtly returned to himſelfe; bringing his diſcourſe backe to *Argenis*, he did inquire more ſeriouſly of the Ladies beauty and exerciſes. But he nothing more conſtant at this ſecond flaſh of lightening, in few words, and fearefully, freed himſelfe of that relation. Beeing after asked by *Archombrotus* of the friends of *Meleander*, and vpon whom the gouernment reſted: The deſtinies (anſwered hee) haue not ſo hated Sicily, that there ſhould be none in it worthy of the degreee they hold, and the Kings fauour. Amongſt thoſe is eminent, *Cleobulus*, very notable for his wiſedome in counſell; *Eurimedes* alſo, and *Arſidas*, noble in warre, and no leſſe worthy for their iudgement. There are beſides, two ſtrangers of the order of Prieſts, which are of the Scarlet Robe, moſt truly louing Sicily, *Ibbuvanas*, and *Dunalbius*; whoſe endeuours the King did now eſpecially vſe, that he might not ſeeme diſhonorably to condition with *Licogenes*. I could alſo reckon vp others, whoſe faith to the King, no force of tempeſt hath had power to ſhake; thoſe eaſily, when thou ſhalt haue liued a while in Court, thy ſelfe, by their fame and vertues, wilt diſcerne from others.

Now

Now was it growne late; and it was neceſſary for them both, being wearied, to reſt; as if therfore by agreement, they both left talking: yet notwithſtanding did not their ſecret cares betweene ſleeping and waking forſake their troubled minds. *Archombrotus* was diſtracted with the imagination of the late related battaile, which in a ſort he ſeemed to behold. For when ſhould he be in an army? in what fight, with what Armes ſhould he giue proofe to *Meleander* of his mind and courage? Neither did any thing grieue him more, then that all things bent to a peace. Beſides, he ſmiled to himſelf, that *Poliarchus* ſo cheerefully bold in fight, and all manner of fortunes, was yet amazed at the name of a virgin: for beſides his valour, and the brauery of his minde, he did not beleeue, that either in his diſcent or fortunes, there was any thing to make him hope for ſo great a marriage. And if *Argenis*, the daughter of the King, be beloued by him, a priuat man, who can doubt that no dangers are conſidered by a louer? that louers dare all things; and when they are againe beloued, the meaneſt is not baſe? No leſſe then he *Poliarchus* being intentiue to his priuate determinations, was with various cogitations ſuſpended between feare and hope. At length they both fell aſleepe; when within a while, a noiſe of men running vp and downe all the houſe, was heard by them. And immediately ſome of *Timocleas* ſeruants were at the doore, which told them, ſhe was comming to them. They roſe vp aſtoniſhed, as heauy with their firſt ſleepe: which when they had ſhaken off and haſtily caſt their clothes about them, they met *Timoclea* Who excuſing her ſelf, that at ſuch a time of night ſhe had troubled them who were weary: It is (ſaid ſhe) my gueſts, a great matter; and ſo much more full of terror, as in this darkeneſſe we cannot be certaine what the reaſon thereof is. The publike fires do flame vpon euery high hill round about the fields, which it is death for any man to kindle, but by the Kings command, or when the common ſafety requires a ſpeedy diſpatch of affaires. Thus ſpeaking, ſhe led them to the top of the houſe. The lead not laid ſharpe, as the forme of houſes for the moſt part is, but gently ſloping, did couer the houſe. The aire was not miſty; neither did the Moone ſhine, which often with her brightneſſe doth hinder fires from being farre ſeene. From the roofe therefore they eaſily diſcerned the fires, which on euery ſide burned on the top of the mountaines; Neither were they long beholding it, when from the neighbours houſes, and the Towne alſo, which was not far off, the confuſed murmur of mens voyces began to be heard by the ſilence of the night, being brought to their otherwiſe vntroubled eares with the more horror. The ſtrangers bade the gates ſhould bee locked vp, leſt any theeues ſhould make their aduantage of that night-tumult, to do ſome miſchiefe. But *Timo-*

clea

clea ſaid, that whatſoeuer it were, which with ſo publike ſignals was notified and conueied about the countrey, it could not bee too ſoone knowne. That the Towne of Phthinthia was hard by, from thence (if her gueſts pleaſed) by one of her ſeruants they might quickly learne, what men there thought of it. They approuing of her counſell, came downe to the gate; and letting out her ſeruant, willed him to enquire the ground of this affrightment, and without delay to returne to them what he ſhould find. In the meane time, all troubled, they went into the dining roome, and hauing a fire made, when the Lady was ſet betweene them, they enquired of her, what that cuſtome was in Sicily, or what vſe there was at all of thoſe fires by night; for I (ſaid *Poliarchus*) haue now liued in Sicily more then a yeere, and yet is this the firſt time that euer I ſaw them. But *Timoclea*; Haue you not (ſaid ſhe) obſerued vpon the top of euery hill, a tree ſet like the maſt of a ſhip, vpon whoſe vpper end, bars of iron enterlaced like a cage, are faſtened? They acknowledging it: Thoſe are (ſaid ſhe) the publike trees, vpon which, fires being made by the Kings commandement, do giue notice, that there is buſineſſe which muſt be taken in hand by the people. And theſe fires they call Beacons: who firſt ſees them, make the like vpon the tops of their hills; by which, they which dwell further off, haue warning giuen them; vntill with admirable celerity, the fire haue run about the whole Iland. The people in the meane time is in Armes, ready to execute what ſhall be commanded. Inſtantly comes a Meſſenger from the King to the next City, and publikly deliuers what his pleaſure is ſhould be done. From thence the Citizens with freſh horſes run to the neereſt Townes, whence to other Cities the ſame faith and diligence is commanded. Neither are theſe fires lighted without great occaſion. Once onely I haue ſeene them, when certaine Cut-throates, who had aſſailed the King alone, were ſought for: and the Gods grant, that now for a more diſmall cauſe, their villany being effected, they be not kindled. *Poliarchus* yet allowed not the reaſon of it, and ſmiling; I did expect, Lady (ſaid he) that thou ſhouldeſt deriue this cuſtome from the moſt ancient religion of thoſe fires, which *Ceres*, robbed of her daughter, did kindle among the vapours of your Etna. For what can this tumult conferre to the common good? or what is the Prince better for hauing his buſineſſe done with confuſion in the night, more then by orderly directions in the day? But the Lady; This conſtitution is not yet (*Poliarchus*) altogether vnprofitable: for thoſe which are Gouernours of Port-Townes, being warned by theſe fires, preſently chaine vp their Hauens, as alſo make ready their Galleis, if they ſhould be calld out to fight. The people alſo vnder their Captaines and Colonels, depart not from their Colours, that if the enemy by chance or cunning ſhould get

to

to land, he shal not yet find the Iland vnprouided. There is also another vse of these publike fires: If there be any delinquent, whom it concernes the common wealth to haue punished, who either seekes to flye out of the Land, or is concealed by the faithfulnesse of his friends, or the lurking places of the mountaines. For these fires being once seene, it is capitall for any man to set saile out of Sicily; and he who receiues, and keepes him in his house, is by the law held guilty of the same crime, and iudged to the same punishment.

From these discourses of *Timoclea*, they fell to others, and disputed among themselues, what should in likelyhood be the especiall cause of all this fright. *Poliarchus* feared the last and worst: that there was no faith in *Licogenes*; that *Meleander* lay open to treachery, as well by the corrupt disposition of those about him; as by the greatnesse of his own spirit, disdaining to feare, though vpon iust reason. And while they spake of the discommodities of the ciuill warre, *Timoclea* shewed her guests these verses, which *Nicopompus* well knowne, both for his loue of learning, and for the Kings fauour, had made against *Licogenes*, with the free fury of a Poet, damning his inordinate desire, both of *Meleanders* kingdome, and the marriage of *Argenis*.

What Plague infests the earth? oh worldly States!
Oh Crownes! oh heauen-borne power of Potentates!
What Fury should the people so prouoke,
That, to put on a Tyrant, slauish yoke,
They should forsake the iust Authority
Of their true Lords? Faith, troth, and loyalty
Are dead: no power can their blind fury awe.
So when proud Earth from her swolne bowels, saw
Her giant brood, and shew'd them Heauen from farre,
Vndaunted, they straight vndertake the warre,
And hope to heauen by pyl'd vp hills to come,
Till that againe in their prond mothers wombe,
Ioue's *Thunderbolts their slaughtered bulkes entombe.*
But thou, this Kingdomes ominous portent,
Like the new-horn'd Ceraستes, *violent,*
The Lands disturber, treacherously misled,
The Fathers Crowne, the Daughters happy bed
In vaine hast sought, and shalt for thy disgrace,
Ixion-*like an empty Cloud embrace.*
How wilt thou suffer, wretch? how, after death,
Stand trembling at th'infernall Tyrants breath?
Esther thy limbes, fast bound toth' racking wheele,

Or

Or liuer shall the tyring Vulture feele:
Or else thy bulke, strooke by the Thunderer,
Ætna, the graue of Monsters shall enterre.
Where flames, Enceladus, *still breathing, yeelds.*
Phœbus, *if e're* Pelorus *flowrie fields*
Well fed, and safely kept those heards of thine;
You, Hercules, Ceres, *and* Ericine;
You Natiue Gods, and forraigne Deities,
To whom Sicilians *chastely sacrifice;*
Strengthen the good: protect Kings power, that they
May safely honours to your Altars pay.

As they were reading them, word was brought that *Timocleas* seruant was returned. Al of them therfore with minds ful of vncertainty came about him when he entred; nor could they longer doubt, neither yet durst they enquire of the trembling messenger; who not thinking that which he brought, fit to be publisht before the strangers, cald *Timoclea* aside; and hauing deliuered his newes, the woman being a while amaz'd, he also seem'd to thrill with horror. At length, *Timoclea*, as she was of a most present wit, taking him by the hand, carried him into an inner chamber, lest the rest of her people should speak with him; and bidding her guests follow her, trembling, shut the doore, and willed her man openly to deliuer what he had heard. When he; I scarce came (saith he) to the towne, when I met with many, themselues (as is vsuall in tumults) not very certaine whither they were going. At euery doore there hung a light; and they being deuided into many companies, were benummed with no meane admiratiō. When I had ioyned my self to the first troope, I heare *Poliarchus* to be charged with treason, sought for to be put to death, and that to this end the Beacons were set on fire. I doubting it might be a mistaking, for that by the same name many might be called: enquired curiously what that *Poliarchus* was, and for what crime condemned? Euery man told me, that it was that *Poliarchus*, who being a stranger in Sicily for aboue a yere, was famous for Armes, and the Kings fauor. His offence, none of thē wel knew; but that he was condemned by the King, and sought with all diligence. Going from that company to another, I heard the same againe. And when no man by contradicting it made the report vncertaine; I thinking the matter sufficiently discouered, delayed not to giue you notice. *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea* hearing this, did both earnestly beholde *Poliarchus*. He pale and trembling, not as with guilty feare, but with indignation at his danger, and vertue, not patient of dishonour, enquired now of the seruant, if he told truth, and that which he found to be certaine? now of the Lady, if her man were of a settled braine? Nor was he otherwise perplexed with it, then as if he had been in some strange dreame. Then for a while he held his peace,

peace, leſt in ſo great perturbation of ſpirit, ſomething ſhould ſlip from him againſt fortune, or vnworthy of a King. But the importance of the buſines, and the vncertainty whether the houſe were ſafely faithful, did brooke no delay. Lifting vp therefore his hand and eyes to heauen; You (ſaid he) the Gods of Sicily, and what other heauenly powers beſides that preſerue right and iuſtice: you, the Genij and houſhold Gods of *Meleander*, who haue entertained me as a gueſt, you I adore and inuoke, that if I haue any way wronged the King or Common wealth of Sicily; if with my helpe, my hand, or aduice, I haue violated the faith of hoſpitality, or at all deſerued to be traduced with this infamy of being publikely ſought after; that then you would make me periſh, with as foule and hatefull an end as you can poſſibly, among the ſcornes, and in the hands of mine enemies: But if I haue done whatſoeuer I was able for the good of this Kingdome, & this calamity doth through enuy breake like a torrent vpon me, a guiltleſſe man; Grant, O yee Gods, at leaſt, that being cleared to the King and people, I may with ſafety depart this Iland, and not leaue a filthy and ignoble memory of me in this Nation. For thee (Lady,) I doe not deſire my perill common to thee. This night, while euery body is in bed, I will go forth into the fields, and free thy houſe from the infection of my fortune. *Archombrotus* in the meane time chafed, and ſo much force had one dayes friendſhip, that he proteſted to *Poliarchus* to run the laſt hazzard with him. By his countenance, earneſtneſſe, and the faſhion of his diſcourſe, it was hard to know whoſe the danger was; except that *Archombrotus* ſeemed yet to be angry with the leſſe reſeruedneſſe of the two. But the Lady diſſembling, as ſhe had not truſted her mans relation, ſaid, ſhe would ſend others, who ſhould bring more certaine aduertiſement: yet ſhe commanded her ſeruant to ſtay ſtill in the dining roome, and carried her gueſts from him into the next chamber to counſell.

There no longer concealing her ſorrow, ſhe lamented the hard fortune of *Poliarchus*. Nor did ſhe any more doubt of his innocency, then of the Kings diſpleaſure. For ſhee knew, that her ſeruant being very diſcreete, durſt not returne to her but that which he found to bee very true and certaine. Her houſe and meanes ſhe offered *Poliarchus* to vſe, howſoeuer hee could for his ſafety. But what (ſaid ſhe) can this houſe, or thy conſortſhip, *Archombrotus*, be able to doe againſt the King? Ere long, heere will be ſouldiours in armes, and the houſe either broken ope, will diſcouer vs, or beaten downe, bury vs in the ruines. For wee cannot hope, that my whole family will proue faithfull, and that none of my ſeruants, if thou (*Poliarchus*) ſhalt remaine heere concealed, will diſcouer our ſecret hiding thee. Will you know what in this ſudden feare may helpe vs? Thoſe which

built

built this house, digged a priuy way vnder ground, which, besides my selfe, is knowne to no one liuing. That being cut into three seuerall passages, hath also as many doores by which it opens it selfe into diuers fields. There most easily (*Poliarchus*) mayest thou be hidden, and escape this danger. Pretend onely, that affrighted with this fell rumor, thou wilt depart from me, that we may both be out of perill, and neither thy selfe as guilty, nor I as a receiuer be oppressed with this spightfull tumult. When thou art out of the gates, there is a long row of trees that reacheth from thence to Hymæra, which will bring thee, where, neere the banke of the Riuer, is a secret entry into the Caue I spake of. I (without acquainting any of my seruants with it) will, by the passage out of my house, come with a light to the same issue, next the Riuer. When we haue receiued thee into the Caue, we will by the helpe of the Gods, preserue thee safe, till this Storme haue done raging. This counsell *Archombrotus* must not be a stranger to: and with that disposition of minde that he is of, he cannot wrong it. Thy freed-man, whom onely thou hast here, it much imports to keepe ignorant hereof: lest either wearie of being in feare, or with hope of reward, hee should be changed. *Poliarchus*, with infinite thanks to *Timoclea*, said, hee approoued of that deuice onely for that night. That he would no longer stay in the Caue, then till he might learne what those sprights were, which had set Sicily against him. His freed-man, of approoued faithfulnesse, might not bee barred from knowledge of any his deerest secrets: for in that tempest he might doe him the best seruice. Of *Archombrotus*, he would not so much as desire, hee would bee silent in so weightie a businesse: that he were worthy of a worse misfortune, if he durst call his fidelitie into question. This said, they went thorow the dining roome, and straight, *Poliarchus* both brauely, and at all pieces arm'd, as if hee had been going to fight, came forth to the gate. The seruants wondring, and among themselues inquiring, what alteration this was; in few words hee told them, That danger to him was proclaimed by those fires that they saw: that he therefore fled, lest either they should be forced to betray him, or be ruined with him. Then he saluted (as pretending a longer absence) *Timoclea* and *Archombrotus*, mounted vpon his Horse, and with his freed-man at his heeles, put himselfe into the way the Lady directed him to take.

The extremitie of the danger, and almost shame to bee so endangered, did vexe the troubled young man: and (saith he) O madman that I was (*Gelanorus*) for so hee called his freed-man) to giue any mortall man power ouer this head! To what end vnknowne, and in fashion not suted to my quality, did I wander among this people? Or what else doe the fables teach vs, that faine *Lycaon* to seeke the life of *Iupiter*

his

his gueſt; then that Princes, which come to vnexpected ends, by truſting ſtrangers with their liues, are no more wronged by the wickednesse of others, then by their owne folly. I muſt needs lay my ſelfe open to iniuries. It is well: and I ſuffer (*Gelanorus*) as I haue deſerued. Thus ſpeaking, he remembred the cauſe for which he ſtayed in Sicily; with reuerence of which, being preſently mooued, hee feared, that for the happineſſe of ſo great a hope, hee had been wicked in grieuing at his preſent perill. *Gelanorus*, troubled with his Lords danger, with feare full of faith, thought that *Poliarchus* without farther diſſembling, ſhould diſcouer his birth and fortunes. For if he ſhould lay by the perſon that he then did act; if hee ſhould retire himſelfe to the height of greatneſſe that was his owne, *Meleander* would willingly forbeare any further ſharpeneſſe, and his enemies come and craue pardon. Thou vnderſtandeſt nothing right (anſwered *Poliarchus*) being wronged, it eſpecially concernes mee to bee concealed. The reſpect of my eſtate would (perhaps) ſet them worſe on fire; knowing that I being galled, can be onely once diſmiſt, but may euer remember the iniury. *Gelanorus* replied not, vncertaine which opinion to hold; and looking vp, prayed to all the Starres which then ſhined, that they would helpe and direct both himſelfe and his Lord.

In the meane time, *Timoclea* ſhutting vp her gates, commanded all her people to bed. That ſhe would haue no trouble in the night; when day came on, all ſhould be with more diligence enquired of. Then ſhe began to goe about to all their chambers, as if ſhe were carefull of her houſhold affaires; indeed, leſt ſome troubleſome pryer ſhould diſcouer what ſhe ſecretly intended. When all being quiet, the buſineſſe ſeemed ſafe, ſhe with *Archombrotus* went into a little chamber, in which the cunning workman had hidden the priuie way into the caue. The place was couered with plankes, whoſe ſides were ioyned together with nailes; onely two of them were not ſo faſtened, that it was eaſie for any man that pleaſed, to pull them from the ſeeming-firme floore. Ouer them there ſtood a long table, that ſuffered them not to be trodden on, leſt not being faſtened to the reſt, they ſhould ſhake, when any walked ouer them, and ſo diſcouer the ſecret. *Timoclea* ſuffered very few at any time to goe into that roome: her ſelfe ſeldome ſaw the place. Then taking vp the plankes, ſhe opened the Caue, and the ſtaires that led downe into it vnder the houſe: ſtraight ſtriking fire, and with a match lighting a candle, which ſhe had ready, ſhee led the way with the light. *Archombrotus* did follow her for her ſake, aſwell as his owne, hauing his ſword drawne in his hand. They were about twenty ſtaires that deſcended into that vnder-ground Gallery; which beeing made long, deuided it ſelfe toward ſeuerall hills, that one mouth be-

being poſſeſt by the enemy, the commodity of eſcaping might not yet be loſt. The earth was fit for the worke: for it was ſo ſtiffe, that where thou deſiredſt it ſhould remaine firme, nothing would fall after that which was digged away, nor yet was troubleſome to the miners, whom it neither hindred with ſtones, nor with falſe ground of vnſtable ſand. The Caue long, and made with an arched roofe, although it bare the houſe and the fields that were ouer it, yet in ſo many yeeres was not decaied at all. In the very entry there was a little place plaſtered ouer with lime, that it might be adorned with pictures, and certaine words, ſhewing what they meant. But the aire dull, and not cleared by the ſhining of any celeſtiall lights, had with a thicke moyſture defaced the images. Yet neuertheleſſe one might ſee the portrait of an Altar, and of a man ſeeming to throw Incenſe into the fire vpon it: neere whoſe head theſe verſes were, though hardly to be read.

You Gods, that here below, your worſhip haue;
Be this Ioues *Palace, or grim* Pluto's *Caue,*
Or he that does in his blue armes enfold
Earth's Globe, doe here his three-forkt Scepter hold:
This Vault ſtill faithfull to the Lords maintaine:
No treachery, no theft this darkeneſſe ſtaine.
Be hence Enyoes *ſad amazing light:*
No horrid ſhapes, nor hideous noiſe affright.
Let reſt and peacefull ſilence ſtill appeare,
Whileſt this chaſte Family burne Incenſe here.
All guilty ſoules let helliſh horror fright,
But good men here enioy a quiet night.

Theſe *Archombrotus* read haſtily: but a more preſſing care of *Poliarchus*, called his minde from the contemplation of the place. *Timoclea* told him, who enquired of her, That though *Poliarchus* were a ſtranger, there was no man about the King in a neerer degree of fauour, then he had been, and that the honeſt ſort of men had not enuied it. But I know not (ſaid ſhe) what fate is now adayes fierce againſt thoſe, who haue been the deareſt fauourites of Princes. It is true (replied *Archombrotus*) and this Comet within theſe few yeeres, what Court hath it not pinched? But yet (ſaid *Timoclea*) the cauſe of the ruine of all the reſt, was either in themſelues, or their Maſters. But this man, full of ſo great vertues, and vnder a moſt temperate King, what chance hath ouerthrowne him? Dooſt thou thinke him fit to be paralleld with the Lydian couple, husband and wife, who lately in a forrein Nation ſuffered for their vngouerned felicitie? He at the Court gates weltring in his blood; ſhe drag'd out of priſon to the knife of the hang-

man. What was there vpon that Stage resembling *Poliarchus*? They wanted nothing of the Kingdome, but the name & the Scepter; scorned to be equall to those of the Nation, neither had they any vertue in them to make them looke so high. And blinded with their happinesse, spurned at the tender yeeres of him who both could claime all their good fortunes as his owne; and brauely seazed them for the first apprentissage of his power. But *Poliarchus* neither wasted the Kings treasure, nor founded himselfe a strength by garrisons and forts. In summe, it seemed that like the Sunne, this vertue shewed it selfe in the passing by, to shine vpon and cheere vp Sicily. Farre otherwise did these Lydians, and (a not much different mockery of fortune) another wedded paire out of Phrygia. Those you meane (said *Archombrotus*) whom out of the Kings Bed-chamber, where they could doe all, the crime of poysoning had sent to the gallowes: but that the Prince remembring hee once had loued them, in stead of death gaue them a prison. It is true (said *Timoclea*) thou knowest then how much they offended: he, as forgetfull of his former estate; and taking it in scorne that he was beloued by many women: shee not fearing hate for diuorcing her selfe from her husband, to whom shee had beene first married: both of them not hauing pacified with sacrifice, displeased *Iuno*, and ignorant that the Goddesses also haue their owne lightning.

We would wonder at these things (*Archombrotus*) if the custome of seeing these playes did not lessen our astonishment. Looke in the Court of *Aquilius*; behold that of *Hippophilus*. What good did it doe the greatest of the Noblemen, after a wasted course of infinite power, to fly to the scarlet Priest-hood, as to an Altar for sanctuary? That (forsooth) the funerall of his dying honour might be the more solemne. But wee shall leaue nothing (said hee) for Princes, if they may not change their friends. This euen to priuate men (Lady) we doe not deny. But (replide *Timoclea*) in this charge of fortune thou scarce canst tell her, to excuse either the Princes or their perishing friends. For these Kings (if it be lawfull to speake truth) with whom some are alwayes too powerfull, are puld in sunder with the changing sweetenesse of louing. They begin their friendships by chance; leaue them with lothing; and refresh with new familiarity their mindes, abhorring and readie to vomit at their old company. Some of them, as in Agues, being whirled from heate to the contrary, cold, make hate the end of their loue; with their ill season'd affections, being alwaies either captiues or cruell. They are more modest, who, content to raise their new loues aboue their neglected, but not wronged former ones, do yet fill their Courts with indignation, plotting and brawles. They loue indeed longer, but not with more either safety or faith, who guilty to themselues,

that

that in affaires and the ſubtilties of negotiations they are but dim-ſighted, doe lay the burden vpon him that they hold ableſt: but doe rather deliuer to him the charge then themſelues, and often with a moſt vnhappy deſtiny, ſince they with not much more iudgement can chuſe him that ſhould gouerne them, then they can gouerne themſelues. But him they vſe not onely to loue, but to reſpect, to ſtand in awe of, to feare when he chides; vntill either hee forgetfull, that he is but King during pleaſure, doe ouerhard ſtraine his tyrannique power, or the King by the ſame weakeneſſe of his minde vnacquainted with libertie, beginne to admire another. Certainely (my good gueſt) thou wilt wonder that I (a woman) diſcourſe of theſe things to thee. But the publike calamities haue made this argument ſo common, as our ſexe alſo may vnderſtand it. Then *Archombrotus* (for he was of the Princes ſide) I confeſſe indeede (Lady ſaid he) that in ouerthrowing their friends, Princes often erre. But theſe Fauorites alſo, how oft by their owne fault doe they make good fortune flye them, which if they were wiſe, would be longer ere ſhe left them? Some of them not rightly weighing the diſpoſition of their Lord, are negligent in cheriſhing the cauſe for which they were firſt loued: or elſe with vnſeaſonable vſe therof, they ouergorge the raw and freſh affections of their maſter, like the weake ſtrength of an ill prepared ſtomacke. Others, the ignorance of ſatiety hath deceiued: who, though all the bounties of fortune doe flow vpon them, doe yet as with their hands lay hold vpon their maſter, if he encline to the enticement of any new friendſhip, and cry out challenging his promiſed loue. So they, who might haue retyred themſelues from their ſtate of fauour, to a full and magnificent quiet, had rather be held out, then goe off without forcing. What ſhould wee ſpeake of their madneſſe, when this felicity meetes with weake braines? Thou knoweſt how well *Phaeton* vſed his Chariot, or *Icarus* his wings: and yet wee doe not blame either *Iupiter* or the Sunne, by whom they were ſo puniſhed. Then *Timoclea*: Yet (ſaid ſhe) how-euer they ſtand or fall, and returne to the condition which lately they left off; ſee yet what out of this blindneſſe of louing without meaſure doth reſult to the Princes, whoſe miſchiefe or welfare is for the moſt part the Common-wealths. Truely I, that haue had my breeding betweene the Tropiques of the Court, haue heard in the diſcourſes of vnderſtanding men, nothing more frequent, then that it is the part of a great Prince, and one whom his Crowne doth not ouerlode, ſo to be indulgent to no man, as himſelfe ſhould ſtoope to be of a part, and to hate for faction: For when they that by the Kings hand, lifted vp to that vnmeaſured height, are troubled with the enuy of their ouergrowne power, and ſo buckled by their maſter, that but

thorow his sides they cannot be wounded: then more licentiously wrangles doe grow, the King himselfe is carped at, and vnder other pretences the more insolently whipt, for that they which dare doe this, conceiue him by the weakenesse of his doating, to be ouer-patient in iniuries. But there is nothing in the contemplation of humane blindnesse more wofull, then that whereas Kings for these excessiue gifts thinke to be beloued: for the most part (if there were in them, which so are raised at the first, any true friendship) this indiscreete liberality doth extinguish it. For as long as the Kings fauoured doe enioy and feele a pleasing, but yet an indifferent fortune; and like weake Iuyes neede a Tree vpon which to stay themselues; so long they desire the Kings safety: either for that they depend vpon him, or at the least for that from his misfortune they can expect no profit. But after, when with a stronger body they begin to rest vpon their owne greatnesse, then by little and little they loosen their boughes from embracing the Tree, by whose support they grew so high, that though it should fall, they yet might stand aloft. Their affaires (I say) they make haste to separate from the Princes; and the loue that they owe to him, they bestowe vpon themselues. For they know that the King recouered of his rage of loue, may abhorre his owne errors: and of his owne accord feare the power which himselfe hath framed. Finally, that it is almost fatally decreed, that when a King hath raised any one to that highest poynt, either the one or the other of them must bee ruined. Then therefore they begin to beware of him, and reuenge their suspicion of emulation to come, with present subtilties: not directing the affaires committed to them, the way that tends to the Kings honour or profit, but that by which their security against fortune, and the betrayed King, doth appeare. Neuertheless that there is sometime found a vertue, which this felicity cannot corrupt; *Poliarchus* is an instance, who neither brake his faith, nor in so great a fortune was dishonestly insolent: so as in this his mis-hap, I can finde no other fault but that of his destiny.

By this time they were come to the end of their iourney, and *Timoclea* shewed the mouth of the Caue to *Archombrotus*, which was easily to be vnlockt. Two barres on the inside held the stone that stopt the issue so resting vpon the ground, that with no force from without they could be shaken: but such as were within, might easily remoue them side-wayes along the gutters, in which they were so fixed, that they could not slip from the waight of the doore. Those then being removed, and the stone taken away, when *Archombrotus* had opened the Caue, *Timoclea* went out and shewed the light in her hand, as shee had agreed with *Poliarchus*, which she presently hid, least the delaying

to

to doe it, ſhould cauſe ſuſpicion in any, who ſhe did not deſire ſhould haue any thought of it. He that had gone the right way, was by the Riuers ſide expecting the ſigne: which giuen, he came to the Lady. But a while it was diſputed, what ſhould be done with his, and his ſeruants Horſes; till *Gelanorus*, Goe you (ſaith he) into the Caue to counſell: while you are determining how to diſpoſe of the Horſes, they ſhall ſtand tied to the Alders, which farre from all high-way, grow by the Riuer. While they goe downe, while yet being fearefull, they thought of nothing to the purpoſe; *Gelanorus* had faſtened the Horſes to the Alders, and was come to the Caue; into which he being receiued, they vnder-ſet the ſtone (that ſhut the entry) with the barres, and ſet themſelues to counſell. *Poliarchus* thought beſt to ſend away his freed-man, who ſhould enquire out all; what offence he was charged with? what new rigor this was in the King? and finally, in theſe extremes, whether his friends continued faithfull? A profitable aduice (ſaid *Timoclea*) *Poliarchus*, if thou didſt not know, that the firſt queſtion men will aske *Gelanorus*, ſhall be, where thou art hidden: of his faithfulneſſe I do not doubt at all; but if he chance among thine enemies, perhaps, with tortures they will wring the truth out of him. *Gelanorus* offended thereat, anſwered, that where it concerned his Lords ſafety, no whips, no racke could breake him. That hee knew beſides how to deceiue his enemies: that he would goe moſt like one amazed, and if any, either ſtranger, or ſuſpected, enquired after *Poliarchus*, with a voyce that might procure credit, he would tell them, that he was out of the world. Neither was it altogether contrary to truth, ſince hee was vnder the earth, and ſaw not the light of the Sunne. To thoſe that asked after the manner of his death, he would faine, that terrified with the Kings proclamation, hee fled, and taking the Riuer Himæra in the night, miſt the Ford: ſo he fell from his Horſe, and loden with his Armes, was ſwallowed vp of the waues (and at that time by chance opportunely ſitting this deuice, Himæra was ſwelled aboue the banks. To this (ſaith he) I will adde, that I could giue my Lord no helpe, when I ſaw him with the furious whirlepoole carried into the Sea. With this fiction the report of thy death will bee ſpred abroad, then which nothing can bee more commodious for our affaires. For both it will ſatisfie thy enemies, and will find compaſſion in others, who loue to ſpeake glorioufly of Vertue vndeſeruedly ruined. After this, the Watch that ſhuts vp the Ports and Ships will be diſcharged; and the ſearch that wee heare is made for thee, being giuen ouer, it will not bee hard for thee either to hide thy ſelfe, or to flie the Land. Nor can wee more ſafely faine any kind of death, then ſuch a one as leaues no relikes of thee behind. Thy Horſe alſo I will ſuffer to ſtray where hee pleaſeth, as if the death of

his Maſter had giuen him that libertie.

This ſubtilty of *Gelanorus* contented them all: but *Poliarchus* added, that if he met with *Arſidas*, whom of all Sicilians hee eſpecially truſted, hee ſhould not ſticke to tell him all the truth as it was, and in his name deſire him, that he would not be afraid to viſit him, vnderlying an vnworthy miſchiefe. Or if he could not doe that, yet at leaſt hee would entruſt to *Gelanorus* ſuch things as were neceſſary for his knowledge. *Archombrotus* aduiſed, that when he had diſpatcht hee ſhould not returne directly to the Caue; for neither could he be eaſily heard knocke, nor was it without danger of ſuſpicion, if any ſhould paſſe by in the way neere it; but that returning to *Timocleas* gate, he ſhould vſe among her ſeruants the ſame maske, with which hee had deceiued others, and with forced mourning lament the deſtiny of his Lord, as hee were dead. Then by *Timocleas* helpe he might ſecretly come to *Poliarchus*. They conſidered alſo, how the houſhold ſtuffe, and the ſeruants of *Poliarchus* ſhould bee diſpoſed of. For he had furniſht a houſe not vnhandſomly, or vnſuteable to the Kings fauour. But hee truſted not his ſeruants; for he had of his owne Nation onely *Gelanorus*: the reſt were either forreiners, or for the moſt part vnknowne vnto him. Nor did he greatly care for his goods, being neuer without iewels of a great value, and ſome quantitie of gold ſewed vp ſecretly within his clothes, that Fortune might not haue all power ouer him, if abſent from his other meanes. Whether therfore *Meleander* had ſeazed for himſelf his goods, as belonging to a condemned perſon, or his hirelings and ſlaues had made pillage of them; *Gelanorus* was commanded to ſtirre nothing, but as from a tottering houſe to withdraw his necke from the ruine. Furniſht with theſe inſtructions, they let him go. *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea* could not now ſtay long with *Poliarchus*, fearing the ſeruants would riſe early in the morning to their houſhold duties; by ſome ſport of Fortune then moſt diligent, when you leaſt deſire it. For them to diſcouer the Ladies care of *Poliarchus*, were to ruine them both. They therefore entreate him, that hee would call vertue to comfort him, which can neither merit misfortune, nor when vndeſerued it happens, can bee dejected. That they, as often as they poſſibly might, would returne to him. Then they deliuered him cuſhions, vpon which to reſt himſelfe, and candles: (for *Timoclea* had brought diuers with her) and returning the ſame way that they came, they went to their beds. What *Poliarchus* thought, and how much he gaue way to his indignation and complaints, you may vnderſtand by this, that he tooke no more care for his life, then he did to die bravely; and yet knew, that vpon his life depended thoſe, which he valued at a much higher rate.

Gelanorus, after he had let his Lords Horſe looſe, and with his rod made

made him take his course at liberty, leapt vpon his owne, and went the way appointed. And when he was come almost to the Woods side, where the day before *Poliarchus* had fought, he saw three Litters, and diuers on horseback accompanying them, after whom a troope of foot did follow. Whither this pompe was led, hee had a mind to know. When he drew neerer them, he perceiued, that they were funerall Litters, and the men in mourning habit. Affrighted with the dismall Omen, hee enquired of one of the hindemost company, whose Obsequies they celebrated. Hee answered, that they went for the bodies of the Embassadours, whom the day before, *Poliarchus*, against the right of Nations, had slaine. *Gelanorus* trembled, and debating with himselfe, what tricke of cunning that was, or what his Masters offence, that he might learne the certainty thereof, he went with that company, vntill among their funerall lamentations, he saw the body of the man, whom at the skirt of the Wood, *Poliarchus* had kild as he was running away, taken vp into the Litter. Then it appeared sufficiently, that those assailants which had fallen vpon *Poliarchus*, were the Commissioners from *Licogenes* to *Meleander*. But why was the reuenge so furiously hastened? Why had not *Poliarchus* a time giuen him to answer for himselfe? Might then Embassadours rob without punishment? and would the King be fauourable to his enemies more then to his owne? Rather the victor should be rewarded for his valour, and the Embassadours slaine in their villany, bee nailed vpon a crosse in stead of a funerall.

These things while with a confused and repining pietie he had in his mind, so enraged he grew, as hee lost both his colour and voyce, and held it best to leaue that spectacle, with which he began to be furiously mad. Cursing therefore their enemies, he galloped the next way to the Kings quarter. Being come to the other side of the Wood, the Sunne now being long since risen, he saw many in the way, and of them a good part souldiers, by whom the Kings Campe being neere-hand, it was much frequented. Among the rest, he met with *Timonides*, of good esteeme in *Meleanders* Court, who also carefull of *Poliarchus*, did wander abroad of purpose, that he might learne what was become of him. He, when he knew *Gelanorus*; O (quoth he) happily met: but where, in all this trouble, is *Poliarchus*? When he mindfull of the cunning hee had promised, scarce lifting vp his deiected eyes vpon *Timonides*, answered, that *Poliarchus* had been aliue. But then kindnesse and loue were of more force in *Timonides*, then the feare of the present estate of things. He stood as if he should prophecy: and at length sobbing out these words (O vnfortunate, together with *Meleander*, Sicily!) turned his Horse away. It was no meane comfort to *Gelanorus*, that the fained

death of his Lord was lamented with ſo true, and not concealed ſorrow. Neither had *Timonides* gone farre, when hee returned againe to him: and what (ſaid he) was the fatall end of that moſt worthy man? How ſuddenly, or by whom was he ouerthrown? When he feared the Kings Proclamation againſt him (anſwered *Gelanorus*) hee aduentured to ſeeke a Foord in the darke ouer Himæra. But the Riuer ſwolne with raine, carried him away as hee attempted it, and as farre as by ſtarre-light I could diſcerne, tumbled him into the Sea hard by. *Timonides* againe exclaimed, and to report this extremeſt miſchiefe, preſently took his way toward the King. With him ſo enraged not farre off *Arſidas* met, to whom onely *Poliarchus* had willed *Gelanorus* to commit his moſt ſecret counſels; him *Timonides* filled with the horror of his bale-full newes, and ſhewed him who inquired for him, *Gelanorus* comming toward him. With that, as he had begun to doe, himſelfe ſpurred his Horſe toward the Kings Campe. *Arſidas* going on to *Gelanorus*, and ſlightly ſaluting him, preſently began to enquire of his Lord. But hee told him, that they were great ſecrets that hee brought. If *Arſidas* would withdraw out of the way, when none marked him, hee would follow. *Arſidas* yeelded to his counſell, and now began to hope well, for that as yet *Gelanorus* had not complained at all of *Poliarchus* his death.

There was a ſolitary place in the next valley, where when they were together, *Gelanorus* thus firſt began: *Poliarchus* liues, *Arſidas*, but deſires onely thy ſelfe may know hee is aliue. In a Mine digged vnder *Timocleas* houſe he is concealed, by the faithfulneſſe of the Lady. Me hath he ſent to thee, that thou mighteſt informe him, what winde hath raiſed this billow. And if thou doeſt not lothe him, that is ſtrucken with it, that I ſhould alſo bring thee to him. *Arſidas* anſwered, that he would ſtart from no perill. That *Gelanorus* ſhould leade him preſently to the Caue, and bring him, who did egerly deſire it, to *Poliarchus* his ſight. Yet (ſaid *Gelanorus*) we muſt vſe ſome Art to catch *Timocleas* ſeruants, that they may not know *Poliarchus* to be hidden there, and the fortunes of a moſt excellent man, fal into the power of baſe people. I will go before, and with fained mourning (as I haue begun with *Timonides*) will lament his ſuppoſed death. Thou alſo *Arſidas* ſhalt (and to good purpoſe) abuſe as many as thou meeteſt with the ſame fable. *Poliarchus* his life ſhall bee the more ſafe, if it bee beleeued that hee is dead. About Noone thou ſhalt come thither, as if thou wouldeſt reſt there in the heate of the day. Neither will it raiſe any ſuſpition, if thou goeſt as a familiar friend to a Ladies houſe, long ſince well acquainted with thee. Another thing beſides I muſt aduertiſe thee of. There is a young man but yeſterday arriued in Sicily. If hee faine not, hee came

from

from Africa. Thou wilt commend his ſhape; and when thou heareſt him ſpeake, his wit. His faithfulnes to *Poliarchus* exceeds; with whom hauing had acquaintance ſcarce a day, he now in this extremity ſticks to him. He doth not deſerue to be ſuſpected either by thee or my Lord. Theſe things betweene them agreed vpon, they parted ſeuerall wayes: *Gelanorus* tooke the neereſt way to *Timonides*: *Aſpidas*, who had more leiſure, with a ſoft pace turned into the common rode. But deluded *Timonides* had ſcattered the tragicall report. For to as many as he met of thoſe he knew, he told, that *Poliarchus* was dead. The rumor then flew to more, and as the men were inclined, was receiued with different affections, but no where with meane ones. *Meleander* had appointed the ſame day to paſſe the Riuer Hipſa, and goe to Magella, whither his daughter *Argenis* by his commandement was come from Siracuſa. And now order being giuen to riſe, the ſouldiers truſſed vp their baggage; and the King, till it were time to march, did walke in the next field to his trenches. He was in the middeſt of his Noble men, not doubting, but many that vnder ſhew of loue and duty were his enemies. When behold, *Timonides* returnes to the Campe, and told his friends as much as he had heard of the death of *Poliarchus*. Inſtantly the miſchieuous report ran among the ſouldiers, and with no difficulty was beleeued. At laſt *Timonides* feared not to go to the King himſelf: and matided with griefe, to ſpeake thus: We haue, Sir, great reaſon to giue *Licogenes* thanks. *Poliarchus* is dead. At that word the King ſtood amazed, and his mind infinitely perplexed. The calamitie of the loſt young man, and his owne particular preiudice therein, did ſo much the more vexe him with horror, for that he ſaw the fault of his hard deſtinie would be imputed to himſelfe, as the author of it. In the end his teares were ready to burſt out with an ill preſage of his trouble to come. But it was not then ſafe for him to mourne in publike, when many of *Licogenes* his friends did attend him, who would obſerue his countenance, his eyes, and his words. Settling therefore his lookes, that they might ſhew no ſigne of ioy or griefe; hee asked a few queſtions of the manner of his death, and returned into his tent: being certaine, that the misfortune of *Poliarchus* was pleaſing to none, who did not alſo wiſh the Kings deſtruction. Many of the ſouldiers, the reuerence of the King reſtrained from lamenting before his face. The faithfulleſt of his Lords, with ſighes eſcaping them in ſpight of their reſeruednesſe, did mourne for him ſo caſt away: or with greater indignation among themſelues, ſpared not to accuſe the iniurie of the time and deſtinies. Thoſe the King did in his memory moſt carefully diſtinguiſh from the reſt; as alone deſeruing at his hands to bee truſted with himſelfe: but yet without bluſhing could not looke vpon them, eſteeming himſelfe by them beheld

held with diſlike, as the killer of *Poliarchus*. It was ſtrange that ſome one dared in his ſudden heate of paſſion to write theſe verſes, and ſecretly lay them at the doore of the tent, thorow which the King muſt needs paſſe.

Mirrour of men! If Stygian Fiends, that fright
Others, ſtand trembling at thy dreadfull ſight:
Or if with one ſtarre more thou fill the Sky,
Not deigning now to ſhine on Sicily:
Oh, pardon vs; doe not thou vengefull bee
With other Gods: we ſhall become, for thee,
The ſcorne of Nations and poſteritie.
Could then the fire or water be thy fate?
What water, (Gods!) what fire ſhall expiate
Our foule offence? Water, for this blacke deed,
And fire, themſelues an expiation need.

But whileſt the Army was preparing to riſe, the report ſpred among the people, had publiſht the death of *Poliarchus*, and reached to Magella. By chance *Argenis* ſate in her bed-chamber, and was dreſſing her ſelfe among her maides, not in the manner that in more peacefull times ſhe had vſed: but yet in ſort fit for a Princeſſe. *Seleniſſa* was her Nurſe, of counſell with her in all her priuateſt intentions; and then was brayding of her haire: when one of the Chamberers returned out of the Court, where, vpon ſome occaſion ſhe had been, and told that *Poliarchus* was dead. At firſt *Argenis* heard not, who was buſie talking with *Seleniſſa* concerning the fyring the Beacons in the night, and *Poliarchus* his enemies. The maides words being heard by *Seleniſſa*, did ſhake her minde and all her heart-ſtrings with a mighty trouble. But then with ſecret becks, and her eyes enioyning them to ſilence, ſhe did admoniſh the ſeruants to hold their peace. But now the prating of thoſe whiſperers had filled all the roome: and *Argenis* amazed with ſudden horror, vncertaine as yet what the maides talked of, enquired what chance, or what miſchiefe they ſo muttered among themſelues? *Seleniſſa* preſently anſwered, that the Chamberers had loſt a looking-glaſſe, which on *Argenis* her birth-day *Meleander* had giuen her; and fearing her diſpleaſure for the ſame, did now enquire after it. But ſhee did not ſo ſatisfie her, that was apt to apprehenſions of feare. *Argenis* therefore leaped out of her ſeate, and catching the next maide by the hand, looking vpon her with burning eyes: If now (ſaid ſhe) thou dareſt lye to me, know this is the laſt day that euer thou ſhalt come in my ſight. Tell me then, is any ill newes brought of the King? She abhor-

ring

ring that ill-boading of *Meleander*, and to comforther: Nay, Madame (ſaid ſhe) of the King we heare all that is good. He is expected here in health, and as you know, with victory. Yet to ſeaſon ſo great felicitie, there is a little loſſe; *Poliarchus* is dead. Not at any time hath ſhamefaſtneſſe more bravely plaid her part, then ſhe did then in *Argenis*. She ſtoutly called backe her departing ſoule, and in the ſame inſtant ſhee both determined to die, and did deferre it. And leſt ſhe ſhould haue any ſuſpition among the maides that were about her: That the Gods (ſaid ſhe) haue care of the King, I doe not doubt, who haue put an end to theſe ciuill broyles according to right. Of *Poliarchus* ſhe was afraid to ſpeake, leſt ſhe ſhould ſticke at his name: being now almoſt ouercome with her reſtrained ſorrow. And when ſhe could no longer keepe the countenance ſhe had put on, ſhe withdrew alone into her priuie Cabinet, as for ſome ſudden occaſion; and now ſhut the doore, leſt any ſhould come and hinder her reſoluing vpon her end. But that rage did not eſcape *Seleniſſa*. She therefore following *Argenis* at the heeles (and to her Nurſe that was allowable) ſtaid the doore as it was ſhutting, and vnder a ſhew of ſeruiceable duty, went with her Lady into that priuate place.

Then at length, *Argenis* (the doore being lockt) mourned more freely, and with her hands pulling of her attire, together with her torne haires, threw it vpon the ground. There was a Couch by of Iuory, which being low, was raiſed with purple Carpets: vpon that ſhee caſt her ſelfe along. Neither did *Seleniſſa* ſpeake, but ſilently expected when this firſt ſtorme of her teares ſhould of it ſelfe come to an end. But when ſhe ſaw her now with moſt ſtill ſighes boyling, and her fingers locked one within another, lifting vp her eyes and armes ſcornefully to heauen: now more furiouſly, and with vnſettled eyes ſpeaking to her ſelfe; finally, turning a long bodkin (which for diuers vſes was made ſharpe at the point) to her throate: ſhe ſtayed not, but leaped to her that was ſo vexed, and with her trembling hand holding her now almoſt wicked arme, ſhe laboured to chide her madneſſe as it deſerued: for her ſorrow with continuall ſobbing hindred her ſpeech. A long while this miſerable couple remained in this eſtate, that neither of them with their hand was able to doe any thing; the one could not vſe the weapon, nor the other take it from her: both of them immooueable, and onely fixing their eyes one vpon another. *Argenis* leaning her head vpon her ſhoulder, and looking careleſſely vpon *Seleniſſa*: It is to no purpoſe (ſaid ſhe) *Seleniſſa*; it is to no purpoſe that thou doeſt: howeuer thou hinder me, I can die. Hitherto thou haſt aduiſed me well, to be conſtant, not forgetfull, and to bee pious. Why now doeſt thou ouerthrow thoſe precepts with another pietie? To me truly, and to thee

alſo

alſo it will be a comfort, that, my chaſtitie vntainted, I doe deſcend into the graue. Dooſt thou thinke I can ouerliue *Poliarchus*? Hee did preſerue me vntoucht by *Licagenes*: I will now giue my life for it to him; and euen that is of leſſe value then my honour, which he preſerued, and ſhort of his merit. It is I, *Seleniſſa* (if thou kneweſt it not) that killed *Poliarchus*. Except I waſh away this crime with my blood, I cannot make ſatisfaction. For what had hee to doe in Sicily, but for *Argenis*? With theſe words oppreſt with griefe, ſhe ſwounded: the bodkin fell out of her hand: and her ſelf leaned vpon *Seleniſſa* that then was weake enough.

But ſhe carefull not of *Argenis* alone, but of her owne danger therin alſo, vſed all manner of remedies to her, that gaue little eare to her. Now ſighing with her, and beleeuing, that her mourning would ſoone be at an end, if free way were giuen to it: now looking vpon her foſter child, ſhe alſo put her in minde of her father, to whom; broken with the publike troubles, if ſhe ſhould die, ſhe ſhould giue his laſt and deadly wound. That this was in a ſort the purple and fatall heire of her father; which, if like *Scylla* that loued *Minos*, ſhe ſhould pull vp, with a double parricide ſhe ſhould draw both the father and the daughter into the ſame deſtruction. Or beſides, did ſhe beleeue that greedy, and of its owne nature, vniuſt Fame could be perſwaded, that ſuch violent loue had been accompanied with chaſtitie. Yet theſe things were ſpoken to, at that time, deafe eares. But then ſhe alſo began to be more boldly fierce againſt her fury. That ſhe would not be ſpectator of ſo vile an end. Except ſhee would promiſe to liue, ſhe would cry out for helpe. And now made a ſhew of going to the doore, when *Argenis* holding by the skirt of her gowne, brought her backe to embrace her. And, O mother (ſaid ſhe) why wilt thou not ſuffer me to flie from ſo great ſorrow? Doeſt thou thinke, if I were firſt dead, that *Poliarchus* would liue? Thou canſt not deceiue me, *Seleniſſa*. From my ſwadling clothes to this age, I haue vnderſtood what thou wouldeſt haue me doe: what thou didſt approoue of. That which now thou forbiddeſt, when with my owne hand I haue done it; thou eſpecially wilt commend. If any thing remaine of the dead, *Poliarchus* ſtill loues me. I ſhall goe happie to my betrothed husband, and without enuy our moſt chaſte ghoſts ſhall be coupled together. Finally, if all that is of vs be with our ſences vtterly extinguiſhed, and laid in our tombes: I ſhall with my death yet eſcape this miſchiefe, that (I tremble to ſpeake it) I ſhall not bee enforced to kneele to the killer of *Poliarchus*. Thou knoweſt by whoſe command yeſternight the Beacons were ſet on fire. Canſt thou doubt, whether that were the young mans deſtruction? But he is my father. It will be impious to be diſpleaſed with my parent. So therefore wee

will

will deuide my affections betweene *Poliarchus* and my father; that laying downe my life which I hold from them both, I can neither bee offended with, nor fauour either.

On the other side, *Selemissa* vrged the baseneſſe of the death, to which loue draue her; and at length, as admoniſht by her better deſtinie: But what (ſaid ſhe) doe we lament *Poliarchus* as certainely loſt? and with certaine griefe beleeue rumour ſo often deceiuing vs? Doeſt thou not know the error of *Priamus* made common in the fables, that we might learne, how dangerous a thing it is vpon the firſt report, to determine furiouſly? What knoweſt thou, if thou now doeſt ſummon *Poliarchus* to the vndergoing the ſame hard fortune, to which he fooliſhly condemned his *Thisbe*? We heare *Poliarchus* is dead. But how many things doth report often vſe to faine? Who ſaw his body? Who the bloody ſword? Perhaps, he now in ſafety and ioyfull deſpiſing his enemies, if thou dyeſt, ſhall through thy wound let out his ſoule. Send ſome to bring more certaine word, and at leaſt, liue, to the end thou mayeſt not deſtroy him, if he now be liuing. With a ſad ſmile *Argenis* ſhaking her head; And (ſaid ſhee) with how vaine a hope doeſt thou prolong my extreme ſorrow? With this fiction thou canſt not, mother, either perſwade thy ſelfe, or me. But this I will giue to *Poliarchus*, or rather to the Gods, that I will not raſhly beleeue, they haue permitted ſo great wickedneſſe to be committed, vpon condition that when wee ſhall certainely know him to be dead, thou ſhalt not trouble me in following him. The old woman glad of this beginning, as knowing that deſperate reſolutions of ſorrow are onely to be feared at the firſt: but when they come to indure delayes, they then abate of their owne accord, and grow faint, tooke vpon her ſelfe the power of miniſtring an oath, and did dictate it to *Argenis* by all the Gods and Goddeſſes, but eſpecially by the Genius of *Poliarchus*, that for two whole dayes, whatſoeuer ſhe ſhould ſee or heare, ſhe ſhould doe no violence to her life. The young Lady agreeing, and ſwearing in the forme ſhe had preſcribed, *Selemissa* began to aduiſe her to dreſſe her head, leſt the diſorder of it might make any other take knowledge of ſo neceſſary to bee conceal'd a griefe. Though in *Argenis* beauty were at the height, yet the greatneſſe of her mind did much out-goe it. She repreſſed her mourning, and in a moment put on the countenance that ſhe held before her ſorrow: except that her eyes were red, and a little ſwelled, which with cold water ſhe ſomewhat tempered.

And yet ſhe was recollecting her ſelfe, and fained cheerefull lookes, when one of the maides knocked at the doore, and told her, that the King was at the Caſtle gates. Preſently *Argenis*, as if ſhe had been about ſome other buſineſſe, returned into her bed-chamber, and with

a more

a more elated countenance then the publike affaires did require: whether that there might be no ſuſpition of her mourning; or that in the ſtrife betweene her diſſembling and her griefe, all her words, all her geſtures were reſtored to their iuſt temper. From thence being receiued by the Guard, who waited in the roomes neere hand, ſhe went thorow the Court of the Palace, toward the Gate. The King was hard by, who raiſing her vp, that kneeled and kiſſed his hand, and then clapping her cheeke, inquired of her how ſhe had inioyed her health; blaming her paleneſſe and leaneneſſe, which cauſed by the feares of the warres, had much impaired her beauty. She anſwered, that her duty would not giue her leaue, when her King and Father was in the Campe, at leaſt not to waite vpon him with her cares and prayers. With that, taking occaſion to weepe, ſhe gaue free way to ſome teares, which in greater number were ready to breake forth. The King replide ſhe ſhould bee of good cheere; that the Gods had heard their prayers; that ſhe ſhould reſtore in thoſe quiet times, the beautie which the troubles had robd her of. The people had compaſſed them about, no leſſe reſpecting the beautie and vertues of *Argenis*, then the reuerent old age of *Meleander*. She alſo with ſuch Arte did diſpenſe her eyes, her lookes, and beckes, that the vulgar ſort taken with her graces, was full of acclamations: and among ſo many of the Nobilitie, no one eſteemed himſelfe either neglected, or omitted.

The King impaled round with the multitude of petitioners and ſaluters, ſtaid a while in the Court, in which there was a Conduit not more remarkable for the water, then for the Arte of the Images, which, they ſaid, *Dedalus* did there carue for his Oaſt *Cocalus*. The waters riſing to the height of the Fountaine, from whence they were deriued, thorow diuers images & pipes, falling into the Lauer vnder them, with their own weight in the fall, did boyle and appeare of a colour like the Sea. In the middeſt, *Galatea*, as in the Sea, did mourne her new ſlaine *Acis*, who lay vpon the ſhore, and as he had now begun to melt into a Riuer, did powre out two ſtreames at his wound and his mouth. Vpon the edge of the water, a ſullen Image of the *Cyclops* did, behind another Rocke, lye in waite for the ſecure *Galatea*; and alſo heare her accuſing him with theſe verſes, which the workman had carued in the marble vnder her:

Monſter more flinty then the ſtone that kill'd
My Acis; *then the Woods themſelues more wilde:*
A God ſhall plague thee; whom not knowing Fate,
Thou wouldſt not ſuffer in a mortall ſtate.
Acis, *a God liues in this Fountaine here;*

What

What bootes thy rage? no threats these waters feare:
His heart, his euery part's a Fountaine now;
Pure, as was Acis, *doe his waters flow.*
His lockes, as mindfull yet, doe curling spring,
And make within the floating waues a ring.
How faire a blush from those blue veines is gone?
Yet cold, as is his blood, his loue's not growne.
My Acis *gone! those hands, those armes are lost:*
How much the making a new God has cost?
Ah me! lest more his wounds mortality
Declare, then sacrifice his deity.

By this obiect, *Argenis* put in minde of her losse, doth feede her selfe with her solitary griefe. She was, as shee thought, *Galatea*, and lamented a better *Acis*. But who was that *Poliphemus*? Though in that she pointed out *Licogenes*, yet with some vnwillingnesse shee remembred her fathers fault. Now they were come into the Palace, and the Lords being gone to refresh themselues, almost none but those of his Chamber tarried with *Meleander*. The King glad of that priuacie, and with *Argenis* remooued from them also: Thy age and Sexe, my Daughter, (said he) would thou shouldst be free from publike affaires, if both thy breeding and thy disposition had not fitted thee for great matters; and besides, that howeuer thou beest a woman, the fortune yet of Sicily rests vpon thee, and thou art hereafter to haue command ouer men. Accustome thy selfe whilest I am aliue, to those cares, without which our Royall estate cannot subsist; and, which in a Prince is an especiall thing, learne to be secret. We are, *Argenis*, in extreme ill case, except we so can suffer iniuries, as we may seeme not to be sensible of them. For if wee will not bend vnder the weight which now presseth vs, perhaps, we shall be broken with it. Thou knowest that *Licogenes* rebelled against me; that many Cities tooke part with him: but farre worse they plague me, that remaine here in my bosome, that obserue my counsels and intentions, and waite vpon me rather as their Prisoner, then their King. The battell which we lately fought, did seeme to informe *Licogenes* what I was able to doe. Hee was ouerthrowne; and had hee not had night to friend, not his trenches could haue stopt the fury of my souldiers. But then not a few of the Noble men about me, and of my Councell, did presently discouer how they stood affected. They cried out, it was necessary to make a Peace; that a great part of the people were for *Licogenes*; whether it were better to preserue them, or madded with despaire, to inforce them to doe mischiefe, onely Parricides could doubt. Nay, euen *Licogenes* selfe they durst

durſt excuſe, and affirme, that he was indeede beaten in the battell, but not in the war. But beſides, if he could be vtterly ouerthrowne, it was not yet conuenient. For with what eies would the Sicilians behold him, that had robbed them of their only darling? That they would fight more eagerly for his reuenge after his death, then they had done for his Honour when he liued. That I ſhould therefore lay hold of the opportunitie, while hauing the better in the field, I might make the people acknowledge their peace, as a benefit from me. I will not diſſemble, *Argenis*, I was more afraid when I heard theſe words, then in the field, when *Licogenes* his Colours were flying. I ſaw my honour betrayd, and might well feare worſe, if I would refuſe to be abuſed. Thou (my childe) wert eſpecially the cauſe, that I rather would hold my Kingdome with any Peace whatſoeuer, then diſinherit thee with an obſtinate defence of my Prerogatiue Royall. Neither would they expect conditions from me their King, and a Victor: but brought me articles from *Licogenes*, whereof the ſumme is; King *Meleander* ſhall fully be poſſeſt of, and inioy the Crowne of Sicily. *Licogenes* ſhall hold the ſame eſtate of fauour with him, that he had before the troubles. He ſhall be Admirall, and Gouernor of Siracuſa, and the Country belonging to it. He ſhall hold Erbeſſus and Heraclea with Garriſons, for aſſurance of the publike faith. Beſides, they prouided, that all iniuries ſhould be forgotten, and no man called in queſtion for any thing done during the troubles. It was not for my honour to receiue conditions of Peace (my *Argenis*) nor yet in my fortune to refuſe them. Doubtfull which way to take, *Iburranes* and *Dunalbius* did me worthy ſeruice, that I might not appeare to doe any thing againſt the Maieſtie of a King. For I knew, that the Miters which they weare, were moſt fit for my purpoſe, as if out of duty they were mooued to perſwade an agreement betweene armed ſides: and being ſtrangers, would be the better beleeued, when they ſhould paſſe to and fro, as indifferent ſequeſtrators. They then were at Panormus, and hauing receiued the letters, which I much perplexed wrote to them; they eaſily apprehended what I deſired. Now then comming to me, now going to *Licogenes*; they draw vs, who pretended lothneſſe, to that which was indeed the ſumme of our wiſhes. So I agreed to the conditions which *Licogenes* required, except that I would haue the Garriſons, with which hee ſhould hold Erbeſſus and Heraclea, to be no more then two Regiments. That I principally did care for, leſt vnder colour of Garriſons, he ſhould there keepe whole Legions at any fit time to be ready againſt me: and partly, leſt my gentleneſſe in yeelding ſo eaſily to al my enemies deſires, ſhould be ſuſpected. This I willed his meſſengers to deliuer to *Licogenes*, and if he approoued thereof, to returne the next day with his anſwer.

ſwer. Nor did they delay it; but as they were comming to mee, an vnfortunate chance befell them: they lighted vpon *Poliarchus*. *Argenis* thrild at the mention hereof; and that her troubled countenance might not be perceiued, ſhe of purpoſe fell into ſo violent a coughing, as the alteration and redneſſe in her face might eaſily be imputed to her ſtraining for breath.

Meleander pauſing a good while; when ſhe at length did ceaſe, (quoth he) With moſt vnlucky deſtiny, *Poliarchus* fell vpon the meſſengers from *Licogenes*; whether of purpoſe, or miſtaking, is vncertaine: but he held not his hands; and three of them died in that incounter. The two that ſuruiued, all ſweating with their running away, came to me: and ſo called vpon me for obſeruing my faith giuen, as almoſt they charged me with the breach of it. And when preſently calling the Lords, I had willed them to conſider thereof, they alone did not now throw aſperſions vpon me. Many of mine owne men played their part, and fild vp the crie with a moſt bitter complaining. The ſumme of their clamour was, that *Poliarchus* muſt be puniſhed: leſt the world ſhould thinke that he was ſent to kill thoſe who were ſecure vpon my faith. Nor that leſſe then his head could cenſure a crime of ſo foule preſident. Theſe things they did vrge, neerer commanding then counſelling. But a mighty merit of *Poliarchus* ſtood for him: and his vertue well tried, did not lie open to the ſuſpition of an ignoble crime. To *Cleobulus* and *Eurymedes*, with others in the Councell, who were not corrupted, this miſchiefe ſeemed incredible. They aduiſed, that the accuſed might be heard; who perhaps would eaſily refute whatſoeuer was obiected againſt him. I therefore aſſure them that I would ſend ſuch for him as ſhould bring him to his anſwer. For that it ſhould be without example, that he ſhould be oppreſt and not ſuffered to iuſtifie himſelfe if he could. His enemies hearing this, were worſe enflamed. They cried out that *Poliarchus* was deliuered from the hands of iuſtice, if I deferred to puniſh him. For was it likely that after ſo bold a miſdeed, he would preſent himſelfe, except conſtrained, and in ſpight of his heart? Rather if he were not hindred, he would depart the Iland, and in his owne countrey bragge, how without puniſhment he had put a ſcorne vpon Sicily. When they a long time had troubled me with a confuſed importunitie, I demanded what then was to be done. For *Poliarchus* was abſent, and againſt him that was not in our power, it was in vaine to decree a puniſhment. With one voyce they all required, his flying the land ſhould be preuented: which was eaſily to be done, if I would command by the fires in the night, warning to be giuen to the Countrey. For the ports being ſhut vp, he ſhould ſo remaine as it were impriſoned; and be an example to all forreiners,

reiners, that crimes in what place ſoeuer they may be committed, they may alſo be puniſhed. I beleeued (*Argenis*) that it was for *Poliarchus* his ſafety, that I ſhould giue way to this ſearch for him; leſt refuſing to proceed againſt him, I ſhould worſe enrage thoſe who then would be their own caruers of their reuenge. For if he came ſafe to his triall, many things might fall out, which would deliuer him from their rage. In the euening therefore the publike fires did flame at the watch-towres againſt *Poliarchus*: and in theſe misfortunes it was ſome comfort to me, that the Souldier did vnwillingly heare that *Poliarchus* was indangered. But while I hoped better, *Timonides* came, the author of extreme ill newes, & told me that *Poliarchus* was dead. No longer could *Argenis* command her ſorrow; but ouercome with it, with a deepe ſigh, firſt ſinking to her knees, ſtraight as ſhe had been at the laſt gaſpe, ſhe fell all along vpon the ground. *Meleander* cried out, and they that were next running in, ſhe was preſently by her women taken vp and laid vpon a bed. Water then being ſprinkled in her face, and her clothes vnlaced, the liberty of breathing ſtaied her ſweating. *Meleander* inquired of *Selemſſa* what kinde of malady that was; and whether before that time it had troubled his daughter. For while they talked together, he had noted diuers ſignes of indiſpoſition, that her vnſettled eyes were often by her called backe from wandring, and that her colour more then once had changed. *Selemſſa* handſomely diſſembled, that ſhe had in two daies paſt eaten very little; and therefore ſhe douted ſome grudging of a feuer: but that by experience ſhe found that this fainting and coldneſſe in *Argenis* would not laſt any time; neither was it to be feared for drawing any other worſe accidents after it.

While they were thus buſied, in the meane time there are letters brought to the King from *Licogenes*, which ſignifie that he would preſently be there: that in the Temple of *Pallas*, which the King did hold in greateſt veneration, the peace might be ſworne. That the next day, if the King pleaſed, he would attend him. The King returnes, that it pleaſed him exceeding well: and that he ſhould know he was expected on the morrow. The meſſenger being diſmiſt, he called *Eurimedes*, a man alwaies notable for his courage, and alſo for his fortune. For being a young man, in the race of the Olympicke games, and after at wreſtling in the Iſthman, he had done honor to his Countrey, being crowned with wilde Oliue and with Smallage: after he became principally fauoured by the King and Captaine of the Guard, being alwaies gouernour of the City or Caſtle which the King was in, whatſoeuer it were, and in theſe warres had ſtill kept his faith vnſpotted. To him the King giues directions as appeared neceſſary; that the watch ſhould that night be carefully looked to: the Regiments which were

leaſt

leaſt ſuſpected of vnfaithfulnes, haue the guard; that the Guard ſhould be doubled; and he be carefull, leſt *Licogenes* by his comming, ſhould cauſe any ſtirres: for that he came not to the Court, ſo much confident of the late made Peace, as of his being ſafe by the ſtrength of his faction. Theſe thus commanded, becauſe now *Argenis* was ſomewhat better, he ſupt in her chamber, there to refreſh a little his minde (as hee was a Prince of a moſt ſweet diſpoſition) oppreſſed and vexed with cares. The reſt of the night, as farre as penſiueneſſe would giue him leaue, was dedicated to ſleepe: but in the meane time her ſorrowes did driue *Argenis* into fearefull and vnworthy purpoſes. Neither was that night very quiet or ſecure for *Poliarchus*, *Timoclea* her houſe being troubled with a new tempeſt.

For when *Gelanorus* was parted from *Arſidas*, hee went the right way to her houſe, there to the ſeruants he cunningly lamented the ſuppoſed death of his Lord. The Lady alſo acting her part artfully before her people, inquired of *Gelanorus*, what end *Poliarchus* came to: and he with more aſſuredneſſe lyed to her that was of the plot. *Archombrotus* came, and countetfeiting griefe handſomely, framed a change both in his voyce and his countenance. While this was doing, *Arſidas* came thither, of whom when they told *Timoclea*, that he was comming to her houſe, ſhe preſently met him at the Porch. He excuſing himſelfe, that with too much confidence of their familiarity, he was turned from his way to her houſe: and the Lady calling that a fauour, gaue him thankes for it: they entred the houſe, and preſently conſorted with *Archombrotus*, whom as a ſtranger *Arſidas* firſt ſaluted. It was about dinner time, which the Sicilians with more delicacy then other Greekes, did obſerue. That being ended, when the ſeruants were gone to eate, and only *Archombrotus* and *Arſidas* remained with *Timoclea*; I know, *Arſidas* (ſaid ſhe) that thou art come to doe a pious office, though in an vnhappy fortune thou both ſeekeſt and loueſt *Poliarchus*: as thou haſt heard by *Gelanorus*, he is here with me: what the cauſe of this his miſchiefe is, I here inquire not; for I ſhal better receiue the relation from thee, when we are with him. Then *Arſidas*, The Gods (ſaid he) for the preſent grant, that our buſineſſe may be concealed: yet the ſecret that we (Lady) haue in hand, no age ſhall euer be ſilent of: but the fortune of thy houſe is vncertaine. If it ſhall performe the truſt; if this great pledge of vertue, when it may ſafely be done, it ſhall reſtore to the world, it ſhall bee with poſteritie held in more regard then *Saturnes Latium*. But if *Poliarchus* haue here vnder ground the Omen of a graue, this ſeate ſhall be held polluted: whatſoeuer diſmall thing is ſpoken of in Sicily, in this Den, in theſe *Pluto's* alleys, common ill report ſhall place it.

There was a Candle ready, which when *Timoclea* had lighted, she led them the way to *Poliarchus*. Nor were they long in that darke place, before they saw *Poliarchus* rising from his cushions, being rowzed by their light that came to him. When he saw *Arsidas*, scarce hauing saluted the rest, he leaped into his bosome. Then commended the faithfulnesse of his friend, and now and then asked of him, if hee would take knowledge of *Poliarchus* being an accused man, and hiding his head. And (saith he) thou seest this Lady: If it be a shame for me to conceale my selfe (that is, if I be guilty) shee cannot hope for pardon: but if this her keeping one close, be onely to saue my life; I am debter of my selfe to her. She hath constrained me in this storme to harbor with her. But tell me, *Arsidas*, with what offence haue I deserued to be detestable to Sicily? whether is the King of *Meleander* become a *Cercion*, or *Busyris*? Or haue you Sicilians, the image of *Diana Taurica*, and with the blood of your guests, doe vse to appease your froward Goddesse? To this *Arsidas*, hauing complaind of the state of *Meleander* his affaires, did relate, how great almost a sedition *Licogenes* his messengers had raised in the Kings Armies; to whom were ioyned some of the Noblemen not very faithfull to the King. That the King ouercome with so great mischiefe, when the matter grew to a tumult, and *Poliarchus* was thought to be flying out of the Iland, gaue consent, that the Beacons should bee fired. *Poliarchus*, not without passion, did heare *Arsidas*, and often changed his place with eagernes, and was about to speake. And when *Arsidas* had ended, taking *Timoclea* by the hand; Then (said he) I call to witnesse; (for though the Gods be euery where present, yet they doe not at all times confound them that forsweare themselues by their deities, nor instantly shew themselues when rightly inuoked) thee, I say, *Timoclea*, I desire for a witnesse; thou wert present at the fact; thou sawest me in fight: Did I lay any waite for them? Did I seeke them to quarrell with? Did I prouoke them when I met them? They assailed me, when I thought not of them; and I must either fall vnder their swords; or if they vnder me, all Sicily must bee in armes against me. For what proofe is there, that I intended any harme to them? I was alone, & a most weak Second to haue in fight, accompanied with a Lady. Her seruants and my freed-man, as in a quiet Wood (as they thought) were gone before, that the noise of our fight came not to them. But whither hath Fortune driuen this most miserable King? To respect messengers from Traytors and Rebels, as lawfull Embassadours: to please with the blood of his owne, the desires of his enemies; and to value his fame at lesse price, then their most cruell wishes.

Hee, thus about to speake more liberally, as his griefe, and the know-

knowledge of his right did prompt him; *Arſidas* interrupted, and deſired not to call the publike Iuſtice in queſtion. That all, except thoſe which were corrupted by *Licogenes*, affirmed, there was a Noble commendation of valour due to him: that alone, and fitted for a iourney, not for fight, he had come off a Conquerour, being charged by ſo many aſſailants. That the ſouldiers flouted them, baſely complaining, that fiue, or more of them, were defeated by one man. But there is another thing to be thought of now, *Poliarchus*. As things ſtand at this time, Sicily is vnworthy of thy vertues. Leaue it for a while, and make the King beholding to thee for this fauour, that he ſhall neither be compeld to protect thee with a Iuſtice dangerous to his eſtate, or with impiety, to giue thee vp to thy enemies. Hitherto he hath ſo offended againſt thee, as may be excuſed. For that ſlaughter ſhould either be puniſhed, or iuſtified before the Iudges, is ſo ancient a cuſtome, as it is reported, that *Mars* himſelf for killing *Halirrhothius*, was tried in the Arropage. Were there any hope of a ſafe and lawfull triall, I would perſwade thee, *Poliarchus*, voluntarily to preſent thy ſelfe to thy accuſers: neither is there any other thing decreed againſt thee, then that thou ſhouldſt appeare before the Iudges: and thy cauſe is ſuch, as thou mayſt maintaine to them though moſt vniuſt. But malice, and thy enemies rage, would not ſtay for the Iudges cenſure; with treachery and fury they would effect their villany; I tremble to ſpeake it. Goe thy waies, *Poliarchus*, and ſuffer this Iland not to be totally wicked. *Poliarchus* anſwered, that he would be gone, if it were poſſible; nor that after ſo many benefits, that moſt ingratefull Countrey could affoord a ſlenderer payment, then a peaceable quitting it; which the King deſeruing ſo ill of him, he was therefore the leſſe diſpleaſed, becauſe he foreſaw him puniſhed by Fortune, euen to the ſatisfaction of his enemies.

Then they began to thinke, by what meanes hee might moſt ſafely be ſent out of the Iland; and agreed, that he ſhould goe in a Peaſants habit. *Arſidas* had married a wife out of the Brutians, and might without ſuſpition ſend him ouer from Meſſana to his father in law: hee vndertooke in his owne ſhip to tranſport him into Italy. Beſides, *Timoclea* ſaid, that ſhe had a meanes to diſguize him in his flight with a notable cunning. There was (ſaid ſhe) in the Territorie of Panormus, a Thiefe, by the Art of no contemptible ſubtilty, a long time eſcaping puniſhment: for, as ſome old wiues in their fables report of *Geryon*, he had a threefold countenance (in ſpeaking this, ſhe ſmiled a little, as was not miſ-becomming their ſad affaires) he was a man of a middle age, his beard browne, and thin; but in his boſome he had periwigs, at which two beards alſo did hang, the one longer and white as an old mans: the other blacke, and ſhaped like a young mans firſt beard.

These vizors hee fitted with so much Art, as no man could discouer his borrowed forme, no man perceiue his counterfeit lookes: so hee shewed himselfe one while an old man, another, a young, and sometimes with his owne face. Thus in his theeueries, his changeable person did a good while deliuer him, not from punishment onely, but also from suspition. For when in the person of a young man he had done a robbery, he straight would meete such as pursued him, with the face of an old man: and againe, deceiued in the shew of a young man, if in his gray maske he had done any knauery. My father was then Gouernour of the Prouince, who vexed with the craft of this mischieuous Camelion, at length catching him, brake him vpon the Crosse, which he had so well deserued: but admiring his witty fraude, comming so neere to Nature, he commanded the haires to be kept in his house. If you please, I will fetch them, and wee will dresse *Poliarchus* with them.

She staied not till any of them agreed to her motion, but went out of the Caue, and not tarrying long, brought these two disguizes, of youth and gray haires. When they had put one of them vpon *Poliarchus*, (who chafed that hee must vse the person of another, and that also a base Rogue, for his securitie) he was straight so changed, that euen *Argenis* might haue failed of knowing him. They wishing good successe to their necessarie fraud, intreate him still that he would vse it. *Timoclea* also promised him, that as soone as it was night, she would bring him clothes suteable to it; for that *Poliarchus* in that secret place must bee hidden, and yet vse a strange habit, that if by fortune any out of curiositie should come thither, he might, without feare of being knowne, flye into the next fields. And now they were going away, when *Poliarchus* called *Arsidas* aside, excusing himselfe to *Archombrotus* and *Timoclea* for his talking with him in priuate. The cause of his conference was, for that as his faithfullest friend, he was acquainted with the inwardnesse betweene him and *Argenis*. He therefore intreates him, that hee would not count it a trouble to goe immediately to *Argenis*. That himselfe was much more perplexed for the Ladies part in his calamitie, then his owne: for he knew she would grieue for it without measure; what then was she like to doe hearing of his death? The error of that doleful report might driue her a Louer, to deadly & desperate resolutions. *Arsidas* therfore should go, and comfort her that mourned, that she should not lament one that was safe. If the Gods did grant him free passage out of the Land, he would attend her commands vpon the coast of Italy; or if it were her pleasure, that instantly, how dangerous soeuer the stealth were to him, hee would come to her. Neither would the time permit him to speake, nor had he a mind to commit any more to

Arsidas.

Arfidas. Who, hauing freely promised his indeauour; yet because it was towards night, *Timocles* aduising it, and *Poliarchus* not disswading, he deferred his iourney till the morning. After supper, they meant to returne to *Poliarchus* with the clothes, which the Lady had promised. He in the meane time did eate a little of the meate, which *Timocles* had brought him. And that hee might diuert his minde from the sense of his present troubles, *Arfidas* iesting with him: Why doest thou grieue, thou most valiant man, (saith hee) if a Caue, or disguize of clothes doth conceale thee from thy enemies? Thou being but one man, flyest from a multitude: but when onely *Typhaus* pursued all the Gods, they were not ashamed to run away: neither perhaps had they so escaped, if *Aegypt* had not inuested those tremblers with the vgly formes of brute beasts. Heare with what boldnesse thy familiar friend *Nicopompus* playing with their feare, hath vpon their diuine countenances, put the beakes of Fowles, and faces of Beasts. With that he deliuered him a booke of seuerall Poems, and being going away, with his naile marked these verses for him to reade.

Now had the pil'd vp Mountaines lifted more
The skie, Typhæus, *when the Gods 'gan feare:*
Ioues *Thunder*, Phœbus *Shafts vew booted not:*
Pallas *her Shield, and* Mars *his sword forgot.*
Their hearts were downe; their faces blood forsooke,
And pale the Starres at heauens surprize all looke.
Rough with the Winters ayre, and Southern winds
Continuall blasts, so heauen stands Atlas *ioyn'd,*
The Gods ladder to earth: high heauen does meete
His laden head: in Lybia stood his feete.
By his large shoulders, by his hoary beard,
And all his Stature, wot limbes the Gods vpreard,
Slide downe from Heauen: Oh dost not trust the earth,
Poore deities; She gaue Typhæus *birth.*
As when swift-winged feare an Hearde does chase
Of heartlesse Deere; after the first fields space,
They make a fixed stand; to heare what sound,
From the shrill Hunters Horne, or gulping Hound,
The wounded ayre conueys: then forth amaine
Thorow the Woods they ply their feete againe;
Their feares false shaddow, still does them pursue,
Presenting the first terror to their view.
So through the world th'affrighted Gods amaine
Fly, without stop, o're Mountaine, Lake, and Plaine.

No Cauе hath night enough their ſeares to hide.
A Land where head-hid Nile his ſtreames diuides,
And to the Ocean in ſeuen channels ſlides,
There is; where firſt of all mortality
(If we beleeue't) ſaw day; when from the skie,
Apollo *quickned the then formeleſſe clay.*
This Land beſt pleas'd their flight; vnder the Bay
Of Nile, the troope of Gods now wearied lay.
Hither the Syluans, and thoſe Nymphes that ſporte
In Woods, t'increaſe the terror, did reſorte.
Not farre from thence, a flocke of ſheepe did feede,
Careleſſe of fate, to whom the Shepheards Reede
A gentle ſignall gaue: to th' Fold they came,
Where the full Ewe ſuckles the wanton Lambe.
Theſe Ioue *diſcerning, whileſt his fearefull eye*
Surueyes the fields: Oh happy ſheepe! 'gan cry:
Muſt Iupiter *himſelfe Fates enuy beare,*
Whileſt this poore flocke no ſtrong Typhæus *feare?*
Ten godhead rayes, and hated Maieſty.
Farewell: ſince peace dwels with humility.
This ſaid, his limbes in a white fleece he ſhuts,
And crooked hornes on his bid forehead puts:
That forehead, that Heau'n, Earth, and Hell could ſhake,
When he, or peace, or dreadfull warre would make.
Hee's now turn'd to a Ramme, and with feign'd bleates,
Followes the Flocke; and there, not onely cheates
Typhæus, *but the ſheepe:* Apollo *praiſes*
His Art; and to the like his wits he raiſes;
But feares the earth, and like a winged Crow,
He mounts the aire; and, his new skill to ſhow,
Thrice in a ring about the Gods he flies:
Alas for ſhame! the feareſull deities
See it and follow: whom now Ægypt beares,
In brute beaſts ſhapes; whileſt for themſelues they feare.
Meane time are bootleſſe Sacrifices ſlaine,
And th'vnregarded ſuppliant vowes in vaine.

In the meane time *Archombrotus* and *Arſidas* in *Timocleas* Garden, did paſſe the pleaſant Euening in various diſcourſes: and by the occaſion of *Poliarchus*, ſpake of ſuch as are excellent for vertue and ſpirit; how rarely-found Iewels they were among men, & how often deſpiſed by thoſe wits, which borne to be ſlaues, doe yet for the moſt part command

command free men. While they were thus talking, the loue of vertue, and dislike of the present estate, so transported *Arsidas*, as with much heate hee shewed, that without wickednesse and danger, braue men could not be contemned: but that it was a most mischieuous kind of inhumanity, not to preferre them, and with rewards to gaine them to the Commonwealth. Now, saith hee, doth Fortune runne a crooked course; so as in many Nations, it is almost growne a signe of a braue disposition, to be discarded out of the Court, or to lye neglected in it: so do the dastardly, or barbarous vices of those that are great, loue to disarme vertue, as if they were to become the more able, if proudly they should spurne it, either needy or neglected, with their feete. *Archombrotus*, whether to draw more of *Arsidas* his wisedome out, for the bettering of his vnderstanding; or that he would take the part of Princes, replyed, that as for *Poliarchus* his case, he did detest so wayward a licentiousnesse of Fortune. For the rest, it was no wonder if Kings, exhausted with so many cares, with so great expences, did somtime passe by some more then vulgar parts. Neither that it would bee for the common good, if those which were able men, must be a burden to the rest; and all the benefits of nature paid for out of the publike Treasurie. That often also those excellencies, which wee so much admire, are of no vse to Kings, nor fitted for their affaires; as certaine fruits are faire to looke on, which if thou doest taste, will with either an vnpleasing, or vnwholsome iuyce, leaue thy hunger vnsatisfied.

Arsidas forbare to answer, beeing contented with a slight smiling, to shew his scorne of this defence of vniust destiny; till by *Archombrotus* his countenance (for him he obserued) it appeared that he was willing to bee confuted. Then (saith hee) doest thou obiect the cares of Kings? As if it ought not to bee of their principall ones, to haue such men about them, as this age so rarely brings forth, that thou canst not condemne him, that with a light in a full Market place, sought for one of them. But the Commonwealth could not beare the charge. Oh mindes most carefully prouident! To keepe then but a few Hawkes; not to haue their stables full (as in an Army of Sibarytes) of capreoling Horses; or not to repaire the losse, if of his Hounds a wilde Boare happen to kill one. These things (I say) not more for the vse and pleasure of Princes, then for a show of Maiestie, they hold a sin to bee omitted. So much gold to be wasted, so many of the baset men to liue vpon the treasure they can allow. But it is chargeable to haue choice of braue minds about them; here their parsimony is remembred; here the Exchequer failes: nay certainely, *Archombrotus*, their good inclination. For grant that the King doth not delight in their societie: doe wee lay vp in our treasures onely those things, which by an innate affection

are

are pleasing to vs; and not also those, which for their value, deserue to be preserued? Neither are Kings so straightly lodged, as if they haue no pleasure in, or stand in awe of the conuersation of such men, they may not hold them as a reserue and store, out of their sight. Nor yet, *Archombrotus*, complaine of multitude; make as curious a speech as is possible, thou yet shalt finde but a few. Whom then, said *Archombrotus*, wilt thou place in that forme? Then he; If more at large, and besides this change of *Poliarchus*, we weigh the whole matter; of the nobler Arts and Sciences, I would exclude none at all. Let him be famous for breaking of Horses; him for the vse of Armes; with Painting or Musicke let them haue gotten a name; let his skill in Architecture, or in bringing water into Conduits, be esteemed; or what-euer other Arte either in it selfe, or the approbation of the present age is of price: let them presently be brought as they shall prize themselues, if they can be got no better cheape; the bounty of their stipends it selfe will commend the Artist, and the glory of his master: but I would haue them excellent, and such (which I haue said already) as thou shalt find but a few. As for those which are of a higher straine, the Artes of Peace and Warre, why should we delay the purchase? that is, men knowne for valour and learning. Nor doe I inuite to these rewards, either meere rashnesse in Armes, or common Muses: But those Captaines, who haue their military feruor tempered with discretion, or fauoured by fortune; and especially whom Fame hath glorified: which in matters of the war doth very often with a supposed power beare a great & certaine sway. Among the learned also, those that are excellent, are so eminent, as, but from the wholy ignorant, those lights cannot be hid: which are so rare, as oftentimes in the world, the number of them is lesse, then that of the Muses. Some of them are fit for publike affaires, but because the Commonwealth knowes not how to make vse of this benefit of the Gods, they growing old in their priuate cares, are not polished with vse and imployments. The rest, which are only borne for their Books, yet what power they haue, both with the present age, and with posterity; when as they are displeased, or fauour, they distribute fame to men; when they infuse into those that loue their factions, and preiudicating opinions, if any man will be ignorant, he is worthy vnluckily by experience in himselfe to feele.

So we are disposed, *Archombrotus*, as euery man is giuen to one delight or other, but in that thing which wee approoue of, or obserue them which excell, we doe admire. Suppose then, that those who in Learning, Artes and Armes are perfectest (for these are the things which for the most part take mens mindes) as so many Starres in one skie had gathered together to any Prince: What fame would runne of

that

that Court thorow the whole world? Who ſhould be ignorant of it? or becauſe there he ſhould haue his deitie, would not with deuotion as a Temple reſpect it? And to the Prince himſelfe, how large a reward ſhould he haue for his labour? How ſhould he outgoe the condition of mortall men? How aliue and in health, much better then by perfumes, and an Eagle eſcaping from his funerall pile, ſhould he ſee himſelfe deified? He would triumph with the applauſe of all men: theſe ſhall be his Pageants; theſe his rich ſpoiles of Nations, of whoſe flowres as it were, he ſhall haue made himſelfe a Garland.

A thing (anſwered *Archombrotus*) to bee earneſtly wiſhed, if the troubles of affaires, and the different humors of thoſe which are neere about Kings, did giue any hope of it. Thoſe worthy men alſo, of whom thou ſpeakeſt, are not alwaies ſet to ſale; and beſides, many of them (as it ought to be, and thou deſireſt) doe liue in Courts, and in fauour: ſo as the reſt, who are not in the ſame ſort happy, haue reaſon to complaine of Fortune, rather then of the Prince. To this *Arſidas*; Neither did I beleeue (ſaid he) *Archombrotus*, that our pretty contemplation could be brought to effect with a perfect felicitie. But as all other kind of wiſedome is profitable, though in execution it be leſſe exact, then when in an impartiall minde it is conceiued: ſo in this alſo it ſhall bee exceeding conuenient, not to neglect as much, as the eſtate of affaires and fortune will permit ſo ready and ſhort a way to ſo great profit; that if all of them cannot, yet as many as poſſibly may be, ſhould with rewards be drawne to Court. For in that thou doeſt deny Princes Palaces to be wholly deſtitute of men of excellenteſt parts, I doe not altogether diſſent from thee: but heare me, *Archombrotus*; there is a middle ranke (like that of Knights among the Nobility) of wiſe men, and vſefull in affaires, which yet reach not to the firſt height and greatnes, of which we diſpute. Of them there is a more plentifull ſtore; nor doe I deny, but they often come to the Court, and when they are preferred, doe ſo glitter with the borrowed rayes of their dignitie, as they are beleeued to be the workes of perfecteſt Nature; as ſometimes leſſe beautifull Iewels doe from the ſetting, and Gold about them, receiue a luſter equall to the beſt. To bee diligent, to ſpeake nothing raſhly, to accuſtome ones ſelfe to labour, and to the ſhew of wiſedome; to obey and hide the weaker parts of the wits; theſe neither require a man of the higheſt excellencies, & are for the moſt part, the only things that in your extolled Noble men thou mayſt find worth regard. That to bee without vice, is taken for vertue; or elſe a little, and not to be enuied; Brooke of wiſedome, is by fame made an Ocean; while cuſtome, and vſe, which in affaires of State make them able, is by the moſt part taken for nature, and greatneſſe of minde.

Nor

Nor doe I refuſe them their due prayſes; it is a great thing to bee raiſed to that fortune, and more to grow in it by bringing vp. But theſe are not ſuch, *Archombrotus*, as our diſcourſe aimes at: beſides thoſe alſo, (as thou affirmeſt) I know there are ſome of the firſt, and the moſt eminent markes of ſpirits that doe come to Princes, and are imployed in their affaires. For both *Poliarchus* did liue in Court, and thy ſelfe alſo (Noble Youth) I will not doubt to reckon among theſe ornaments of Nature. *Meleander* hath alſo *Cleobulus*, he hath *Eurimedes*; then whom there is nothing to bee found more worthy. But I therefore cannot eſteeme the Palaces of Princes for iuſt or happy, becauſe out of the ſcarcitie of braue men, they ſometimes intertaine a very very few.

Thou mayſt reckon many more then theſe are, which are either neglected, or which is worſe, iniuried; ſo as yet my complaint is not vniuſt. But the fault is ſometimes the Kings; while either they will not be admoniſhed, or are afraid of vertue: ſometimes thoſe that are neere about him, if either nature hath made them barbarous, or felicity careleſſe, or fortune proud. To this is added, that many of the great Ones doe ſuppoſe, that they loſe ſomewhat, if any, beſides themſelues and theirs, depart from the Court in better plight, then they came to it. So thoſe of the houſhold ſeruants of vertue being neglected, they diſtribute the fauours of the Prince, who ſometimes knoweth it not, among their owne followers. Farre otherwiſe would they doe, if they ſincerely loued their Maſter; nay indeed, if themſelues wiſely. For what could be more glorious, then to gaine at the charge of the State, men borne for the ornament of the Age, to be their followers; who without queſtion would be in doubt, whether they were more indebted to the King, or to them by whom they were ſo preferred. In troth I ſometimes cannot but laugh at the blindneſſe of thoſe, that take no care to procure to themſelues that commendation from the Learned, which will out-laſt both their eſtates, and their pleaſure; and but by ſuch as eagerly ſeeke it, is not to be obtained. For as I do not like thoſe Schollers, that being meere hirelings, extoll the vndeſeruing; ſo I eſteeme them very iuſt, who doe not vouchſafe their prayſes to a diſdainefull and proud vertue; or at leaſt ignorant, how much fauour they might receiue from Learning.

But if the Honey of theſe Bees be vnpleaſing, at leaſt their ſtings are not to be prouoked with iniuries, or contempt. For how often hath one, either very learned, or great Souldier, reuenged his priuate wrongs vpon the whole State? How often hath one carried the victory, one ſwayed the whole ſide? May it not bode ill to vs (I pray the Gods) and Sicily not feele *Poliarchus* to bee diſpleaſed: For hee offered himſelfe

ſelfe of his owne accord to the King; ſo that the offence is the more grieuous, in that we would not only not ſeek, but alſo could not endure ſuch a Vertue. Truly I know not how *Meleander* can excuſe himſelfe to the loyalleſt of his Nobility, and eſpecially to *Iburranes*, who, they ſay, is this day comming to him: For he, becauſe he is a ſtranger, and beſides, priuiledged both by his qualitie, and the familiarty hee hath with him, will bee bold to blame the King for this accident the more freely.

Although thoſe things which were ſpoken, *Archombrotus* did approoue of; yet it did grieue him, that *Arſidas* held him ſo long with this diſcourſe, who more willingly would haue heard of him, what the manner of the Sicilians liuing was, and what exerciſes were eſpecially in eſteeme in the Court: For remembring that *Poliarchus* had told him the names of the men, who either by their vertues or vices, ſtood in the firſt ranke, he longed to enquire of ſome of them. When therefore *Arſidas* had named *Iburranes*, taking hold of the occaſion: But (ſaid he) what is that man, or what vertues render him ſo regarded with you? Then *Arſidas*; He is (ſaith he) indeed borne in Lydia, and onely tyed to vs by the friendſhip, which the courteſie of *Meleander* hath carefully contracted. His originall from the ancient Nobilitie of the Lydians, and being brought vp in affaires, he made his able minde, and ripe for buſineſſes, compleate with learning and induſtrie. And being of an eſtate that would beare the port of any office, he began when he was a young man, to hold thoſe places, which in the ſeruice of the Gods are of light regard: yet was he ſomewhat later then his friends did hope, preferd to the Scarlet Robe, which the opinion of many did point him out for, with his firſt blooming beard. But it was a glorie to him to deſerue that honor, ſooner then to inioy it. Then he had places of Iudicature: Embaſſages and Gouernments of Prouinces. Aske not with what ſufficiencie? His Fame was in all of them, the ſame for equitie and clemency. And though with liuing brauely, and being more then bountifull to ſuch as wanted, he waſted of his fortunes; ſuch was his vprightneſſe, as he neither wronged the Princes treaſure, nor ſold Iuſtice (from which vices to be free, is now reckoned a high point of goodneſſe:) nor yet would exchange his libertie for the preſents of Princes, though proffered him, which others doe plot to obtaine. His diſpoſition is pleaſant, and alſo ſeuere, as he meetes with vertues or vices. The Muſes alſo, becauſe he found them euer his friends, in his higheſt fortunes hee is ſo farre from deſpiſing, as he often admits them into his Cabinet; and after with a liuelineſſe of conceite relates to others, what they haue dictated to him. To him therefore, as to a ſecond *Phœbus*, ſuch doe reſort, as braue and profitable knowledge hath lifted aboue the baſe re-

ſpects

ſpects of common men. And that the Gods might not ſeeme to denie him any thing, they haue ſo linked his next of kin in a dearenes of loue, which being of the ſame condition, as both thou wouldeſt thinke the whole family a Temple, and that not without a preſaging foreſight, his Anceſtors had taken Bees for their deuice, in whom neither ſweeteneſſe nor ſtings, as the times and deſert ſhall require, ſhould be wanting.

The delight of conuerſation had drawne out their diſcourſe till night came on, and now ſupper by the Ladies officers being brought in, called for her gueſts. When they at their feaſt, as their affaire ſucceeding happily (for they were confident that *Poliarchus* might be ſafely conueyed away,) began to leſſen their cares. But yet the laſt Cup was paſſing among them, when a company of Clownes with a dangerous rudeneſſe thundred at the Gates of the houſe. The Porter intreated thoſe outragious men, who vrged him to let them in, that they would giue him leaue to acquaint his Lady with it. But they in diſdainefull faſhion anſwered, that they came with command: and with that, battered the Gates downe, with running at them with ſparres, and madly brake in. The weapons alſo, which either the occupation of euery one of them, or chance had put in their hands, they proudly bent vpon him; for well armed there was not one among them. But when they came into the dining roome, *Timoclea* fainted with ſudden feare: but *Archombrotus* and *Arſidas* leaped from the bed, and brauely drew their ſwords, deliuered to them by their ſeruants, reſoluing, that if that rage aimed at them, not to loſe themſelues eaſily, or vnreuenged. The cauſe of this tumult was this: A woman of the next Towne, when ſhe ſaw *Gelanorus*, whom ſhee knew not, inquired what he was, and was told, that he ſerued *Poliarchus*. It was a Holiday of *Ceres*, and from the neighbour Hamlets many Countrimen were gathered together to a little Towne, called Phinthia. When the woman was returned thither, and was fallen into a company of idle Peaſants, ſhee raſhly told them, that ſhe had ſeene *Poliarchus* his ſeruant. Preſently one of them that heard her; And what (ſaid he) if *Poliarchus* himſelfe be alſo kept ſecretly there? Another was by, fit for hare-braind aduices, who with a ſowre grauitie affirmed, that the examining a matter of that weight was not to be neglected; that the whole Towne ſhould be guilty, if *Poliarchus* was concealed within the limit of it. And already many were of the ſame opinion, when the report growing, and often adding to it, they not as diſputing a thing doubtfull, and to be ſifted, did certainely maintaine, that *Timoclea* was the receiuer of *Poliarchus*; from thence that he was to be dragg'd to a publike triall; that they were all fables which they had heard of his death; vpon what teſtimony they ſhould beleeue it; what author they had for it, they neither knew nor cared.

And

And if the Gods had not preſerued him, the coniecture of thoſe mad fooles had not miſtaken: ſo doth oftentimes raſhneſſe and chance gueſſe more luckily, then an vncertaine and toyling diligence among the important points of wiſedome.

The multitude was inraged, and had filled the place with a tumultuarie aſſembly, ready to follow as their Leader, any the moſt headſtrong of the company. And when one cryed out, there was no ſtaying for the matter, they all leap'd out, and carrying what armes euery one could firſt catch hold of, brake vp *Timocleus* gates, and beleeue they had lighted vpon *Poliarchus*. For he knowne to none of them, was ſaid to be a young man, of a good ſtature and pleaſing countenance; all which things met in *Archombrotus*: and beſides, his habit of a ſtranger made him the more ſuſpected. For they thought that the more ſutable to *Poliarchus*, whom they knew to be a foreiner. Taken with theſe likelyhoods, they much reioyced; and but that they deſired to take him aliue, he had, oppreſſed with the multitude, paied that which was due to the hate borne to another. And when both his poſture and his ſword ſhewed hee meant to fight; he, whom the reſt of the Clownes followed as their Captaine, drawing neerer the Table which was betweene him and the gueſts; Now (ſaid he) thou art the ſecond time a Traytor, *Poliarchus*, who hauing before deſerued the Kings diſpleaſure, doſt draw thy ſword vpon vs that execute the Kings commandement: lay downe inſtantly thy weapon, and yeld thy ſelfe a Priſoner. *Timoclea* ſhall vndergoe the like puniſhment, who hath dared to receiue, and ſo long keepe thee. After theſe wordes of the firſt, there roſe a furious clamor with a fierce and confuſed rage, commanding him to diſpatch. *Archombrotus*, though acquainted with the Greeke, yet in their Clowniſh phraſe vnderſtood no more, but only that he was required to be bound: He had not leaſure to wonder, nor in that preſent danger to enquire what his offence was; only carried with young heat, he determined to die, but with the ſlaughter of ſome of them. But *Arſidas*, borne in Sicily, and more familiarly with the country dialect, ſtayd him that was ruſhing vpon them: And, hold, *Archombrotus* (ſaith he) hold thy hand; why ſhouldſt thou in a vnequal and not neceſſary fight ſpend thy valor? ſhal they then ouercome thee, who are not worthy to be beaten by thee? and wilt thou diſgrace either thy death, or thy victory, with the baſenes of thy oppoſites? Neither are theſe threats intended to thee; for they ſeeke *Poliarchus*. Turning then to him, that proud of his vpſtart command, led the rabble: he told him, that nothing was well done, if tumultuouſly. Why was that cõpany angry, before they knew either the King diſobeyed, or themſelues deſpiſed? He added beſides certaine blandiſhments, as that he doubted not (forſooth) that all depended

pended vpon his becke, to whom he ſpake; If he pleaſed to command them to be quiet but for a little while, they would all obey him. The mind of the Countrey fellow was appeaſed with theſe honours, to which he had not been accuſtomed; and proclaimed ſilence, more like a Cryer then a Captaine.

The roaring of theſe Bedlams was come to a more ſtill muttering, when *Arſidas* queſtioned them, what it was that had put ſo many of the Commons in Armes; and that their Leader anſwered, that they came to apprehend *Poliarchus*? But then *Arſidas* deuoutly ſware, that neither was *Poliarchus* preſent, nor, that hee knew of, ſaw the light: that they ſhould quiet their mindes, with a dutifull, indeed but a blindfold and headlong deuotion, carried to obey the Kings commands. Did none of them know *Poliarchus*? the whole face of this Stranger, whom without cauſe they intended to captiuate, did differ much from him. The modeſteſt of the Hindes whiſpered at theſe words; the reſt grew furious againe, and cryed out, that the Kings enemy muſt be rent in pieces: with much adoe hauing quieted them once more, when *Arſidas* had a good while made ſignes, that he deſired to be heard. Looking vpon the ſame Leader: Take heed (ſaid he) that thou beeſt not the author of a miſchiefe. To doe violence to this ſtranger, were a villany: But if thou be ſo reſolued to approoue your fidelitie, with the wrong of one that deſerues it not; he ſhall yeeld himſelfe into your cuſtodie, with that condition, that you put no ſhackles nor manacles on him. When it is day-light, let him be carried to the Court; they ſhall iudge of his cauſe that vnderſtand it, nor ſhall he refuſe to be puniſhed, if he haue deſerued it. Let *Timoclea* be kept here with a guard, ſuch as may hinder her from eſcaping, till it be proued that ſhe is faulty. Thou that haſt power, keep thy Townſmen from doing further violence to any in this houſe: this ſhall both ſhew wiſedome in thee, and loyalty to the King. While they aduiſe of the matter; neither was *Archombrotus* tractable to *Arſidas*, but refuſed to yeeld himſelfe. Should he put himſelfe into the power of Clownes, and thoſe in rage alſo? or what truſt were there in a furious multitude? in which when it is madded, euery one may offend without puniſhment. But *Timoclea* falling at his knees, with her wayling, brake his great heart. Neither did *Arſidas* with obſcure reaſons ſhew, that it was his onely way to be ſafe, to ſuffer himſelfe to bee carried to the King. For why would he die? Or what comfort could hee haue of his end; if (which miſchiefe the Gods defend) hee ſhould ſo periſh in an ill ordered tumult?

Theſe things being a little debated on both ſides, that ſtorme, and as it were, the rage of that tempeſt began to abate: for both *Archombro-*

tus

nus gaue way to *Arſidas* his counſell; and the Peaſants were appeaſed, for that they appeared to themſelues not onely not contemned, but alſo conquerours. But then *Timoclea* followed their agreement, with a moſt effectuall courteſie, commanding whole veſſels of old wine to be brought out, and freely tapt for them: entertaining thoſe Labourers alſo with a liberall proportion of Condite Oliues. They ſetting the watch, appointed themſelues ſeuerall ſtations. In *Archombrotus* his chamber, eight of them lay vpon ſtraw which they had brought in, about his bed where hee ſlept: as many of them lay at the doore of *Timocleas* chamber; the reſt in the dining roomes, or at the gate, ſpent all the night like a Wake, except when ſleepe ſeazed vpon their drunken heads. In which for the moſt part they lay, giuing much aduantage to their priſoners, if either they would haue eſcaped, or done them harme. But if *Archombrotus* had fled, it had been capitall to *Timoclea*; ſince all men would haue beleeued, it had been *Poliarchus* that ſo had ſhifted himſelfe away.

Arſidas was all this time not looked after by them, whom they knew to be neither *Poliarchus*, nor the Maſter of the houſe. He hauing imparted his purpoſe to *Timoclea*, went into the chamber to reſt, out of which the paſſage went into the Caue to *Poliarchus*: from thence, making faſt the chamber doore, he went down into the Myne, carrying the cloths which the Lady had appointed to diſguize *Poliarchus* withall. But he, when he ſaw *Arſidas* alone, not without a miſgiuing mind, began to inquire, why *Archombrotus* or *Timoclea* were not with him. Who reported the fury of the Peaſants, with the perill of *Archombrotus* to him, that trembled at euery word, till he vnderſtood that he was out of danger. Then putting on the garments which *Timoclea* had ſent him, he earneſtly intreated *Arſidas*, that by day-light he would poaſt away to *Argenis*, and from her, returne with the Ladies commands, if ſhe deſired it, with the ſame faithfull diligence to him. When they had ſpent a good part of the night in theſe conſultations, *Arſidas* returned into his chamber to take a little reſt; but the harſh voyces of thoſe Hindes, and the loud ſnoring of ſuch as had drunke themſelues aſleepe, ſo diſquieted him, as without hope of ſleeping, but not without curſing his counterfeite ſouldiers, with an angry ſmile hee called the principall of them, and told him, that he was going to the Court; and they, when they pleaſed, might follow with *Archombrotus*. It was about twelue miles thither, which hee hauing ridden with much ſpeed, came into the Court, when ſcarce any of *Argenis* ſeruãts were awake. She had not, without extreme feare of *Seleniſſa*, paſt the night with troubled cogitations; who remembring her rage of the day before, and ſtarting with euery vnquiet motion of her body, did now and then riſe

from her pallet, and with a carefull inquirie, looke in what estate the miserable Lady was, and what passionate pangs those were: And yet was she so imployed when *Arsidas* call'd vp the Guard, and desired to bee admitted to *Selenissa*; they told the maides; one of whom that might doe it, vnlockt *Argenis* bed-chamber, in which *Selenissa* had her pallat, and let her know *Arsidas* was there, and desired to speake with her. The time of day not being fit for salutations, and she knowing besides, that there was much dearenesse betweene *Arsidas* and *Poliarchus*, easily did beleeue, that he came to aduertise of something concerning the matter that so much troubled them. But if he brought ill newes, *Argenis* must by no meanes heare it. She therefore bade her carry *Arsidas* into the next chamber, and went thither her selfe with no more then her inner peticote throwne about her; where when they were alone, she first thus began: I know thou commest to speake of *Poliarchus*; goe to then, *Arsidas*, doe we liue, or with him are wee lost? No longer would *Arsidas* suffer the old woman to doubt, but both told her that *Poliarchus* was in safety, and that he came from him to *Argenis*. *Selenissa* rap't with ioy, haled *Arsidas* into *Argenis* her bed-chamber, and kneeling downe by her beds side, vsed no circumstances (neither would her haste to comfort *Argenis* giue leaue for it:) But *Poliarchus* liues (said she) Madame, and in health: here is *Arsidas* that vndertakes for your safety. *Argenis* hauing spent her teares, almost lifeleesse at the time when *Selenissa* came to her, forgetting her griefe, lay languishing; when strooken with the sudden comfort, she was more dangerously oppresst with the violence of her ioy, then before shee was with her sorrow: but when she had recouered breath, she sate vp in her bed, and willing *Arsidas* to speake, as she heard that *Poliarchus* saluted her; that he had escaped from his enemies; that in a most safe retreate hee was concealed; she so startled with it, as not hauing yet shaken off her feare, she diuers times made *Arsidas* sweare, that it was truth he told her. He assured her, that if it were her pleasure, *Poliarchus* also would come to her, and that hee had disguized himselfe with a false Haire and Beard, and was clothed in a habit fit for the meanest sort. Neither did he forget the fury of the Clownes that had troubled their feast the day before, how they were inraged, how appeased, and how they were bringing a most delicate Youth, and one of exceeding faithfulnesse to *Poliarchus*, in stead of *Poliarchus* himself, to the King. *Argenis* was not satisfied with hauing these things once told her: yet in the end she willed *Arsidas* to goe to *Meleander*, and aduertise him of the intention of those Peasants, lest when *Archombrotus* should come, some wrong or indignitie should be done him. That being taken order for, he should returne to her, who in the meane time

would

would consider with her selfe, whither *Poliarchus* were best to go, and what fittest for him to doe.

Scarce was *Arsidas* dismist from his priuate conference with *Argenis*, when those rude Citizens of the field entred the Towne, compassing *Archombrotus* on euery side. And to the souldiers in the Court of Guard, questioning what they came for, affirmed, that they brought *Poliarchus*, whom they had apprehended, to the King: with that (being within the walles) they came to the Castle, where the Gates being shut, when *Eurymedes* inquired what they were, or whom they sought: with the same mistaking they told him, they came to deliuer *Poliarchus* to the King. *Eurymedes* hearing this, both glad that *Poliarchus* liued, and carefull for his friends danger, desired them to shew him *Poliarchus*: they all at once pointed to *Archombrotus*. But the Captaine not sticking long at a face vnknowne, denied him to be the man they spake of. This made them to be suspected, so as they were commanded to lay downe their Armes. *Eurymedes* doubting that they came, set on for mischiefe by *Licogenes*; but principally looking vpon *Archombrotus*; What fable is this (saith he) young man? or why doest thou faine thy selfe *Poliarchus*? To which he replied, that hee neither at any time had dissembled, nor with his good wil was brought to the Court so attended; that the error of those Boores was not to be imputed to him as a fault. While they were thus talking, *Arsidas* came, and by the command of *Meleander*, brought them all into the Court. There *Cleobulus*, being president of the Councell, spake from the King to them (who now vnderstood that they had mistaken) and assured them, that the King would euer remember the faithfulnesse that they in this had shewed; exhorting them to reserue their minds and hands ready for all seruices: besides which, neither to God nor to the King, they ought any thing. Then as he was commanded, he carried *Archombrotus* to the King, who, after he had in a reuerend and gracefull manner done respect vnto him, thus began; Let it not seeme, Sir, an ill presage, that as a guilty man I am first of all presented to you; the summe of my wishes was to come to your Court. To that end I left my Countrey, and stood for Sicily, as the Land of all others most happy, hauing you for Gouernour. Yet though I did not desire to bee brought to thy sight with such conductors, I cannot beleeue these things haue happened, without the will of the Gods. As farre as I haue vnderstood (O King) no man was more faithfull to thee in all thy affaires, then *Poliarchus*; no man in matter of warre more excellent. Why should I not glory, that I haue been thought worthy to supply his place? Certainely how-euer I may fall short of him in fortitude, I will yet prouide in promptnesse to doe thee seruice; hee shall

haue no aduantage of me: neither is this mention of *Poliarchus* ſtubborne or vnreſpectiue. That he is accuſed, I know: but being not yet conuicted, it is lawfull for me to commend and protect his fame. To conclude, if thou ſhalt pleaſe to vſe my Armes and Hands, thou ſhalt perceiue, that my life is not priz'd by me equally with thy commands.

While *Archombrotus* was ſpeaking theſe and the like, *Meleander* fixed his eyes vpon him with all greedineſſe; his youth, beauty, and the liuelineſſe of his eyes; his modeſty neither ſowre nor ſimple, did recommend him as he ſpake. And when he had ended, the King firſt gaue him thankes for comming to him, aſſuring him that hee ſhould find by his fauours, that none were dearer to him, then ſuch as of their owne accord did bring the vertue, not borne in Sicily, therefore not due vnto it. With that hee gaue his right hand to the young man, who taking and kiſſing it, was then embraced by the King, who did promiſe to himſelfe braue things of him. But being queſtioned of his diſcent and Countrey; hee anſwered nothing, but that hee was borne in Africa. With which *Meleander* his deſire being the more ſharpened; yet could no more be wrung out of him ſo reſolued: onely when more cunningly hee was inquired of, concerning his acquaintance with *Poliarchus*, whether they were Countrimen or Kinſmen, or iffriendſhip alone had linked them together; hee with a free liberall diſcourſe related what was betweene them, except onely *Timocleus* concealing him. After this, when they were talking merrily of the fury of the Peaſants, the King coniectured, beſides the countenance and age of *Archombrotus*, the ſtrange faſhion of his clothes did further the error of thoſe ignorants; perſwading themſelues, becauſe *Poliarchus* was a ſtranger, he muſt needs be in a ſtrange habit. But, replyed *Archombrotus*; I will no more be puniſhed for the fault of my Countrey faſhion; I will weare a cloake vpon my coate, and take their faſhions to whom I haue giuen vp my ſelfe to bee inſtructed. Nay (ſaid the King) ſtay a while till you may like our faſhions better, and cuſtome make them more familiar to thee: now we ſeeme ſtrange to thee, and thou doeſt like thine owne habit, the image of thine owne Nation being not yet blotted out of thy memory: but after thou art throughly acquainted with our habit, thou wilt wonder at thine owne differing from vs, and not indure it. Truly I remember, when I went a young man into Africa, I laught at their clothes ſo much vnlike ours; and when I had vſed, and allowed of them, returning into Sicily, with no leſſe ſcorne deſpiſed our Countrey habit, till daily ſeeing them had reconciled me to them: ſo as there is nothing more vniuſt, then to condemne thoſe things which we doe not our ſelues, or haue not ſeene, eſpecially if whole Nations doe agree to it. For when with time it ſelfe

we

we are brought to approue of them, it appeares that not their fault, but our ignorance made vs at the first sight to dislike them. And besides we may beleeue with reason, that euery people hath both habit and manners fitted to their Countrey. Which the *genius* of the Region will also instill into thee, if thou wilt by the experience of a conuenient delay make thy selfe vnderstand it: Let nothing therefore, besides vertue and vice, much moue thee either in a forreine or thy owne Nation. Yet would I haue all things here (my guest) done to thee according to thy owne custome and countrey fashion.

While *Meleander* thus talked with him, & with an old mans ambition playd the Philosopher, in the meane time *Arsidas* easily slipt away to *Argenis*, & commended *Archombrotus* for that he first comming to the King, he had made honorable mention of *Poliarchus*. But while by the Lady and the Nurse, this constancy of the stranger was heard most willingly; there was a sudden rumor in her chamber, that *Poliarchus* was apprehended and brought a Prisoner to the King: neither was *Argenis* affrighted with it at all, beleeuing that they spake ignorantly of *Archombrotus*; so that laughing at them, she willed them not to be mistaken, for that he which was presented to the King, was not *Poliarchus*. One of the maids answered, that the report was farre other then shee supposed; for euery body knew the young stranger which the countrey people had taken, not to be *Poliarchus*. Now it was more certainly brought, that *Poliarchus* himselfe by other peasants being drawn out of a Caue, in which with disguized clothes hee lay hid, was led towards the King, that some were sent before to bring word of it. *Argenis* amazed at that thunderclap, yet scarce was strucken with more horror then either *Arsidas* or *Selenissa*. But while *Selenissa* held her peace, *Arsidas* whispring in *Argenis* her eare, The malice of fortune (saith he) is too hard for all our cunning: we are vndone (Lady) except thou dareſt openly to defend *Poliarchus*: since I heare of the Caue and his changed habit, I am out of doubt it is true that is reported. And she (as mad with the extremest mischiefe then pressing her more couragious;) When (said she) I heard *Arsidas* of *Poliarchus* his death; the matter seemed to be as void of comfort as hope; onely mourning was able to expresse so great sorrow. Now when he may liue, and is onely in danger, let me be worthily plagued and euerlastingly; if either my diligence preserue him not, or my selfe in his misfortunes bee not ruind. I will goe to my father; to hold my peace now, were wicked; he shall know at length how much he is indebted to *Poliarchus*; it shall be our comfort, if the Gods haue determined to ouerthrow vs; that we shall haue omitted no vertuous course of wrestling out of this destruction. *Seleniſſa* amazed with her bold resolution, stood in feare

of the Kings displeasure, if what she had so long concealed, he should now come to know by *Argenis* her confession. But there was neither place to dissuade her, nor reason. All must bee intrusted to fortune. For now *Argenis* was gone with hasty steps to *Meleander*, a few of her maides at the first as in an vnlooked for businesse, and presently *Selenissa* also following her.

The King was then by chance in the Orchard, himselfe also carefull for *Poliarchus*, whom fame constantly affirmed to bee apprehended. A most vnhappy old man, and neuer suffered to be quiet by Fortune. What should hee say? what doe? all things were against him; all things framed for new sorrow. It was almost two dayes since he had so wept in priuate for his death, as hee seemed to haue done all his duety, and washed away his fault. Now the destinies had set the whole question on foote againe; whether he rather would doe a sinnefull iniurie against the young man, or cut in sunder the now springing peace of Sicily with a most dangerous equity. And now many of those that most bitterly hated *Poliarchus*, were gotten together, and affirmed that while that young man liued, there would be no quiet in Sicily. *Archombrotus* was there, and pittying the King not much lesse then *Poliarchus*, hee expected till the affection of men breaking out, he might discouer *Poliarchus* his friends. A little before *Iburranes* was come, and with *Dunalbius* a Priest of his owne ranke, who then was in the Court, did thinke of patronizing *Poliarchus*. When as they were affected, they all had drawn into sides. *Argenis* suddenly came to the King; her wisedome so gouerning her griefe, that before the businesse did require it, shee would not plead her owne cause; her death which she had resolued on, except it went of her side, rendred her secure. And rowling her eyes about vpon the enemies of *Poliarchus*, shee was with the emulation it selfe the more sharpely enraged. No one there was either aduerse or fauourable to *Poliarchus* with mediocrity.

But behold, when all, as if Sicily had beene commanded, attended the vncertaine euent; *Eurymedes* came among them so in suspence, holding *Heraleon* by the hand. This being out of his wits, had made him knowne to all the Court: and said he, This is our *Poliarchus*, this is he that by the countrey people is brought backe when he fled. *Heraleon* then kneeled downe with lifted vp hands crauing pardon. The King now somewhat merrier, asked what his offence was. None at all (said he) but that I am *Poliarchus*. All those which were present laughing heartily at it; the King enquired of *Eurymedes*, if this were done in iest or earnest. To which *Eurymedes*; When (said he) I stood at the Castle gate, to receiue as thou hadst commanded, *Poliarchus*, if hee were

were deliuered, I ſaw a great troupe of Peaſants gathered about *Heraleon*. He that thought himſelfe the ableſt among them, did much extol their loyalty, that they had been ſo diligent in taking *Poliarchus*. But their *Poliarchus* was *Heraleon*. I forbearing to laugh, enquired by what good fortune they had lighted vpon that prey. Such (ſaid he) of our people as firſt this morning went out to their labour, wondring that this man did ſpurre his Horſe ouer the fields, where there was no way, towards a craggy mountaine, firſt thought to aduiſe him that wandered, as they tooke it; and then ſuſpecting, determined to purſue him. For as if he ſhun'd all men, as he met with any, he turned his Horſe from them, who being with ſo many turnings out of winde, hee ſpying a Caue hard by, on foote ran and hid himſelfe in it. We were now a good many gotten together to this ſpectacle, and in company ran into the Caue, whence we dragd him out trembling and crying. Being asked what he was, or why he hid himſelfe, hee freely confeſt himſelfe to be *Poliarchus*. His clothes were not fit for *Poliarchus*; but we eaſily beleeued that he had changed them to flye. Without delay we bound him, for all his ſtriuing, and, as thou ſeeſt, haue brought him to the King. When the Peaſant had thus ended, I praiſed the faithfulnes of the men, and diſmiſt them to their work. But this man (Sir) I preſent to you: what you ſhall think fit, you may determine of his life.

While *Eurymedes* was thus ſpeaking, euen the ſaddeſt in the company was moued to laughter. For they all knew that *Heraleon* with a crazed braine was fallen to that folly, that hee ordinarily gaue himſelfe out to be *Poliarchus*: onely *Archombrotus* was ignorant of it, whom enquiring of thoſe that were next him, what the matter was; *Meleander* called to him, and thus enformed him concerning *Heraleon*: That thou mayeſt the more wonder at this man (*Archombrotus*) in other things he is not ſo fooliſh; his houſhold affaires hee ſoberly prouides for; remembers his buſineſſe; neither in any treaty or diſcourſe is he without wit, except there be mention made of *Poliarchus*: and then, as ſtrooke with a fury, his mad fit takes him. That he is *Poliarchus*, (hee exclaimes) that the praiſes that are beſtowed vpon that name, are his, and moſt vniuſtly transferred vpon another. It is more then ſixe moneths ſince his infirme minde hath beene thus diſquieted. It is likely that by the fires kindled againſt *Poliarchus*, he ſuppoſed himſelfe enquired after, and fled in feare: ſo as thoſe ignorant men neither heeding his perſon, nor his madneſſe, haue vſed him hardly, in ſteade of him whoſe name he gaue himſelfe; but if thou pleaſe, let vs heare himſelfe. Tell me (*Poliarchus*) what made thee flye? Then *Heraleon*: But what (Sir) made thee compell me to fly? Among as well my acquaintance as ſtrangers, there was none that did not com-

merid my deuice of hiding my ſelfe, in theſe ill-fauoured clothes which I put on: I hoped well to haue beene concealed in my flight. Oh that I neuer had beene *Poliarchus*! *Meleander* turned from him to laugh, and then was moued with a ſudden commiſeration of humane condition, which beſides the iniuries of fortune, as if the body alſo were not capable of ſo many miſchiefes, was further in the principall parts plagued with ſo great euils. The Kings Phyſician was preſent, whom they called *Philippo*, he vnrequeſted did ſcornfully deſcribe the diſtemperature of the braine, which as if it left the principall part of the mind vntoucht, did onely fill a portion of it with madneſſe, which happning to *Heraleon*, many were amazed at. In theſe men the tunicles of the braine are looſe, and by their thinneſſe euer apt to receiue thoſe images of things which we call fantaſie; theſe being once imprinted in that thinne ſubſtance, which by its owne leuitie is obnoxious to whatſoeuer preſſeth it, are therefore hard to be blotted out, becauſe they doe delight with ſome kinde of pleaſure, and beſides doe as it were dye the minde, no otherwiſe, then as if it ſhould be changed into other colours, by things of different kinds with vehemency thruſt vpon it: ſeldome therefore are thoſe kindes of braines in any quiet at all, being alwayes by the violence of their imaginations immoderatly either penſiue or merry. But if theſe men doe beginne to incline, eſpecially to any one affection, they haue it continually in their minde, the ſame being euer preſent to the eye of their mind, they cheriſht with a ſweet deſire: whether it be pride or greedines of gaine, or impatience for reuenge, or whatſoeuer other thing our troubled appetites doe preſent to vs: ſo of themſelues being enclined, if any more violent force doth lend it ſelfe againſt that part they are eaſily troubled: that what they haue long wiſhed, they at laſt beleeue it: Neither doe thoſe impreſſions in a minde already maſtered and accuſtomed to them, terme it as a thing to be deſired, but as an eſſenciall and preſent reality. But this forcible vehemence is either out of a growing and daily more preſſing habit; or out of a ſudden paſſion which ſtrongly and vnexpected ruſheth vpon them, and as with a whirlewind doth tranſport their diſtempered iudgements. But why (doe you aske) are not ſuch mindes vtterly ouerthrowne and ſtarke mad, lying vnder ſuch a tempeſt? They are often ſo; but yet alſo ſometimes the onely contemplation of that thing vpon which their minde hath beene too much ſettled, doth offend them. So this *Heraleon* (and if he haue any companions in his pleaſant madnes) hauing ſpent vpon one of their longings that fault of their braines by which they were made to deſire ſomething ouer-eagerly, doe more quietly behold, and without any preiud cating all other things, doe vnderſtand them, and finally, liue as other men; ſo as it is a wonder

to

to moſt men, that either the remainder of their diſcretion doth not free them of their madneſſe, or that not wholly deſtroy the reſt of their wit. Thou ſhouldeſt adde (ſaid *Meleander*) that this kinde of madneſſe hath ſcarce ſpared any mortall man. How few are there, which doe not imagine in themſelues ſome thing more dangerous and more fooliſh then his beleeuing that he is *Poliarchus*? This man, that there is no God; that, all things to be God, or that nothing is more precious then pleaſure; or that the powers aboue cannot or will not puniſh miſdeeds. Finally, there are not many which do not go beyond *Heraleon*, except that they are franticke more couertly and more agreeable to the humor of the common ſort, by ſo much the more to be pitied, that they will not bee reſtored to their right mindes; hee cannot.

In the meane time, *Heraleon* lay like a ſuppliante, ſuppoſing the King, who was turned from him, to be conſulting of his puniſhment, nor wanted there ſome that called the King back to the merry ſpectacle of him, that feared ſo vainely, and made vp the Play: ſome as if they were ſuters for his pardon; others crying out to haue him puniſhed. But *Meleander* ſhuddered at the remembrance of *Poliarchus*; it ſeeming a cruelty to him, if he ſhould with the ſcorne of an idle fable, caſt a reproch vpon his name, whoſe death he reckoned as his crime: therefore deliuering *Heraleon* from his feare, he willed him to go his wayes, pretending, that thoſe trifles had long enough hindred moſt ſerious affaires; for word alſo was brought, that *Licogenes* was at hand; whom with what countenance he ſhould receiue; what words he ſhould vſe to him; hauing a while conſidered, at length he went into his bedchamber, and leaning his hand vpon the next chaire, he began of purpoſe to talk to *Argenis*. For *Licogenes*, accompanied with a very few of his followers, and thoſe (that he might ſeeme not to doubt at all) diſarmed, was come to Magella; not by the integritie of his conſcience, but by knowing the Kings diſpoſition, and the affections of thoſe which were about the King made proudly ſecure: he came alſo by poaſt, willing to auoide, either the trouble of a ſolemne and pompous entrie; or the enuie of it, which was not conuenient for him in that time. Diuers of the Kings faithfull ſeruants, and among them, *Timonides*, commanded by the King, as of their owne accord, met him at the Caſtle gates, and brought him loftily ſwelling, to the chamber in which the King was.

He came in, a man of no common preſence, which a mighty confidence made appeare more magnifique; and ſeeing *Meleander* with *Argenis*, bowed himſelfe to the ground after the vſuall manner: going then a little further, he made a ſecond reuerence to them that forbare to regard

gard it. Neither did *Meleander* as yet with any looke grace him that was comming towards him, hauing his face turned to *Argenis*, as talking with her. But when *Licogenes* was come neerer, and within a few paces of him, the King then sodainely looking vpon him with a most chearefull countenance, gaue him, that offered to kisse his knee, his right hand; adding, that hee was welcome, and such other words as are vsuall in intertainments of courtesie. But *Licogenes* in his respective submission, forgate none of his Arts, by which retaining his owne greatuesse of mind, he might neither seeme to the King to be base, and might assure those of his faction, whereof many were present, that yet once againe the warre might be reuiued, and himselfe their Leader. Hee briefly excused the necessity (as he termed it) of his Armes, to which he was driuen by those that lay in wait for his life: that he neither would haue tarried for conditions, nor the publike faith, but that he might thereby be safe from the same his enemies about the King. *Meleander* replied; That not only all dislikes must be laid away, but also all memory of them; that the next day in the Temple of *Pallas*, the Gods should be witnesses of their reconcilation. Then they fell into other discourse, both of faigning them content, and which is the perpetuall Art of Court-loue.

Eurymedes by the command of *Meleander*, had that day inuited *Licogenes*, and the chiefe of his followers to dinner; and besides some of the Noblemen of the royallest; among whom was *Dumalbius*, who though a stranger, did giue place to no Sicilian in faithfully louing the King. He was in the seruice of the Gods, of the ranke of Priests, which are of the Purple Robe, and had dignified so great an honor with infinite gifts of the mind. Able he was, and not weak for affaires; the best of all men to chuse his friends first, and then to keepe them. In so happy a nature, the delicate beauty of his knowledge, and the consortship of the Muses did more shine, of which no one was excluded by those his vertues, which seemed onely framed for vse and emploiments: neither did hee scape without his payment; fortune, as often her fashion is, punishing in a worthy man the loue of vertue, and the desire of learning. For he had once an Vnkle, the chiefe Priest, who when he should haue preferred his kinsmen according to their merit, was with so vnexpected a tragick-feuer snatcht from him, as the fire works which were designed for the triumph of his installment, did serue to kindle the funerall pile. Fallen from that hope, and with fresh hazzard sent Embassadour to a forraine Nation, he almost sunke vnder the iniquitie of the time; because that people began to bee troubled with Ciuill warres; so as it was most difficult for him, either to please both the parts, or from them which were armed, and eager of their owne ends, to obtaine that,

which

which in their right moods they would haue offered. Yet did he with much bravery ſwimme to the ſhore: and then alſo when theſe things were treated of, hee was by chance in Sicily of much vſe to the King, both for his loue and aduice. Among his friends in the firſt ranke was *Nicopompus*, whom alſo *Eurymedes*, inuited to the ſame feaſt. When at their banket there were many free diſcourſes among them, and by occaſion of the Meade which they drunke, became to be ſpoken of: a young man, nephew of *Lycogenes*, named *Anaximander*, either to pleaſe his Vncle, whom he knew an enemy to the royall powers; or to make oſtentation of his Philoſophy, denied it to bee true, that as was reported of Bees, that they had a King among them; but that this was a fiction of vaine and credulous antiquitie, which both beleeued, that Swannes did ſing; and charged Lions with cowardize, if they happened to chance vpon crowing Cockes. To theſe hee added other the like, which the vnexamined authoritie of our Anceſtors had deliuered to fame for truths; but that all creatures by the direction of Nature, do follow their own liberty, and not a King, or the pride of anothers command. When he had thus ſpoken, the old & vulgar argument was to be diſputed among them, what kind of gouernement was to be reputed among men for the moſt iuſt and equal. Neither did *Anaximander* doubt to preferre that, wherein either the people, or the chiefe men had the command: for why ſhould all things depend vpon the ſole will and pleaſure of one man, who if he become vicious, no feare, no ſhame can reſtraine? who by his cruelty, by his example, may ſtrike moſt deſperate wounds into the Common-wealth. Finally, who ſo may vſe the Countrey, ſo his ſubiects, as if nature had brought them all forth for his ſake onely. How much more cheerefully are the contributions brought into the treaſury, where the money is by the aduice and faithfulneſſe of many ſo diſpoſed of, that euery priuate man may reckon himſelfe to haue ſtill a right and intereſt in it; then where at the onely pleaſure of the Prince it is lauiſhed out vpon his fauourites, and thoſe often worthleſſe, with a liberality improuident for himſelfe, and cruell for the people? And how many more will make themſelues fit for the ſeruice of the Commonwealth, will ſtriue to inrich their minds, apply themſelues to the warres or learning more ſeriouſly? Finally, labour to render themſelues eſteemed by their Countrimen, when they ſhall know, that the rewards of vertue are before them, and to bee obtained by their ſuffrages; that the principall honours of the Republike, lye open to deſeruers; then when the ambitious ſtraitneſſe of one Houſe doth ſo diſtribute them, that ſcarce euer according to merit, or the opinion of common fame, they fall to the ſhare of honeſt or induſtrious men? Or beſides, is it poſſible that one man, though a King, can haue

in

in himſelf ſo much ſharpenes of wit, ſo much courage, as may be paraleld with the vnderſtanding of ſo many of the Nobility, as in free Cities vſe to be called to the publike conſultations: for they being choſen of ripe yeeres, and excellent parts; both by the emulation of vertue, and feare of ſhame, are likely to opine and act thoſe things, which are moſt profitable for the Commonwealth: but often Kings eares are dulled with flatteries; often their diſpoſition brookes not admonitions; and beſides, their minds euen with this made worſe, though in themſelues excellent and vpright; that let them carry themſelues neuer ſo Nobly, there is nothing aboue them, which they may aime at as a reward; nor any Tribunall, to whom they ſhould render an account of their actions: In the end he affirmed, that there was nothing more pleaſing, nor which better agreed with Nature, then Libertie: that the people which liued according to their owne lawes, and had power of creating and puniſhing, their Magiſtrates did onely inioy it. Neither yet, that when he ſpake this, did he forget what he himſelf was, or in what part of the world: he knew that Sicily was ſubiect to a King and that the kind of gouernment ought by euery man to be beſt eſteemed, vnder which he is borne. But as thoſe which are of an infirme conſtitution, of neceſſity are to cheriſh and defend their poore weake bodies; yet may admire and praiſe their happineſſe, whom a more healthfull diſpoſition keepes free from maladies: ſo he did reuerence the Royall dignitie, to which he was borne a ſubiect; and neuertheleſſe, highly value the libertie of thoſe Nations, which are Maſters of themſelues. Neither in this did hee any iniury to *Meleander*, to whoſe vertues, if other Kings were equall, he would beleeue, that nothing vpon earth were neerer to the Deitie, then Kings; or more commodious for mankind, then a Monarchy. Him thus boldly talking, *Nicopompus* could no longer indure: he was a man that from his infancy loued Learning; but who diſdaining to be nothing but a booke-man, had left the Schooles very young, that in the Courts of Kings and Princes, he might ſerue his prenticeſhip in publike affaires; ſo he grew there with an equall abilitie, both in learning and imployment, his deſcent and diſpoſition fitting him for that kind of life: wel eſteemed of many Princes, and eſpecially of *Meleander*, whoſe cauſe, together with the reſt of Princes, he had then taken vpon him to defend. What wouldeſt thou doe, *Anaximander* (ſaid he) in a popular gouernment, who here doeſt vſurpe ſo great libertie, both of thinking and ſpeaking ſo freely without puniſhment? Certainely thou mighteſt not in a Democraty commend a Monarchy, as now thou haſt extold the power of the People, or the Nobility; that euen in that thou mayeſt reade, that here is the trueſt liberty, ther onely a painted one. For in that thou alleageſt Nature, which in creatures doth breed

a loue

a loue of liberty, by the ſame reaſon thou mighteſt perſwade all kinde of gouernment to be reiected: neither in Republike any more, then in a Monarchy, are Lawes and Magiſtrates wanting, to whom you muſt yeeld obedience: for neither of them alike do agree, one diſcent from Nature: if mankind could of its owne accord be held within the limits of Iuſtice in ſo equall a goodneſſe of all men, euery ſuperiority would be not onely ſuperfluous, but alſo vniuſt, which ſhould conſtraine the people of themſelues iuſt enough, to yeeld themſelues to an vnprofitable ſeruitude: but ſince by the ill inclination of mortall men, that felicitie cannot be hoped for; that manner of gouernment is moſt agreeable to Nature: which doth beſt reſtraine the people from wandring further, then the Lawes of Vertue and Nature it ſelfe doe allow. That the difference and queſtion is not, whether the command bee in the hands of many, or a leſſer number, but in which the Subiect doth liue moſt vprightly. Beſides, thou didſt play very pretily, in binding the power of the People and the Nobilitie, which in themſelues are moſt different. For to make a painted ſhew, and glorious oſtentation of liberty, thou didſt indeed name the People; but to preſent commodiouſneſſe, thou didſt inſiſt vpon the induſtrious abilities of the principall men. But if thou doeſt meane thoſe Commonwealths, wherein the chiefe command is in the people; of what vſe is the wiſedome of the Noblemen in ſuch a one? when often the leuity of the people doe beſtow the offices of State vpon ignorant and worthleſſe men; when with factious enuy and paſſion, the vulgar ſort are furiouſly tranſported; and for the moſt part, it is a certaine ſigne of a vertuous man to be ill vſed by the vndiſcerning multitude. But if thou bendeſt thy ſelfe that way, where the Noblemen can doe all; thou mighteſt bluſh, *Anaximander*, to preferre ſuch a Senate before a Monarchy, and by increaſing the number of Maſters, to adde to the baſeneſſe of ſeruing: for in ſtead of one King, thou doſt thruſt vpon vs ſo many abſolute Lords, as there ſet met in that Senate. But (forſooth) the publike affaires are more conſiderately deliberated of by many, then by a King alone; as if Kings alſo did not vſe the aduice of wiſe men: and often that Senate of the chiefe men, which thou ſo much prayſeſt, were not miſled, while euery one is troubled with regard of his priuate intereſt, with loue to his owne, or with enuy of his equals. But thou affirmeſt, The induſtry of youth will be with thoſe great rewards ſtirred vp, and made actiue to ſtudies, and labours; the Commonwealth alſo will flouriſh with more excellent wits, while Monarchies, as aduerſe to ingenuouſneſſe and vertues, will wither, and bee out of heart. What Commonwealth doeſt thou meane? that of Democratie, in which wicked and factious minds doe vſe to furniſh themſelues, to catch and deceiue the opinions

of

of the people with flattery, obseruance, and daintineſſe of ſpeaking; and ſo draw them into ſeditions and rages. Finally, in which very ſeldome it is found, that excellent wits ſet on fire by ambition, are eminent but to the bane of the State. And in Ariſtocratia, what hope is there for actiue or able men, which is not more fairely preſented to them vnder a King? Thoſe great men, thou knoweſt, doe confine all offices and power of the Commonwealth to a few Families and Races: ſo that all honours are reſerued for birth, not vertue; except, perhaps, ſome few obſcure Ones, which cannot free thee from the ſcouling pride of the Nobilitie. And euen thoſe alſo, to which thou mayſt reach, doeſt thou ſuppoſe they are diſtributed to any, but the followers of the great Ones; that thou canſt not thinke eloquence, or other ſtudies of vertue, to be more happily forcible there, then vnder a King; but only fauour, friendſhip, and particular obſeruances? But admit both a Kingdome and a Republike to bee troubled, as with ſickneſſe, with the vices of their Gouernours; in which of them canſt thou reaſonably expect more eaſie remedies for the publike cure? Certaine it is, that the fault of a King, death at leaſt will eaſe the Land of, and from the diſpoſition of his ſucceſſour, better things may bee hoped: but the infection of a corrupted Councell, the death of no one man can purge; but their depraued manners doe ſtill decline to the worſe, vntill with their owne ruine they alſo deſtroy the publike ſafety.

Nicopompus thus arguing, *Licogenes* feared the diſlike which would fall vpon him, becauſe the right of Kings was oppugned by his Nephew; and that offence of his alſo made againſt his purpoſes, who did not deſire to aboliſh the Royaltie, but to poſſeſſe it for himſelfe. Another thing was more commodious for him, ſince that queſtion was on foote, to diſpute againſt the cuſtome of thoſe Nations, which had giuen themſelues as an inheritance to one race; and to extoll the other, which after the death of euery King, proceeded to a new election. That argument pleaſed *Licogenes* beſt, both for that, aiming at *Meleanders* Crowne, he was in ſome hope to get it by a tumultuary election of the people, and alſo for that *Dunalbus* was there, who, hee aſſured himſelfe, would be wholly of his ſide, becauſe in that Colledge of Prelats, no man is preferred to the chiefe places by ſucceſſion, but by ſuffrages. Thus therefore beginning, he interrupted *Nicopompus*. It will be night, *Nicopompus*, before thou wilt be able to ſpeake of that may be ſaid of either ſide: for what Philoſopher hath not found ſomething to ſay for Kings, as alſo for Commonwealths? I am my ſelfe of thy opinion, that the affaires of State are indeed beſt gouerned by the direction of one alone; that is more doubtfull whether it be better for the people to become ſeruants to one certaine Family, or to leaue them the power of

electing

electing him that should be esteemed the best of all Nations: for in that liberty of the people, such as are descended of Royall blood, will more carefully apply themselues to all worthy knowledges, being certaine that they can neuer attaine to the Crowne of their Ancestors, before they haue acquired the vertues; for loue of which the same, their Progenitors were so highly preferred: and besides, euery King would esteeme himselfe bound to be gratefull to the people; and remembring that he was raised by them, would therefore vse the power entrusted to him with more moderation: where now as if we were borne slaues, if we obey, we are not the more respected; if not, it is held a capitall crime. Finally, when that destinies, as hauing a minde to put a scorne vpon vs, doe place at the helme of the State, either an Infant, a Childe, or a Man of a weake braine, what can be more miserable then such a Successor? Without doubt the ill disposition of the people will not tarry till hee growes to yeeres; but while that simple and vseless age is despised, those mischiefes are done to the State, which the felicitie of many yeres can hardly repaire. Then all that are in place reigne; all make a prey of the people; that being troden vnder foote by the King alone, they may not haue that poore comfort in their being ill vsed, to haue been wronged by the Greatest. And if we doe not set the ignorant sonne of an excellent Pilote in his fathers place, lest he should cast away such as his fathers skill had saued; nor giue the Chaire in a Schoole of Philosophy, to the next of kin to the deceased teacher, but to him that is neerest him in vnderstanding: why should wee commit the Arte of gouerning alone (which of all other is most various in rules; and vpon whose errors the mischiefes of the whole Nation doe depend) to children, who if by Law they must reigne, by the same Law remaines for vs, that we must be vndone? I must indeed excuse this constitution, if we do beleeue, that Nations and Cities were borne and built for the Kings sake onely. But if wee will confesse that; let them ouerthrow, and cast away that which is their owne, and let the people indure the lot which the Gods haue appointed them. But if we confesse, that this dignitie was inuented for the good and preseruation of the people; I wonder that our Ancestors did not prouide, that a worse mischiefe should not sometimes spring out of it, then as for the preuention of which, the aide of this power was thought necessary. But these things I leaue to thee, *Dunalbius*, to bee more fully discussed: Thou, an Author most vncorrupt, shalt approoue to vs the custome of electing Kings, which you also in your chusing of Prelates doe so holily obserue.

Dunalbius euer being scrupulous of discoursing publikely, was notwithstanding brought to that straight, as either he must be compeld to be of *Licogenes* his opinion, or to dispute against him. Besides, he saw the

the eyes of all the company, and especially of *Nicopompus*, bent vpon him. Therefore modestly shewing in his countenance, that those reasons *Licogenes* brought, did not please him; at last, the obstinate silence of them all inuiting him to speak, he thus began: I know, *Licogenes*, that thou hast thus spoken for argument sake, rather then for that indeed thou art of that opinion: except perhaps thy pietie towards vs hath darwne thee, that because wee chuse our chiefe Priest by voyces, thou gladly wouldest haue the same order (and be thy selfe the Author of it) obserued euery where. But that thou mayst not confound the Rights of the Scepter, and the Priesthood; see how different the condition of them is! Since a most ancient Law of holinesse and chastitie forbids vs Marriage, how can we haue our Miters to our children, when wee haue none? Besides, there are many things in our sacred Rites, which the Priests must doe themselues, and cannot remit to a deputie. If then this office by the right of inheritance should fall to children, what would become of the Altars, the Temples, and the seruice of the Gods, which to the profane, not hauing taken holy Orders, may not be committed? So also are we put in minde, not to trouble our selues with desire of riches, or other common cares of man, but to reckon heauen for our house, our family, and our posteritie: and that the other things we inioy, are not our owne, but the Gods, which being onely administred by vs, as their officers, passe not to our heires: but if these Myters of the chiefe Priesthood were settled in one family, how long thinkest thou, they would suppose themselues to be debtors of all their greatnesse to the Gods, and that they gouerned for them, and not for themselues? or how would the People or Kings endure the hautinesse of such a kindred, who, as they now are, cannot without dislike, and the suspicion of basenesse, submit themselues to any Stocke, nor scarce to any man, but onely to the sanctitie of their place? But in temporall commands, which stand by their wealth and strength, which must keepe the people in peace, and breake the forwardnesse of the wicked by the powers of their Lawes; there are many things which doe commend succession as profitable; whereof, perhaps, the principall is the disarming the ambition of the Great men, left for hope of the Kingdome, they should dare to attempt vpon the King himselfe.

For, imagine a braue and vnquiet Nation, whom we see held in with a successiue and hereditary Empre, that this fashion which thou so much commendest of election were in price; what dost thou thinke the Grandes would doe, who scarce (in the state things stand) can endure their Kings? They would quickely grow assured of their owne strength, perswaded, that they also may in time reach the Kingdome themselues; and withall despise the King, which once was of their owne

owne ranke, & should haue childrē not at all their superiors. But when the fortune of raigning hath once growne ancient in one family, the reuerence of the former Kings doth so liue with posterity, that euen the cradles of Children borne to the Crowne, doe touch vs with a tacit confession of our owne quality; nor doe ours disdaine to obey those, whom before they saw the light of the Sunne, we knew to be borne to command. Nor is it to be doubted, but a certaine greatnesse more then ordinary, is instild into those Spirits, which from their Child-hoods are brought vp like Princes; whether nature doth it, or the excellency of their education, or rather the care of the Gods: for certainely, by being accustomed continually to the honour that is done them, the taste, and as it were the edge of pride is dulled in them; and there is nourisht in them a braue and couragious confidence in commanding, which as it can hardly fall vnder contempt; so neither can it be subiect to hate, being for the most part accompanied with a sweetnesse of disposition, and familiarity with the Noble men, not blushing with the remembrance of any former meannesse. Then they vsually intertaine higher thoughts, and faithfully take care for their Kingdome, as their Childrens patrimony. But they which by suffrages are lifted vp to this highest top of humane Greatnesse, cannot so soone forget their former condition, into which also their heires may fall backe againe. So is his diligence withdrawne from the affaires of the State, with cares more neerely concerning him, making friends for his sonne or his next kinsman, among those that haue voyce in the Election; or at least, of inriching his family in such measure, as all men may know there hath beene a King in it. By which meanes the publike ornaments, and the whole wealth of the State are, vnder one pretext or other, bestowed vpon a priuate family, and those things which the indeuours of his predecessors had dedicated to the ornament and profit of the Common-wealth, are with a most vnhappy error profusely lauished vpon I know not what priuate persons, and make it their worke to redeeme them from obscurity. Neither doe these Kings hurt the Common-wealth with their owne fault alone, but also with those of the Noble men, whom therefore they oblige to themselues with a pernicious indulgence; that they may get their votes in the next election for their kindred, or not crosse them in their immoderate giuing; or finally, least they should anger the future King (for who knowes to whose lot of all the great Ones the Crowne will next fall?) and giue him cause to reuenge his wrongs vpon their whole family. Glory as much as thou pleasest in the wisedome of election, which doth euery foote thrust vpon vs a new family, to be farted with the losse of the Common-wealth. The Aquilians themselues being chosen out of seuerall stockes, how often

ten haue they enfeebled the power of their State betraied to those eares? Among them, he whose constitutions they call golden, that he might get the Empire for his sonne, at what excessiue prices did hee buy their voyces? And then with what a losse to his Crowne, when he had not to pay them, did he grant them the reuenues of his State, which at first being onely ingaged to them, afterward either by the weakenesse or error of his successors they made their inheritance? Many things besides, as you know both of action and aduice, are not, as soone as conceiued, of vse to the Common-wealth: but must stay ripening, and like fruit trees, in due time to bring forth their berries. And vpon these determinations, whose euent must be a great while expected, for the most part, the best safety of States doe rest. Yet these vse to be despised, for the most part altogether omitted by those Kings, which not by inheritance, but by election come to the Crowne. For that the labour in beginning those workes is commonly chargeable, and in that, lesse pleasing to the Authors, then of hauing neither the pleasure of seeing it in grasse, nor the harueft which the Kings after him shall receiue. But who should those Kings be? my children, my friends, or those I loue? Nay, perhaps, either meere strangers, or my enemies. Shall I then lay the foundation for them of safetie, delights, or wealth; with infinite cares and expence of my owne treasures, which I now may much better bestow vpon mine owne? Or grant I would: but euen these successors through their enuie, would make my deuice vnprofitable, and rather neglect, or ouerthrow my workes begun, for the hope of a more durable commodity; because it will be an honour to me and my times, to haue proiected it; but to them as nothing, but the Nurses and keepers of my wisedome, will bee left onely a charge without glory. These things neither feared without cause; nor yet without the bane of the Republique, doe vse to turne the mindes of that sort of Kings from great and royall purposes.

Yet may Kings elected raigne with somewhat lesse detriment to the Common-wealth, then they can be chosen. For can it be hoped that in nations full of spirit, and earnest with being cunningly and avowedly sued vnto, the election should be quiet? Can it be free without bribing or armes, where many equall in estate, nobilitie, and courage, can neither yeeld one to another, nor all raigne together? But what if it happen the voyces to be deuided betwixt two pretenders, and both of them claime the Kingdom; so as thou canst not determine which of their Creations bee faulty? How great troubles doe from hence arise and often how bloody with a long and tedious war? I need not vrge this, that the people which hath beene accustomed by right to make their Kings, is often bold without right to depose them;

neither

neither will I goe to antiquities for an instance; see *Aquilius*: he hauing got not long since two Kingdomes by seuerall elections, within a while after (the same that chose him, repenting what they had done) was depriued of them both. They denyed him to bee rightly chosen: so with the sword, with slaughter, and wasting of the countreys, hee was forced to redemand his right on the one side from *Perkabylus*, who aimed at one of those Kingdomes; on the other side from *Bereficus* possessing the other, who in stead of the meat which he ought to haue carried to the table of *Aquilius*, almost tooke away both his table and all his prouision. And wilt not thou reckon these extreme mischiefes, and worse then those with which the child-hood of our Kings doe sometimes plague vs? For I deny not, that either the infancy of Kings, or their wit, weake, and vnfit for affaires, doth often harme to the Republike: for what is so exactly fitted to the profit of mankinde, as in euery respect it is commodious? But these also doe fall vpon vs with a much easier storme, then those tempests which in the troublesome sea of elections doe rage.

Neither doe thou beleeue that the best, and who is fittest to raigne, shall be certaine by the way of election to obtaine the Crowne: How many factions may be among them? Many times also hee that is the principall man in his discent and in power, is defective in the parts of the minde; as if the destinies were afraid, that if they should bestow vpon any the best fortune and the ablest spirit, they should make him a God of a mortall man. Not alwayes therefore will the assembly for election declare the worthiest for King; but either the most potent, or the happiest, either of which may be a great stranger to the Art of gouernment; hee by his power will either awe them that are to giue, or buy their voyces; he by his dulnesse shall finde fauour with them, who will hope vnder such a King to raigne themselues. Finally, if thou dost suppose the desires and aimes of the Electors so full of integrity, that in him whom they would haue their King, they onely would looke after vertue, and diligently finde it out: if besides, thou makest the modesty of the Candidates, and the agreement of the people such, as they will without striuing, bow their neckes vnder him that so is raised to the Crowne; and will adde the innocency of the new King to bee such, as among the blandishments of his fresh fortune, he will so remember what he was, and is, as not to winke at abuses: then will I proclaime that for the highest felicitie, and beleeue the people to be most deare to the Gods, to whom it shall befall: but this happinesse cannot be hoped for; the vices of men declare the contrary, and so many, so frequent experiences thereof made; that the wisedome of those Nations is wrongfully blamed, which haue yeeleded themselues

ſelues to one race, by which meanes their eſtates are both quiet with themſelues, and more glorious abroad.

Licogenes was mad angry, that his hope in *Dumalbius* deceiued him, which that it might not bee marked by the company, with certaine ieſts which he had euer, and very witty ones, hee fell from that ſerious diſcourſe; *Eurymedes* helping him forward, who did not like to haue ſo much arguing in points of that dangerous Philoſophie at his table: the company did eſpecially fall vpon *Perambylens* and *Dereſitus*, whoſe boldneſſe againſt *Aquilius*, *Dumalbius* had lately noted. And the moſt part of them did delight either in telling or hearing thoſe broiles of nations ſo farre remoued from them. But in the meane time the feaſt drawing to an end, *Arſidas* retiring himſelfe, went to *Argenis*, and briefly let her know how ſaweily bold *Licogenes* was with Kings. Shee in few words complaining of the iniquitie of the times, deliuered him a letter to *Poliarchus*, by which he ſhould know her pleaſure. And when ſhee had at large recommended to his care the ſhipping him, his iourney, the concealing him, and what-euer elſe might conferre to his ſafety; Finally ſaith ſhee, *Arſidas*, to thee, which ſhall preſerue ſo worthy a man from his enemies, the Gods firſt, and thy minde of counſell in ſo vertuous an act, ſhall pay thee thy due reward. In the next place, *Poliarchus*, if hee euer meet with better fortune, and if the reſt faile, aſſure thy ſelfe from me, of reaping the fruit of thy good will. He much cheared by theſe words of *Argenis*, and hauing conferred with *Archombrotus*, late in the euening came to *Timoclea* houſe; to whom the Peaſants, now knowing their miſtaking, did then excuſe their outrage of the day before. She oftner conſidering that ſhe had runne her ſelf within compaſſe of the Law, then that thoſe Searchers had not the fortune to diſcouer her, vſed them all courteouſly; ſeeking their good opinions, if after ſhe ſhould haue any vſe of them. *Arſidas* alſo ſpake gently to them, and they being diſmiſt, when it was darke night, went downe to *Poliarchus*. He ſicke with delay, and vexing himſelfe, when he ſaw him comming; What (ſaid hee) doe you meane to bury mee quicke here? Free me from this dungeon, *Arſidas*, though thou throw me among mine enemies; for certaine I will no longer endure this dampiſh place. He knowing how much ioy he brought him in the letter, anſwered nothing to his complaints, but deliuered that from *Argenis* to him, and bade him looke on the ſeale and the hand. *Poliarchus* preſently full of triumphing; How is it, *Arſidas*? How are we remembred? Nor would hee adde her name, for that *Timoclea* was within hearing. But breaking the thread, hee withdrew a little, that the changes of his countenance by his affections might not be obſerued. Hauing read the letter, he tooke *Arſidas* aſide, and in priuate asked his

aduice,

aduice, if he might be bold to truſt his diſguize of clothes, and his falſe haire, and ſo goe to *Argenis*: or whether hee were better to take the ſafer way, and goe to the ſhip to Meſſana: he did better like that he ſhould ſtraightway embarke: but *Poliarchus* ſtuck at it, being eager of ſeeing *Argenis*, and modeſtly ſtanding for his loue; which when *Arſidas* perceiued, to eaſe the Louers baſhfulneſſe, changing his opinion; he perſwaded and vrged him to goe to *Argenis*: for how eaſily was it for him the next day to goe into the Temple, which was free and open for all men? that *Argenis*, as the cuſtome was, ſhould ſtand by the Altar, which, not the pooreſt or moſt miſerable, were barred from kiſſing. *Poliarchus* being reſolued vpon it; they called *Timoclea*, and let her know, that before day *Poliarchus* was to goe to the ſhip, that ſhould carry him into Italy (for his purpoſe of going to the Court they concealed.) He added alſo, that he would neuer forget to bee thankefull for her intertainements; that hee euer ſhould acknowledge himſelfe to owe her his life, and all that man hold by it. The Lady, among her prayers and vowes for his ſafetie, drencht in her teares, did not now onely as for her gueſt, but almoſt as her foſter childe deſire it with all loue, all carefulneſſe: it added much to her affection, that ſhee had made him beholding to her, and ſhe was afraid, that *Poliarchus* now (as ſhee tooke it hers) ſhould meet with any hard fortune. But then weeping, ſhe left him to his reſt.

The night being ſadly ſpent betweene fearing and praying, ſhee returned into the Caue with *Arſidas*, and brought with her pieces of bread dipt in wine, with which ſhe made them breake their faſts, who yet were ſcarce well awake. Afterward, a little before day-breake, ſhe let *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus* out of the mine. *Gelanorus* went with *Arſidas* his letter to Meſſana: for *Arſidas* dwelt at Meſſana, being Gouernour of that Citie, committed to him by *Meleander*. The contents of his Letter was, that his wife ſhould haue his ſhip ready in the Hauen; that he muſt needs make a iourney to Rhegium; and that ſhe ſhould be carefull of him that brought the Letter; that within foure dayes himſelfe would be at Meſſana. When he was departed, *Poliarchus* followed *Arſidas* alone, who rode eaſily before him. He went on foote, his clothes very meane; and leſt the whiteneſſe of his hands ſhould diſcouer him, rubbing them ouer with ſoote, he had made them of a darke yellow colour.

They came to the Citie, when the Sexton hauing opened the Temple of *Pallas*, had left it free for them that would to preſent themſelues to the Goddeſſe, and as yet not many had taken vp the beſt places of ſeeing the ſolemnitie. *Poliarchus* ſet as neere the Altar as he could; *Arſidas* went to *Argenis*, and informed her, how deuout a worſhipper

attended her in the Temple. The Lady was astonished, being troubled with the danger of *Poliarchus*, together with the feeling of so much contentment presenting it selfe; and inquiring diligently of the markes by which she might know him in that disguize; It will be (said she) a thing full of perill, *Arsidas*, if *Poliarchus* (the King and *Licogenes* being to come presently to the Temple) shall be concealed onely by the disguize of his clothes and borrowed haire, of so many that will be about him: doest thou beleeue that none will discouer the trick; especially when by their mutuall suspicions being kept awake, such as are either for the King, or *Licogenes* will, in most diligent manner, obserue euery mans countenance, and whatsoeuer can hide or couer any trap? I would haue him come to me hither to the Castle, were it not, that perhaps the souldiers in the Guard would too curiously pry into our Mummery. It will bee better that I goe to my father, and put him in minde, that since I was appointed to the seruice of *Pallas*, this day of the Faire was neuer refused to the vowes and prayers of all the meanest suppliants. But when presently for the confirming of their peace, himselfe with *Licogenes* shall come thither, the Temple being filled with their Guards, & attendants, will neither be capeable of the multitude of the people, nor be free for the deuotions of the meaner sort. If therefore he please, that the custome this day may not be broken, I will presently goe to the Altar, that such of the common people as desire it, may after the vsuall Rites be purified: then the Seruice being finished, that belongs to the Commons, he may more conueniently attend the sacrifice for the publike businesse. So without feare I shall see *Poliarchus*, and among the careless people, our deuices shall more easily bee concealed. *Arsidas* commending her industrie, and perswading her to make haste, the Lady went to the King; nor did he any lesse approoue her opinion, being deceiued with her pretty cunning: and she hastening the Procession (for yet the keepers of *Pallas* her Temple had scarce counted the second houre of the day) amidst her Guard, and her Women attending on her, was brought to the Temple.

But the order of those sacrifices, after *Argenis* executed the place of the Priesthood, was this. The Sicilians kept a Faire, where their Courts of Iustice and their Market-place were: then were the Kings Edicts proclaimed, as also decrees against offenders. That time was appointed for affaires, if there were any concerning the seruice of the Gods, or customes of the Commonwealth. From the neighbour Villages there flocked to the next Cities, such as either had countrey commodities to spare, or had vse of the City wares. That day was made a Holyday to *Pallas* that the more of the people might haue a sight of *Argenis*; who, where-euer she made her Progresse in Sicily, had the Soothsayers, and

Quires

Quires of Priests attending on her: the greater offerings, and the other kinds of sacrifices also followed. When the ninth day came, if there were neere-hand any Temple of *Minerua*, the Image to which all this honour was done, was carried thither: if not, out of the next conuenient house, the God or Goddesse that dwelt in it was brought forth, that because one Temple might not receiue two Deities; the other quitting, it might lend *Pallas* a House for the time. The doores adorned with Lawrell, were made more glorious with lights and Garlands. The Image which was worshipped, was sharpe, as was becomming a Goddesse armed; her browes knit, partly with the sprightlinesse of her eyes, partly with her caske that came to her mid-forhead, were most beautifully fierce. The countenance of a maide, but not easily to bee pleased. Her speare of Gold, about which the rayes shining through the brightnesse of the mettle, made the common people often affirme, that the Goddesse did shake it. The Bosse also in her Target of the *Gorgons* head, the Painter had beautified with all the colours, which seeme to vary themselues in the scales of Serpents. Her posture was as if one standing to fight; the left foot so set forward, that it made the whole Image turne it selfe somewhat sidewaid. At her feete lay *Erictheonius* in the shape of a Serpent, writhing it selfe about the lower end of her speare. As for the sacrifices that were chosen, and to bee slaine, were brought with their Garlands, and the rest of the ceremonies, to the Temple doore (for within it to shead any blood was vnlawfull.) After that water was throwne vnder the beasts for sacrifice, *Argenis* came brauely attired, as became both a Princesse and a Priest. She had on a Robe of admirable workmanship, which in the imagerie wouen in it, shewed *Pallas* to be borne out of *Iupiters* braine, and in the contention with Neptune to triumph, hauing found out the vse of the Oliue tree. The hanging downe in many folds, that it might not sweepe the ground, sixe Virgins did carry vp. *Argenis* haire was bound vp with a purple Riband, that had Oliue branches stuck in it. Vpon her head she wore a Crowne of the same tree. So drest, and being come to the sacrifices, and sprinkling the consecrated Beasts with Meale, she with a light blow strook them in the foreheads with a siluer Club: but presently the Priests, which with their clothes girt to them, attended it, thrust their kniues in them, and cutting their throats, did beleeue, they should finde the Gods and Destinies in their inwards. Then *Argenis* going into the Temple, in a siluer Censer did offer to the Gods the vsuall perfumes; and taking the Crowne from her head, with humble reuerence laid it at the feete of the armed Image. That done, Incense and Perfumes were throwne vpon fresh coales, which, while they smoke vpon the harth, the Virgins next to it beginning it, as many

attended her in the Temple. The Lady was astonished, being troubled with the danger of *Poliarchus*, together with the feeling of so much contentment presenting it selfe; and inquiring diligently of the markes by which she might know him in that disguize; It will be (said she) a thing full of perill, *Arsidas*, if *Poliarchus* (the King and *Licogenes* being to come presently to the Temple) shall be concealed onely by the disguize of his clothes and borrowed haire, of so many that will be about him: doest thou beleeue that none will discouer the trick; especially when by their mutuall suspicions being kept awake, such as are either for the King, or *Licogenes* will, in most diligent manner, obserue euery mans countenance, and whatsoeuer can hide or couer any trap? I would haue him come to me hither to the Castle, were it not, that perhaps the souldiers in the Guard would too curiously pry into our Mummery. It will bee better that I goe to my father, and put him in minde, that since I was appointed to the seruice of *Pallas*, this day of the Faire was neuer refused to the vowes and prayers of all the meanest suppliants. But when presently for the confirming of their peace, himselfe with *Licogenes* shall come thither, the Temple being filled with their Guards, & attendants, will neither be capeable of the multitude of the people, nor be free for the deuotions of the meaner sort. If therefore he please, that the custome this day may not be broken, I will presently goe to the Altar, that such of the common people as desire it, may after the vsuall Rites be purified: then the Seruice being finished, that belongs to the Commons, he may more conueniently attend the sacrifice for the publike businesse. So without feare I shall see *Poliarchus*, and among the careless people, our deuices shall more easily bee concealed. *Arsidas* commending her industrie, and perswading her to make haste, the Lady went to the King; nor did he any lesse approoue her opinion, being deceiued with her pretty cunning: and she hastening the Procession (for yet the keepers of *Pallas* her Temple had scarce counted the second houre of the day) amidst her Guard, and her Women attending on her, was brought to the Temple.

But the order of those sacrifices, after *Argenis* executed the place of the Priesthood, was this. The Sicilians kept a Faire, where their Courts of Iustice and their Market-place were: then were the Kings Edicts proclaimed, as also decrees against offenders. That time was appointed for affaires, if there were any concerning the seruice of the Gods, or customes of the Commonwealth. From the neighbour Villages there flocked to the next Cities, such as either had countrey commodities to spare, or had vse of the City wares. That day was made a Holyday to *Pallas* that the more of the people might haue a sight of *Argenis*; who, where-euer she made her Progresse in Sicily, had the Soothsayers, and

Quires

Quires of Priests attending on her: the greater offerings, and the other kinds of sacrifices also followed. When the ninth day came, if there were neere-hand any Temple of *Minerua*, the Image to which all this honour was done, was carried thither: if not, out of the next conuenient house, the God or Goddesse that dwelt in it was brought forth, that because one Temple might not receiue two Deities; the other quitting, it might lend *Pallas* a House for the time. The doores adorned with Lawrell, were made more glorious with lights and Garlands. The Image which was worshipped, was sharpe, as was becomming a Goddesse armed; her browes knit, partly with the sprightlinesse of her eyes, partly with her caske that came to her mid-forhead, were most beautifully fierce. The countenance of a maide, but not easily to bee pleased. Her speare of Gold, about which the rayes shining through the brightnesse of the mettle, made the common people often affirme, that the Goddesse did shake it. The Bosse also in her Target of the *Gorgons* head, the Painter had beautified with all the colours, which seeme to vary themselues in the scales of Serpents. Her posture was as if one standing to fight; the left foot so set forward, that it made the whole Image turne it selfe somewhat sidewaid. At her feete lay *Erichthonius* in the shape of a Serpent, writhing it selfe about the lower end of her speare. As for the sacrifices that were chosen, and to bee slaine, were brought with their Garlands, and the rest of the ceremonies, to the Temple doore (for within it to shead any blood was vnlawfull.) After that water was throwne vnder the beasts for sacrifice, *Argenis* came brauely attired, as became both a Princesse and a Priest. She had on a Robe of admirable workmanship, which in the imagerie wouen in it, shewed *Pallas* to be borne out of *Iupiters* braine, and in the contention with Neptune to triumph, hauing found out the vse of the Oliue tree. The hanging downe in many folds, that it might not sweepe the ground, sixe Virgins did carry vp. *Argenis* haire was bound vp with a purple Riband, that had Oliue branches stuck in it. Vpon her head she wore a Crowne of the same tree. So drest, and being come to the sacrifices, and sprinkling the consecrated Beasts with Meale, she with a light blow strook them in the foreheads with a siluer Club: but presently the Priests, which with their clothes girt to them, attended it, thrust their kniues in them, and cutting their throats, did beleeue, they should finde the Gods and Destinies in their inwards. Then *Argenis* going into the Temple, in a siluer Censer did offer to the Gods the vsuall perfumes; and taking the Crowne from her head, with humble reuerence laid it at the feete of the armed Image. That done, Incense and Perfumes were throwne vpon fresh coales, which, while they smoke vpon the harth, the Virgins next to it beginning it, as many

of the people as had skill ſung theſe verſes.

Thou better part of Iupiter,
Pallas, *whoſe young and tender yeeres,*
No Mother-goddeſſe dandeled:
O Maide, for martiall ſtudies bred,
To theſe thy holy rites giue ayde.
You Chorus *of* Sicilian *Maides,*
Sound forth the valiant Virgins praiſe,
And to it adde melodious layes.

Miſtris of warre, thy ſterne Lawes deale
To men, fate, ſtrength, death, woe, and weale.
A dart thy right hand; thy left hand holds
Meduſaes *head; which to behold,*
Thy liuing foes turne Marble cold.

Goddeſſe of peace, thou doſt beſtow
Fat Oliues on the ground, and ſhow
The Spinſters vſefull Art to know,
To thoſe faire Virgins, that inuoke
Thee with the Frankincenſe chaſte ſmoke.

Thy deity, the watry Meres,
Argos *god-entertayning bowers*
Inuoke, and Athens *ſtately Towers.*
But thou this Ile vouchſafe to grace,
And hither turne thy gentle face.

To Sicilie *thy fauour ſend:*
Our long preſerued Kings defend.
When thou ſhalt proue ſo gracious,
We wiſh, thou oft maiſt heare from vs
Deſerued praiſes for thine ayde.
You Chorus *of* Sicilian *Maides,*
Sound forth the valiant Virgins praiſe,
And to it adde melodious layes.

Theſe ended, the prayers of the people began; which openly, the proſperity of the Princes, healthfulneſſe of the ayre, and the fertility of the earth recompencing the labourers worke, was craued. In their priuate prayers, euery one deſired ſuch fauours, as were neceſſary for his priuate,

priuate family. *Argenis* then ſetting in her ſeate at the right ſide of the Altar, held a Bow in her hand, wound about with Ribands; which dropping with holy water, they had ſprinkled with a little blood of the ſacrifice, and did beleeue, it was effectuall to defend them from harme, if their foreheads or lippes were toucht with it. About the Princes, there ſtood in their Armes a double ranke of ſouldiours, making a guard for ſuch as ſhould paſſe to her, ſcarce long enough for two in front, leſt the tumult, or brabbling of the rude people, ſhould trouble either *Argenis*, or diſorder the Altar. So being admitted, they fell down at her feete, and being lightly touched with the Branch in her hand, departed. None of the common people was excluded: and more came to the ceremony for *Argenis* her ſake, then for deuotion to *Pallas*.

In that day therefore that *Arſidas* brought *Poliarchus*, the ſeruice was appointed in an olde Temple which was in *Magella*, dedicated to *Pallas*. *Argenis* ſomewhat earlier, (as if for diſpatching the people, before *Meleander* with *Licogenes* ſhould come to the Temple; indeed, that without danger ſhe might ſee *Poliarchus*) came downe from the Caſtle. And when at the Temple gates ſhee had toucht and left the ſacrifices in their hands that were to kill them, and at the Porch had taken the Cenſer, with an vnquiet mind full of perturbation, ſhee came to the place, whereby *Arſidas* his informatiō ſhe knew *Poliarchus* ſate. But when ſhe ſaw him in baſe clothes, & a counterfeit beard, fixing his wofull eyes vpon her; ſhe was with anger and kindneſſe ſo diſtempered, that almoſt (from her ſelfe) ſhe forgate the manner of the Rites and Seruice: with much adoe, yet ſhe gate to the Altar, and while the reſt ſung the ſolemne verſes, looking vpon the Image of the Goddeſſe, ſhe powred out her ſecret griefes: ſhe called vpon the faith of the heauenly powers, her innocency, her purity, her piety; with a tacit vpbraiding ſhe put thē in mind, that they were acquainted with. If they meant to aſſiſt her, now was the time to helpe. If they did take care for, and gouerne theſe things below; why was there no reward for vertue? why not offended either by her or *Poliarchus*, were they cruell to them? that they knew how, with no filthy deſires and ſhameful to a virgin, ſhe had reſolued to loue ſo worthy a Man, If nature would haue permitted it, ſhe could haue wiſht he had been her Brother; at leaſt (ſaid ſhee) preſerue him in his flight; & if you determine any miſchief to vs both, without his damage, powre it onely and wholly vpon my head. From theſe prayers, though burning with moſt perfect zeale, ſhe was tumed with a ſudden tide of thoughts; & one while pitied her ſelf, another her ſpouſe. Then againſt *Licogenes*, a rage of implacable hatred, and as often as it came in her minde, thinking her father not free from fault, who ſo eaſily had cōſented to hurt *Poliarchus*. But ſhunning that thought, which

did

did endanger her dutie to her Parent, ſhe returned to the Gods, and amazed, and amidſt her dumbe ſorrowes aſtoniſhed, preuailed more to the obtaining her deſires by her miſeries, then her requeſts. Yet had ſhee power ouer her teares, her ſhamefaſtneſſe forbidding vnſeaſonable mourning in publike; perhaps alſo, for that the waight of her calamity was greater, then could be diſcharged with weeping.

Neither was *Poliarchus* his mind at the ſame time any whit leſſe ſad or troubled, that hee muſt leaue that place moſt pleaſing vnto him, and flie like a Traytor. How farre vnſuteable was that fortune to his birth? How much to his minde? Now theſe things which had been his delight, did rend his heart with griefe. At the vertues of *Argenis*, all her perfections came to his memory; euen theſe things, which till then, he eſteemed trifles, did then with a more glorious ſhow, becauſe he was to part with them, poſſeſſe his imagination. Among ſo many misfortunes, none ſeemed more grieuous to him, then that hee had been a cauſe of ſorrow to *Argenis*: nor did a lighter doubt ſteale into his thoughts, whether he would or no, leſt the vowes of loue betweene himſelfe and the Lady, by time and abſence ſhould come to be forgotten; and that there ſhould be ſomething deare to *Argenis* which he muſt hate; withall, growing angry, hee thought, of returning to Sicily with armed forces; and at the ſame inſtant, was afraid to hurt *Argenis*, either in her father or her Country; and his indignation being confounded with griefe in the diuerſity of his paſſions, he was now ſtupified, now vnſetled.

While his minde was thus perplexed, the verſes being thrice ſung ouer, there was a generall ſilence, and *Argenis* was ſet hard by the Altar, holding the holy Branch out to thoſe that came to it, *Selemiſſa*, and the principall of her maides ſtood at the backe of her ſeate. *Eurymedes* and *Eriſthenes*, a paire very ill matched, ſtood at each ſide. From them the ſouldiers made two long rankes to the Porch of the Temple, by them marking out the way for ſuch as would come to the Princeſſe. *Eurymedes*, when he had obſerued in *Argenis* many changes of her countenance, ſtooping downe to her, asked if ſhee ayled any thing. The Lady made vſe of his ſpeaking to her, turning her face to him, whenſoeuer too much griefe was to be perceiued in her lookes. The multitude hauing paſſed, *Poliarchus* remained almoſt the laſt that ſhould approch to the ſacred Bough. When he was to come, he had neither courage nor legs to beare him; and in exchange, was expected by the trembling and almoſt wholly diſabled Lady. O the mad deuices of louers! as if they were to reape the fugitiue pleaſure, they aduentured for a ſhort and mute meeting; and now were weary of their griefe ſo ſharpened, and withall of their danger, who yet would much more heartily haue complained

plained of their fortune, if they might not haue so been grieued. At length the vnhappy man, who now did not leane vpon his staffe in vain, got to *Argenis*, fell at her knees, and as if he had been saying his prayers: Farwell (said he) most vertuous priest; remember (Lady) that thy *Pallas* departs thine for euer: but if thou giue leaue, will not returne without her fathers lightning. The most vnfortunate Lady vnderstood him; but durst not reply at all; but with her eyes a while fixed vpon him, shee spake more effectually then any words could doe. But *Poliarchus* was not able to goe from her feete; whether it were, that in such a mist of calamity he was forgetfull of himselfe; or that he felt his hamstrings would faile him: aad *Seleniſſa* began to feare with his vnseasonable delay, he should discouer the mystery: when *Eurymedes* supposing the man to stay at *Argenis* feete, out of ignorant clownishnesse, with a wand which he had in his hand gaue a great blow vpon his side that lay along, not without laughter, and bade him be gone. *Poliarchus* was as deare to *Eurymedes*, as to any other, and knew this iniurie to be done to his clothes by him, not knowing whom he strooke; and rose quickly, being euen in his owne iudgement deseruedly corrected. But not with so settled a mind did *Argenis* behold him strucken, being hardly with bashfulnesse restrained from commanding *Eurymedes* out of her sight. Then following with her eyes departing *Poliarchus*, as she might, shee opportunely saw at the Temple gate, *Arsidas*, as shee might guesse, leading him the way in his flight. For he hauing congratulated with the King, that the warre was ended, had fained a necessary occasion of passing into Italy, to his father in law. And hauing gotten leaue of the King, came to the Temple of *Pallas*, and saw *Poliarchus* comming from the Altar; then going a little aside with him, he aduised him to go out of the Towne by a gate that was not much frequented; to take the way that ledde towards Messana, till in certaine thickets which were two miles from the City, by the way he should lye close; that himselfe, when hee had spoke with *Argenis*, would presently ouertake him.

In the meane time *Meleander* sent to *Argenis*, to will her make haste, and dispatch the seruice for the common people; for that the day was farre spent, and the Temple must be free for him and *Licogenes*. She was not returned to her selfe, and now by little and little did yeeld to those passions, which she supposed she had before mastred by her constancy: yet she returned to the King, that what belonged to the people, was finished; when he pleased, he might come to the said appointed sacrifice. A mighty pompe, and becomming *Meleander* and *Licogenes*, did waite at the Court gate, attending when they should go to the Temple. *Licogenes* himselfe was in *Meleander* his bed-chamber,

vnder

vnder shew of duty falling into diuers discourses with the King, and those for the most part not serious. When it was time, *Meleander* in Royall habit, and with a purple cloke, in his right hand holding the ensigne of Maiestie, came forth to his Guard. Next before him went *Licogenes*, by whose side the King commanding it, marched *Archombrotus*; before them were such as either their Offices, or fauour made esteemed. A great number of the young Nobilitie led the shew. Neither could such as were appointed to cleare the passage, keepe out sufficiently the people greedy of seeing, and thronging most where they were forbidden to bee at all. Besides, the name of a King long vsed to command, his reuerend age, and his countenance promising a disposition of incomparable mildnesse, retaining yet a Maiestie suted to his greatnesse, had turned all mens eyes vpon *Meleander*. Nor were they onely mooued with that sight, whose faith to him had alwayes remained vncorrupted; but such also of his enemies, whom thou mightest better say had erred, then offended; that the King found not that day one of his vnhappiest, in which those were grieued, these ashamed that he should be compeld to such an agreement. Shall then the King take an oath to *Licogenes?* Shall he then descend to make a league with his subiect? and this in publike? This as lawfull to call the people to witnesse it. What could a foraine Prince, an equall emulator in a iust warre expect more? But such as were of a deeper reach, on whom either feare or hope did sharpen, looked further into it: neither did they thinke that day was to be regarded, as bringing peace to them; that thinke more grieuous were behind; nor would it euer remaine firme, which the King constrained, had couenanted with a subiect: for what is vniustly wrung out of Princes, they commonly vse, though with another iniustice to redemand. Either therefore the King, when he hath power, will reuenge that scorne; or if he be slacke in it, will by *Licogenes* be ruined. By chance an old man bred in the Court, to one of his companions, asking him if he had euer seene any thing more full of gentlenesse, then the Kings countenance; answered so as the King heard him: I would count him (fellow souldier) more gentle, if with his gentlenesse hee were not cruell to himselfe. When *Meleander* heard this word spoken by a most faithfull seruant of his, being before troubled, and thinking of the discourses which he heard at *Eurymedes* his feast, the day before were maintained by *Licogenes*; hee so stumbled at a stone that a little stuck vp, as hee fell vpon his hands to the ground. A sudden cry of such as saw it, made those which were afarre off afraid. The next to him ran to helpe vp the King; such as were further remoued, not knowing the matter, were therfore in the greater feare, till it was certaine that it was no harme, and a slip by chance.

chance. Himselfe laughing, excused the matter, saying; that he was much beholding to the ground which reuerencing him as her Prince, when she could not rise vp to him, brought him downe to kisse her; that as his owne he did willingly intertaine her kindnesse. But the presage was held either vnlucky or fortunate by euery one, as hee was affected to the King or *Licogenes*. For what was portended by it, that the King was throwne along at *Licogenes* his feete? that himselfe going to the Temple, fell as a beast of sacrifice? How easily, how suddenly was he cast downe?

While they thinke of these things, the formost of them were come into the Court of the Temple, in which the beasts for sacrifice crowned with beautifull Garlands, and the Ministers in readinesse expected, till *Argenis* in the set forme of words should inuite the Gods to their offering. But she with her still growing griefe, being more galled, in a priuat place of the Temple hauing commanded her Attendants to withdraw themselues a little, thus spake to her selfe: What wilt thou doe, most miserable *Argenis*? What, thou that art the cause of all mischiefe to the most Excellent of men? What hast thou seene, or for what plagues doest thou yet reserue thy selfe? *Poliarchus* flyes, and *Licogenes* triumphs: Canst thou suffer this, thou that art the daughter of a King, and borne to a Scepter? If thou remembrest thy selfe to be a Princesse, why doest thou not protect *Poliarchus*, and keepe him here? If betrothed, why doth he flye alone? But behold, to make vp the summe of thy ill fortune, it remained that thou shouldst serue for a Herald to thy father and *Licogenes* counterfeiting Peace. A Peace (O all the Gods) which they haue made with the hazzard of *Poliarchus*. With what face then wilt thou (I say, not looke vpon *Poliarchus*) but speake to him in his absence? dare to remember his vertues? or in thy secret thoughts call to minde his countenance, and his speeches? But pietie to my father; but the publike good of the Kingdome commands it: yet what impietie shall it be in me towards him, if I refuse to haue a hand in this accursed mischiefe? or what haue I to doe with the Kingdome, if I haue resolued to die? But not euer doth the safetie of Kingdome rest vpon fearefulnesse; perhaps my courage may amend, what my fathers mildnesse hath impayred? But what dost thou? The danger now drawes neere, and will ouerwhelme thee vnprouided. Behold thy Father, behold, *Licogenes* is at hand. I am call'd for to the seruice. If I refuse according to my Office to assist at the confirming this vngodly Peace, what words shall I finde? what reasons to satisfie my father before all the people?

So she spake: and now not sad, but with her conceiued fury more full of maiestie, shee trowled her angry eyes on euery side, when the last words

words of *Poliarchus* at his departure, came into her minde; that shee should remember, her *Pallas* was gone, and might returne with Lightning. Without doubt (said she) my *Pallas* is gone, why should I stay here in vaine? These prayers are prophane, and the Temple without a Deitie: Nothing can be fitter for me, then to faine my selfe to prophesie, and to be forbidden by the Goddesse any further to meddle with these Ceremonies; so shall I both escape the offence of being an instrument in making this Peace, and more freely intend my owne important occasions. When this was resolued on, as she was of a most happie conceite, and then especially when it was with desire, shee began to frame a speech, such as the Diuiners doe vse. Her countenance and her eyes, after she had giuen way to the fury, which the departure of *Poliarchus* did put into her, shee knew what their owne eagernesse would excellently shaddow the fiction. While she was busied in these thoughts, there came some to let her know, that they staid for her to consecrate the sacrifices; for that the King was come, and silence proclaimed by the Cryer. The Lady was more chearefull, after shee had resolued in her mind what she would rest vpon; she therefore answered, she would goe, and withall disposed both her minde and her gate for the fayning that she intended. And now the King on this side, and *Licogenes* on that side, had the beast for sacrifice in the midst betweene them: the Noblemen compassing them about, did keepe with most different affections the same silence. The people had on euery side enuironed the squadrons of souldiers, and were by them, who were placed there for that purpose, hardly kept out of the circuit appointed for the Ceremonies. But *Argenis* appeared a strange thing: as soone as shee came out of the Temple, who with her eyes wandring, and her hayre as with horror disordered, staggered as shee went. She was like one raging, who at the being first troubled, should striue to be freed of the motions of the Gods, not yet throughly settled in her minde. *Meleander* principally was amazed, what fortune, what fury, or which of the Gods did so vexe his daughter. But she hauing a while somewhat sharpely whirld her eyes about, began her speech, not made into verses (nor was it in that short warning possible) but bending so from the vulgar phrase to that of Oracles, that it was easie for *Nicopompus* with a little change thus to verifie it.

Why flyest thou sacred Maid, and leau'st this place?
Gone is my Pallas, *her auerted face,*
And flying Coach I see. Oh boldnesse dire!
She banisht fires: Why doe we feede thy fire
With Frankincense, and to thine Altar slay

Beasts

Beasts? Oh take mee, and through the Clouds away,
Vnder what Starre so e're thou goe, me beare.
Her armes, her armes shee threatning shakes; her speare
Sounds on her golden Shield: the aire yeelds feares,
And through the Skie a bloody path appeares.
Oh Goddesse, spare thy threats, wreake not thine ire
With vengefull steele, nor take thy Fathers fire.
Oh whither tend the fates? What bootes vs build
Their Temples, and their high-rais'd rooфes to guild?
If we shall dare doe this, by impious warre,
The Gods themselues from their owne Temples barre.

After she had with the countenance of one that propheſied, ſpoken to this effect, falling into a yelling, ſhe perfectly appeared like one that were troubled with the Gods, poſſeſſing the minde. And certainely amazement had fixed all mens eyes vpon her. But *Meleander* was of all moſt ful of care, reuoluing with himſelf thoſe things which in forme of an Oracle were deliuered: That *Pallas* was baniſhed; that the Goddeſſe at her departing threatned: finally, that a moſt grieuous crime was committed. Theſe things the leſſe he vnderſtood, the colder feare ſeazed vpon his minde. But *Argenis*, as if the force of the ſpirit had been ſpent which did rage within her, and conſtraine her to prophecie, laying away her ornaments which ſhee tooke off from her, came humbly to her father, and beſought him, ſhe might forbeare being preſent at theſe ſolemnities; for that ſhe was aſhamed of that vnvſuall madneſſe, and could not indure ſo preſently the ſight of the people. The King pauſed, being penſiue, by reaſon of ſo many preſages; and beſides the reſt, fearing that *Licogenes* ſhould ſuſpect, that himſelf had purpoſely fained this, to diſturbe their agreement. But the Lady, whileſt her father was ſilent, ſlipping away with the ſouldiers of her owne Guard, went into the Court. And *Arſidas* as out of duty followed her, who hauing receiued her commands to *Polyarchus*, preſently departed from the Caſtle.

A muttering in the meane time there was, and inſtantly a more libeſal murmur among the affrighted multitude. Some ſaid, that the Peace was diſallowed by the Deitie it ſelfe; others out of the prodigie collected, great miſeries were portended to Sicily; ſome willed the Prieſts to goe on to the ſacrifice, and make expiation for it, whatſoeuer it were. They were moſt ready to deliuer their opinion, who were not call'd to councell. But aboue all, their voyce was heard, which called for the Herald. For as their originall had deliuered to the Sicilians, the manners of the Greekes: ſo the neighbourhood of Italy had furniſht them

with

with many ceremonies, among which was the whole religion of the Heralds. *Meander* therefore, to reconcile their different desire; It is all one (saith he) whether those things be confirmed by the authority of *Pallas*, or of *Iupiter*, which with integrity are agreed of betweene men. Come therefore, thou Herald of Sicily, and performe the vsuall Rites of Leagues. The Herald in a gowne edged with purple, rehearsed a long forme of verses, wherin curses were contained against the Couenant breakers. Then was the sacrifice slain, whose Inwards the King and *Licogenes* together took in their hands. From this ceremony they went into the Temple, & laying their hands on the Altar, and the holy cushion, did againe engage their faiths to the Gods. This done, the whole traine turned to the Court; yet neither did the ioyfull acclamation of the people follow them, nor were the countenances of their friends that did congratulate with them, without dissembling. The King not withstanding as was necessary, concealing his griefe, and making a shew of mirth, made a publike feast the same day: and the next he saw certaine Playes, in which the Poet presented Comedies, and told merry iests of the people; for kingly ones of Tragedies at that time, the King was not pleased to haue. Diuers dayes after, their friends of both sides being admonished by the King and *Licogenes*, not onely forbare from all wrangling, but with frequent and mutuall feasts, did adde to the pretence of ioy and confidence. For *Argenis* also, who, faigning her selfe sicke, had kept her bed, came abroad, after *Arsidas* had by his letters let her know, that himselfe, and he that was in his conduct, were safely arriued in Italy.

The end of the first Booke.

IOHN BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS.

LIB. II.

THat he had driuen *Poliarchus* out of Sicily, ſeemed to *Licogenes* a full victory ouer *Meleander*. For he, a ſmart young man, and of great iudgement, with the ſtrength of his ſpirit held vp the Kings ſide: and thoſe of his faction might more eaſily bring their trayterous purpoſe to paſſe, if he were dead, or at leaſt remoued. For the opinion of his death did not long laſt; but whether it were only ſuſpected or that thoſe which were priuy to the buſineſſe did vent it, it was not doubtfully ſpoken, that *Arſidas* in his ſhip had carryed him away in ſafety. And this was *Licogenes* his firſt complaint againſt the King; when by men to whom that part was allotted, he ſcattered among the people, that *Meleander* was of a looſe faithfulnes, and vnworthy of a King. For that by his commandement the Embaſſadours were ſlayne by *Poliarchus*, and he that had ſo offended, by ſecret packing freed from puniſhment; and now out of danger in Italy, was ready, perhaps, to be imployed in the like, and as great miſchiefes. Theſe things *Licogenes* ſpake ſparingly, and onely to thoſe who were not affected to *Meleander*: but his followers with more licentiouſneſſe, did ſeeke to throw infamy vpon the King. For an occaſion of new garboiles was hunted for, nor were they wanting, who reported theſe beginnings of troubles to *Meleander*. He immoueably perſiſted in his former ſhew of mildneſſe; that the careleſneſſe which had hurt his affaires before, he might now infuſe into his enemies. Beſides, the diſloyalties of *Licogenes*, and the perill of his eſtate: his mind was more confirmed by the manly conſtancy of *Argenis*: who when he found fault, that ſhe left the ſacrificing Rites vnperformed, and

gaue cauſe of ſuſpition, that it was but a pretended thing, inuented to diſturbe the agreement. If there were (replyed ſhe) any thing amiſſe therein, it is more reaſonable to blame the Gods then me: thoſe motions which they vrged me with, I was (Sir) neither able to ſhun nor reſtraine: but there are a great many more that wonder, that you did make a Peace, then that the Gods or I diſliked it. Pardon, I beſeech you, the freeneſſe which your bounty hath created in me; perchance it would be better for vs once to periſh brauely, then being obnoxious to ſo many iniuries, to hold the Kingdome during pleaſure. The King throughly moued with her courage, rayſed beyond her Sexe, reſolued to put in execution the ſeuerity, of which he had long deliberated. To which purpoſe he thought it beſt to go dwell at Epeirête, as the fitteſt place to make war, or if inforced, to flye from; in which he had long ſince ſtored vp, whatſoeuer was neceſſary (though ſtill vnder other pretexts) for either fortunes. Epeirête is a mountaine in the territory of Panormus, of certaine miles in compaſſe: the foote of it is fixt vpon ſteepe and ragged rockes: but after the ſides vpon thoſe inacceſſible ſtones are raiſed to a conuenient height, it affords by degrees an eaſier aſcent, till thou comm'ſt vpon the top to a large plaine; in the which there is a knole fitly placed, as it were, by nature for a Cittadell, that the former King had fortified; the reſt of the mountaines top was peopled with a pretty Towne, and beſides, with many ſcattered and pleaſant houſes. On that ſide that lookes into the Sea, there was a Hauen (that had wrought it ſelfe in among the ſtones) able to receiue any ſhip: the entry fairely eaſie; the water deepe, and by the mountaines compaſſing it about, ſafe from all weather. This Hauen lay ſo vnder the command of the Towne, as without their leaue that held it, neither could any ſhips come in, nor a thorow path be paſſed which led from the Sea to the Towne; but on the ſide that looks to Landward there were onely two paths, by which it was poſſible to clyme the mountaine, and them alſo in the ſame manner defended. It was alſo a great eaſe to the Inhabitants of Epeirête, that where it had no buildings, it yeelded rich and firtile paſtures for cattell; and that they might with reaſon eſteeme the ſituation, a fauour of the Gods, they were prouided of plenty of Springs, and breathed a moſt healthfull aire, in which no venimous beaſt did liue. At the foote of the path that led from the Port, there ſtood an Image of *Ceres*, with a Crowne of Wheate-eares, & her Chariot with a paire of flying Serpents yoked to it; as to admoniſh ſuch as paſſed that way, of being deuout, and not to goe on without ſaluting the Deitie, nor to neglect the conſecrated ſtone, which in Antike letters did make the Goddeſſe ſpeake after this manner:

If through all circuits where crook't Nereus *flow,*
To me all grounds their fruit, all Countries owe
Their peacefull Lawes, if safe by my command
From theenes all fruites in woods and fields doe stand:
This my deserued praise all Nations sound,
Let mee line safe, and honour'd on this ground.
Let no proud foe this Coast depopulate:
This is my seate, my Land bestow'd by Fate.
This pleases me: nought but the plow-share wound
The fertile Earth: no other Armes here sound.
This is my iust request. Who-ere dare try,
Will finde of mee too strong an enemy.
I can bring fire, and weapons: and to mine,
My cousin Nature all her powers shall ioyne.
Old Saturn's *Childe I am, by* Ioue *a Mother,*
My Sonne in law rules Hell; the Sea, my Brother.

Meleander had vsed long before to lodge there, as taken with the pleasantnesse of the place, and pretending a loue of hunting, which the Countrey about did afford. The faithfulnesse of his souldiers lay there in Garrison; and lest, if fortune should crosse his purposes, hee also should hinder his escaping, vnder diuers pretexts he had brought some of the Royall Galleys into that harbour. And making choise of his times, he had carried into that castle whatsoeuer of value his predecessors had gathered together: a great quantity of Iewels, and many branches of Corall, which they had fished out of the next Sea; outlandish Purple, which in seuerall ages being gotten together, the oyly Murex with her tincture had preserued, and kept faire. Gold and siluer Plate, whereof but few were of new worke: the great number of a more rude fashion were respected for antiquities sake. Of Coynes there was no great store, the Treasury being exhausted by the Princes bounty, which yet at length, the doubt of what was to come, had much abated.

The King to *Argenis* onely had discouered his intentions; that hee purposed to reuenge the wrongs done to his Regall authority. If *Licogenes* and the other principals of the faction could, vnder pretence of any seuerall occasions, be drawne together to the Court (for now they were departed into seuerall quarters of the Country) that he would bring them all to their triall, and punish them. To this end he had chosen Epeirete, as most conuenient, which both commanded the Countrey about it, and held the Sea free. Perhaps, this sharpenesse will make the rest to stoope, who now presuming of my clemency, are bold to of-

fend. But if the warre ſhall be reuiued with more fury, and my deuice proue vnfortunate, I will quit this moſt ingratefull Land, and imbarking with thee in my Gallies the reſt of my treaſures, will ſaile into Africa; neither ſhall wee want there ſome that entertaine me, though I fly: and either my ſelfe being ſo aged, or thou in theſe yeeres not worthy of this calamity, ſhall appeaſe fortunes rage. If this euill fortune befall vs, I will entruſt Epeirete onely to *Eurymedes*, he ſhall with a number of ſelected men defend it to the laſt. In the meane time (my Childe) Sicily ſhall be plagued for our iniuries, and being torne in peices with bitter hatred among the conſpirators themſelues, the common people alſo finding their error, will with a ſad account reckon what wee were, what they are. For neuer will they agree in ſharing the rewards of their wickedneſſe, nor will they all linke themſelues to *Lycogenes*. Many there are which wiſhed I might be ſhaken, not ouerthrowne. So being by the eares among themſelues, part of them will caſt their eyes vpon vs, and our returne will (perhaps) bee wrought by them, by whoſe diſloyaltie we were forced to fly. Then in the meane while, *Argenis*, retire thy ſelfe into that Fort: for I am afraid that we muſt ſuddenly make an offenſiue warre, or ſtand vpon our defence. One thing be carefull of, that thou receiue not into thy company any woman, of whoſe faithfulneſſe thou art not aſſured. It is enough for vs (Daughter) to be hurt by the treachery of men.

To theſe *Argenis* commending the braue reſolution of her father, and perſwading him to try his fortune in a renowned warre, ſhee added, that ſhe had hitherto with her beſt care taken heede that no woman whoſe diſpoſition was not well knowne, ſhould haue eaſie acceſſe to her familiarity. But after they were parted, ſhee began with her ſelfe diligently to conſider what woman the King aduiſed her to take heed of, or which of thoſe that ſerued her, were diſliked by him: And preſently acquainted *Seleniſſa* with it, not knowing it was ſhee, that being in doubt of *Timoclea*, had with ſecret craft rendred her ſuſpected to *Meleander*. And then the ſubtill old woman (though ſhee was glad her cunning proſpered ſo well) did falſely faine to *Argenis*, that ſhe wondred who had put thoſe doubts into *Meleanders* head. But the cauſe of her aiming at *Timoclea* was this: She found that *Argenis* was taken with the good offices which *Timoclea* had done for *Polyarchus*, & feared leſt her freſh, & moſt pleaſing merits ſhould bring the Lady into a neerer degree of fauour with her, then her old acquaintance held. Vexed therfore with the ſtings of enuie, ſhe turned her ſelfe to the malice and miſchiefes which are familiar in Courts. Yet did ſhe ſpeake nothing openly againſt *Timoclea*: for both her cunning and her buſineſſe had beene loſt, if *Argenis* ſhould haue diſcouered her fraud.

Beſides

Beſides ſhee knew that ſhe ſhould be the more miſchieuous an enemy to the Lady, if it were not knowne that ſhe hated her. Shee therefore had alledged diuers reaſons, to proue that it was beſt for *Argenis* either to forbeare doing her any fauours, or at leſt to delay them. Wilt thou (ſaid ſhe) haue *Timoclea* know that ſhe is thus rewarded for hiding *Poliarchus*? wilt thou that the priuate couenants of loue betweene her and thee ſhall bee knowne to many? Thou ſhalt truely doe more diſcreetly, if as out of thine owne diſpoſition thou fauour her in ſome reaſonable meaſure; that ſhe may beleeue thy benefits to be a courteſie, not a reward. But let her continue at her owne houſe; ſuch an iniurie of thy family would not bee vnſuſpected. I ſuppoſe (which the Gods alſo graunt) that it neuer come without danger to be knowne to the common people, that ſhe ſaued *Poliarchus*. But what will this ſtranger, *Archombrotus*? He knowes how much ſhe deſerued of him; and will he not perceiue that thou payeſt her the reward for it, if ſo ſuddenly thou doe it?

With theſe and more of the ſame *Seleniſſa* prouided for her ſelfe, rather then for her foſter-childe; eſteeming the height of fauour, in which ſhee ſtood vtterly ouerthrowne, if there were any beſides her ſelfe, from whom nothing ſhould be concealed: but ſo craftily, and ſo handſomely ſhee went about it, as ſhe ſeemed onely to be carefull of *Argenis*. The perpetuall and balefull miſchiefes of Princes; which when ſuch as are in fauour, vnder colour of helping or aduiſing, doe ſatisfie their enuie, and ſometimes magnifie thoſe they hate, with praiſes, that when they intend to ſpeake ill, they may bee the better beleeued: So that *Seleniſſa* in priuate raiſed thoſe ſuſpitions which the King had apprehended againſt *Timoclea*; that ſhee had in times paſt fauoured *Licogenes*, and notwithſtanding was beloued by the vnwary *Argenis*. And to *Argenis* ſhee would mingle the praiſes and merits of the Lady, with the ſhew of the danger, which in preferring her, did ſeeme to be worth feating: And for that in part it was true that ſhe put her in minde of it, tooke that effect, that *Timoclea* found ſcarce any more grace with *Argenis* then before: ſauing that ſometimes, when as ſhe accuſtomed, ſhe came to viſit her, ſhe did vſe her familiarly, and at her departure made her ſome preſent, alwayes ſeeking a fit occaſion for ſhewing her bounty.

About that time *Argenis*, as ſhe was commanded, *Iburranes* accompaning her, who then by chance vpon ſome occaſion of buſineſſe was at the Court, went to Epeirête. Not long after, *Meleander*, when hee was going thither, ranne a great hazzard of his life, whether by the trechery of his owne people, or by the will of the deſtinies, labouring to procure grace and fauour with him for *Archombrotus*. There was

a Lake not aboue a mile about, the bankes whereof were plaine, and euen; but a little further in the water very deepe, and the bottome miry. The Kings Coachman turned downe towards it, as chooſing it for the fairer way. The many Chariots which had paſſed that way, hauing made in the ground many cart-rakes, left no reaſon to feare at all: when, behold, the Kings Coach-horſes, either taking a fright of themſelues, or ſtung with the Gnats of thoſe Fennes, or elſe by trechery of their guider, ſhaking their manes, and dangerouſly caſting vp their heads, ranne headlong into the Lake: all thoſe which were in the traine, with a fearefull ſhrike crying out, but a few offering to helpe him; either with feare in a time not fit for it, taking care of themſelues, or that the deſperate face of ſo ſudden a danger benumming them, had bereft them of all naturall powers. Among thoſe which with faithfulneſſe followed the Chariot, as it violently ran where no way was; no man made ſo much ſpeed as *Archombrotus:* one while he called vpon the Coach-man to pull at his horſes heads; another to the King, to leape out of his Chariot into the water, which yet was not a mans height deepe. In the meane time the Chariot went on, and now the water had couered the foure wheeles. But then *Archombrotus* with a manly daring, becauſe his horſe hindered by the water, made not haſte enough, leap'd from his backe into the water, and at length with all ſpeed getting vp to the Chariot in ſo iuſt an inſtant, pulled *Meleander* (who was willing to be ſo freed) by his clothes behind, out of the Chariot, that almoſt in the ſame moment (the Lake growing in that place deepe with a downe-right poole) ſwallowed vp both the Chariot and all the Horſes. The weight of the King falling out of the Chariot, did ouerthrow *Archombrotus*, helped alſo with the ſlippery bottome of fat clay, and the motion of the water which came to their ſhoulders: Neither did the King leſſe ſtriue to get firme footing; ſo as if they were wreſtling, they had hold of one another, when now euen yeelding to the water that was got aboue them, the neereſt of their friends drew them out.

When *Meleander* was come to land, the image of ſo great a danger as he had eſcaped, appeared both to himſelfe and thoſe which were about him more horrid. That eſpecially augmented his horrour, that hauing no skill in ſwimming, he had certainely beene loſt, if *Archombrotus* deſpiſing his owne ſafety, had not (as it were) turned the danger vpon himſelfe; they all beganne to wonder more, that hee in the Kings danger ſo neglected himſelfe, a young man, a ſtranger, not tyed by any benefits, nor by any Lawes; when ſo many of his owne Nation and bound to him, had failed. This good turne, as it ought, did principally moue the King: hee held greedily and embraced him, bluſhing

bluſhing at his owne praiſes; and being before by ſo braue a diſpoſition inforced to loue him, he was glad that by this accident hee had a way open to knit him to himſelf with a new, and not to be enuied dearenes. In the meane time the Kings Coachman with diſmayed lookes, came to the Banke; when *Eriſthenes* hauing long before thundred againſt him in words, drawing his ſword, as if to puniſh him for indangering the King, when no man was aware of it, with a ſudden blow ſlew the wretched man. He fell dead into the water, the young men that were there highly applauding it: but theſe things did not pleaſe the wiſer ſort: for if this were not happened by the treachery of the Coachman, why was the miſerable wretch cruelly murdered? if hee was guilty, why not being examined, not hauing reuealed his complices, was hee with an eaſie death deliuered from torture and puniſhment? Did then onely *Eriſthenes* loue the King, that he made himſelfe the executioner of ſo ſwift a reuenge? Then they apprehended, that the Coachman being hired by the faction of *Licogenes*, had aimed at the Kings life by this villany; and becauſe the deſtinies had croſt their trayterous purpoſe, leſt hee ſhould be compelled to diſcouer the conſpiracy, was by *Eriſthenes Licogenes* his friend, remoued out of the way. But the power of *Eriſthenes*, and the time not yet ripe for reuenge, compeld, though vnwilling, *Meleander* to diſſemble with ſo quiet and pleaſing a faſhion, as not *Eriſthenes* himſelfe could perceiue, that he was at all ſuſpected.

When they came to Epeirete, the Towne was full of Noblemen, comming to congratulate with the King for his eſcape: *Meleander* concealing his thoughts, and forcing himſelfe to all manner of cheerefulneſſe. In the number of *Licogenes* his chiefe friends, were *Oloödemus* and *Eriſthenes*, by him raiſed to a degree of mighty power: for *Eriſthenes* was by *Meleander* made high Treaſurer, who knew well, that he furniſht an enemy with that ſtrength; but ſo the preſent times, and the diſſimulation which he had begun to practiſe, did require. *Oloödemus* had the gouernment of all the Countrey that lyeth about the Promontory of Pachines. Theſe hauing appointed to themſelues their ſeuerall parts of the treaſon, attended diuers things; and *Oloödemus* with *Licogenes* was abſent from the Court, being employed to corrupt Sicily. *Eriſthenes* vnder colour of executing his office, was there watching the Kings intentions. It was certaine, that among theſe there was deuided the maine ſtrength of the enemie. The King, although he had reſolued what to doe, did yet deſire to know what *Cleobulus* his opinion was; he vſed alſo much the aduice of *Eurymedes*; and *Archombrotus* was in higheſt fauour with him. Theſe three being called to him in priuate, the King hauing *Argenis* with him, ſo ſpake, as did not let his minde be knowne, leſt with that preiudging, the libertie of opining

ſhould be loſt, if they ſhould be afraid to croſſe the Kings opinion, or beleeue that in vaine they ſhould go about to diſſwade him. He ſhewed in what eſtate the affaires of Sicily did then ſtand: that the Peace was more pernicious then the former warre: that foreſeeing this, hee had fortified, and furniſht that Fortreſſe of Epeircte, in which they then were; that he knew, the weight of ſo dangerous a rebellion reſted vpon a few heads. Now he inquired what they would aduiſe him to. None of them in buſineſſe of ſuch importance durſt ſpeak firſt, till the King, in reſpect of his age, and his well tryed wiſedome, commanded *Cleobulus* to deliuer his opinion. Then he: We muſt (ſaith he) either doe braue-ly, or as it were blindfold, expect a ſudden deſtruction, vertue in the meane, will now bee a vice in thee. Neither beleeue, that if thou take reuenge vpon theſe enemies, thou ſhalt blemiſh thy fame, or offend the Gods. For *Licogenes* did firſt breake the couenant of your Leagues, and his puniſhment will make them change, that either contemne or hate thee. We know, that the Cities haue been ſollicited to rebell; that the ſouldiers enrolled, are almoſt vnder their Colours. What doſt thou ſtay for? till there be nothing vninfected in Sicily. Art thou afraid to diſturbe their ſcarce ripe preparations? Or doeſt thou ſuperſtitiouſly attend till thou beeſt commanded to yeeld thy throate to the ſword? Thou haſt *Eriſthenes* here; ſend for *Licogenes*, and *Oloödemus*, as to conſent of a ſudden and weighty affaire: if they come, as guilty of high treaſon, immediately take their liues. If they refuſe, as ſtubbornely diſobedient, purſue them that are not altogether ready for it, with a iuſt and ſpeedy warre. To theſe words of *Cleobulus*, *Eurimedes* added, that he would vndertake, that ſixe thouſand Foot, and fiue hundred Horſe ſhould be faithfull, and at his command. That theſe were partly in the Guard, partly in the Garriſon of Epeircte; the reſt were diſtributed in Panormus, and the Caſtle of Epipolis; that the little Army of old ſouldiers was better, then any freſh-water men that *Licogenes* could raiſe. And where the Kings Colours flew, there was no doubt but many would ioyne themſelues to the better ſide. While they thus diſcourſed, *Archombrotus* being pleaſed with this conſultation of arming, and thinking it a place fit to dare ſomething for *Poliarchus*: I (ſaid hee) that am both a ſtranger, and a young man, doe not diſpute of the maine queſtion: but if you haue a minde to warre, why doe you refuſe the aide which may be your owne? Why before the tryall, do you diminiſh your owne forces? *Poliarchus*, who by the enuy of *Licogenes* was driuen away, there is not this day one of the ſouldiers which doth not with recalled; beſides, that hee is great in the Arte of Warre, and a Name redoubted by the enemy: be aſſured, that his returne and ſight, as an Omen of good fortune and ſafety, will render the Army more

prompt,

prompt, and forward to any exploite whatsoeuer. Truly I thinke it fit, he be sought out and (excusing the necessity of the times that draue him hence) inuited to a new Victorie.

While he spake in this manner confidently for *Poliarchus*, *Argenis* beheld him especially glad for that *Meleander* did heare him most willingly. That none therefore might hinder so faire and hopefull beginnings, she added, that *Arsidas* stood in the same estate that *Poliarchus* did; of whom all report that he remaine in Italy, as if he was banished. Nor is he with any other crime charged, then that hee carried *Poliarchus* away. Of *Arsidas* his faithfulnesse (Sir) thou doest not doubt at all; and perhaps in this fact he hath deserued better of vs, then of *Poliarchus*. If yet he be counted an offender, I make it my sute, that you will grant him to me; although so long as *Poliarchus* is reckoned a condemned man, or a delinquent, he cannot be acquitted. *Argenis* being thus bent to defend *Arsidas*, because it was conioyned with the businesse of *Poliarchus*, all of them, for the Princesse her sake, did willingly consent to her motion. The King then: That the Gods (said he) take care of our affaires, I doe euen by this vnderstand; that with an admirable agreement in your opinions, you haue aduised mee to the same that with my selfe I had resolued to doe. Let therefore the warre against *Licogenes* be decreed, if without trouble hee cannot bee taken and punisht as a Traytor. For *Poliarchus* and *Arsidas*, I long since in my iudgement declared them guiltlesse. It remaines, that wee thinke by what meanes we may recouer them both againe. They all thought, that some man of well knowne faithfulnesse, was to bee sent with presents to *Poliarchus*, to intreat him, that as soone as there was any stirring against *Licogenes*, hee would returne into the Iland. Things thus determined of, the King dismist the Councell, commanding them all to conceale carefully whatsoeuer they knew, or had heard. But *Argenis*, after the fashion of Louers, being euer either reioycing, or sad immoderately, did openly shew her contentment, which beyond her hope was offered her; and her father ignorant of the cause; I like (said hee) Daughter, the presage: since we fell into these ill fortunes, this is the first time that I haue seene thee merry, or with a chearefull countenance.

It was now toward Euening, and *Archombrotus*, as for the most part he vsed to doe, went into the Kings Orchard to walke. There, as hee wandred alone in the Alleys betweene the trees, he called to minde the night, in which with *Poliarchus* he was intertained by *Timoclea*, at her house: amongother things, he remembred the change both of voyce and countenance, which hee found in *Poliarchus*, when hee questioned him of *Argenis*. For when *Archombrotus* had construed that as a signe of loue, afterward the affaires that so waightily passed vpon them, put

it

it out of his thoughts; and so much the rather as he did not beleeue it to be a reciprocall amity betweene them, but only a young mans madnesse in *Poliarchus*. But now hee more diligently did reuolue all that had passed; that *Poliarchus* at the name of *Argenis*, was twice dismayed: twice questioned of the Ladyes age, and fashion of liuing, had answered briefly, and so as you might know his minde to bee vnsettled, her name being in the discourse. While this was in his thoughts, he remembred that *Argenis* defending *Arsidas* to her father in her seriousnesse, and suing for him, was all on fire. But what fact *Arsidas* had done, did belong to *Poliarchus* his affaire. These things being waighed on both sides, *Archombrotus* began to suspect, that there was a secret neerenesse betweene them: the vertues then of *Poliarchus* came into his mind, and whatsoeuer might raise him to so great a hope, or perswade with *Argenis*. That his discent was concealed, there might some Greatnesse neuertheless be in him. For neither am I (said he) the sole man, whose birth and estate is not to be valued by this maske of dissembling, which I haue put on. But while he calls to minde the beauty and fortunes of *Argenis*, & with a silent applause doth many times celebrate *Poliarchus* his good hap in such a Loue, he began to like and admire those things, which he had before, without being moued by them, quietly beheld: for what was there to be found more beautifull, then *Argenis*? who euer to such a grace, and so great birth, had added so many vertues? were there no hereditary right of hers, but that out of all the virgins of Sicily, the most deseruing were to bee elected? there would be none worthy to be raised to the Crowne before her. Her wisdome, modesty, discourse beyond her sexe; her beauty almost diuine. Then *Archombrotus* returned to himselfe, neither did he esteeme his quality (which also was no vnfit fuell to his neere flames) vnworthy of such a hope. This he considered not, as one that was falling in loue, but as idle; yet not disproportioned, or vnreasonable desires. Thus by degrees he was taken, and with a curious delight tyed to the imagination of these things; not knowing that if he desired to be free, and a conqueror, he had need of much fortitude in these beginnings of louing. As much as he liked and loued *Argenis*, so much was abated and growne cold the friendship, which had before linked him to *Poliarchus*. At the first, enuy, afterward the sicknesse of emulation growing vpon him. So did he pensiue, and his soule made a captiue, leaue the Orchard, which free and happy he had entred. To render his malady more vehement, he desiring (as a comfort to him) solitarinesse in that trouble, supt alone. For when silent, and in priuate hee heard none but Loue speake, by little and little hee gaue himselfe vp to those cares, which within a very few dayes did torture him (a Louer) without measure with such paines, as before he had neuer tryed.

While

While theſe things paſſe at the Court, with no leſſe care *Licogenes*, and his party go about to put in execution the miſchiefe they had plotted. He going vnder diuers pretences to the principall Cities, admoniſhed the Magiſtrates, when they were iolly, hauing been feaſted by him, not to ſuffer the publike Liberty to be betrayed: That Sicily was indangered with moſt pernicious practices: That they ſhould remember they liued vnder a Kingdome, not a Tyranny. Nor did he ſpeake any thing of the King, but ſo ambiguouſly, as euen to *Meleanders* ſelfe he might excuſe it. When he perceiued them to be mooued with theſe words, as more familiarly he would let fall ſomething with ſighes either in publike, and that imperfect, or to the chiefe of them in ſecret, that he might ſeeme with a pious carefulneſſe, to doubt more then he durſt diuulge. Thus not a few began to looke vpon him, as the maine Prop of the Countrey, and with a dull care, to ſlight and lothe *Meleander*; eſpecially when it was ſpred among the people, one while that their owne Countrimen being deſpiſed, ſtrangers were preferred to the chiefe Offices of State: another, that the Cuſtomes and Tributes were increaſed: finally, that Maſſacres were intended by the Prince, hating them for the former Warre. Beſides theſe deuices, the Prieſts corrupted with bribes, were of no meane vſe to him; who forging ſignes of diuination and preſages, did turne thoſe bodings into ſuperſtition, whether by the people in common, or by any priuate perſon a ſacrifice were ſlaine, the beholders were terrified with counterfeited prodigies: now that the Liuer wanted a Head; now that the naturall order being broken, the Lappets of it did appeare out of their owne place; and euer then an alteration was at hand, and the change much to the better: but that the Gods were pleaſed with nothing that then was in the State. Beſides theſe fictions, there happened prodigies not falſe nor fained, which did foretell the miſeries to come, and that without delay. For both it rained Stones; and in ſome places two Sunnes appeared. But a few of thoſe ſtrange things made innumerable fained ones be belieued: that men raſhly did either feare, or giue credit to them all. Which eſtate of that miſerable people, a certaine Poet himſelfe not free from the common frenzie, thus deſcribed.

Forbeare, you gods, the well-ioyn'd frame t'vndo
Of things, and th' Earth with prodigies ore-throw:
Heau'ns frame is chang'd. In th' Aire's affrighted face
Hobgoblins flye, and enuious Comets blaze.
Loſt is the Winters cold, the Springs rich bride;
The Dog ſtarre layes his wonted heat aſide.
So in the World's firſt infancy the Sunne,

Yet

Yet young, his course through th'vnknowne heau'ns did run.
Oft skilleſſe of his charge, oft did hee erre
The waies vnknowne, and ſo confound the yeare.
Behold, how blacke a Cloud to darke the ſky
Fire-breathing Ætna lifts: the Seas swolne high,
The South-wind rolls a ſhore on Sicily.
Such was the feare, when once the Seas rough hand
*Diſ-ioyn'd this Iland from th'*Italian *Land.*
Great are the Gods portents, but greater farre
Our inward feares. All men miſ-giuers are.
Death, Warre, and future Ruine all fore-ſee.
Whether in vs this madneſſe natiue be,
Or from the Gods, why thus prolong doe wee
Our paine? To armes, the cruell deities
T' appeaſe, with a deſerning ſacrifice.
Let blond our ſacrificing weapons ſtaine,
To glut the Gods, and life by death obtaine.

About this time it was reported to the King, that *Licogenes* held ſecret correſpondence with the Hiperephanij; and ſome were afraid, leſt to make vſe of their forces, he would preſently abiure his Country Religion. By chance, when theſe things were ſpoken of, *Archombrotus* was with *Iburranes*, with whom by ſome acquaintance, but eſpecially by the commendation of *Meleander*, he was growne familiar; they were walking in the Kings gallery, and *Archombrotus* being a ſtranger to the State of Sicily, when he had ſometimes heard the Hiperephanij named; asked him, what difference there was betweene them and the other Inhabitants of Sicily; why their names, their purpoſes, and their forces were ſeuered. *Iburranes* deſiring to informe the young man fully, pauſed a little, and then began thus: We haue giuen this name to them of Hiperephanij, out of the nature of their ſuperſtition; their faction troubleſome to Princes, was in our daies begun, hauing one *Vſimulca* for their author. He deſpiſing the Religion, which hath euer been profeſſed in Sicily, was bold to bring in a new one, and trouble the quiet of ſuch minds, as either pride or too much ſimplicitie made fit for him to prey vpon. Some therefore were ambitious of diſſenting with ſuch a Teacher, from the beliefe of their anceſtours: others were deceiued by his eloquence, mingled with a ſhew of piety. To theſe was added a furious loue of nouelty, ſo blinding their ſoules, that the barbarous deuices of *Vſimulca*, wanted not thoſe that commended them; not out of the wilde and furtheſt parts of the world, but (which is to be admired) euen of the foſter children of Sicily. Although there be nothing

more

more vgly then those Monsters with which he polluted his schooles, that I am ashamed to relate his madnes, so ful of contumely to the Gods. He denyed that any man commits a sinne, but he whom the Gods compell to do it, and haue predestined him to the same: that howsoeuer thou striue against sinne, be innocent in thy life among men, and liberall in the seruice of the Gods, he yet affirmes, that by this pietie thou art made nothing the dearer to the Gods. For that all these are not the vertue that doth render men acceptable to the Gods, but onely the signes of that vertue. Further, that there is no difference in sinnes, but in them that commit them: for those with whom the Gods were displeased, should they but steale a few Pot-herbs, did deserue whatsoeuer the Furies, as the Poets make them, could inflict: but the others, not with Parricide, not with Incest, could slake the friendship which the Gods had contracted with them. So from the same myer of sinne these to come out vntoucht, those polluted and filthy; as if thou doest thrust vnder water any kinde of water-fowle, thou mayst pull them out with drie feathers; where other birds in the same water, and held there a lesse time, doe lose the fashion and vse of their wings: other frenzies of *Vsimulca*, I forbeare to speake of; nor would these monstrous things haue found followers any longer time, had they not happened vpon the infancy of our Kings, in which for the most part, those which are of turbulent humors, can neither be kept from ill, nor punished for it. This disease was increased by the eagernesse of the factions, and some of the Nobility made themselues Leaders of the Hiperephanij, that then were in an vprore. But then in most wofull manner was Sicily from the one end to the other, plagued with Ciuill Armes; and as many as loued the licentiousnes of rebellion, reuolted to the Hiperephanij, being bold also to bring their Colours into the field against the King: themselues. Nothing then escaped their furie: the Altars of the Gods were trodden vnder foot, their Temples raced, the Towns defaced with fire, and the nouelty of their doctrine consecrated to the Furies, in the blood of their owne Countrimen. So many yeres being past, since thou mayest yet see the Cities, as it were mutilated, the roofes and pinacles of the Temples being broken downe, which they haue shewed their rage vpon. In those garboiles they did so separate, and in a sort diuorce themselues from the other Sicilians, that as making another Countrey, and another people, not in making of Peace and Leagues, would they sincerely communicate with the rest of the Nation; and being tossed by their vnquiet disposition, they alwayes either threaten Warre or feare it.

Their minds thus affected, what free power of command doest thou thinke, the Kings could haue ouer them? Cities, Souldiers, Hauen, nay almost

almoſt whole Prouinces, the poſſeſſed, out of which they diſdainefully conſult, how much they may with their owne conueniency ſpare the King, how farre deſpiſe and refuſe him. If either for his warres, or other affaires, they promiſe their aſſiſtance as meriting thanks, they brag of that fidelity, forgetting, that of good ſubiects thoſe couenants are not required, neither that they ſhould need ſo often to renew them, if once they were firme and ſtable, farre like confederates, then ſubiects they aide, & are either friends to the Kings deſignes, or againſt them: thus do they carry themſelues, as Arbiters both of the Kings and the Gods, proportioning what they owe to either, not by the Lawes and cuſtomes of their Countrey, but by their owne humours. How great plagues this contagion doth threaten to Sicily, if no man ſhould informe thee, thou wouldeſt eaſily ſee. For as thoſe hatreds are moſt irreconcileable, that burne out of the contentions of different Religions; it is with reaſon to be feared, that at one time or at other, the Hiperephanij, what with their owne forces they cannot, though with the deſtruction of their owne Countrey, will ſeeke to obtaine, by inuiting forraine Nations, and thoſe that enuie vs, not more to the warre, then to the prey, and as it were, to the poſſeſſion of Sicily. But if the Gods, being more mercifull, preſerue vs from that; yet how great are thoſe which we both ſee and feele? If children bee offended with their Parents; if Noblemen with the King, immediately they with a counterfeit profeſſion, throwe themſelues into the Sect, as a certaine kind of infranchiſement; not being ignorant, that therein they principally hurt themſelues, but at ſo high a price they are content to buy the torturing of ſuch as they maligne. What ſhould I ſpeake of the Veſtall Nunnes? What of the Prieſts? When they grow weary of liuing chaſte, they preſently renounce their Religion, and hired with the reward of inceſtuous marriages, betake themſelues to the Hiperephanij. With theſe examples, and that libertie of diſputing and liuing, the common ſort are made to wauer; that firſt, what Gods there are, or how to be worſhipped, they are in doubt; and ſtraight with an ignorant, and wicked arrogance, doe hold nothing ſacred, nothing certaine of the Gods. So by this impiety, the ſeruice of the Gods doth ſuffer, and withall, it frets into the peace of the Common wealth, and waſteth the ſtrength of diſeaſed Sicily, which will neuer recouer her former vigour, except firſt the Hiperephanij being reſtored to their right wits, this wound be skinned.

Then *Archombrotus*; But (ſaith he) why doe the Sicilians forbeare with all their force at once to ſmother this fire? or why are they loth with iuſt Armes to cut off this Impoſture, which with a moſt pernicious infection eates further into them? In troth, I that am a Stranger here, doe make offer of my hand and ſword to the buſineſſe. Neither

will

will I beleeue, that I ſhal euer offer a more pleaſing ſacrifice, then when I ſhal powre out their blood to the Gods; or they through my wounds ſhall take aſſay of mine. It is reaſon that thou ſhouldeſt ſpeake this, *Iburranes*, to *Meleander*, and as thou canſt perſwade him to this war. *Iburranes* ſmiled. And I commend (ſaith he) thy earneſtneſſe, kindled by thy young feruor. In times paſt, many haue been of the ſame opinion; vntill by the euent of things it appeared, that as certaine creatures are nouriſhed with poyſon, ſo this Sect growes ſtronger with the publike calamities, and is fatted with warre and ſlaughter. That therfore thy aduice may be more milde, heare me a little, *Archombrotus*. Many doe now fauour *Vſimulca* ſlightly, who if with force or menaces they ſhall be commanded to quit his doctrine, will more ſtraightly embrace that Sect as oppreſſed; and then with a ſecret luſt of being free in their opinion, and beſides of being oppoſite to the Lawes of the Land, will obſtinately wed themſelues to the faction. So with indignation, and the tempeſt of partaking, they will indeed ſuck vp that ſuperſtition into their minds; which if no man had preſt them, they would either careleſſe haue neglected, or looking quietly vpon it, of their owne accord haue condemned. That as threads of themſelues ſlender, which when they are looſe, thou mayſt eaſily breake; but if with a violent wreathing thou doeſt twine them together, the more hard thou ſtraine them, the more ſtrongly they hold together, and in the end become a cord, which thou wilt neuer be able to breake: So theſe in their owne nature more negligent of their own ſide, and which with delay would become more tractable to vs, when they ſee the ſword bent againſt their boſomes, enioyning them to a forced (that is as they account it) a ſhamefull recantation, they furiouſly ioyne thẽſelues to their own ſide, and tying themſelues in a knot of conſpiring, grow to the ſtrength of a whole Nation, hardly to bee reſiſted. For then the infection ſpreads it ſelfe among more, then can either be indited as guiltie, or called to their triall by an Officer. And beſides, this Sect of the Hiperephanij, not with ſuffring and obeying (as thoſe beſt and primitiue ones) doth ſeeke to grow greater, but eaſily perſwaded to ſtirre, and riſe in rebellions, doth vſe to maintaine, and make good their miſchiefes with no little effuſion of blood. And Sicily is full of Youth, which now leuity, now want, now the loue of Armes doth ſo tranſport; that not caring for right, or their owne honour, they will enrole themſelues with the faction, and beare Armes with them, though againſt the Gods and al mankind. In this ſort many, while Armes are ſtirring in hope of ſpoile, ioyne thẽſelues to the Hiperephanij, who in Peace would renounce them; and the Kings making warre vpon them, doe create more new delinquents, then they can cut off frõ the old number.

Muſt

Muſt then (ſaid *Archombrotus*) this bane of the Kingdome bee indured? and while the venome ſpreads it ſelfe, muſt you ſtay till all the members of it be deſtroyed? at leaſt in the phyſick, how dangerous ſoeuer you make it, there can be nothing more grieuous to be feared, then this dead killing delay. But *Iourranes*; There are (ſaid he) other deuices, *Archombrotus*, and thoſe more certaine, by which Sicily may be cleanſed of this ſtaine. But the deſtinies haue giuen that abilitie of doing this cure onely to Kings; and wee hope, that the pietie and care of *Meleander*, will make the rage of this diſeaſe to abate, ſo that theſe Ciuill warres once come to an end, which haue euer added much to the Hiperephanij. In the peace, quiet, and happy eſtate of the Kingdome, they are to bee tamed; in which time they haue nothing, which by robbing the whole land, they may giue to their vncertaine, and ſeditious aſſiſtants; and that not being ſharpened by the eagerneſſe of their aduerſaries, their owne is much lenified. And of the chiefe of them, many haue their eyes bent vpon the King: vpon whoſe fauour in that calme, all things depend. But if he ſhall purſue their doctrine, not ſo much with hate as contempt, he ſhall by it more effectually, then by any warre, bring the Nobility to change their minds, who if with an vnhappy baſhfulneſſe they be hindred from forſaking their Sect; at leaſt, they will prouide for their Children, and commit them to maſters, who ſhal inſtruct them after the ancient manner, that they may liue in the Court in fauour. For thoſe which doe preferre their ſtiffe obſtinacy before heauen; reaſon, and the conſtitutions of their anceſtors adhering to *Vſimulca*, will bee ouercome, beleeue me, with this paſſage to honors, and the hope of the Kings bounties, being warily ſhut vp: eſpecially if theſe puniſhments be not inflicted vpon them by publike Lawes made againſt them (for that were enough to driue them, being madded with it, into Complaints, Conſpiracies and froward Armes) but with a ſoft and gentle faſhion of the Prince, not giuing them any part of the publike benefits of the State, nor permitting them to ſtray beyond the liberty which the Lawes do allow. In other things let him be gentle to them, and vſing them familiarly ſometimes, labour to appeare to them ſuch a one as is worthy to be pleaſed. For many of them, *Archombrotus*, doe not erre out of their owne inclination, but by the fault of the Sect, and their bringing vp; which if it were not, are of an euen diſpoſition, and not interiour to their anceſtors. Theſe remedies, how-euer ſlow, will by little and little cut in ſunder the ſinewes of the Hiperephanij; and they which haue vnder the ſhew of a higher vnderſtanding growne together, diſcouering alſo, and contemning the abuſes of that Philoſophie, which at the firſt appeared ſo ſtately, will not with much difficulty be ſeuered. But theſe

are

are courſes to be taken in a time of a more ſettled Peace (which the powers aboue reſtore to Sicily, and not permit the Hiperephanij to aide *Licogenes*. For him truely I doe not beleeue that he will (whatſoeuer report doth bragge) euer be of their religion; neither to make himſelfe gracious with that faction (that is with ſcarce the fortieth part of Sicily) that hee will pull vpon himſelfe the hatred of all the reſt. When *Iburranes* had thus ſpoken, he inuited *Archombrotus* to ſupper, and did familiarly aduiſe him alſo to vſe the Hiperephanij with all courteſie. For that they (as the State of Sicily then ſtood) were more to be reformed with faire vſage, with example, and temperate diſputation, then with a profeſſed and mutuall loathing.

And now things being ripe of *Licogenes* his ſide, there was a day appointed for their trechery, about the mid Spring the tenth of the month which was called Thargelion. *Eutiches* had a houſe not farre from Epeirête, and a Foreſt by it full of all kinde of game, as hauing beene long ſpared. Thither vpon the day appointed for the treaſon, he vndertooke to draw *Meleander* and *Argenis* to a feaſt; if the deuice tooke, that hee would ſeaze vpon them both, hauing brought them with a few attendants into the priuateſt parts of the houſe, as to ſee ſome pictures and ſtatues; and by the gallery ſend them out with all ſpeed to be deliuered to *Licogenes*; if *Meleander* reſiſted or cryed out for aide, they reſolued to kill him, holding it ſufficient if they were maſters of *Argenis*: but if either ſickeneſſe or any preſages made *Meleander* keepe that day within Epeirête: then *Licogenes* with an army ſhould come ſuddenly to force him there. For they agreed that he ſhould then be at Syracuſa, and to him thoſe of his faction ſhould come tumultuouſly, as in the name of the Nobilitie, and the Cities to make him Generall for the Common-wealth againſt the King. *Oloademus* alſo was appointed to come thither with troupes raiſed before by his forces as well as his voyce, to make good their new inſtitution. They did beleeue that the greateſt part of the people would fall from the King, both by what they found in the former warre, and by the falſehood of the Gouernours and Magiſtrates, whereof many were of their raiſing; and beſides, their minds of their owne accord inclining to rebell. Things being in this manner reſolued and plotted on both ſides, *Meleander* his purpoſe was to ſurprize *Licogenes*, and *Licogenes* intended to be beforehand with him. But *Argenis* hauing a double care vpon her, when both ſhee aimed at the good of the Kingdome and of *Poliarchus*, vſed notable diligence in furthering the execution of thoſe things which the Kings friends in counſell had decreed. The Preſent for *Poliarchus* was to be prouided, *Arſaces* to be recalled, and the buſineſſe required a faithfull man to manage

theſe affaires. No man, except onely *Archombrotus*, diſcouered theſe priuate reſpects in the Lady. But thoſe deuices were hardly concealed from him, now in a manner yeelding to his perpetually raging loue, and with no vulgar emulation grudging at *Argenis* her affecting *Poliarchus*: aboue all, hee blam'd himſelfe, for being the firſt mouer of the King to bring *Poliarchus* backe againe: ſo that now and then he was about to goe to *Meleander* in priuate, and giue a contrary aduice: but reſtrained by ſhame, and withall fearing to diſpleaſe *Argenis*, he checked ſo heady a purpoſe. It happened that he went to *Meleander*, who was conferring with *Argenis* about the returne of *Arſidas*. And at that time he was the more pleaſing to *Argenis*, for the late good ſeruice hee had done, in recommending *Poliarchus* to the King. Therefore as one that tooke her part, ſhee looked cheerefully vpon him; and ſaluting him more familiarly then ſhee was wont, ſhee ſo ſtroaked him that was ignorant why theſe fauours were done him, that being confounded with ſudden ioy, as ſoone as he could poſſible, he retired to his Chamber to recouer himſelfe. There his minde wauering with ouer-much, and yet vncertaine gladneſſe, at length he thus ſpake to himſelfe: Art thou alſo happy? Haſt thou with ſacrifice made loue fauourable to thee? For what? Didſt thou not marke the Ladies countenance? Not obſerue her eyes? When thou cameſt in, did not ſhe ſtartle with ioy? Vnhappy thus I am; too fooliſhly I cocker my owne hopes. Neuer doe the Gods ſo eaſily grant ſuch fauours. Common marriages are not made glorious by any troubles or any accidents. But Louers of more noble quality, are euer hindred by fortune, that euen the labour in them might make them the more valued by them that ſeeke them. O may I be miſtaken! and that ſalutation, that countenance of *Argenis*, which now doth ſo much delight me, not bode my deſtruction. Woe is me, that ſcarce dare doubt whether theſe ſignes of good will in her, were not for *Poliarchus* his ſake, and ſhe therefore was more courteous to me, becauſe I gaue my opinion in his fauour to the King. Or was it not an aſpect of a Petitioner, which ſued to me againe to vndertake the patronage of him? No loue is worth it: none, I ſweare by *Argenis* her ſelfe. Nor will I bee indebted to *Poliarchus* for *Argenis* her loue; nor ſhall *Argenis* owe me for *Poliarchus*. Shall I make my ſelfe the Organ of another mans felicity, and labour hard to vndoe my ſelfe? Shall I, as one of a baſe and abiect minde, bee fauor'd onely for almoſt ſeruile offices, and deliuer *Argenis* to another? Yet thou art deceiued (*Archombrotus*) if thou ſuppoſe this buſineſſe to be carried by force. Loue is to bee procured with intreaty, patience, and obſeruance. Doſt thou intend to be *Argenis* ſeruant, or to domineere ouer her? How frontleſſe a ſpeech would this be; I will not

haue

haue thee loue *Poliarchus*. Hardly would any lowre Father ſo command. Either ſhee is vnworthy to be beloued, or ſhee will loue the moſt worthy. Thou then muſt contend with *Poliarchus* in vertue, in glory, in fame. It is alſo better for thee that he be recalled hither. For alwayes we doe thinke more tenderly, and with a certaine commiſeration of the abſent. And as he may pleaſe *Argenis* with his preſence: ſo ſome falling out or being weary of him, might render him leſſe acceptable. Thou ſhalt ſeeke out the cauſe, why he is loued; and by the ſame vertue attempt the gaining of the Ladies good opinion. Whatſoeuer he doth with thy affection, thou ſhalt out-goe him: and if the reſt ſucceed not, yet with thy ſword he ſhall be remoued. It will be eaſie to finde an occaſion of quarrell and fighting: let him be neuer ſo valiant, yet loue is more powerfull which ſhall guide my hand. In the meane time while we determine of his returne, it will bee eaſie for me to come to the ſpeech of *Argenis*; ſhee will vſe to heare me, and to beleeue me, and oftentimes when good will is growne any time; it is of force to farre other ends, then thoſe for which it firſt began.

When *Archombrotus* had thus reſolued in his contending minde, he returned to *Meleander*, and there was preſented with a freſh occaſion of ſadneſſe and new indignation. For *Cleobulus* had perſwaded the King, that the Preſent that ſhould be made to *Poliarchus*, ſhould be as from *Argenis*. She (ſaid he) is guiltleſſe of his being driuen out of Sicily; and next to thy ſelfe, the care of the Kingdome belongs to her: beſides, he will vnderſtand, that with her intreaties thine are ſecretly conioyned; and he that perhaps would be more obſtinate to vs, certainely will not wrangle with a Lady. *Meleander* wonderfully approued his opinion: Well (ſaid he) it remaines that we chooſe the Preſent, and the Meſſenger to carry it. *Timonides* a braue young man, and of approued faithfulneſſe to *Poliarchus*. *Argenis* nominating him, was by the King appointed for this ſecret negotiation. This being ſo reſolued, they now conſidered among themſelues what Preſent to finde for him. By chance a Merchant out of Syria had brought thither certaine Indian and Arabian wares, for the moſt part the vnprofitable exceſſe of vaine people. Among his other commodities, hee had a Bracelet of wouen ſilke, which was wholly ſo couered with precious Stones of ſeuerall kindes, and ſo placed according to their proper colours; that they repreſented either the running away, or the rage of ſome wilde beaſts, whom the Hunts-men in one place did follow with weapons; in another, receiued them vpon their Boare-ſpeares. The price, both for the Iewels and the Workemanſhip, was great, for it was valued at fifty talents. Many Sicilians had ſeene it; more had heard it

celebrated by the worke of no meane Poet, whom with the glittering, it had rap't to the making these verses.

Speake you neere neighbours to the rising Sunne,
How bright that God from out your Sea does runne,
When th' Emeraulds he dyes in cheerefull greene,
And makes the Diamond like himselfe to shine.
The Iasper various, pale's the Onyx fram'd;
Purple that stone, that from the fire is nam'd.
Where, mixt with azure flames and gold, he showes
Like the discoloured Iris *Watry bowes.*
But all these lemmes in no one shore are found:
It were too great a glory for one ground.
Some Pearles enrich the Erythræan *shore;*
Some, bright Hydaspes, *some great* Ganges *store.*
This Bracelet all containes, equall to all:
Into this worke doth th' whole Earth's lustre fall.
Ye Gods, what price, what fashion does it beare?
What happy wrist shall this rich Bracelet weare?
How well the various light shootes through the stone!
How well the Hunters faces there are showne!
Heere precious arrowes wound a wealthy Stagge:
There, stands a Lyon, of his owne price bragge.
Did Vulcan, or th' Telchines, *not as yet*
Turn'd into Rockes, those lemmes so closely set:
Ioues *brandishing arme this Bracelet well might weare,*
When bee the Earth with showrie lightning feares.
Iuno, *though rich, this Bracelet would appease,*
And make her quite her iealous scolding cease.
But thou, that thou shalt thy rich arme attire,
If Fame thy thoughts, or perfect vertue fire;
Enrich thy minde, lest thou of Pyrrha's *race,*
Compar'd to these rich stones, appeare but base.

That bracelet *Argenis* and *Cleobulus* together with *Meleander* iudged to be a fit Present for *Poliarchus*, as what with a great bulke would not discouer it selfe. For the busines was to be carried with priuacy. But if they should send Armes or Horses, it was impossible to conceale them from the enemies. Besides, this kinde of ornament in most countries was no more proper to women then men. That it was therefore fittest to be sent from a woman to a man. The King, when the Merchant did offer it to him, because he had greater cares in his head, made

no

no great account of it. Yet was it in *Eriſthenes* his hand, who as Treaſurer, was commanded to cauſe it to be conſidered of by Iewellers, if it were worth the Kings money or no. But now leſt any body ſhould wonder at the ſuddaine purchaſe of it, the King called for dice, and playing with *Argenis*, and willingly loſing; as if they had agreed to play for the bracelet, ſent for *Eriſthenes*, and commanded him to buy it for *Argenis* as good cheape as hee could. *Eriſthenes* either by his owne diligence, or that fortune was not yet determined to fauour *Meleander*, did ſuſpect that there was an Embaſſage intended to *Poliarchus*. It was beleeued that the beginning of his ſuſpition grew from his wife, who keeping company with *Seleuſſa* and *Argenis*, had often caſt in words a farre off concerning *Arſidas*; a crafty woman, and helped by her husbands direction. But when the King in ſo great emptineſſe of the Coffers, commanded the bracelet to be bought, it ſo increaſed his ſuſpition, as he immediatly wrote to *Licogenes*, that he doubted, this preſent was prouided to regaine *Poliarchus* his good will. He that neuer was ſlow to any notable miſchiefe, *Oleodemus* alſo perſwading it (for hee by chance was then preſent) immediatly returned him anſwere to this effect: That the beſt way was, ſince *Eriſthenes* had the bracelet in his keeping, to impoyſon it. If *Poliarchus* ſhould receiue it, without doubt he would put it about his arme, and the infection, when it was warme with his wearing it, would pierce to the vitall parts. If the King did giue it to *Argenis*, the thing might be knowne time enough. For the venome would not kill at the firſt touch, and they themſelues would vnder ſome other pretence giue warning of the miſchiefe that it carried with it, whereby they ſhould gaine a name of exceeding fidelity, and lay the treaſon vpon the Merchant. The poyſon was at *Eriſthenes* his houſe, which they had compounded, with it to deliuer themſelues of their enemies. The *Ephyræ* being maſters of the art, either of making poyſoned drinkes, or inuenoming arrowes, carrying Colonies thither and building *Siracuſa*, had long agoe inſtructed ſome Sicilians in that myſtery of the baſeſt villany. *Meleander* himſelfe had been attempted with that poyſon, but hitherto eſcaped by the carefulneſſe of his ſeruants, who did looke to his meate and his clothes with a curious formality. But ſuch was the deadly quality of the venome, that not onely it would kill, if ſwallowed, but with long touching would infuſe the poyſon thorow the skin, whē it was reſolued by heate. *Eriſthenes* to prepare the poyſon, who would haue no second but himſelfe, into the tempered venome did dip the inner ſide of the bracelet, which was made ſoft with wouen ſilke to bee worne about the arme; and when he thought it had ſufficiently drunke vp the ſtrength of thoſe iuyces, in a boxe he carried it to the King. Who ignorant of ſo

great a villany, and commanding all but *Argenis* from him, called *Timonides* priuatly, and willed him to performe the truſt faithfully, which he was eſteemed worthy of. He ſhewed him then to what office hee was choſen, and deliuered him letters of his owne hand, and this tenor: *Timonides* this bearer I haue, *Arſidas*, ſent to thee; ſo would I haue thee hearken to him, as if thou thoughteſt my ſelfe did ſpeake: whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay or doe, I will ratifie. Yet know withall, that the ſooner thou returneſt with thy gueſt, thou ſhalt be the better welcome. Farewell. Then *Argenis*, as was deuiſed, drew out the boxe from vnder her gowne: and this bracelet (ſaid ſhe) *Timonides*, carry to *Poliarchus*, and deliuer it from me; withall thou ſhalt giue him this Letter, and this other to *Arſidas*. Then ſhe deliuered her Letters, not thoſe which ſhe had ſhewed to *Meleander*: for thoſe which ſhe let him ſee, were cold, and not ſutable to her deareneſſe with *Poliarchus*; and in the ſealing, eaſily changed them with others which ſhe had ready, and written as their mutuall inwardneſſe required. But, for that *Timonides* his iourney into Italy could not be concealed, leſt by diſſembling it ſhould be the more ſuſpected; by the Kings direction he gaue out among his friends, that he had gotten leaue to forbeare waiting in Court, while he trauelled into Italy and Africa: and fitly it fell out, that being deſirous to paſſe the Seas and trauell, he had among his companions long ſince made his minde knowne.

But *Eriſthenes* being vigilant for his trecherous purpoſes, had gotten knowledge of the moſt of theſe deſignes & ſuſpected all. Coniecturing therefore that he went to *Poliarchus*; that he might finde out the truth, he did inuent this ſubtilty: Among his followers, there was a young man who, for that he lately left the Countrey, was not yet knowne in the Court: Him he appoynted, when *Timonides* went away, to gallop after him: and faining himſelfe ſent by the King, as from him, earneſtly to warne him to let no liuing man in Sicily know of the bracelet: but (ſaid he) while thou ſpeakeſt, obſerue diligently his countenance. If he promiſe to doe ſo, or ſeeme doubtfull as hauing done thy meſſage, preſently leaue him. If he be ignorant of thy meaning (which thou ſhalt eaſily perceiue) as doubtfull inquire his name: when he tels thee he is call'd *Timonides*, deſire him to pardon thy miſtaking, for that thou were ſent to another. And then, if thou canſt poſſibly, goe from him, ſo as he may not know what way thou takeſt. But if becauſe thou art a ſtranger to him, he ſhall ſtay thee, and be inquiſitiue what thou art, faine thy ſelfe a kinſman of *Seleniſaes* newly come to the Court: and for thy name, giue thy ſelfe the firſt that comes to hand. He diligently obeying his directions, did neither want cunning nor fortune: for *Timonides*, when he heard of the bracelet, becauſe he knew it was a great ſecret,

cret, neuer ſuſpected the man. He therefore bade him returne, and tell the King that all was ſafe; that the keeping of that counſell was ſufficiently commended to him before. *Timonides* being thus abuſed, when he now was certaine of the Kings intention, *Eriſthenes* immediatly by his Letters aduertiſed *Licogenes* of the whole, leſt hee ſhould want time, if he ſhould appoynt *Timonides* to be laid for, or any other thing to bee done. *Licogenes* being long vncertaine, when hee now more doubted then deſpiſed the King, whom he ſaw no longer dull or ſlow, but plotting againſt him; at length hee thought there was need of a new villany, by which hee might turne the enuy of the miſchiefe wrought by himſelfe, vpon the King. That therefore (which no man would euer haue thought) hee determined to ſeeke the contracting friendſhip of *Poliarchus*, and to write to him after this manner: *Licogenes* to *Poliarchus*, health. How much thou haſt erred in making choyſe both of thy friends and enemies, this day ſhall ſhew thee. Me thou haſt purſued as an enemy: I would thou hadſt not more fauoured *Meleander* then reaſon. But what is paſt, I not remember: for neither were there any humanity in accuſing thee at this time, nor am I in that eſtate that I ſhould need carefully to ſeeke to excuſe my ſelfe. I had rather thou ſhouldeſt by my courteſies then by my words, find which of vs for our former hatred was to blame. *Meleander* ſtanding in feare of thee, whom he knew offended for thy baniſhment, and doubted as deſirous of reuenge, hath betaken himſelfe to moſt vnworthy deuices: and of a King turned Impoyſoner, hath ſent thee as an argument of his repentance and ſatisfaction for thy wrongs, a bracelet ſteeped in balefull iuyces. Beware thou weare it not; for thou ſhalt put death, not a bracelet about thy arme. I doe not deſire thou ſhouldeſt giue credit to me before triall. If then you haue euer a condemned ſlaue, or for reſpect of humanity, will rather kill a beaſt or a dogge, tye this preſent vpon his bare skinne; if within few dayes it dyes not, I am not worthy to liue. If thou be wiſe, thou wilt compell the bearer of that miſchieuous preſent, *Timonides* I meane, to weare it, and with it death, which being of the plot he brings to thee. This treachery which with much adoe I haue diſcouered, I did deſire that thou ſhouldeſt by mee bee aduertiſed of, that being a man of ſo much worth, thou might'ſt not come to ſo vile an end, or at leaſt, not with my infamy. For who of thoſe that loue me not, will not rather affirme that it was my ſelfe that made thee away then *Meleander*? For the reſt, as thou pleaſeſt, thou maiſt giue me thankes. If thou perſiſt in being againſt me, I ſhall not want meanes of taking an open reuenge. Armes, Counſell, and Forces, I haue in a readineſſe: the Gods alſo to guide and direct my enterpriſes. But if the diſcouery of this perfidiouſneſſe of *Meleander*, doe reſtore

thee to a better iudgement, and thou wilt, ioyning thy force with mine, reuenge this iniury; I vow, that while I liue, thou shalt neuer want a Brother (or because my yeeres allow me that prerogatiue) a Father to loue thee.

These Letters fraught with so much boldnesse, he deliuered to a seruant, whose faithfulnesse he had often tried, with these instructions: that he so should dispose his iourney, as he might come to *Poliarchus*, about eyght dayes after, he was certaine that *Timonides* were there arriued. Nor was it hard for him so to carry it, for that at Messana or Rhegium, he might either in the Citty or at the Port, as hauing other businesse, inquire of *Timonides* comming thither. But this was the ayme of his mischieuous cunning, that eyght whole dayes might be past, in which *Poliarchus* might weare the impoysoned bracelet, and catch his death by it. For if this Letter should come after he were dead; how much hate would it procure to *Meleander*. But if by chance *Poliarchus* did forbeare to weare it, he would esteeme himselfe much obliged to *Licogenes* that had forewarned him of it, and be bitterly incensed against *Meleander*, whom this false shew, with so great presumption, would condemne. Besides, he durst reprochfully charge the King with it, for that his Letter could scarsely come to *Poliarchus* his hands, before the day by the Conspirators designed for their flying out into open rebellion.

But *Meleander*, after he had sent *Timonides* away, was wholy intentiue to one thing; that is, to draw *Licogenes* and *Oloodemus* to the Court: hee therefore by his Letters sent for them both. *Licogenes*, things being yet not ripe for his rebelling, determined to obey, and for some few dayes to attend the King. But *Oloodemus* hauing receiued the Kings Letter, would not goe to the Court, before he had been with *Licogenes*. There consulting together, it seemed suspitious that *Meleander* sent for them both: that if he intended any cruelty, hee would more freely dare to put it in execution vpon them both, then one alone. That the safest way was for *Licogenes* to excuse his absence by some pretended sicknesse: and *Oloodemus* to goe to the Court and see what was a brewing. He therefore departing from *Licogenes*, when he was come to Epeirete, and had presently presented himselfe to *Meleander*, was that euening admitted to suppe with him. He deliuered also Letters to the King, with *Licogenes* his excuse: That he was afflicted with a troublesome and continuall sickenesse, which made him not able to indure the ayre. The King nothing doubting his disease to be fained, yet with the same dissimulation with which himselfe was assayled, asked many questions of the manner of his sickenesse. At length supper being ended, he sent for *Cleobulus*, *Eurymedes* and *Archombrotus*,

and

and demands what was to be done to *Licogenes*, that had contemned his commandement of comming to him; and what to *Oloodemus* and *Eristhenes*, who with as great a boldneſſe durſt ſhew themſelues to him, knowing their owne guiltineſſe? *Archombrotus* and *Euryander* were of opinion, that there was as yet nothing to be attempted, but *Licogenes* with ſome other cunning to be intrapped. For while he was free, all ſeuerity againſt the reſt would be to no purpoſe. When *Cleobulus*: But I (ſaith he) doe thinke, that of the prey we now haue in our hands, the beſt way is to loſe no part. Doe you thinke that *Licogenes*, if he were not guilty to himſelfe of the intended treaſon, would with ſo vaine a lye of a counterfeit ſickneſſe haue put a ſcorne vpon the King? The Gods be good to vs. As much as by coniecture, and the intelligence of truſty men I can vnderſtand, both theſe will preſently by ſtealth get them gone, and we ſhall ſee them here in armes. Will you know my aduice? Let the King once againe ſend for him: If he draw backe, I will not doubt to call it a rebellion. In the meane time it will be neceſſary ſo to keepe a guard of faithfull men here vpon *Oloodemus* and *Eriſthenes*, as they may not perceiue themſelues to be reſtrayned; when it appeares *Licogenes* will not come, they ſhould be dealt with by law. *Licogenes* will loſe much of his ſtrength, if two of his Captaines, men of ſo great wealth, and ſo many followers, be taken away. Beſides, this ſeuerity, with a moſt commodious change in the mindes of many, will be waited on with reuerence of the Prince, and feare of the like puniſhment. This opinion of *Cleobulus* was generally approoued of as the beſt. According to which, the King did the next day write to *Licogenes*, and to his faire intreaties added his authority, commanding him to come to him. He more and more full of iealouſie, not onely did not obey him; but alſo by meſſengers begun to aduiſe *Oloodemus* and *Eriſthenes* that they ſhould withdraw themſelues from the Court. That the Kings ſhew of fauour was deceitfull and dangerous. And beſides, it was now neceſſary to vſe open force: for the time appoynted to breake into warre drew on. Neither of them ſlighted the coniecture of *Licogenes*. But yet could they not goe beyond the diligence of *Cleobulus*; to whom two of *Eriſthenes* his people long ſince wonne by gifts and promiſes, had often by interpoſed perſons giuen intelligence of their Maſters intentions. From them he receiued aduertiſement, that there were horſes below Epeircte, ready; which in the night *Eriſthenes* meant to vſe in his flight. The King glad that their ſtealing away ſhould bee added to their other offences, commanded *Archombrotus*, that ſurprizing them vpon the poynt of their eſcaping, hee ſhould by force bring them backe to him. He not ſticking at that which was commanded him, did carefully prouide what was neceſſary

sary for the busineſſe, and all by the aduice of *Eurymedes*. It was certaine enough, that they would onely with a few in their company seeke to be gone, leſt the noyſe might bewray their eſcaping. *Archombrotus* therefore tooke but tenne ſouldiors with him, and thoſe Spaniards, leſt either the language common to both ſides, or the infection of the faction might make them take part with the Lords, against whom they were then employed. They by one and one, as *Archombrotus* directed, without being at all obſerued, got out of the Caſtle. Himſelfe then followed, and hauing put them in readineſſe, placed them vnder an old houſe, that not farre from the way ſtood fitly for it, the path being cloſe by, in which thoſe that would goe from the Court, muſt of neceſſity paſſe. He had not long remained in that ſtation, when by the light of the Moone he ſpied *Eriſthenes* and *Oloedemus* accompanied onely with three ſeruants going apace and holding downe their heads. He therfore with hisfile of ſouldiers met them, and, Whither away (ſaid he) *Oloedemus?* whither now, *Eriſthenes?* This is by *Ioue* a practice of guilty men. Why by night? why without acquainting the King with it, doe you depart from the Court? How is it that there is about you ſo few of your ſeruants or your friends? They thus ſurpriſed were amaz'd. But he ſeazing vpon them, who trembled with the ſudden miſchiefe, brought them backe. Then were they deliuered to the Officers (called *Triumuiri*) who ſhould keepe them as guilty men in priſon. Of their intent to fly, there were manifeſt prooſes: their Horſes with the Groomes ſtood not farre off ready; and vnder the clothes which they wore in the City, they had riding ſutes on.

Then was there through all the Citie a wonderfull trouble; and the next morning, when it was told to *Iburranes* and *Dunalbius*, who as it then fell out, were gone to the Temple of *Apollo*, not farre from *Panormus*, and for the loue of *Antenor*, the chiefe Prieſt thereof, a man of a moſt pleaſing converſation, did vſe to tarry there ſome good time without delay; they tooke their Coaches and came backe to the King. Who imbracing them, after he had told them all the carriage of the buſineſſe, So let the Gods loue me (ſaid he) as I doe make both theſe an example: At leaſt they ſhall not deſpiſe me, and goe free. Neither ſhall the boldneſſe of vngracious fellowes moue me, that dare with their ſcattered ſcroules thus menace me. For ſee what ſaucy lines one of my Chamber found this morning vpon the threſhold. *Dunalbius* receiuing the paper, and the King turning to others that were preſent, read with *Iburranes* theſe verſes, which made them tremble with anger.

Restore these men. Why, Tyrant, dost thou threat
With feeble hand, whom warre could not defeat?
Those valiant Chiefes, the grace of Sicily,
In a darke squalid Dungeon must not dye.
Restore them; or no reuerence shall withstand
Of thy Crown'd head, or Scepter-bearing hand,
Or shore Sidonian Cloake, the vengefull steele,
That thou from this inuenom'd Land shalt feele.
The Land is selfe, the Mountaines doe desire
To couer thee: but them to our inst ire
Shalt come a Sacrifice: as once in Tyre
Pale, guilty, visage-chang'd Pentheus *appear'd,*
And Bacchus *angry sacrificers fear'd;*
By whom his soule from her turne Mansion fled,
And o're the Fields his panting limbes were spred.
And that euen now thy Palace does not crack,
To Ashes in our flames, thinke vs not slack,
Or fearefull, cruell King. Who spare these men
That thou doteyn'st. They are thy fate: and then,
When they expire, thou dyest. The fatall brand
Not surer Meleager's *life conteyn'd.*
These safe, as pledges of thy life preserue:
Or, if the Gods will giue thee leaue t'obserue
Good counsell; at our inst request releasse
These Captaines now, and purchase, so, thy peace.

The Court was thus troubled, when other combers in his iourney hindered *Timonides*. The accidents, and fortune of his passage were these: Being dismist by the King, he spent against his will three dayes at his house in the countrey, by reason of presages which in lesse time the Soothsayer could not by sacrifice purge, and make an attonement for. From thence he went to Messana to *Arsidas* his wife. A furious tempest did then rage at Sea, the waters and the windes, as in the beginning of the Spring, being extremely vnquiet. In foure dayes no man durst put out of the harbour; the whiles the ships were tost, and either by the waues dasht one against the other, or throwne vpon the sand lay on shore. *Timonides* caused one that had taken least hurt, to bee with all speed put in order and lanched out, the sea not as yet being sufficiently calmed. Besides his owne people, hee suffered no Passenger to be taken aboord; and now was halfe way ouer, when he met with a spectacle (ill pleasing to men) at sea, of a late shipwracke. There was a ship couered ouer with

with water, of which yet the maſt ſtood vp, becauſe ſhee was not ouerthrowne, but ſunke right downe-ward, and which was the moſt diſmall ſight of all, there was vpon the maine yard embracing it a Mariner, the relique of that wracke, with a pale and deathfull face, but that it was ſcorched with the winde. He with his hand and ſignes (for the roaring of the Sea, kept his voyce from being heard) craued to be ſaued from death, and did not hardly make them all pitty him; ſome of the Sailors therfore went into the boat: And when he had ſlid downe from the Maſt, they tooke him in almoſt ſtiffe with cold, and brought him to *Timonides*. But then his ſpirits remitting, which extreme feare before had ſtrayned, halfe dead, hee fell along on the hatches of the ſhip, and lay ſo a good while, vntill with the ſmell of wine being brought to himſelfe, and required by *Timonides* to tell what he was; and whither going, when this fortune befell him: My Countrey (ſaid hee) is Rhegium; my profeſſion, ſea-faring. At this time I was bound for Gallia, whither I was hired to carry a man of principall account. I ſaw the Sea tempeſtuous and vnſafe; for the cloudes were driuen with no great winde, but that vncertaine: and the gloomy ayre made me feare. I therefore would not haue wayed my anchor: but when, being often commanded, I had put to ſea, the winds wrangling with themſelues, & blowing one while one way, and another the contrary, draue vs out of our right, into a different courſe, and in the end they all at once, as ſcorning our ſhip, forſooke her. I in ſo ſudden a calme, as I had reaſon, the more afeard, began to call vpon my mates, to ſtriue with their Oares againſt the ſeas dulneſſe: for that dead calme would not end without a ſtorme. That they ſhould therefore make for Sicily, which by chance was next vs. But he that had hired the ſhip, forbade the ſtanding for Sicily: and finally, drew his ſword, vowing to cut off his hands that firſt puld with his Oare that way. Thus trifling we ſpent the day, and preſently the Moone with fiery hornes raiſd the winde. But then, not by degrees, as is vſuall, did the tempeſt begin to rage: but the aire being ſuddenly whirld about, did ſo ſwell the Sea, as from the very firſt my skill was of no vſe: wee were vncertaine whither the winde, which with contrary whirlewindes did toſſe the ſhips, meant to driue vs. In theſe dangers, whē we had paſt night, and the day brought vs leſſe comfort, we cut our haires; a deuotion that did vs no good at all. For behold, with an vnlooked for deſtruction we ſtrooke vpon the flats; the force of the ſtorme had raiſed the ſand, and the prowe therein ſtucke faſt. Now the decke was broken in pieces, and we, as wee could with Oares and Poles, got vp to the poope. When he that had hired me, with his freed man and two Sailors got into the Boate, and cutting the rope, yeelded himſelfe to a certaine

certaine death. Them hurried away with the whirlwinde, we could not long keepe sight of. The billowes were betweene vs, which it was impossible for the boate any time to brooke, neither had we leasure, our selues ready to perish, to lamēt anothers misfortune. For the beaten ship gaue way to the waues, which hauing broken her joynts, entred her in euery place. O the goodnesse of the Gods; what a fearefull shrike was there? How fatall a crie of drowning men, when the Sea couered the sinking Ship? My selfe got vp to the maine top. I got vp, wretch that I was, onely to delay my death, till the drowned vessell should fall vpon the side, and the Mast with it. But the Gods haue fauoured me beyond my hope; and the Sands vnderpropping it round about the Shippe, stood as vpon a foundation, so that the Mast hath saued me; which now for the good of others appeares aboue water, to warne such as saile this way, that those take heed and auoyde those shrlues. It is now two dayes since I haue with an vncomfortable imbracement held the Mast in my armes with cold, and chiefly with despaire left bloodlesse: for sleepe or meates I remembred neither of them. But when the appeased wrath of the Gods presented your helpe to me, I was euen loosening my hold and falling into the Sea.

All of them heard this relation with teares: but a deeper care pinched *Timonides*, lest this calamitie should concerne *Poliarchus*. For what Passenger was that, so often commended by the Shipwrackt man? He came from Italy, and auoyded Sicily: both those circumstances argued him for *Poliarchus*. Therefore all troubled, he interrupted the Mariners mourning for his fellowes, and discoursing how they swamme, how when they catched hold of the toppes of the Rockes, the pittileſſe waues puld them off; And what (said he) was his name whom thou wert to carry? Was he a Citizen of Rhegium, or a stranger? He answered, that he knew no more then that *Arsidas* a Sicilian, who had faire lands at Rhegium, had hired his Ship, and brought his friend at his imbarking to the Hauen. *Timonides* grew stiffe with horror; and couering his head that he might lament the more freely, went downe into a priuate Roome in the ship, commanding the Rowers, though the winde stood faire, to row as hard as they could. Within a while he arriued at Rhegium, willed the Sailor whom he had saued, to follow him, and went to *Arsidas*. He then about Noone was laid vpon a Bench, with various cogitations entertaining his minde, ignorant of his neere approaching sorrow. But when he hauing notice of his friends comming, leaped vp to embrace him, speaking hospitably and chearefully to him, *Timonides* answered with a sigh: And what, my *Arsidas*, is become of *Poliarchus*? Miserable that we are! doe not I know more of him then thy selfe? and withall shewed him the Sailor;

whom

whom when *Arſidas* ſaw, with a ſudden feare he apprehended the miſchiefe, and now more pale then *Timonides*. The charge (ſaid hee) which I deliuered thee, Sayler, haſt thou ſafely landed any where? For Gallia that you were bound for, in ſo little time you could not reach. But he: Here you ſee (ſaid he) the onely ſuruiuer of that Wracke; my Ship, Mates, Paſſengers, all a furious tempeſt hath caſt away. *Arſidas* hearing this, ſighing and deepely mourning, brought his ſad gueſts into his houſe. Nor had he, being almoſt without life, leaſure to enquire after the manner of this misfortune; but being retired with *Timonides* into a chamber, he often exclaimed of the vnfortunate loſſe, the vniuſt deſtinies, the earth vnworthy of *Poliarchus*, and ſuch other expreſſions he vſed, as are cuſtomary in a freſh and raging griefe. And when, after many teares, *Timonides* asked, whither *Poliarchus* was going? and what moued him to that fatall reſolution of going by Sea? *Arſidas* anſwered, that Rhegium, for the neighbourhood of Sicily, was thought not ſafe for *Poliarchus*. For both (ſaid hee) it was impoſſible for his being here to be concealed from *Licogenes*, and how eaſily might hired Cut-throats be ſent from the other ſide of the Ferry? He therefore determined to goe for Gallia (as I thinke, his Countrey) and from thence with all ſpeed to returne to vs. But by the enuy of the deſtinies, certainely it is thus fallen out, that mankind ſhould no longer boaſt it ſelfe of a man ſo neerely reaching the perfections of the immortall Gods.

But *Timonides*, with ſobbing relating how *Meleander* was affected to *Poliarchus*, deliuered his letter to *Arſidas*, and withall ſhewed the bracelet taken out of the caſe, the now vſeleſſe fauour of *Argenis*. To admire the workemanſhip, or the iewelry, their ſorrow gaue them no leaue. That night therefore being wholly giuen to mourning, they both reſolued to returne to *Meleander*, leſt either he ſhould hope any thing in vaine of *Poliarchus*, or they bee abſent in the time that the King ſhould haue need of them. For by this time they ſuſpected, that all Sicily was in armes. They therefore ſo ſet their courſe, as they might land at Epeircte: the winds were variable, and as they are often in the Spring, vnquiet; that it was ſeuen dayes before the Hauen of Epeircte opened is ſelfe to them. But the neerer they drew to the ſhore, the more miſerably were they afflicted with their heart-breaking-ſorrow. They would haue been glad the Land had been further remooued, which till then they laboured with all their ſtrength to reach. For with what front could they be the meſſengers of ſo bad tidings? Or who from thenceforth would not account them vnlucky? But more then his companion, *Arſidas* was not afflicted with one griefe alone, or with which *Timonides* was acquainted. Nor did he ſo much take care

for

for *Meleander*, as for *Argenis*. Could he behold her dying? and which was more cruell, himselfe kill her with his fatall newes? With what scorne would she vpbraid him, that suffered him to set saile in such a season as he was cast away, whom *Timocles* had saued so happily amidst his enemies? Why had he suffered him to goe? Or why alone, who was deliuered to him with so strict a charge? These, and the like reuoluing, it least troubled him, that hee was sure to lose the rewards proposed to him for his faithfull indeuours. He stood in feare of the Princesses displeasure, in whose eyes he should reade, whether hee must liue or no. Neither could she be abused with dissembling, or mitigated with delay: For what *Meleander* must needs know, would it not come to *Argenis* her eares? or if hee would bee silent, and not acquaint the King with the misfortune; what would *Timonides* doe, whose extreme griefe would neither suffer him to hold his peace, nor yet to speake only what was fit to be heard? What would their seruants doe, who would quickly with relating so memorable a mischance, labour to procure themselues hearers?

With these sad meditations, the ship arriued in the Port of Epeirete, set them all troubled ashore in Sicily. They first commanded their followers and seruants, that they should not speake a word to any, before they had been with the King. And presently passing by the way that led to the Towne, they came into the Court of the Palace, where (O strange medly of the destinies!) the first man they saw, was *Gelanorus* walking idly, and with a merry countenance betweene two Sicilians. *Arsidas* first espying him, and pulling *Timonides* by the cloke, to giue him occasion to looke that way. A while not able to speake, hee stood with his hand stretched out and gasping. Immediately recouering his voyce, Are we (said he) mocked with apparitions? Or what strange confusion of things is this? Is not that *Gelanorus*, *Polyarchus* his freed man, whom wee know to haue been shipwrackt with him? What *Mercury* hath brought him backe, to keep company with liuing men? *Timonides* was amazed, and without answering *Arsidas*, ran to *Gelanorus*, who seeing his friends, made also haste to meete them. But they astonished, and mute, did nothing but behold him. At length with a deepe sigh, *Arsidas*: Doe I see thee (saith he) safe, *Gelanorus*? Or art thou onely a Ghost, and comest to get for thy self and thy ship-wrackt Lord at least a ceremoniall obsequie? *Gelanorus* bade them quit those feares: Told them, that *Polyarchus* saued from the Waues and Pirates, was still aliue. That sent by him to the King, he arriued at Epeirete the day before. They greedily began to examine him of the whole matter, what their fortune was, what saued thē, what trust there was, their ship being left in the raging Sea? But *Meleander* interrupted his narration,

narration, who seeing them out of the window, commanded them to be called to him, who was troubled with the doubts rising out of another prodigie, which by them he hoped might be cleared.

For when the ship, wherein *Poliarchus* from Rhegium was bound for Gallia, was split vpon the Sands, and began to sinke with the water which shee tooke in, himselfe with *Gelanorus* and two Saylors betooke them to the Boate; nor did they wrestle with the winds; onely ordering the stroakes of their Oares, they kept her Sterne to the weather. So being carried about the next Point of Land, they were out of sight of the ship, from whose wracke they had fled. The winds then lesse troubling them, when now they had wandred a great way, the Boate dasht against a Rocke, which was but a little vnder water, and left her carriage there. They then leapt out into the Sea, and lighted vpon firme, but ragged stones, vpon which they stood so, as none of them was wet to the nauill, nor any in the water lesse then to the hammes. The Land was farre off, no Ship in sight, and the greatnesse of their misfortune had also made them, that they knew not what to pray for. *Poliarchus* was of opinion, with his sword to dispatch himselfe from those miseries. *Gelanorus* chose rather the deuouring whirlepooles to end his life: and the Saylors not in hope of life, but for feare of death, perswaded that they should vpon those Rockes attend the pleasure of Nature or Fortune. While they thus consulted of their ends, they saw a vessell farre from them, tost with the billowes, and by degrees drawing neere them. It was a Pirats Barke, which being strong, and fitted for such weather, had brooked the rage of the Sea, and now the winde slacking, began to feele the helme. The Pilote knew that thereabouts there lay Rocks vnder water, which the foame shewed not to be farre off, as well as the roaring of the water, which is alwaies lowdest where shallowest. He therefore turned his Barke from them, when at once he both saw the plankes of the wrackt Boate that had carried *Poliarchus*, and withall those suppliants vpon the next Rockes, which with held vp hands, craued the helpe of such as passed by. The Pirates were in doubt, whether they should take them aboord, or no. For what should they gaine by helping them? Or what purchase could bee gotten from shipwrackt men. As for humanitie, the crueltie of their profession had blotted that out of their minds. Nevertheless, because passengers for the most part doe vse to carry the best of their wealth about them, they were content to goe to the spoyle; and presently made ready their Boate, the Sea now being a little calmer. And lest they should fall vpon the Rockes, they rowed softly, now and then sounding what water they had. Those also which desired their help, they aduised to come vpon the stones, and the firme sands, as neere the Boate as they could.

At

At length they made a bridge of their Oares, with which they ioyned their Boate to the next Rocke. But the countenances of *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus* astonished them, and being taken both with the beauty of their persons, and their rich clothes, they whispered many things among themselues of the happinesse of their prize. But when out of the Boate they were got aboord the Barke, they then no longer dissembling their villany, went about to chaine them as slaues. *Poliarchus* amazed as at a thing incredible, and straight drawing his sword; What meane you men (said he?) What hate? What quarrell haue you to vs? Or how haue we so suddenly offended, whom but now you thought worthy euen with your owne perils to redeeme from the billowes? Nor did *Gelanorus* any whit more coldly thrust the fetters from him, and set his hand to his sword. But when they, nothing moued with *Poliarchus* his word, began to be more outragiously fierce, and fell to their weapons, *Poliarchus* forbare no longer to vse his armes, and him that went about to put chaines vpon him, he so punished, that his sword past quite thorow his bowels. When with the same manner of death he had sent another after him; *Gelanorus* also hauing dispatcht one more, ioyned himselfe to his Lord. Then, that none might come behind them, turning backe to backe, they shewed their faces both wayes to their enemies. And of the broken Oares which by chance lay vpon the Decke, snatching vp the broad ends, in stead of shieldes, with them they garded their heads. The Saylors also, taken with *Poliarchus*, when the Pirates went about to loade them with chaines, being animated with so braue an example, laying hold vpon certayne long poles there at hand, durst make a part in the fight. Some of the slaues were bound with leather thongs, besides those which were chained at the Oares. They gladly beheld the contention; and *Poliarchus* saw in those wretches eyes, that they wisht him good successe. He therefore esteeming thē a not vnnecessary ayde, with his sword cut the bands of some of them in sunder, and incouraged them to fight honestly against those villaines. They in haste vnbound their fellowes, so as now they almost equalled the number of their enemyes. The Pirates were at the first only thirteene; two of them *Poliarchus* had slaine, one was by *Gelanorus* dispatched. The Sailors and the Slaues, whom *Poliarchus* had freed, had made fiue of the remainder turne to them. So *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus* had fiue vpon them; nor did they perish without reuenge: for one of *Poliarchus* his Saylors they had tumbled ouer-boord, and one of them with a club, full of iron pikes, faining a blow at *Poliarchus* his necke, suddenly turning his hand, strooke him on the side: but that his brest-plate brake the force of the blow, how great sorrow had that club caused to *Argenis*! With many, though not deepe wounds it pierced

ced him. *Poliarchus* was the more furiously enraged, and without delay wringing the club out of his enemies hands, with his owne weapon beat out his braines, with a loud and couragious voyce cheering vp *Gelanorus*, who by this time hauing made an end of two of them, did sharpely presse the amazed remainder.

Those which survived, did fearefully retire themselues to the other side of the skirmish, that is, where those which were freed from their bands did fight. But their courage, seeing the good successe of their party, was then doubled; so as inclosed on the one side by them, on the other by *Poliarchus* and *Gelanorus*, they were brought into such estate, as much adoe *Poliarchus* had to hinder the cutting of them all in pieces. For he desired that some of them might be taken, and reserued for their iust punishment. Three of them therefore that were humbled at his feete, he commanded to bee cast into fetters. And amids the gratulation of those wretches, that by his meanes were deliuered out of the power of the theeues, he was infinitely pleased, that in this accident, he thought he had done much for the common good of all mankind. They all together heaped vpon him the titles of their tutelar God: of their Redeemer; that with more then humane force he had plagued those villaines; finally, that he alone was worthy, to whom through the whole world, miserable men should flie with their petitions. But in this vniformity of ioy, there was a difference in their discourse: for those which were bound with the lether thongs, and now enioyed their liberty, without exception did congratulate with their deliuerer, and one another. But such as were chained at the Oare, desiring a plenary fauour, craued to be freed and restored to the estate which they had lost when they were made slaues.

Poliarchus, lest he should doe a courtesie, of which he might afterward repent himselfe, inquired punctually, who was Owner of the Barke, who was Master of her, and of whence the Pirates were. One of them that sate at the Oare cryed out; Be good vnto vs, thou Noblest man, whatsoeuer thou art. This Ship I bought with my owne mony; her, both Owner and Master I had charge of, often trading betweene Africk and Spaine. By chance I was arriued at the mouth of the Riuer Bœtis, and hauing vnladen my Ship, was prouiding Spanish commodities, when these theeues, vnder the name of passengers, brought me into this estate. Lest their number should make me suspect them, they came to me by one or two at once Neither did they pretend, that they were bound for one place. These would goe to Adrumetum, others to Clupea, or Vtica. We were agreed of my wages for their passage. I wholly ignorant of their wicked treachery, did receiue them all, who, that with more cunning craftinesse they might abuse me, conuersed among them-

themſelues as ſtrangers, ſo long as we were in the Port, or ſo neere the ſhore, as from thence we might hope to be aſſiſted againſt them. But when the winde had carried vs a good way from Land, and the moſt part of the Saylers, as in faire and temperate weather were fallen aſleepe; with a ſudaine violence they fall vpon vs. Me they thruſt from the Helme, others halfe aſleepe they dragge to the bankes, and chaine them at the Oare, and like Pirats as they were, being now of Paſſengers become Owners, they began to ſet their courſe at their owne pleaſure: For amongſt thē there were ſome that were not ignorant of ſeafaring: and vnder colour of their neceſſaries, they had brought aboord irons, with which they meant to ſhackle all my company. Nor contented with their purchaſe at Sea, they diuers times landed vpon ſeuerall coaſts, and hauing gotten good booties, this ſhip carried them to new theeueries, and other ſhores.

Of late, when diuers of them had been away three dayes, they returned to the Barke out of Mauritania, loaden with ſpoile, and as I could coniecture, by their diſcourſe hauing rob'd the Queenes Treaſury, in which ſhee kept her moſt eſteemed wealth.

Poliarchus hearing this, enquired of one of the Pirates which he had priſoners, if this which the Mariner told were true. He with his ſilence confeſſed it all. But *Poliarchus* preſſed him hardeſt about their laſt robbery; whether they had pillaged the Queene of Mauritania's Treaſury, what meanes they had to come at it, and where they had beſtowed their booty? Hee anſwered, that the report of her Iewels had drawne them to make that bold attempt. That in the night ſeuen of them ſtood in armes in the ſtreets, as by the Queenes direction, to barre all men from paſſing in the croſſe way, while two other laying hold with a graſping hooke, of the irons, with which the windows was very thicke grated, did with certaine engins bend them out of their places. So wee got in (ſaid he) and being maſters of our deſires, before daylight recouered the Sea. As yet our purchaſe is vntoucht, becauſe firſt our flight from that coaſt, and ſince, the ſtorme hath kept vs buſied. Beſides, leſt the diuiding ſuch a wealth ſhould cauſe any contention among vs, we agreed to let it reſt, till wee might ſhare it in peace and ſafety. *Poliarchus* therefore, the Pirate ſhewing him the way, went vnder hatches, and opening the Cheſt, ſaw a mighty treaſure, and for the moſt part of ſuch Iewels as women in Mauritania doe vſe to weare.

But then, as inuited by Fortune to a new courſe, he for a while gaue himſelfe to thinking. The Gods did croſſe and deferre his iourney into Gallia. The ſtorme had put him from his firſt intendement; hee had gotten a ſhip well acquainted with the coaſt of Africa; nor were there

any courteſie at all in concealing from the Queene the recouery of her treaſures. And perhaps (ſaid he to himſelfe) the powers aboue doe labor for my glory. The hope which in the habit of a priuate man I haue conceiued of any thing in Sicily, they will not haue me purſue with the valour and armes of mine owne people: That I might not be indebted for whatſoeuer felicity I ſhall therein purchaſe, to the power, the forces of my owne Nation, nor yet to my diſcent, but only to my ſelfe. I will therefore follow as they call me. Out of Africa I ſhall very eaſily haue notice of the affaires of Sicily, and giue aduertiſement of mine owne to *Argenis*.

When he had thus determined, hee in this manner ſpake to the Pirates: That both the Queene ſhould haue her treaſures reſtored to her, and you alſo (vnworthy men to liue) bee deliuered to your deſerued puniſhment; I truely doe eſteeme moſt iuſt. We therefore will direct our courſe for Mauritania, leſt either the reuenge of ſo bold a miſdeede ſhould be loſt: or ſome guiltleſſe perſons ſuffer there for your villany. Inſtantly he commanded the Maſter of the ſhip, who gaue him all that information of the Pirates, to be taken out of irons, and to ſtand at the helme. The reſt that ſate at the Oare, hee refuſed to free. For both he ſtood in neede of Rowers, and would not giue a power of doing himſelfe miſchiefe to ſo many men, vnknowne to him, and who, perhaps, might haue deſerued to be ſo enthralled. Seeking therefore diligently the keyes of their chaines and ſhackles, he commanded *Gelanorus* to keepe them. And yet that they might not bee wholly without contentment for his victory; Come on (ſaith he) you at the Oare, you are vpon the point of your libertie. Land mee onely vpon the coaſt of Mauritania, ſo let *Ione* bee gracious to me, as I will ſet you all free. Why ſhould you grieue, that for your ranſome I require a ſhort, but to me a neceſſary labour of yours in carrying me? If the Maſter be not miſtaken, it is but two dayes ſaile to Mauritania. That Countrey ſhall make an end of my voyage and your captiuity.

The Rowers filled with ſo great a hope, doe ſo ſettle themſelues to their Oares, as if euery one of them were going to his owne houſe, and the deareſt pledges in it, and not to Mauritania. But the Maſter of the ſhip affirmed, the *Genius* of the Sea would not endure, that dead carkeſſes ſhould be carried in the ſhip. That the Sea-gods would be diſpleaſed with it, and that often this piety toward the dead, had beene the cauſe of danger to the liuing. Now there lay vpon the hatches three ſlaine by the Pirates in the fight. *Poliarchus* durſt not, with an vnprofitable humanity oppoſe himſelfe to this ſuperſtition of the Mariners. He therefore deuoutly excuſed himſelfe to the infernall Gods, for his caſting them ouer boord without their funerall rites. That as

ſoone

ſoone as he could reach Africa, he would ſettle their wandring ghoſts, with erecting tombes to them. Hauing giuen them leaue, they tooke vp the bodies of the ſlaine men; but that nothing might bee loſt, to no purpoſe they beganne to ſearch if they had any thing of worth in their clothes. Two of them had onely a little money; but the third, as more curious, had rolled his legges and thighs about with certaine broad Ribands. Which when one of the Mariners had taken off, there fell downe a letter, as it ſeemed, beſtowed there for ſecreſie. And when *Poliarchus* had called for it, and broken the thread, as at the ſight of ſome Monſter he trembled, that the letters were directed to himſelfe, and thoſe alſo from *Licogenes*. That *Licogenes* ſhould write to *Poliarchus*: that the letter by ſuch wondrous meanes ſhould come to his hand! Hee ſcarce could beleeue his eyes when they read theſe firſt words of the letter, *Licogenes* to *Poliarchus* health. Preſently hee commanded the corps to be raiſed vp, and viewing it curiouſly, he called alſo *Gelanorus* to him, to ſee if by any his lineamentes they might know him, who being but new dead, was not much changed. But being a meane fellow, and one of *Licogenes* his ſlaues, it was eaſie for him to be vnknowne to them both. But when they had diligently ſearched him, whether hee had any more letters, or other ſtrange things about him, they lighted the ſhip of the carkeſſe, as yet vncertaine whether they ſhould take him for a friend, or one that came to betray them. But this was he that *Licogenes* had ſent to *Poliarchus*. While *Timonides* ſtayd at his houſe in the Countrey, hee was got before him, and being intercepted by the Pirates, was ſlaine in the fight; as if fortune had beene in doubt, whether thoſe letters, ſtuft with ſo much wickedneſſe, ſhould be deliuered to *Poliarchus* or no.

Poliarchus ignorant of the whole plot, leaned againſt the Maſt of the ſhip; and troubled both in his countenance and his minde, ſhuddered at euery word. *Meleander* was charged with poyſoning: *Licogenes* was the Accuſer. He heard that *Meleander* practiſed his death; *Licogenes* offered friendſhip. But what was that Bracelet; or wherefore *Timonides* ſent to him? He could not perſwade himſelfe that hee read the letter, or was well awake. But with delay hauing a little recouered himſelfe, and read the letter ouer againe: Some great thing (ſaith he) is in hand, *Gelanorus*. I neuer feared *Licogenes* more then now, that he takes care of my ſafety. If hee had liued that brought this letter, perhaps, from him wee might haue gotten ſome light to guide vs in this ſo great darkeneſſe. Now what I ſhould thinke, or by what meanes finde out the truth, I know not. Finally, hee conſidered with himſelfe, whether it were credible, that *Meleander* would goe about, vnder ſhew of friendſhip, to deſtroy an innocent. That it was

more ſutable to *Licogenes* his diſpoſition, to belie the King, then to the Kings, to haue ſuch a damnable cunning in him. While hee was in theſe and ſuch other meditations, the day was ſpent, and the night following he beſtowed in ſtrange deuices. Hauing thought of many, in the end hee eſteemed it his beſt way to ſend *Gelanorus* into Sicily with no letters to the King, but onely to deliuer him this which was directed to him from *Licogenes*. That the truth was not any eaſier way to be found out. For whether the accuſation were true or falſe, *Meleander* would bee exceedingly troubled, either with being made infamous by an vnſucceſſull and failing villany, or with the cauſeleſſe ſuſpition. By his countenance and words, as alſo of them about him, *Gelanorus* might perceiue what credit was to bee giuen to this information of *Licogenes*. Neither was hee carefull of offending *Licogenes* herein, with whom (though *Meleander* ſhould deſerue to be accounted his enemie) he was reſolued to hold no friendſhip. This determination was well helped on by his infinite deſire to write to *Argenis*; with letters to whom, hee truſted none, but onely *Gelanorus* or *Arſidas*.

By this time not only Africa was within ſight, but Lixa alſo, that thē was the chiefe Citie of Mauritania, with her moſt delicate ſcituation, did a little diuert *Poliarchus* his ſolitary thoughts. The Riuer which was likewiſe called Lixa, fell into the Sea, which receiued it ſo quietly, that in the meeting of the waters, not the roaring nor the foame made any difference but onely the colour. All ſorts of trees that loue to grow by Riuers, from both ſides of the channell, with the ſhadow of the reſt of the banks, did pleaſantly appeare in the water. The City great and full of trade, when thou art a little from the ſea, is onely one furlong from the Riuer. On the right hand of the way from the Sea to the Towne, there was a Hill, of all Africa the moſt beautifull; and vpō it a Houſe of the Queenes, without the City, which they called the Ladies Mānor. The Queen loued to retire her ſelfe thither ſometimes, when ſhe was tyred with buſines, from thence, after ſhe were refreſhed with the change of ſolitarineſſe, to returne to the trouble of affaires the more cheerefully. And it fell out at that time that ſhee lay there. Which when by enquiry *Poliarchus* had learned of the Boats that met him, hee commanded to let fall his Anchor as neere it as might be; and leſt the Rowers in his abſence ſhould diſorder any thing, or put off to Sea; he enquired of the Africans, if there were no man that had the keeping of the Hauen, or to whom the Magiſtrates had giuē the Riuer in charge. Preſently there came certaine officers, and I know not what cuſtomer, to whom *Poliarchus*; The cuſtody of this Barke (ſaith hee) I heere conſigne to thee; it much concernes Africa that it be kept ſafe;

while

while I deliuer to the Queene ſome aduertiſement neceſſary for her to know from me. With that, taking out the Pirates, he cauſed their ſhackles to bee taken from their legs, and put about their necks, and giuing the Maſter of the ſhip hold of a corde that paſſed thorow all their yrons, he ſent them before him vp the hill.

Himſelfe with *Gelanorus* followed, ſurueying with curious eyes the beauty of the place, which the late horror of the Sea made more pleaſing. The place was not made dainty by laborious Arte. The greateſt part of the pleaſantneſſe thereof, it was indebted for to Nature, whoſe facilitie and iudgement preuented all workemens labours. A rugged aſcent to the Towne (which the Queene would not ſuffer to bee made plaine) did runne vpon the ſide of the hill, ſo as it ſeemed rather to compaſſe it about, then to climbe to the top. The left ſide of the way was couered with thick ſhrubs, which with the differing greeneneſſe of their many kinds, were very delightfull. On that ſide there were little hillocks, the ground riſing gently, till the brow of the hill ſomewhat long, and ſhadowy with thicke trees, roſe with a ſudden ſteepeneſſe. On the right hand there were Valleys in ſight planted with Vines and Orchards, and at the foote of the hills, which made a ſemicircle, rich meddowes for feeding, ſhewed the ſame greene chearefulneſſe. Vnder the ridge of the hill, there was a high and large Plaine, in which the Mannor was built. When you were come to the Gate, another beauty there did pleaſe the ſight with a free proſpect to places a great way off. For before the doores there was a plaine voide place, capeable of many people and Chariots, diuided with but few, yet mighty great trees, vnder whoſe ſhadow the Souldiers and the Keepers of the houſe had placed ſeates and ſtone tables. And the place being high, did ſhew the windings of the Riuer in the bottome, and the hills ouer againſt it, embelliſhed with the Noblemens Countrey houſes. From the right ſide the beſt part of the Citie was diſcouered, by meanes of the riſing of certaine little hills in it, and the tops of the Temples. If thou caſt thy eyes farther, mount *Atlas* with ragged Winter and barren Rocks, hiding his many tops in the Clouds, with change of obiect would delight thy minde, and with his ſhew of roughneſſe more endeare the happineſſe at hand. The houſe for a Queene was not very large. But it was beholding to the Architect, for that what winde ſoeuer blew, had free paſſage into it, to temper the heate; and the roomes had their light, without being offended with the beames of the Sunne. The Garden not great, and ſomething long, was indeed worthy of the Muſes, and all the Gods that haue vouchſafed to take care of Plants. Into it from the houſe there led a Gallery (adorned with diuers ſtatues and p ctures) in which the Queene ſometimes did vſe to feaſt. The left ſide of the

Orchard leaned vpon the tops of the Mountaine, and not that alone, but both the House and the Forrest were ioyned to it with a continued ridge, and onely deuided from it with a wall. That place was adorned with a sweet Fountaine, running out of the Trunke of a Marble Elephant, into a Lauer of checker-worke. But the right side was open to the prospect, hauing onely a low wall built, to keepe men from falling downe, and yet that they which leaned vpon it, might haue a view of the fishponds vnder it. For a pretty Poole there was, compassed about with a bricke wall: in it fishes of seuerall age and sizes, which the Queene tooke pleasure sometime to throw bread among, and see them striue for it. Out of the Orchard a Gate opened into a little Forrest, which was deuided with paths made by hand, and free from bushes. In it were Stags, Roes and other beasts brought into Africa, which that part of the world doth not breed: and in Numidian marble these verses were carued, which did dedicate the place to *Diana*.

Chaste Queene of night, that now e're craggy grounds
Follow'st the Chase, now with thy shafts dead'st wounds,
Whether on fearefull Deere, or game more high,
And from thy darts our Lybian *Lions flie.*
Goddesse of woods; if thee and thy chaste traine,
This House and holy groues may intertaine;
Oh, heare vs gently, and accept thine owne.
Let heere no Fawnes lasciuious sports be knowne.
These vntouch't woods to thy chaste honour'd name
We consecrate; great Queene, accept the same.
And when along the fields the foaming Boare
We chase into the toyle: or when w'adore
Thy shrine, be seene by vs: or if wee pray
Too much t'obtaine, be with vs any way.
Let thy swift Dogges still make their courses heere,
And with their sacred yelping glow our eares.
Heere the Wood-Nymphes, and Mountaine Fayeries
Dance still attending thee. And when you please,
Take shade, or bathe your limbes: or rest you there,
Where the cold waters their native Tophus weare.
Or if, too hot, you lay your garments by,
In this close Fount shall no Acteon *pry,*
To deserue Hornes, nor shall Orion *here*
Deserue the Scorpions deadly wounding Speare.
Nor taking heere thy Quiuer, and thy shape,
Shall Ioue *the Skie fill with another rape.*

Onely.

Onely, Diana, *be thou pleas'd to count*
This, as thy Dele, *or* Lycia's *snowy Mount.*
Not Pindus, *nor* Eurotas *more frequent.*
When any of thy Nymphes her yeeres has spent,
And seekes another forme; whether it bee
Spreading her armes, like boughes, to stand a tree,
Laurell, or Oake; here, Cynthia, *let it bee,*
Growing with these, Erisichthons *sad fate*
Be hence. This wood let no axe violate.

It would be tedious to particularize, how nature played with the inequalitie of places; how in this little plat shee presented all beauties, with which whole Regions are varied; how Winter not able to hurt it, did not change at all welnigh a whole Wood of Pomegranates, Rhododaphne, Laurell, Pines, and Corke-trees; and how Caues here made by Nature, here by hand, did yeeld either Springs, or coole shade to such as came into them. But a Fountaine there was especially remarkeable, of purpose so trimmed, as those things which were artificiall, seemed to be produced by Nature. For the Mountaine cut into an Arch, afforded a little Plaine, which was paued with small Pebbles, as if by chance. But on both sides they had placed very great stones like Rocks growing there. When that worke was growne twelue foote high, they made a path, by which the place might easily bee gone round about. But then aboue this masse they set trees in a circle, so as the tops of them bended downe toward the Plaine. When they were growne to a good height, they appeared like the bodies of trees ready to fall, and with their owne weight to teare their rootes out of the ground. In those harmelesse threats of ruine, the heate of the Sunne was of no force, and at first by the height of the sides, after by that Arbor of trees, and at last the growing of the whole masse, did shelter the Queenes innocent mirth, which often among her maids, did with a hurtles idlenes take pleasure in the Fountaine, that thorow pipes fell downe there. It was not lawfull for any man, but the chiefe Officers, to come within the house. A few souldiers were in the Guard at the Gate. By whom *Poliarchus* being commanded to stand with his prisoners, was with a military boldnesse examined what he was, and whence he came? Hee told them, that his businesse might onely be deliuered to the Queene her selfe. This was told the Captaine of the Guard, who hauing spoken with *Poliarchus*, did let the Queene vnderstand, that a young Stranger of a braue fashion, and an excellent aspect, bringing certaine prisoners with him, desired admittance and audience. She then was in that retyring place, not to giue her minde ease from her affaires and cares:

cares; but to the end in that solitarinesse she might mourne more freely. The cause of her sorrow was, that the place was rob'd by theeues, in which she had laid vp with her Iewels certaine other things, which she more esteemed. Neither did her Iewels, or the other wealth, as the vulgar prated, mooue her. One little Cabinet, and that no rich one, which the theeues tooke away with the rest, did cause those lamentations, and almost a purpose not to out-liue the losse. This she had prized aboue her life: in it she knew the fortune of her sonne to bee inclosed: nor did she complaine of the cruelty of the Gods any lesse, then if she had carried him out to his funerall. When therefore she had word brought her of *Poliarchus*, she was sorry that there was any come, whom shee must heare with a settled countenance. Neuertheless, shee commanded him to be brought in by *Micipsa*, her chiefe Chamberlaine; her selfe amidst her Ladies standing about her, sate in an Iuory Throne, which siluer Lyons vpon their manes, which seemed prest with the weight, did support.

But when hee came in sight, calling her sonne to her remembrance (for he was both young and exceeding louely) he brought her before she thought of it suddenly to fauour him. Hauing then in a gentle manner saluted her; Although Madam (said hee) those things can little trouble your minde, which wicked theeues haue of late taken out of thy Treasury, yet I thought it would bee very pleasing to a most iust Princesse, if they did not carry so great a misdeede away free, without their due punishment. In the midst of the Sea, by the direction of the Gods, I lighted vpon them. The greater number of them died in the fight. Three that suruiued, I haue brought hither. They are at the Gate, and their destiny is, what thou shalt determine. But send, Madam, a trusty man with me. To him I will restore what they rob'd thee of, as I finde by them yet vnempayred. At the waters side I haue commanded it in my ship to be carefully kept. The Queene at so great and sudden ioy, with a feminine impatience leaped out of her seate, and taking him, that was a stranger to her, by the hand; O thou of all mortall men the most fortunate! or rather (if these things be true) to bee matched with our Gods; Come, bring me (said she) presently to the ship. My selfe will view their theft, my selfe their prey. Nor call me couetous. Restore mee onely one little Cabinet: the all besides, I giue thee. Hauing spoken thus, she led *Poliarchus* the way, that wondred at her haste. Nor gaue she time to make ready her Chariot, or bring her Litter. As she was dresst, not to come abroad, she went a pace, in a matter of that consequence, resolued onely to beleeue her owne eyes. Her Ladies and Maides accustomed to obserue her, without changing their habits, followed her on foote. The hurry of their haste made it

shew

ſnew like a flight. But when *Poliarchus* ſhewed her the Pirates ſtanding without the Gate, Giue me leaue (ſaid ſhe) I beſeech thee, before I condemne others, to know if Fortune haue acquitted me. There was none in the Court that did not follow her, who made what haſte ſhee could. The greateſt part not knowing the buſineſſe, were both themſelues amazed, and made others ſo with them. Preſently the rumor flew into the Citie; but vncertaine, and therefore the bolder. One while that the Queenes ſonne was come; another, that his corps was brought in the ſhip. Some hit vpon the truth, that the Queene went downe to her Treaſure which was recouered. All therefore ran to the River: a multitude they were, ready either to reioyce, or lament, as ſhee ſhould preſcribe to them.

When the Queene came to the waters ſide, ſhe was by a Bridge made of planke s, carried into the Ship. And when firſt a great Cheſt vnlocked by *Poliarchus*, diſcouered the prey vndiminiſhed, ſhee now all wet with teares of ioy, and imbracing the Cabinet which ſhe ſo much deſired, proclaimed, that ſhee now at length did liue, that now againe ſhee was a Queene, and that there was nothing more iuſt, then that diuine honours ſhould bee done to *Poliarchus*. He with a modeſt ſmiling ſhewed his diſlike of, and put an end to her prayſes. And now the Litters, as they could, hauing followed the Queene, were at the banke, and Waggons with them to carry the women. The Queene, to celebrate the fortune of ſo great a ioy, thinking her Mannor not ſpacious enough, commanded to returne to the City. She leaned vpon *Poliarchus*, (which with Queenes is the higheſt honour) and he leading her, ſhe went to her Litter, which preſently eight men in cloakes tooke vp. *Poliarchus* then mounted vpō a Horſe appointed for him, which they had brought out of the Queenes Stable, not bare-backt as was the faſhion of the Countrey, but with thoſe trappings which the Kings there did vſe in the warres, or in hunting. From thence, till they came to the City, the Queene putting vp the ſides of the Litter, did conferre with him, the way being full of great companies of Africans, who eſpecially marked him. After they came to the Palace, the Lords by the Queenes commandement, brought *Poliarchus* to the lodgings appointed for him. There being intertained both richly and delicately, they ſtraightway left him with *Gelanorus*, to refreſh himſelfe more priuately.

But after hee was a little freed of the trouble of ſuch as diſcourſed with, and commended him, he inſtantly returned to his former cares, and ſadly conſidering his affaires in Sicily, reſolued the ſame Euening to ſend *Gelanorus* for Sicily. For neither his Loue, nor the obſcure letter from *Liuegnus*, would ſuffer him to delay it. Himſelfe would remaine at Clepea, a Sea-towne of Africa, till his meſſenger ſhould re-

turne

turne from *Argenis*. While therfore he was writing to *Argenis*, he willed the Maſter of the Ship to bee called for, that had brought him thither, to whom being brought in to him; Thy ſhip (ſaid he) I not onely reſtore to thee, but more whatſoeuer was taken from thee by the Pirates, I will render thee againe, with this condition, that thou carry this *Gelanorus* to Sicily, and from thence backe againe land him in what Port of Africa he ſhall appoint: when you returne hither, your reward ſhall be ready and certaine. Now I onely giue you ſo much as is neceſſary for your voyage; doe thou make choyce of as many of the Rowers and Slaues which you know, as are neceſſary. I will vndertake they ſhall not repent them of their paines. Among the reſt I will deuide a Talent, that their returne into their Countrey may not by their pouertie ſeeme vnlucky. The Mariner calling him his Lord and Patron, was aſtoniſhed at the greatneſſe of his bounty, and promiſing his indeuour, was diſmiſt to make ready his Barke againſt night. The Rowers, when he brought them ſuch happy newes, in the firſt heat of their reioycing, imbracing him, almoſt pull'd him in pieces. Toward Euening, the Noblemen ſent by the Queene, came to *Poliarchus*, appointed by her to ſuffer him want no kinde of courteous, or hoſpitable intertainement. From them in various diſcourſes, he vnderſtood concerning the Queene thus much; that ſhe was called *Hiamibe*, and about three and twenty yeeres ſince ſucceeded her brother *Iuba* in the Kingdome. Before ſhe came to the Crowne, ſhee had been married to *Siphax*, a man of the moſt eminent qualitie, next the Kings, of all the Moores, who at the time of King *Iuba's* deceaſe, did alſo dye, leauing her with childe. That the Queene ſome moneths after was deliuered of a ſonne, whom ſhee named *Hiempſall*, and he by the fauour of the Gods had with his excellency of ſpirit outgone the wiſhes of his people, but that now to win himſelfe honour among ſtrangers, he was gone to trauell in habit of a priuate perſon; into what Countrey, except onely to the Queene, was vnknowne. The Moores making this relation to him, did then cunningly goe about to learne of him what *Poliarchus* was, whence hee came, or whither he bent his iourney. He with equall cunning, as not perceiuing what they intended, anoyded their curious inquiſition. Being then inuited to ſup with the Queene, he ſpent a good time with her, not much leſſe reſpected by all the Court, then if he had come thither with the traine and faſhion of a King. The feaſt being ended, when as purpoſing to depart the next day, he had taken his leaue of the Queene, and was returned to his chamber, there came in ſtraight diuers, which ſet vpon the Table a mighty riches. It was of Iewels, ſome ſet in Chaines, others in Braceleis, part in Earerings, great ſtore of Pearle; and in ſumme, beſides the one little Cabinet, all and more then he recouered

from

from the Pirates. These the Queene presented to *Poliarchus*, either as a reward of his merit, or a pledge of hospitalitie. But he not accustoming to sell his courtesies, nor to be bought with gifts, denied that rewards worth enuy, could be due to such a petty piece of seruice, or that these things were becomming a souldier. Highly therefore extolling the Queenes Noblenesse, he desired them to returne all those presents backe to the Queene, and with them his excuse and thanks. Yet that he might not seeme to doe this out of froward pride, he tooke a Ring, in which an Emeraud was set, and putting it on his finger, assured that he would keepe it as long as he kept his hands: for so much respect did she that gaue it, deserue. The Ring was enammeled, and in the Stone was cut *Atlas*, refusing lodging to *Perseus*, whom he suspected: and *Perseus* mounted vpon his *Pegasus*, so discouering *Medusa's* head to *Atlas*, that himself turned away his face, lest he also should be transformed into a Stone. But *Atlas* looked as one maddened at his owne metamorphosis: his haire stood on end, beginning to grow into a Wood, and in his face the change did seeme to creepe further, or as one that was no longer a man, and yet not perfectly become a Mountaine.

In the meane time, the Mariner came and told him, that the winde stood faire. If *Gelanorus* pleased to go aboord, in a few houres they might leaue Africa farre behind them. *Poliarchus* therefore encharged him in haste with his secret instructions, what he should deliuer to *Meleander*, what to *Argenis*: and what was fit to be imparted to *Seleuissa*, *Archombrotus*, and the rest of his friends. Besides, what the King had determined of his houshold-stuffe and goods, which hee left in his house, whether they were confiscate, and who had got the forfeiture, he willed him diligently to inquire. For out of that, the Kings disposition towards him might be read. After hee had dispatched the businesses in Sicily committed to him, hee should with the first winde returne to Clupea, where he had resolued to stay for him.

When *Gelanorus* was gone, and the Moores withdrawne, hee being wearied, disposed himselfe to rest. But after he was laid in his bed, and his spirits (which the presence of seuerall occasions had held bent) were now remitted: his wounds which the Pirate gaue him in the side, being not alone neglected, but with his businesse, and the strife of his mind enflamed with a sudden cold, and after with burning, cast him into a Feuer. That change deferred his iourney intended the next day; and affrighted the Queene no lesse, then if her sonne had lyen sicke in his place, before her. For besides that infinite benefit which she acknowledged to haue receiued from *Poliarchus*, the appearance of an admirable disposition to vertue in him, and in his discourse, nothing impertinent; to which an opinion of a Noble discent, and the impulsion of

her

her minde, presaging I know not what, being added, had wrought in her the affections of a perfect good will. She therfore early in the morning visited him, and brought her Physicions with her. And her Noblemen following the Queenes example, with their sad lookes made a shew of sorrow.

Gelanorus knowing nothing of these accidents, was vnder saile for Sicily with a faire winde. But though the next Port to him, for which the winde stood also very fit, were Epeircte; yet he passed by the Hauens mouth of purpose, and landed in an obscure Creeke, lest any should know the Mariners that brought him, or inquire of *Polyarchus*. Himselfe went to the Temple of *Apollo*, which stood not farre from the Sea-side toward Panormus; being more respected for the Priests sake that serued there, then for the God to whom it was dedicated. The Priest was called *Antenorius*, who in a quiet old age was free from cares, and as happy as he wished to be. For when in his youth hauing easily reached to great honours, the opinion of his friends did prognosticate to him any the most eminent fortune; obseruing in the mishaps of many, that it was a miserable thing to hang still vncertaine among ambitious desires, he looked backe to the libertie of his minde; and meaning to retire himselfe to that, which best agreed with his Genius, made choyse of *Phœbus* his Temple to grow old in. For he was best pleased to serue that Deitie, who often, when he called vpon him, had inspired him: and so was fortified against chance, that whether himselfe, or his friends were troubled, with a most constant chearefulnes he euer went off Victor from all fortunes. He was besides full of all kind of Learning, all which excellent parts in that worthy old man, were adorned by the integritie of his life. For the rest, he loued *Polyarchus*, and durst commend him, though as yet not publikely restored. *Gelanorus* knowing him to be of a most cleare roundnesse, turned out of his way to him, and found him lying in his Temple Porch (for he was troubled with the Gout) and as he often vsed, with his friends among his bookes discreetly merrie.

While they yet were in their first courtesies, *Nicopompus* interrupted them with a fresh contentment. Hee was of *Antenorius* his most inward friends, and being wearied with the cares and troubles of the Court, did seeke with the sweet conuersation of that old man, a while to forget the disquieted Commonwealth. *Antenorius* seeing him, did much enquire of him, whether he came to *Phœbus*, or to himselfe? To both, answered he: but what is this that seeks the direction & aduice of the Deitie? Art thou then here, *Gelanorus*? And, O the Gods grant, that *Polyarchus* also be not far off! Although besides *Antenorius* and *Nicopompus*, there was no body present (for the rest at *Antenorius* his command

mand were withdrawne) yet *Gelanorus* did not count it fit to acquaint any man liuing, with the intentions and fortunes of his Lord, before *Argenis* had giuen him audience. He therefore feigned him to be ſtill in Italy: and that by him hee was ſent to the King from the Port of Baiæ.

While they were in theſe diſcourſes, behold, as if Fortune meant to make that dayes contentment compleate, *Hieroleander*, pretending his iourney to lye another way, came to the Temple. He was *Argenis* her Secretary, a moſt vertuouſly worthy man, ſo learned, as few more knowing, neither was he inferiour to his Vncle but in fortune, who by his vertue had arriued to the honour of being among the Prieſts of the Scarlet Robe. Hee diuers times for loue to *Antemorius*, did vſe to come to the Temple; and was then ſent from *Argenis* in her behalfe, to make ſupplications to *Apollo*. But when hee ſpied *Gelanorus*, and had ſatisfied himſelfe with iterated imbracements, by the occaſion of a very trifle, and not intending it, he opened a way for him of making the inquirie, for which he came into Sicily, complaining that Aldina was dead of a paine and ſwelling in her eyes. Whether that he ſo meant to excuſe himſelfe for hauing her at all, or for keeping her ſo vnluckily. *Gelanorus* hearing Aldina's name, was ſomewhat touchr with it, and looked vpon *Hieroleander*. It was an exceeding pretty Bitch, which *Poliarchus* was much delighted with. When *Poliarchus* quitted Sicily, *Hieroleander* by *Argenis* her command, did get it, and keepe it carefully. *Argenis* her ſelfe not daring to take that office vpon her, leſt either ſhe ſhould be thought cruelly to ſeaze vpó any part of *Poliarchus* his ſpoyle; or on the other ſide, ſuſpected to loue the Bitch for her abſent Maſters ſake: ſhe was then dead in whelping, to the great, indeed but ſecret griefe of *Argenis*. But *Hieroleander* hauing been accuſtomed to the fawnings & delights of it, was more impatient for her loſſe, ſo as for his ſake, ſhe began to be famous in Court; chiefly by the verſes of many Poets, who to inſinuate themſelues into his fauour, had brought all the muſicke, all the Laurels of *Parnaſſus* to grace a Bitches funerall. But that there was mention made of her death (though hee had rather haue had her aliue) *Gelanorus* perceiued it to conduce to his buſineſſe; becauſe from that beginning he might take occaſion to enquire of that, which *Poliarchus* had giuen him in charge; that is, who had gotten his goods, and as it were made boote of him. Yet when he vnderſtood, that nothing being ſtirred in the houſe, there were by the King, keepers appointed to it, that ſhould preſerue it for the Maſter thereof, and only Aldina taken away by *Hieroleander*, that ſhe might be kept the more daintily; he thought all went as he wiſhed it. For that Aldina at leaſt had liued in *Argenis* her houſe, hee truly coniectured

iectured, that to be done in remembrance of *Poliarchus*. And when he had heard, that *Argenis* her selfe was grieued for her death, he eknowing well enough from whence that kindnesse and sorrow sprung, gaue eare to *Nicopompus*, while he repeated an Epitaph, which (full of the prayses of *Hieroleander*) himselfe had made for the dead Bitch in these verses.

Shee's dead. This beautious Bitche's obsequies
Destroy'd by Fate vntimely, solemnize.
Erigones *sad Dogge shall quench in teares*
His light, and fill th' amazed Starres with feares.
Hee can lament, remembring well the woe,
His Mistris at her Father's graue did show.
Too cruell Venus, *whom* Aldina's *groanes*
In trauell, moou'd not: nor her Masters moanes.
Perchance, 'cause none to Phœbus *is more deare;*
Thou, as his darling, must her enuy beare:
And wanting power on thee to wreake her hate,
The vengefull goddesse wrought Aldina's *fate.*
Yee Papers, mourne; which from her Master's hand
This wanton Bitch in play was wont to rend.
Yee Chambers mourne, whose softly-trampled floores
Shee grac'd: and fled, though sought, forbidden doores.
Mourne, yee forsaken couches, chimneys, beds,
And what ere's widdowed, since Aldina's *dead.*
Onely, yee Snowes, reioyce: Whiter then you,
(Since shee is dead) the World does nothing view.

Gelanorus hauing commended, as the manner is, the verses, lest what he had heard of his Lords goods, and of *Aldina*, should seeme to moue him, or fill his minde with presages of greater things, changed his discourse to other subiects, and: I am glad (saith he) my friends, that the affaires of Sicily are in that estate, that you haue leasure so to grieue for and write of a Bitch. And by this I guesse, that you are at quiet from your former warres, and the Ciuill rages. Nay (replyed *Nicopompus*) these are, as it were, cessations from Armes, with which sometimes wee doe beguile our common griefes, that we may the more stoutly vndergoe the burdens, which the Fates doe lay vpon vs. *Gelanorus* then more exactly began to enquire, if *Licogenes* did yet continue faithfull, or if the rebellion with new wickednesse were againe broken out. They presently enformed him, that all was full of trouble: that *Eristhenes* and *Oloodemus* were in prison: that *Licogenes* did arme againe: and

that

that the people, to the miſchiefe of them both, did flie off from their Prince. *Nicopompus* then, whether the heate of his youth made him more earneſt, or that the often beholding ſuch miſchiefes in the Court, had fill'd him with indignation, began at large to complaine not of fortune onely, but of *Licogenes*, and the King himſelfe. How long (ſaid he) ſhall we hold our humour for reaſon? Nor from our owne, or our anceſtors example, take out a patterne for our intendments? How much better had it been (I ſpeake freely among friends) for the King to looke backe to his predeceſſors, and to take warning for auoyding theſe euils, either by their wiſedome, or their errors; then being wounded, to bee ſtill in anguiſh vnder the Chirurgion? And for theſe Rebels, what title, or what name can they find for their treaſon, which hath not been already made infamous by the like attempts? Let them bragge, if they pleaſe, one while, that they ſeeke to ſupport the Commonwealth, ready to fall and be ruined; another, that they deſire to draw the King to the right ſeruice of the Gods. Yet doe not the Gods ſo often contemned, acknowledge their moſt impious armes, as borne for their ſeruice: nor their Countrey any profit, which by them is made deformed with hideous deuaſtations. With what ſhew ſoeuer they ſhall goe about to palliate and patronize their wickedneſſe, it is long ſince other Rebel, sby pretending the ſame, haue rendred it polluted and filthy. The Gods do fill my minde with I know not what (but a great) fury; which makes me abhorre theſe vnquiet diſpoſitions, to arme againſt the guilty, and to be before-hand in reuenge. And leſt you ſhould thinke the buſineſſe beyond my meanes, the ſame Powers haue giuen vs the weapons of Learning, with which what wounds are inflicted, cannot (ſo as there be moderation and truth in them) by any abilities be preuented, nor in many ages healed. I will at length giue way to their impulſion, and with a free hand guide my Pen; wherein the King hath erred, I will ſet downe; and what anchor to ſaue him, that now is neere wrackt, the hiſtory of former Ages doth offer. Then I will pull off the Vizor from theſe ſeditious men, that the people may know them; what they ought both to hope and feare; and ſhew by what way they may retire themſelues to that which is iuſt, by what meanes the peruerſe may bee ruined. Finally, I will not hide from the people the folly of their credulitie: I will not, though thou ſhouldeſt perſwade mee, my *Antenor*.

Rather (anſwered the Prieſt, and withall, often nodding his head he ſmiled) if thou wilt be aduiſed by me, thou ſhalt repreſſe this rage. To what end, or to whom wilt thou thus write? Is it then the King that in this ſort thou meaneſt to admoniſh? If thou didſt in priuate, yet not amiſſe. But now what a braue way of counſelling will this be,

that what thou beleeueſt he hath erred, thou ſhouldeſt divulge by thy writings; and if in his courſes thou haue obſerued any thing more then the vulgar, ſhouldeſt adde ſomething to the diſlike which already ouer-great is bent againſt him. What could *Licogenes* deuiſe more ſpightfull? Nay, becauſe thou art his friend, that ſhalt bee the better beleeued, and hurt him more then an enemie could. But (forſooth) thoſe crimes of the factious ſort, which they ſtriue to hide, thou ſtripping them of their diſguize, wilt bring to light. Out of the ſucceſſe of former times, thou wilt paſſe into the Councell Chamber of the Gods, and foretell the iſſue. That is, that by thy preſaging they ſhould bee frighted, and they which care not for the Gods, which with hope, with guilt, and with armes are enraged, ſhould be ſettled by thy Philoſophie. Spare thy paines, *Nicopompus*. It is long ſince that kinde of wiſedome was of no eſteeme. They are not ignorant that they offend; nor being admoniſht, doe they giue hope of amendment. But ſuppoſe thou couldſt deliuer documents of ſo effectuall wiſedome, as they were able to allay the rage of ſuch as ſhould reade them; as ſome diſeaſes are cured by Minſtrels: how few would haue leaſure to reade thee? Onely thoſe, who being with their perpetuall ſpite apt to ſpeake ill, doe reckon that aboue eloquence, if thou doeſt ierke the greateſt men with bitter language. Or perhaps meane gowne-men in the Schooles, who not accuſtomed at all to affaires, doe onely contemplate Precepts of ſtate in their bookes. Wilt thou write to theſe kindes of men? Shall the ſumme of thy praiſes, *Nicopompus*, bee among ſuch as they? I ſay nothing of the danger of that liberty which thou takeſt: euen they that know they are iuſtly reprehended, will hate thee as the Author of their infamy.

Nicopompus pauſed at theſe Caueats of *Antenorius*: And thou wouldeſt moſt iuſtly (ſaid he, Diuine Prophet) make me feare, if I entended to rayle, or with the ſwelling pride of an vnſeaſonable cenſurer were blowne vp to a vulgar and ordinary vanity. Who hath not ſtill freſh before his eyes the impiety of the Poet, that both in a moſt reproachfull ſort abuſed the Prince, and brought himſelfe to the Gallowes, for the reward of his wickedneſſe. So the fame that hee ſought by villany, he got by being puniſhed for it. To paſſe by others, who offending not ſo highly, or troubling their Readers with an impertinent knowledge, are ſufficiently puniſhed by the ſcorne of wiſe men. Far different from ſuch kind of people (my *Antenorius*) is the leuell of my Engine. Knoweſt thou not with what cunning, children, when they are ſicke, muſt bee brought to endure their Phyſicke? As ſoone as they eſpie the Phyſicion with the Cup, they loath their health, which muſt be bought at that rate. But they which haue charge of them, doe

either

either with ſweete ſyrrups take away the taſte of the bitter licour, or with gifts entice them to take that which ſhould cure them; and deceiuing them with a fine cup, not permit them to ſee nor know what it is they muſt drinke. So I, with a ſudden and bitter complaining, will not, as guilty men call them which trouble the Common-wealth, to a publique triall. Neuer could I be able to endure the hatred following it. But I will leade them, ignorant of my intention, about with ſo delightfull mazes, as euen themſelues ſhall be pleaſed to be blamed vnder other names. *Antenorius* attentiue to theſe words, and with him *Hieroleander* told him that they deſired to heare the manner of that delicate fictiõ. Then he: I will (ſaith he) write a Fable like a Hiſtorie. In it I will wrap vp ſtrange euents: armes, marriages, bloud, and contentments, I will blend together with ſucceſſe that could not bee hoped for. The vanitie which is grafted in men, will make them delight to reade me: and therefore they will ſtudy it the harder, becauſe they ſhall not take mee in their hands, as a ſeuere Inſtructer. I will feede their mindes with diuers contemplations, as it were with a Landskip. Then, with the imaginations of danger, I will ſtirre vp in them pittie, feare, and horror. At laſt, when they are perplexed, I will releeue them, and make faire weather of a ſtorme. Whom I pleaſe, I will redeeme out of the hand of deſtinie; at my pleaſure ſuffer to periſh. I am well acquainted with the humors of our people: becauſe they will beleeue that I trifle; I ſhall haue them all. They will loue me, as they doe the ſhowes of the Theater or the Tilt-yard. So hauing won their liking to the Potion, I will alſo adde to it wholſome herbes. Vertues and vices I will frame, & the rewards of them ſhall ſute to both. While they reade, while as not concerned in it, they ſhall be angry, or fauor, they ſhall meete with thẽſelues, & as in a Looking-glaſſe, ſhall ſee the face and merit of their owne fame. Perhaps, they will bee aſhamed to play any longer that part vpon the Stage of this World, which they ſhall perceiue in my Fable to haue beene duely ſet out for them. And leſt they ſhould complaine that they are traduced, there ſhall be no mans picture to be plainely found there. To diſguize them, I will haue many inuentions, which cannot poſſibly agree to thoſe that I entend to point at. For this liberty ſhall bee mine, who am not religiouſly tyed to the truth of a Hiſtory. So ſhall vices, not men be galled, nor ſhall any haue reaſon to bee offended, but he that firſt will baſely confeſſe himſelfe defiled with thoſe abominations, which I haue ſo ſcourged. Beſides, I will euery where giue them imagined names, onely to perſonate both the vertues and vices. That in this my Booke, he ſhall erre, as well, that will haue it all to be a true relation of things really done, as he that takes it to be wholly fained.

Antenorius was tickled with this new kind of writing, & cheerefully rubbing his hands together, Beſtow (ſaith hee) if thou be a good fellow, *Nicopompus*, this labour vpon the Common-wealth. If thou regardeſt thy ſelfe, or the age in which thou liueſt, thou art meerely a debtor of it. Such a Booke will be long lyued, and conuey the Author of it, with much glory, to poſterity. But the profit of it will be infinite to rip vp the cunning of wicked men, and arme vertue againſt them. *Nicopompus* anſwered: Thou doſt (great Prieſt) reward me in approuing of my enterpriſe. I will doe it vnder thy authority. While the matter is freſh, and my ſpirits hote, I will ſlacke the reine to my wit, now pinched with gripings like that of Poeſie, and frame this fiction. Neither will I forget thee, *Gelanorus*, or paſſe by *Poliarchus*. Thus hee ſpake: and leſt the heate of writing, which the Gods had breath'd into his minde, ſhould be loſt, when he was come into his lodging, ſcarce allowing himſelfe a ſupper time, he called for Table-bookes, and beganne to lay the plot of a Fable diuerſly profitable. Theſe things did not diſtaſte *Gelanorus*: For what ſhould *Nicopompus* write of *Poliarchus*, but noble; who had beene long his friend, and to *Licogenes* a bitter enemie? The next day when *Hieroleander* had found by the ſacrifices, that the Gods were pleaſed and promiſed happy ſucceſſe, hee left *Nicopompus*, that meant to ſtay longer, with *Antenorius* in the Temple. Himſelfe, in company of *Gelanorus*, went to Epeircte. And when hee had cheerefully told *Argenis*, that *Apollo* with lucky ſignes in the ſacrifice, did foretell all good fortune to her: hee added, that at the Temple doore he met *Poliarchus* his freed-man, withall, that hee now was in the City, not knowing how great motiues this newes would cauſe in the Ladies minde. Shee quickly conceiuing, that the Gods by the fortunate offerings had ſhewed, that they approued of *Gelanorus* his comming; beganne ſtraight, trembling with ioy, to doubt whether *Gelanorus* were come without *Poliarchus*, or whether he rather kept himſelfe cloſe, deſiring priuately to be brought to ſpeake with her: At leaſt ſhee thought, ſhe ſhould heare by *Gelanorus* where he was, how he did, and what he either would haue her to doe, or himſelfe went about. No leſſe was *Gelanorus* deſirous to ſpeake with the Princeſſe; but when by chance hee met with *Euryneder*, nor could conceale that he was ſent to the King, he was preſently brought to his preſence, & with a faſhion as was fit, neither proud nor deiected, ſpake theſe few words: *Poliarchus* (Sir) doth wiſh thee all health, and theſe letters written to him from *Licogenes*, he therefore eſpecially ſends to thee, that thou mighteſt neither ſuppoſe him to be ignorant of, no to beleeue all that is informed to him, of thy deuices againſt him. With this hee deliuered him the letter, which hauing diligently

read

read ouer, the King troubled with the ſtrangeneſſe of the infamy, ſent for *Cleobulus* and *Eurymedes*, and acquainted them with the buſineſſe. Neither could they reſolue vpon any thing, but that it was a great matter and full of danger. Nothing euer appeared more doubtfull, when not *Gelanorus* himſelfe, being attempted with intreaties and almoſt with menaces, diſcouered any thing (nor was it in his power) by which *Licogines* his treachery might appeare. He told them that (as the truth was) theſe letters were found among the ſpoiles of him that was ſlaine, and more then this, neither himſelfe nor *Poliarchus* knew of this matter. Neither doe I (ſaid the King) *Gelanorus*, diſcouer any thing in this darkeneſſe. The Bracelet by my command *Argenis* ſent to *Poliarchus:* and *Timonides* was choſen to carry it. But of the poyſon I neither can tell any thing, nor how *Licogenes* ſhould come to know of the Bracelet, am I able to geſſe. Doe thou keepe it to thy ſelfe, nor let any know what thou haſt reuealed to me. The Gods and I will take care, that the villanies of our enemies ſhall not be concealed. Being then asked where he had left *Poliarchus* and *Timonides*, hee denied that *Poliarchus* had ſeene either *Timonides* or the Bracelet, but that when hee went from Rhegium a ſtorme had driuen him out of his courſe into diuers bayes. His conference being ended with the King, he went to *Seleniſſa*; and as ſoone as hee conueniently might, preſenting his letters to *Argenis*, he deliuered alſo his credence which *Poliarchus* had committed to him. That *Poliarchus* was in Africa, and would ſtay there, till ſhe had reſolued what their common affaires did moſt require at his hand. If there were vſe of armes, that he would not now alone, or a priuate man, returne into Sicily: or if to the Princeſſe any other thing ſeemed more commodious, ſhee ſhould not ſpare to command what ſhee had a minde to: And in the meane time not ſuffer the memory of their vowes to be defaced by abſence. But that it ſhould not be the leaſt pledge of her loue, if ſhee would aduertiſe him, whether he were faithfully or no forewarned by *Licogenes*. *Argenis* moued at *Poliarchus* his feares, and the vndeſerued reproach of her father, religiouſly affirmed, that of no ſuch villany her father was at all guilty: & that *Poliarchus* did in a ſort ſin, in ſuſpecting, that if the King ſhould goe about any ſuch thing, her ſelfe would haue beene more ſlacke in fitting it out, and aduiſing him of it then *Licogenes*. When *Gelanorus* then ſpake of the danger of *Poliarchus*, how when the ſhip was caſt away, hee was ſaued among the flats; how he was neerer being loſt among the Pirates that helped him, then in the wracke it ſelfe: ſhe not enduring the imagination of ſo great dangers, and at once commanding *Gelanorus* to hold his peace, and to ſpeake on, trembled at euery word, as if not abſent, neither of perils that were

past and gone, a relation had beene made her.

And now the King being perplexed, and hauing still *Licogenes*, the Bracelet, and the poyson before the eyes of his minde, had two whole dayes considered of the businesse; when *Arsidas* and *Timonides* came to the Court, to report that which they beleeued of *Poliarchus* his being cast away. They therefore supposing *Gelanorus* to be also lost with *Poliarchus*, were affrighted when they saw him aliue; and were suddenly sent for to the King, that if they could tell any thing concerning these letters of *Licogenes*, they might enforme him. *Argenis* was also present, and *Cleobulus* with *Eurymedes*. They beginning to giue an account of their employment, at the first brought out the Boxe, and in it the Bracelet, the originall of so many monstrous things. They told that *Poliarchus* was departed from *Arsidas* before *Timonides* his comming, and being deceiued (said they) with probable reasons, wee had now lamented him as lost by shipwracke; when *Gelanorus* heere freeing vs of despaire, assured that his Lord did not only liue, but was in health. The King then deliuered to them the letters from *Licogenes*: at which when they were amazed, *Cleobulus* reuoluing all these things in his minde with a deeper reach: Let vs see (saith hee) the Bracelet, if that be vntainted, and can conuince him sufficiently of falsehood with the harmelesse Lyning; or if infected with any mixtion, it giue colour to the accusation. While they handle it and vntie it, presently they obserue in the yellow Silke, to which the Iewels with Siluer threads were fastned, the poyson, with little sports of a greenish colour, to differ from the rest of the web. Which seene, What (said *Cleobulus*) is this, but the venome that *Licogenes* spake of? But let vs search by whose trechery this Present is made deadly. Neuer trust any coniecture (Sir) if this villany be not *Licogenes* his owne, and his companions. For, *Eristhenes*, whom thou hast a delinquent in prison, being thy Treasurer, had this Bracelet in his custody. And why should I not suppose, that either by his diligence, or the falsehood of thy seruants, they smelt this Present to be designed for *Poliarchus*, and that empoysoning the Bracelet the Traitors plotted against his life, or at least thy honour? But by the goodnesse of the Gods all is fallen out for the best. These impious men shall bee ouerthrowne by their owne wickednesse. *Oleodemus* and *Eristhenes*, whom it much concernes thee that they liue not, thou hast in thy hands, guilty of secret crimes. But to conuict them of any open villany, and such as will satisfie the people, hath not yet beene in our power. If it can bee proued that they are culpable of this horrible wickednesse, there will bee no man who will not giue his voyce to their condemnation. The King commanded *Cleobulus*, that what hee iudiciously coniectured, hee should try out, and examine those that

were

were reputed faulty. He alleaging, that all might be much better mannaged by *Eurymedes*, briefly instructed him how to handle it.

Neither did *Eurymedes* refuse the office that *Meleander* imposed vpon him, but went to the prison where *Eristhenes* was kept, and at the doore (as *Cleobulus* had wisely directed) faining a bitter mourning: At last (said he) thou hast triumphed, *Eristhenes* ouer *Poliarchus*. He is dead with wearing the Bracelet which thou didst impoyson. Doest thou also, like *Oloodemus*, glory that thou hadst a hand in so great a mischiefe? With this *Eristhenes*, as strucken with a sudden billow, stood speechlesse. He heard that *Poliarchus* was dead, the hope whereof he had neuer lost or quitted. Now his conscience was wounded, being charged with the crime. And besides, to what end should he dissemble, if *Oloodemus* already (for so *Eurymides* pretended) had confessed the poysoning? Neither had he any time to aduise of the matter, or to recollect his spirits. Therefore as in a desperate case, he thought it onely remained, that he should not faintly stagger; or denying the villany to no purpose, seeme by his loathnesse to auouch it, that he esteemed it a shamefull fact. *Eurymedes* therefore vrging him to answer: It is well (said he) of me let the Destinies determine at their pleasure. It is contentment enough to me, that I haue liued after *Poliarchus*, the enemie of Sicily. *Eurymedes* then wittily, as handling a matter already knowne, screwed himselfe into their deuices. At last, he obiected to *Licogenes* his falshood, who had cast the infamy of his owne misdeed vpon the guiltlesse King. And *Eristhenes* with a slight smiling acknowledging the cunning, *Eurymedes* departed from him to the King; nor without horror related what he had confessed; and that now it rested, that *Oloodemus* should condemne himselfe with the like euidence.

Meleander reioycing, that the treachery was so happily brought to light, commended *Eurymedes*, and straight sent him to *Oloodemus*. But he hauing his wits more about him, as discerning the imputatiō of poysoning, and speaking of a wickednesse, to which he was wholly a stranger when he was questioned, himselfe was much more inquisitiue. And when he was told that *Eristhenes* had confest the villany, he supposing that to be a piece of craft, answered, that he neither could beleeue that most base crime could be found in *Eristhenes*; nor yet if it were, that himselfe was priuy to it. At last, *Eurymedes* ouerthrew his obstinacy with a prudent deuice: He placed *Oloodemus* in a priuate roome, from whence he might heare *Eristhenes*, with whom he fell into the former discourse. And *Eristhenes*, as to assure him of his constancy, neither denyed his owne offence, nor that of his complices, till he so brake the patience of *Oloodemus*, that hee suddenly cryed out; O thou either fully *Eristhenes*, or betrayer of thy friends! Throwing vp then the hangings,

he called him the common bane of his party, and alone worthy of the ill end that hee had procured to a great many. *Eristhenes* vnderstood (though late) that he was abused by *Eurymedes*, and that *Oloodemus* had not reuealed their common gilt. He therefore with such language as the time and his griefe afforded, began to excuse himselfe to *Oloodemus*. But the matter being sufficiently discouered, and before conuenient witnesses, they were sundred, and returned to the prison. The next day they were brought to a publike tryall, lest if their hearing had not been before all the people, their faction and followers should traduce the proceeding as not equall or lawfull. But though the King did trust the Citizens of Epeircte very well, yet to keepe the Prisoners safe, the Souldiers of the Guard with their Armes, were placed about the Court of Iustice. And in such a place were they to bee tryed, as easily, if any tumult should arise, they might bee carried backe to the Castle, and clapt vp againe in prison. The people being summoned to the tryall by a Cryer, were present in multitudes; and he that did vse to pleade for the King in causes of Iustice, spake to this effect; That the people knew well how tenderly the King loued them; nor did hee on the other side doubt at all, that hee was most deare to them. Therefore although he might by his owne power haue condemned *Oloodemus* and *Eristhenes*, as guilty of many treasons against him; yet he had brought them before the ordinary Iudges the rather, that his wrongs might bee reuenged with the liking and approbation of his louing subiects. They should heare them answer for themselues, and should with their voyce preuent the Iudges censure. Thirtie Iudges did then sit vpon capitall offences, before whom *Eristhenes* and *Oloodemus* being produced, their accuser compendiously charged them with many Treasons against the King, with their Faith often giuen, as often violated, and with holding correspondence with the Kings enemies. But the sharpest part of his inuectiue was concerning the poyson, and the dishonour intended thereby to the King. And when hee brought forth their Confessions, Letters, and the Witnesses, he so incensed the people of Epeircte, as not staying for sentence, the most part cryed out to haue them stoned. But the Pleader against them besought the people to forbeare doing any thing in passion, vntill the Iudges had giuen their voyces. That it was exceeding necessary the accused should be heard publikely. That their owne words, and the spots of their foule conscience would more trouble them, then the Oration of him that charged them. That if they desired it, the King was pleased to grant them twice as much time for their defence, as the Law allowed. Withall, he called vpon the delinquents to speak. But they (as he gessed before) fainted with the vilenesse of their cause. Neither could they denie the fact, nor reconcile the people to them.

them. Fearefully therefore they ſpake ſomewhat, and that more againſt the King, then for themſelues. The Iudges then put their Suffrages into the Vrne, which being openly emptied, the Beanes being all blacke, condemned them as guilty.

Preſently they were haled into the priſon, that being conuict of poyſoning, as a due puniſhment, they might be killed with Aconitum. Then with a wofull, and their laſt liberty, they vſed the priuiledge which the Lawes or Cuſtome hath allowed to man, dying in that manner. They therefore began to curſe the King, to call vpon *Licogenes* as their reuenger, to pray to the infernall Gods, that their enemies being reſerued to much worſe fortunes, might enuy them the happineſſe of ſuch an end. In the meane time the fatall cup was brought, which *Oloodemus* firſt ſnatching out of the Executioners hand, Come on (ſaith he) let vs drinke to *Meleander*; wee indeed are thus deliuered from our miſeries, but ſhall doe him more harme with our death, then hee imagines that when we liued, we would haue done. This ſaid, without delay hee drunke it vp. Being filled againe, when it was brought to *Eriſthenes*, he frowned, and looking about, Will any man (ſaid he) put my friends in minde how much they are indebted to *Meleander*? Hauing drunke the poyſon, they were both aduiſed by the hangman, that to the end the venome might the more eaſily be diſperſed thorow the veines, and they dye with the leſſe torment, they ſhould, as much as the roome in the priſon would giue leaue, walke vp and downe till their legges growing heauy, they ſhould perceiue the heate to haue forſaken their exterior parts. When they had followed his counſell, within a while their feete growing cold, they lay downe vpon a bed. There the miſts of the poyſon imitating ſleepe, they languiſhed without ſence, vntill their thighes being now dead, as if they had been pricked with a Goade, a ſudden ſtart ſhewed the poyſons piercing into the vitall parts, immediately after which they dyed. The haſte which diuers Poets made, did quickly publiſh verſes of their end, wherof ſome with a baſe impudence railed vpon them, being ouerthrowne beyond either meaſure or reaſon; others as if yet they might haue repented, did admoniſh them, who were already dead, and ouer-late did prophecy of the end that had now befallen them. Theſe did not ſo much diſtaſte, which did more ſharpely ſcourge their ambition, then themſelues.

To thee, Ambition, a iuſt Sacrifice
The Fates haue ſlaine: Oh, let this blood ſuffice.
Ceaſe now thy rage: grant peace to Sicily.
How oft, alas, with this Lands tragedy,
Haue thy blacke conqueſts fill'd the ſhades below.

Whilſt

Whilſt 'tis thy pleaſure, Kingdomes t' ouerthrow,
And braue the Earth with warres? Foule Periury
Leades the firſt ranke, contempt of Deity,
And euer bounddleſſe hopes. Then Furies dire
Poſſeſſe their thoughts, and kindle quenchdleſſe fire.
No ſworne Alleageance, Fame, nor Vertue bind
Their guilty ſoules, but that through dangers blind,
They runne on miſchiefe. Oh, that Mars *his rage,*
Not ſo much fire and ſlaughter could aſſwage!
Poore ſoules ſhould periſh, and the weaker Sexe
(Warres crime, alas!) Tyrannique Lords ſhould vexe.
What ſeeke you with ſuch fury, to deſpoile
Iuſt power and barren make your natiue ſoyle:
To ſpead the weary night in toyleſome care?
(What reſt has vice?) No ſooner ſhall you ſhare
Your curſt rewards, when vengefull Fates ſhall call
Your ſoules, your dayes in ſudden nights enthrall.

But the King knowing how much danger from *Licogenes* did hang ouer him, that day that they being condemned, were put to death, ſent *Eurymedes* with a competent troope of Horſe, to attempt the ſurpriſall of him. For *Licogenes*, after the apprehenſion of *Eriſthenes* and *Oloodemus*, had not yet broken into warre; holding indeed a ſtrong guard of ſouldiers about him for his ſafetie: but ſtill giuing hope of reconciliation; that either faining a deſire of Peace, he might get the priſoners out of the Kings hands, or fayling of it, caſt vpon him the imputation of an implacable Tyrant. And that it might bee the better beleeued, that he ſincerely did wiſh for Peace, he by his Letters requeſted *Dunalbius*, that he would diuert the King from all ſharpe reſolutions, perſwade him to acquite the priſoners, and whatſoeuer ſuſpition or hatred there were in him, that he would yeeld it to the quiet of the Commonwealth. *Dunalbius*, while he pretends that he giues credit to theſe Letters, and ſeemes to negotiate with the King about thoſe things that he required, did delude *Licogenes* with his owne tricke. For he out of hope of intreating the King, and recouering his friends out of captiuity, was ſo full of delayes, as in the meane time the King had leaſure to prouide for his affaires. But when the King ſent to apprehend him, there was ſome of the Conſpirators that got before *Eurymedes*, aduertiſing him of the death of his friends, and his owne perill. It was about ſupper time, and hee had at his feaſt a great number of ſouldiers. To whom *Licogenes*: That you may not (fellow ſouldiers) thinke that we are met to no purpoſe, know that wee haue made this funerall ſupper

for

for *Eriſthenes* and *Oloodemus*. They are dead by the cruelty of *Meleander*; and except by you I be preſerued, the ſame tempeſt will alſo ruine me. Behold, the Tyrants Catchpoles are almoſt at the doores, to whom my deſtruction is committed. What fortune afterward ſhall attend you? What the beſt Subiects, I thinke no man can doubt. Wherwith ſuch boldneſſe he durſt drink the blood of men of the beſt ranck, can you ſuppoſe hee will bee more ſparing of others? I do not, fellow ſouldiers, deſire you to take care for my ſafety, except you beleeue that is conioyned with your owne. With that he leaped from the bed. The reſt throwing downe the tables, ran to their Armes. The whole houſe was in an vproare with the buſineſſe of ſo many ſouldiers, which ſtood in feare for themſelues, aſwell as for their Captaine. Some were diſpatcht away, to call more help from the next quarter. Many were choſen out, who vnder the command of *Menocritus*, ſhould goe to meete with *Eurymedes*, & lodging an Ambuſcado in a Valley that was fit for it, ſhould charge him that looked for no ſuch thing, & was beſides tyred with his march. But the skirmiſh was diſorderly, becauſe, before the Souldiers had layed their Ambuſcado, *Eurymedes* was vpon them, who no more then they, was prepared for the incounter. Yet did they fight valiantly on both ſides; *Eurymedes* extremely fretting, that *Licogenes* being forewarned, could not be taken. But though he were both in an Enemies Countrey, and with vnequall forces (for *Licogenes* hearing the noyſe of their skirmiſh) drew out all the Troopes hee had about him to the fight, yet would he not fall to flat running away: and *Licogenes* his men, when he made a faire retreate, purſued him not: whether that they feared ſome ſtratagem from the enemy, or the darkeneſſe of the night, which was now very great.

There were not many loſt in this incounter by night: but *Licogenes* was taken to haue the better of it, who much contented with the forwardneſſe of his men, ſent euery way for his friends; when they flockt to him, hee deliuered them Armes which hee had in a readineſſe for them: and in one and the ſame forme wrote to the Senates of diuers Cities, that they ſhould helpe him which ſtood for the publike Liberty. Neither were they ſlow in rebelling againſt this excellent King, who had growne vp by his milde gentleneſſe. A leſſon for all men, that how great vertue ſoeuer in a King may be contemned, except there be added to it an opinion of his valour: and that no Princes are more faithfully beloued by their people, then they that haue in them matter worthie feare. Sicily did then preſent a ſad ſpectacle to as many as beheld her. Religion baniſhed; the Lawes neglected. The wayes vnſafe for trauellers; the houſes and villages euery where defaced with ſpoyling, rage and fire. In the end onely the Campes amidſt the waſted fields,

appeared

appeared glittering. Neither did the people in their first fit of madnesse perceiue, that they suffered vnder that Heard of Tyrants, more grieuous things, then those which as inflicted vpon them by *Meleander*, they sought to reuenge. The betrayer of it selfe, and the prize of the Treason. Yet were there many, whom that currant did not carry from their due course. The reuerence of the Royall state still remained in foure Cities besides Epeirête; which were Messana, Panormus, Catana, and in the center of the Iland Enna.

And now *Licogenes* vsurped the power and Ensignes of a Monarch, onely the name he forbare. At meate he sate vnder a Cloth of Estate; ware in the Campe a Purple Robe, and euer his short sword by his side. Courteous or seuere, and both without mediocritie, that he might either keepe, or awe the froward. *Meleander* being no more negligent in his businesse, with speedy leuies had raysed a great number of souldiers. Epeirête plentifully furnished with all necessaries, and strongly fortified, was chosen for the Magazine of the warre. Of the Kings Gallies, as many as were not deliuered vp to the Enemy, were brought into that Harbor. Himselfe both by his owne disposition, and by the doubtfull estate of his affaires, was then the more deuout in the seruice of the Gods. And because the impietie of rebellion, like a contagious disease, had spred it selfe ouer all Sicily, as if there had been in it more of madnesse and destinie, then wickednesse, he publikely commanded a vacation from all law-businesse, and the time to be wholly giuen to supplications and deuotion. By that meanes hee hoped those minds might be settled, which with fury had been transported. Besides, lest the infection should creep among his souldiers, he determined solemnely to purge his Army. He therefore went to his owne quarter in his Campe (for his Army was incamped at the foote of the mountaine of Epeirête) and from thence with the Officers, Captaines, and Images of the Gods, went in Procession into the fields, where the Priest that was appointed to sacrifice, had set vp the Altars. All the Army in Armes, and vnder their Colours, had for these Rites sake put Garlands vpon their heads. Their Speares also and their Darts were wrapped about with greene leaues. In the meane time, the sacrifices were killd with all ceremony, a Bull, a He-goate, and a Ramme, by the Priests with their clothes tuckt vp about them, amidst the consecrating prayers, hauing been led thrice round about the Army, were brought to the Altars. Then the King turned himselfe round about to call vpon the Gods: that they would bee fauourable to the iuster cause; and if any of them had not been so hitherto, that now being duly reconciled, they would bee gracious to him. That the Army might be safe. Strength, courage, and iudgement might faile the Enemie. If with their helpe, with safety and

victory

victory they would assist him, then that of the spoyle of the Enemy, he would build a Temple to *Iupiter* the preseruer, to *Mars*, *Minerua*, and to all the Powers of Heauen, which take care for, and gouerne Peace and Warre. That he would also institute yeerely Playes in the prizes, whereof these fauours of the Gods to Sicily should be engrauen. At these vowes the sacrifices fell dead, and the Soothsayer tooke the Inwards yet panting in his hand. When he beheld the Liuer perfect and sound, but wrapped about with thicke and strong filmes, assured that the Intrailes were good, and promised great happinesse, but slow, and which would cost labour. After these things, the Souldiers with fained motions, and shaking their Speares with shouts, as if an Enemy had been before them, made a shew as if they had been fighting; and hauing in that sort skirmished without blood, retyred to the Campe.

But *Meleander* the remainder of that day was troubled with cares much of the same nature. For a certaine stranger of Africa trauailed in diuers Countries, vnder colour of getting knowledge, indeed that he might make ostentation of his owne. He then was in Sicily, and being acquainted with the Mathematicians diuisions of the Heauens, sold the mockeries of his Art, if any desired by the disposition of the Starres at his birth, with the vainest kind of credulitie to bee informed, what fortune was destined to him in his life, what his end should be. As yet it was not made a capitall crime to enquire by the obseruation of the Starres, concerning the fate of Princes themselues. When hee therefore extold his knowledge, which scarce gaue place to the prescience of the Gods themselues, and told many lyes, how often the euent had approued his predictions of happinesse or misfortune, for true; how many had not, without being plagued for it, despised these warnings, or not feared them in vaine; it chanced that the report of him came to *Archombrotus* his eares. Who sending for him, when hee had at large magnified the power of the same celestiall influences, he so perswaded him, being both a young man, and a Louer, as hee desired to know by that Arte, what should be the fortune of his loue. The Chaldean promised, that whatsoeuer the Starres did portend, he would faithfully instruct him in. But why (said he) doe onely priuate men seeke by this Arte to know things to come? Why doth not *Meleander* also command me, by obseruing the position of the Starres, to declare whether this warre shall be fortunate to himselfe, or his enemies? His words moued *Archombrotus*, by whom the King hoping to learne more from him, then from an Oracle, sent for the Chaldean. He ful of hope of gaine, & now foreseeing more good toward himselfe then the King, out of that negotiation came to the Court; and being asked, by what learning, or what Deitie he was made able to see so farre into the obscurity of future euents, he thus

thus began. Thoſe ſpirits (Sir) doe not compell vs to prophecy, which Necromancers vſe to call out of the Clifts of the earth, to diſquiet the minds of men with the vexings of a ſupernaturall Power. Nor doe we after their faſhion, delude ſuch as inquire of vs, with confuſed or doubtfull Oracles. Our Nation doth onely apply it ſelfe to know the influence of the Heauens, and the courſe of the Starres. We, firſt of all men found out the bounds, within which the Sunne doth keepe his way: we, firſt did diſtinguiſh by names and dimenſions the trackes of the heauenly fires, which are cleare, and not to be marked by any trodden path, our beholding them being free, and a cleare aire, and not troubled with miſts. For it is ſeldome, that either raine, froſts, or the winds bringing duskiſh cloudes, doe hinder the Aſſyrians from ſeeing the skies. While we were buſied in that contemplation, wee found by experience, that theſe things belonging to men, are gouerned by the motion of the Starres, and that there are no other Ladies of deſtinie which diſpoſe of the fortunes of ſuch as are borne. For if from their coniunctions, the whole earth doth receiue her ſeaſons, and be either made fruitfull, or yeeld no increaſe; if the ſame Power doth make yeeres and ages; why ſhould we wonder, if theſe our little and mortall bodies doe from them as allotted, enioy life, loues good & ill fortune? Let me only know the moment in which thy mother brought thee forth. I will in a Table draw the figure of the Heauens, and as many Houſes as we vſe to make for the Starres; in them I will place ſuch as gouerned at thy birth. *Iupiter*, the *Sunne*, and *Venus* are the beſt of the Planets; the worſt are *Saturne* with *Mars*; *Mercury* and the *Moone* are variable, according to the place of their poſition. Which of them was predominant when thou cameſt into the world: in what degree, with what aſpect the other did temper or enflame him, I will find. In that he aſſured whatſoeuer it be that is decreed of thee, I will not faile to reade.

The confidence of the ſpeaker, and the largeneſſe of his promiſe had moued *Meleander*. Beſides, the Maieſtie of the Arte, and the forme vnknowne to the hearers, as brought out of ſome ſecret place, had added a reuerence to it. But while they are all hot in commending him, *Nicopompus* (for he, though there were a very few preſent, was one) looking vpon the Chaldean with a ſowre laughter; Ho, good man (ſaith he) thou haſt gotten the command which the Gods were wont to haue: Set downe thy ſterne lawes of hope and feare; and if any here haue a mind to be cheated, coozen them that like it. The forwardnes of *Meleander* and the reſt ſtopped at theſe words. They therefore eagerly began all to enquire what he ſaid or intended; whether *Nicopompus* found fault with the Chaldean himſelfe, or his Arte. Eſpecially *Meleander* asked, why he ſpake ſo vnciuilly to a Stranger. But hee:

Why

Why ſhould I not (Sir) fall foule vpon this Iuggler that vſurpes a more large authoritie ouer thee, then the Starres themſelues, which he prates and lyes of, can challenge? For whatſoeuer hee ſhall pleaſe to fable to thee, the quiet of thy minde ſhall bee diſturbed with a perpetuall expectation of the ſucceſſe, which no motions of the Starres could euer ſhake. So will this tyrant raigne ouer thee, for which the guiltleſſe Heauen ſhall be blamed, and as if he would make himſelfe another *Iupiter*, will thinke that thou art much indebted to him, if being humbly intreated, he preſage to thee any happy fortune. My ſelfe, without any Mathematicall Heauen, will tell thee all that he will doe. After he hath (not without laughing at it himſelfe, if hee be wiſe) tormented a large ſheete of paper with lines and figures, at length with a ſettled grauitie, he will promiſe thee a happy iſſue, and worthy of thy greatneſſe. For that prediction, he is certaine, will procure him both fauour and gaine from thee. But withall, that hee may not ſeeme mercenary, hee will frounce his browes, will pauſe as doubtfull, looke one while vpon thee, another to the Starres: finally, he will adde ſome fearefull things, but yet ambiguous, and ſuch as thou mayeſt eaſily fit to ſeuerall euents. This is the ſumme of his worke, theſe anſwers he will ſell thee, which I deliuer for nothing. But I will forbeare the perſon of the man [and attaine the Arte] ſince I ſee both thy ſilence (O King) and his looking vpon me, calles for this contention.

Thou ſayeſt (Mathematician) that by the poſition of the Starres, by the order and the power of influence that they haue ouer children at their comming into the world, the fortunes of their life and death are diſpoſed of: But thou confeſſeſt, that the Heauens are carried about with ſuch a violent whirling, that in the leaſt particle of time, their ranks are altred. If then a ſpeedineſſe ſo great, as can ſcarce be imagined, doth carry about thoſe heauenly Bodies, and by their differing poſtures, either their promiſes or threatnings are guided: how is it poſſible thou ſhouldeſt tell any mortall man his fortune certainly, when it is vncertaine vnder what diſpoſition of the Starres he was borne; except thou wilt beleeue, that it is the Midwiues care to be continually looking vpon Sun-dials, to obſerue preciſely the minute of the day, and to preſerue as their patrimony the Starres for the children [I meane the remembrance of them] when they are borne? How often doth the danger of the mother put that care out of their heads? How many are there vninfected by this ſuperſtition? But grant there were ſome that ſhould make that their proper care: Yet if the Childe be long in the birth; if, as it often happens, the hand comming forth, or ſome part of the head, the reſt of the body doe not preſently follow, what poſition of the Starres ſhall carry his deſtiny in it? That which was at the comming

ning out of his head: or that which at his being fully borne? Beſides, when many times the Dials goe falſe, and ſuch other deuices as are vſed to tell the houres, doe for the moſt part, either by the drineſſe or moyſture of the ayre, loſe their iuſt temper: How wilt thou know that, for the iuſt and exact point of time, which at the birth of children, either friends, or men curious ſhall obſerue?

But ſuppoſe that therein there is no error; that thou canſt find certainly in what poſition they were, what influence the Starres had, when they of whom thou enquireſt, were borne. But how come the Starres by ſuch a command ouer our bodies, nay, ouer our minds? Muſt I then expect from them any good fortune? from them the manner of my life and my death appointed mee? Were then all they that goe to fight a battaile, who are ſlaine all at one time, borne vnder the ſame poſture of the Heauens? When a ſhip is deſtined to be caſt away, ſhall ſhe take in no paſſengers but ſuch, as at their births the Starres condemned to be loſt by ſhipwracke? Nay, they that were borne vnder many ſeuerall Conſtellations goe to the battaile, or aboord the ſhip; and though their beginnings were different, their ends are alike. And againe, not all thoſe which are borne vnder the ſame coniunction of the Starres, doe either liue or die with the ſame fortune.

Thou ſeeſt the King heere. Doeſt thou beleeue, that euery one of thoſe which were borne at the ſame time, haue gotten a Kingdome; or at leaſt ſuch an eſtate, as may demonſtrate they were borne vnder a fortunate and plentifull aſpect of the Starres? Nay, that they are all at this day aliue? Here is *Cleobulus*: here thy ſelfe. Are all of the ſame age that hee is, alſo as wiſe as hee, and in eſtimation with Princes? or thoſe of thine, are they all (that I may vſe no harder phraſe) Mathematicians? What if a man fall into the hands of theeues? It was fatall (thou wilt ſay) that the thiefe ſhould kill him. Did then the ſame Starres, which gaue him vp to the ſword of the robber at his natiuitie, grant alſo to the thiefe, who perhaps was borne long before, both mind and power, that he ſhould at ſome time or other both intend, and be able to murder him? For certainely thou wilt no leſſe affirme, that the Starres did pre-ordaine, that hee ſhould kill, then that the other ſhould be ſlaine. Or when one is ouerwhelmed with the ruine of a houſe; did the walles fall, becauſe it was written in the Starres, that his houſe ſhould bury him in the ruines? Nay, in good faith, becauſe the wall failed, the rubbiſh preſt him to death that was vnder it. The like is to be ſaid of thoſe honours, to which men come by voyces and election. For could the Starres which gouerned his birth, and (as you will haue it) promiſed him that preferment, command alſo other men which were not borne vnder them; vpon whoſe ſuffrages neuertheleſſe

leſſe the effect of that predeſtined aduancement doth depend?

This vanity I ſhould call the higheſt point of folly and ſottiſhneſſe, if it were not faulty beyond what that name can expreſſe. It is (indeed) an inuention of a moſt miſchieuous ſuperſtition. For what becomes of mans free-will, if we cannot ſwerue at all from the ordinance of the Starres? Should I be carefull of my health; deſire and labour for honour; determine to eſchew vice; apply my minde to vertue; if when I am borne, it be ſet downe what I ſhall be? Doe I lament the loſſe of humane liberty? Nay, euen the gifts and fauours of the Gods are worth nothing. No more will I caſt away my incenſe: the Gods I neither feare nor ſeeke to get their fauour: if that which is decreed of me, they either cannot or will not alter. But (forſooth) we muſt pray for our children before they be borne, that they may haue a fauourable conſtellation. I will tell thee what I ſaw in Mergania. A certaine man there was ſo infected with this ſuperſtition, as hee would not goe into his wiues Chamber, without hauing firſt conſidered the poſitions of the Starres. If either the Dragons tayle enwrapped ſome of the Starres, or the Scorpion with his embracements troubled them, or if at all any ſtrange aſpect in the heauens did frowne, hee failed not to lye alone. Would'ſt thou know the euent? Hee had diuers children borne, and all of them were ſtarke mad.

While *Meleander* and the reſt laughed at the vnlucky carefulneſſe of the Merganian; the Chaldean, though troubled with this oppoſition which he leaſt expected, recollected himſelfe, and like one that not ſlighted his aduerſary, anſwered, That in his aſſertions there was no wrong done to the Gods, by whoſe appointment this power which he maintained was beſtowed vpon the Starres: and who beſides haue not ſo much deueſted themſelues of all authority. That there ſhould not yet remaine things innumerable, in which they may, as there is cauſe, declare themſelues either gracious or ſeuere reuengers. Nor that Mathematicians can ſo doate, as to beleeue that all that are borne at the ſame time with a King, muſt of neceſſity come to a Crowne. To foretell what is to come, many things are to be conſidered; of which the principall are, the diſpoſition of the age in which they liue, and the qualitie of their diſcent. For the reſt, if any man will deny that the heauens haue power ouer mortall men, he is fit to haue the ſacrifices offered for him, with which, thoſe that by the anger of *Ceres* were diſtraught, vſed to be purged. When all men well know, that the ayre by the diſpoſition of the heauens being either troubled or quiet, inſinuates it ſelfe into mens bodies, according to the diſpoſition whereof, the ſpirits in them are indued with ſuch temper as is infuſed into them. Thus modeſtly ſpeaking, *Nicopompus* anſwered him; We doe

not, Mathematician, deny, that there is some power in the influence of the Starres. That men by them are moued to lazinesse, or being laborious; that they receiue from them a crafty inclination, or a free and open simplicity; that they are iouiall, or bending to a froward solitarinesse: finally, that by them they are carried to vertues or vices with a certaine weight and egernesse. These things I deny not to proceede out of that predominating force, which the heauens haue ouer the things below. I should not therefore bee much against it; if thou shouldest coniecture that those who from gentler Stars haue receiued milder spirits, were like to runne a fortune differing from such, as peruerse and turbulent constillations doe thrust into furious designes: or that they, into whom a temperate disposition of heauen hath infused chearefulnesse, would delight others with a more pleasing conuersation, then men onely fixing their eyes vpon *Saturne* (whom they had before receiued into their bosomes) with a sowre and ill-pleasing solitarinesse. These Precepts, not indeede of certaine Art, but of an excellent wisedome, I doe not finde fault withall. There are other things that set me at oddes with thee; and those especially foure. First, that I beleeue (contrary to thy opinion) that the Starres doe moue, not compell vs to lawfull or impious desires. Next, that neither out of the consideration of the Starres, nor of our owne inclinations, it can certainely be foretold, what fortune a man shall haue in his life, or what end the Gods haue appointed for him. Thirdly, that it is not clearely vnderstood what Starres they are that doe beget these affections in children. Finally, that both things that are in our free choice and accidents of fortune, are either foolishly or wickedly ascribed to this necessity of constellation.

Of these I could speake at large: but I see thee (O King) weary, and looke vpon *Cleobulus*; from whom I confesse thou mayest haue more profitable counsels for this warre, then either from me or the Mathematician. Nay, (said the King) speake thy minde of them, but yet succinctly. Then he: That the Starres haue no power to constraine vs, it appeares plainely out of this, that not a few of vs doe master the rages which they stirre vp in vs, by reason: and in no other things to our kinde farther different from buite beasts, then in this priuiledge of free-will, which may be disquieted with inferior and ardent motions, but without her owne consent, cannot be constrained to vertues or vices. And from hence it is, that nothing is more frequent in the Philosophers Schooles, then that the minde of the wise man is both it selfe free from seruitude, and doth also command the Starres themselues. From hence also spring their dayly extollings of those men which can gouerne their anger, their loue and those other torrents which from these Stars,

doe

doe ouerflow our mindes. Of all which, no part could be at all, except our ſoule were able to diſlike theſe commands of the Starres, being laid vpon it, and refuſe obedience to them. Beſides, as the Sunne doth not affect all things alike, which with the ſame light, the ſame Beames, it ſtrikes vpon (for it will cherriſh ſome ſeedes, other it will kill: tenderer hearbes will be parched, while others a groſſer iuyce will defend) ſo when as it were the field, out of which ſo many children doe grow, is prepared in farre different manner, by the various inclination, conſtitution, and habit of the parents, that one influence, which at the ſame time from heauen doth point vpon ſo many, cannot worke the ſame effect in all. If it finde the diſpoſition of the childe agreeing with it, then will it abſolutely reigne therein: if reſiſting, it will ſcarce doe any other thing then correct it: ſo as if thou wilt foreſpeake of the manners and life of the childe, thou muſt not onely conſider the heauens, but the parents alſo; the accidents which befell the mother, being great bellied, withall many other things, and thoſe for the moſt part vnknowne to thee. And out of theſe things the reaſon of our ſecond aſſertion doth appeare; that is, that by the Starres it cannot bee infallibly determined, what men in their life ſhall doe or ſuffer. For when we are able to moderate the affections which are borne in in vs, why may we not alſo eſchue ſuch things as thoſe affections would haue brought forth, if we had yeelded to them? And when that inclination of the heauen preſſing the minde of a man at his birth, out of ſeuerall cauſes doth now more lightly, now more waightily fall vpon it: why ſhouldeſt thou ſuppoſe that it would bee powerfull in all, to the ſame effect, which did not beginne the ſouerainty ouer them, with the ſame proportion of power?

I added, that it could not well be knowne, what coniunction or oppoſition of Starres it is, that doth beget in children the ſeedes of deſires to come. Why ſhould it not be that which raignd, when it firſt quickned in the wombe? Why not the others, vnder which the tender body, and as yet not knowing that it had a ſoule, was furniſhed to endure to liue? Truely I ſhould beleeue, that the childe doth depend vpon the diſpoſition of thoſe, no leſſe then vpon them that gouernd at his birth.

That which in the laſt place I maintained, that things of free-will, in thoſe of fortune, could not without ſacriledge bee aſcribed to this power of the Starres, I would vrge more vehemently; did I not feare, with diſlike of my tediouſneſſe, to make the King of thy ſide. Yet I will ſay, that both that in your intention, and that without impiety or madnes you cannot meane it. What is more free to a mans will, then to marry; to take this or that courſe of life? Or what is more contingent,

then that a man ſhould fall by the ſword? or be loſt at Sea? haue enemies? in ſome certaine yeere of his life fall into a ſickneſſe? be eſteemed by Princes? or made famous by dignities or reproach? Of theſe things yet, you Mathematicians doe vſe to reſolue the inquiſitiue. Heere is your boldneſſe: indeede here your reuenewes. Of late a ſeruant had done a pilfery; he fled, and was purſued by his Maſter. Nothing was more chanceable then that hee ſhould be taken, or perhaps ſcape free. It fell out that he got ſafe away; and preſently one of your Profeſſors accounted a Soothſayer (but of things paſt) told vs that the Theeſe was deliuered from punishment: becauſe the Moone was in coniunction with *Mercury* (the Patrone forſooth of theeues) and did conceale him. He could hardly perſwade me that he ſpake this in earneſt. It was not then the prouidence of the Gods, not his Maſters diligence, or the cunning of the Theeſe, that bare any ſway in his being apprehended or eſcaping; but all was done by the power of the Starres: by whom if the affaires of men be thus gouerned, in vaine euery one of vs doth beſtow his care and labour about our owne occaſions. For though we ſit ſtill, what they haue decreed, will come to paſſe; and what they haue determined to croſſe, no induſtry of ours will euer effect. To paſſe by other things, by which this iniuriouſneſſe of yours to the Gods and nature may be confuted; I enquire of thee (Chaldean) whether that power which doth portend a fortunate life, or hath appointed a violent death (ſuppoſe) to a Childe at his birth, at the thirtieth yeere of his age or after; whether, I ſay, that power which hath ſet downe thoſe accidents and that fortune, doth remaine ſtill in the heauens, and ſtay for the appointed time, in which deſcending to the earth, it may fit ineuitable effects with inſtruments neceſſary for them; or whether it be grafted into the Childe, that as it were nouriſhed, and by degrees growing vp with him, in the time preſcribed, it may ſhew it ſelfe, and fulfill the ordinance of the Starres? If thou ſayeſt it remaines in the heauens, thou art apparently impudent. For when the fortune of the Infant (as you teach) doth reſt vpon the manner that the Starres were in coniunction at his natiuitie, after the circumuolution of them hath diſioynted that order, and framed another, perhaps, oppoſite to the former; in what Cheſt or Almerie of heauen ſhall that former faculty be ſtored vp, which at length, and after many yeeres is to be produced and brought vpon the Stage? If on the other ſide you thinke, that this fatality doth deriue to the Childe, which ſhall haue power ouer him when he is a man; you triſle in a worſe faſhion. As if the ſhipwracke-man were the cauſe that the windes riſe, that the careleſſe Pilot ſtrikes vpon the flats; or the husbandmen the cauſe of the warres that beggers him, or of temperate weather that yeelds him a plenti-

plentifull encreaſe: Or that thoſe whom the earth opening doth ſwallow with the violence of their deſtiny, did teare in ſunder thoſe ſolid connexures of the earth, that they might periſh as the Starres, in the manner that the Starres haue ſet downe. I ſay no more againſt this moſt miſchieuous madneſſe, which condemnes both Gods and men to the ſame ſlauery; that forſaking reaſon, and often mocking it with vaine euents, doth neuertheleſſe preſent idle, and ſometimes wicked hopes, into the mindes of thoſe that aske counſell of it; or with needeleſſe feare hold the ill-aduiſed in ſuſpence.

Yet doe they bragge of certaine their Oracles, to which the euent hath anſwered. From them they ſeeke to get credit, for it is an Art not to be deſpiſed. Firſt of all, if indeed there haue bin any ſuch, I deny that it ſo happened by any neceſſity of fate, or compulſion of the Starres. I ſhould more eaſily beleeue, that ſome deity, in reuenge of their impious credulity, doth ſometimes inflict vpon men thoſe puniſhments, which they feared not from the Gods, but from the Starres. Againe, as ſome dreames, though ſtraying without either art or guide, doe notwithſtanding ſometimes preſent to vs the faces of things to come: and a blinde man, if he throw many ſtones, at one time or other, not knowing it, doth hit the marke: So while you (Chaldeans) doe often, and in many places fable, it is not ſtrange, if now and then Fortune doth ſecond your boldneſſe, and your ſelues doe wonder that you haue chanced vpon the truth. Thoſe few predictions alſo which are commonly magnified, doe proclaime the vanity of your art. For what more cleare ſigne can there be, that truth doth not dwell among you; then as of a miracle to bragge, if ſome few times your iuggling doth light vpon it? Yet doe not I giue ſo much faith to report, as whatſoeuer ſhee pleaſeth to relate of your ſoothſaying, I ſhould inſtantly beleeue. Prodigies, when they are told, vſe to be entertaind with the fauour of the Admirers; and though they be not reported exactly according to truth, after they haue once found a Chroniceler, many are delighted with them, the reuerence that is borne them, makes them ſeeme greater; and for antiquities ſake they are eſteemed. In the ſame manner I ſhould thinke that your Fables haue gotten reputation: Except thou wilt ſay, that to your impious art is added a correſpondence with the damned ſpirits. It is therefore no wonder that your Chaldeans, if they haue been admitted into their hatefull ſociety, by their prompting and inſtructing, in things beyond the reach of mortall men, haue ſometimes gotten themſelues a glorious name.

But I am too tedious: If thou doſt know what ſhall be the fortune of Sicily; why doſt thou not (good Mathematician) know thy owne deſtiny? Why didſt thou not know, that I this day ſhould vexe thee?

Why to giue proofe of thy skill, didſt thou not foretell, that heere would be ſome body troubleſome to thee? Finally, if thou canſt find out, whether or no the King ſhall haue the Victorie ouer his enemies; ſeeke out firſt whether hee will beleeue thee. But ſhould ſo great a King giue faith to thee in affaires of the greateſt importance, and that out of that Arte, which when it is bold to foretell of ſlight and ordinary trifles, miſſing in the euent doth vſe to bee deſpiſed and laught at by all men? For that faire or cloudy dayes, abundance of raine, whirlewindes and guſts, are beſtowed vpon men by the coniunction of the Starres among themſelues, both you maintaine, and wee alſo in part doe acknowledge. Yet ſo often doe you erre, when out of your conſidering the Starres, you promiſe faire weather, or raine, that your liberty of mocking and lying is growne into a prouerbe. Do thou thy ſelfe view the skies, follow the courſe of the Moone, ſet downe in thy tables the oppoſition or coniunction of thoſe heauenly fires. Thence, if thou beeſt able, ſhew vs the faire dayes, ſet downe the foule ones. If thou doe not erre, if the euent doe not contradict thee, I refuſe not bee deliuered vp for my puniſhment to thy Arte, which now I am ſo ſharpe againſt. Nor yet wilt thou affirme, that the Starres haue leſſe power ouer the aire, the clouds, or faire weather, then the fortunes or bodies of man. When therefore thou art ignorant of thoſe other, why ſhould wee beleeue, that thou knoweſt theſe aforehand? Wilt thou know by the Starres (forſooth) what will be the iſſue of the warres, and what deſtiny will mooue the mindes of the Sicilians; and bee ignorant when the ſame Starres will grant a ſhowre for thy little Orchard, when faire Sunne-ſhine to thy Sheepe? Nay, out of this ignorance of the weather, it muſt be confeſſed, that you know not what the Starres will and pleaſure is; or elſe that there is ſome other Power beſides which you are not acquainted with, which, as it pleaſe, doth abrogate theſe decrees and commandements of the Starres. But if of the Princes and publike affaires thou canſt ſo eaſily reſolue; why with the ſame skill doeſt thou not ſtraight raiſe thy owne fortune? Why foreſeeing the euents of things, doeſt thou not ſhun all things hurtfull, follow thoſe that conferre to happineſſe? When I was in Phrygia, there was an old woman made wealthy by diuinations. It fell out, that in a rich Citizens houſe, a Charger of great value was ſtollen and conueyed away. He that had the ſtuffe in his charge, went to the Propheteſſe with a friend in his company, and money in his hand; with a vaine hope perſwading himſelfe, and by that, already he had hold of the thiefe, already recouered the Charger. It was early in the morning, and when they came thither, the old woman did firſt open her doores, which then with dung throwne vpon them, were extremely

extremely filthy. I know not what neighbour of hers had done secretly that iniury, to put a scorne vpon the woman. She therefore stood still in a chafe, And if I knew (said she) what Rascall did this roguery in the darke, I would cramme (by *Apollo*) I would cramme into his filthy mouth all this beastlinesse, that he hath laid at my doore. He that came for counsell, hearing this, turned to his companion, And why (quoth he) doe we cast away our money? Can this old woman tell vs, what thiefe hath robbed vs, that hauing this dung throwne almost into her teeth, knowes not with whom to be angry? And with the same haste that brought him thither, hee left the Sybilla. Some Poet, I know not who, made the matter knowne with an Epigram, which I yet remember, and, for it is a short one, if you please, will repeate.

Lots, Starres, Apollo's *in most roome,*
And Birds fore-knowing Fates to come,
You, the old Hag, with wrinkles dire,
Raging, inuokes, in that attire
In which she shakes the labouring Moone:
Kings Councels, and the Gods fore-doome,
And what hid thoughts in each heart dwell,
She knowes, and can for money tell.
One thing declare to her vnknowne,
Who at her doore this dung hat throwne?
*What Augury, (*Apollo *say!)*
What light shall find the knaue? what way?
In vaine, old Sybill, *dost thou pray*
Lots, Starres, Apollo's *in most roome,*
Or Birds fore-knowing Fates to come:
For, Father Phœbus *to thy nose*
Has left this secret to disclose.

When *Nicopompus* was about to follow the question farther, the King leaning vpon *Cleobulus*, withdrew himselfe. Those that were present at the dispute, followed iesting at him. But *Cleobulus* aduised the King, though an idle companion, yet not to dismisse him discontented. That it was an easie thing for him out of malice to faine, that the Starres threatned ill successe to the Kings designes: and that it would not be hard to infect the souldiers minds with superstition. They therefore call him to them, who was in himselfe much deiected, and giue him thankes for his proffered seruice: but that the times did not permit the vse of it. Neither was it sutcable to the Maiestie of a King, as vncertaine of victory, to looke doubtfully after the destiny of his natiuitie. Yet notwithstanding, the good will which he had shewed, should

not be vnrewarded. And without delay they sent the Iuggler halfe a Talent, to buy out the iniurie they stood in doubt of. Then they applyed themselues to weightier matters: fresh messengers euery other while bringing no pleasing newes of *Licogenes* his preparations. For in the Kings Army there were not aboue ten thousand Foote compleately armed. The Horse were full two thousand. The Archers and Slingers were mustered three thousand fiue hundred. Thirty Chariots there were armed with sithes. Ten great Ships of warre, and of other meaner bottoms fitted for seruice, twice as many. The Hyperephanij with no generall resolution of the whole Sect, did rebell, but as the priuate humours of euery one carried them; some serued on the Kings part, others on that of *Licogenes*. But vpon *Licogenes*, the rage of that tempest had throwne a greater strength both of prouisions and men also. A little from Syracusa hee mustered, and deliuered them to their Officers. Thirtie thousand Foote, and sixe thousand Horse, gaue their names to be inrolled. And that they might not want a fortunate presage, he that had his name first entred, was called *Nicon*: which the superstition of the vulgar sort tooke as an ominous foretoken of happy successe. *Licogenes* well knew, that his reigne would last no longer then they continued mad. While therfore the humour boyled, with the whole force of his Army he marched against the King. The King on the other side drew out his forces to an obscure brooke, which hauing wrought it selfe with the currant farre into the ground, did runne in a deepe channell vnder steepy bankes. The water being suckt into the earth, did render the sides infirme and boggy; with the helpe of an ouerflow of the Riuer, which had hapned not long before. With that block in his way, a few had bin able to stop *Licogenes* his passage. Yet he came on brauely: and attempting to fetch a compasse about the vneueneſt places, wheresoeuer he offered to passe, the Kings Souldiers opposing themselues, stayed him. But he, to make vse in the meane while of his time, sent *Anaximander*, his sisters son, and *Menocritus*, the brother of *Olbodemus*, with certaine Regiments, to besiege Enna and Catana. Out of his Army and the Kings, many euery day skirmishing together, did with variable fortune entertaine the time. Though by those trials betweene priuate men, nothing in the maine of the warre were abated.

Who would beleeue in such tumults full of terror, and in the very instant of hazzard, the desires of any other thing could haue had place or being? Yet did their secret cares of a farre other kinde, then what openly appeared, more vehemently wring both *Archombrotus* and *Argenis*. She being wholly busied in the contemplation of *Polyarchus* his vertues, did macerate her body with griefe, hauing spent the powers of her minde in her solitary mourning; and proclaimed, that

the

the ancient enemy of *Licogenes*, who was accustomed to triumph ouer him, was presently to be recalled. But thoughts of a different nature did vexe *Archombrotus*. For he disquieted with the most wofull sweetnesse of an vncertaine hope, now cursed the warre, for that among the affaires of the field, he could not set forward his designes of professing his loue: now was glad, that he had occasion of shewing his valour: and out of both respects was inraged with the Enemy. Yet did he often accuse himselfe, that hee was there alone in the so great danger of *Meleander* and *Argenis*. That he should haue done well, to haue raised an Army for their aide, and with the greatnesse of the benefit, haue shewed both his loue, and the ranke that he was of. And certainely he would haue neglected neither. But it was a businesse of long time, to certifie into his own Countrey the present estate of Sicily, to raise there an Army, and to transport it being raised: on the other side, the danger of *Licogenes* his attempts was instant; and would not be put off, till so remote assistance, and so slow, might be brought to encounter it. Now was he lesse heedfull of *Poliarchus*, whom euery where being presented, by his franticke emulation, to his disquieted minde, hee dissembling his hatred, did so slight in his discourse to the King, that hee seemed to haue no particulars of his owne in it. He therefore attributed it to sullennesse, that *Poliarchus*, when he sent *Licogenes* his letter to the King, did not accompany it with one of his owne; that he seemed forgetfull both of his owne quality, and the Kings, in that either neglect or pride. Neither that the King should doe a thing suteable to his Greatnesse, if he should write to him first. Thus by degrees he accustomed the Kings eares to his malignant and daily criminations; and so much the more easily, that there was no suspition of any difference betweene *Archombrotus* and *Poliarchus*. Nor was it vnperceiued by *Gelanorus*, that *Archombrotus* was otherwise affected to *Poliarchus*, then at his departure hee left him. But for that he saw him in fauour at Court, he easily ascribed that haughtinesse to his fortune; which often is afraid to acknowledge former acquaintances, as either disgracefull, or burdenous to the present greatnesse. In the meane time, by the direction of *Argenis*, hee so ordered his Lords house (for by the Kings commandement hee had receiued it from the Ouerseers) as all men conceiued hee was very shortly to returne.

But notwithstanding, he with all earnestnesse solicited his dispatch, that hee might returne for Africa, and yet was long with idle put-offs delayed. At length the King prompted by *Archombrotus* neither making him any Present, nor so much as speaking courteously to him, willed him to tell *Poliarchus*, that he was a King, not an impoysoner. That the death of *Olondemus* and *Erisithenes* had cleared him

of

of that imputation. Neither that he knew any better why *Poliarchus* did not write to him, then why *Licogenes* wrote to *Poliarchus*. *Gelanorus* mooued with this inexpected bitternesse, scarce could bridle his anger. Yet remembring that hee spake to a King, and that hee had words no more at command, then the other had reuenge: he replyed nothing, but that *Poliarchus* would not onely write, but presently be there, that if in any thing hee had erred, hee might make satisfaction. With these words, distracting *Meleander* (who now of himselfe was apt to feare euery thing) with diuers cogitations hee left him, and let *Argenis* know how harshly the King had answered *Poliarchus*. But she scarce forbearing to weepe: The Gods haue spared (*Gelanorus*, said she) no way of hurting me and *Poliarchus*. Parted, and therefore most vnhappy, we are tormented with one anothers griefe. *Licogenes* puts me in danger of losing the kingdome, which, because I am deare to him, doth infinitely afflict him. To what end should he bee charged with an vnnecessary sorrow, by vnderstanding also that my Father doth distate him, whom (I thinke) not an ill disposition, but these calamities haue changed. If I may intreate any thing of thee, *Gelanorus*, graut this both to him and me, that he may not know it. I will take order that my Father shall repent his error, and loue *Poliarchus*. For the reward of thy silence, it shall be whatsoeuer thy quality can expect. But in vaine shalt thou hope, if thou acquaintest thy Lord with it, that from me it may be concealed. Let him promise to be most secret in it: yet if the Fates restore him to mee; I will (though hee had sworne to be silent) force him to discouer it, and know how farre thou hast deceiued me. What power I haue with him, no man vnderstands better then thy selfe. *Gelanorus* promising that hee would obey her, she deliuered him her letter to *Poliarchus*: In it she earnestly intreated him, that with all speede he would passe ouer into Sicily; that if it were predestined, *Licogenes* should be ouerthrowne by him, much rather then any other, hee might be conquered. If the Gods had decreed a harder fortune for her selfe and her Father, that hee should yet secure them in their flight. Hauing then loaden *Gelanorus* with rewards, she dismist him to his Shippe.

Now twomoneths had Enna been preast with a straite Siege: their prouision failed them; nor was there any hope of supply from the King. Hauing therefore wasted all, but their loyalty, they sent Commissioners to *Licogenes*, to treate of rendring the Cittie to him. Hee glad thereof, for that he desired to make it both the hansell of his victory, and the instance of his clemencie, answered, that he desired nothing, but that they would be happy. That they might be reunited to the body of Sicily, to the generall consent whereof, against *Meleander*

they

they had inconsiderately opposed themselues. But many of them desired that they might be safely conueyed to the Kings Campe, which granted, they brought more feare then strength to *Meleanders* Souldiers; while, to excuse their yeelding of the Towne, they made the miseries of Enna, and the power of the Besiegers, greater then they were. *Licogenes* hauing mastered Enna, did more freely insult vpon the King, and with diuers deuices attempted the passages, by which hee might get ouer the Riuer and Marishes, defended by him. And *Meleander* not holding the place any longer tenable, in the first Watch caused fires to be kindled all ouer his Campe, that the Enemy might not perceiue it was abandoned, and without sound of Trumpet brought his Souldiers backe into the field that lies vnder Epeirete. The next day *Licogenes* followed, and couered all the fields with his glorious Army, which made a terrible shew, and his Souldiers out of confidence, vnciuilly taking vp a barbarous fashion of shouting.

The King being kept waking with so many cares, one while desired to fight it out; another, to defend himselfe with the strength of the City; sometimes, as giuing the cause for lost, he thought of flying into Africa. It chanced, that not hauing any will to sleepe, he went alone into his Orchard by the breake of day. The place was high, and had a free prospect into the Sea. While he was pondering in these extremes, what was most noble, now hee had a braue minde to fight; now the care of his daughter drew him an old man and a father, to considerations of lesse hazzard. Should this young Lady bee then the Victors prey? and shee that was borne to a Crowne, not liue a free woman, but become a slaue? The difficulties and discommodities of flying, did then present themselues to his imagination, with the disfauour of the Gods; and, which in an vndeserued calamity, is the most wofull remembrance, the felicity of his time past. In this tempest of his disquieted minde, he cast his amazed eyes vpon the Sea: But the mists which from the neighbour Mountaines were fallen vpon it, being by the Sunne, that now was gotten vp, dispersed; did by degrees present a strange obiect to him, that was strooken and already astonished. For the Sea couered with shippes about the mouth of the Hauen, their Colours displayed, did seeme to bring a fresh warre, and new feares. The Fleete was mighty, and came on vnder full sailes. There was besides a glittering of Armes, and it appeared full manned. And when they were not much further off then the reach of the engins, with a sudden cry of the Saylers, the whole Fleet came to an anchor. Nor was the King long in concluding what Forces these were, or from whence they came. But easily fearing the worst, and sometimes stamping vpon the ground: Wo is me (said he!) haue then the destinies not left mee so much

much as roome to flye! See heere a Fleete from *Licogenes*: see an Army to stoppe the mouth of this harbour. But yet this befalls thee not vndeseruedly. This chance will compell thee (cowardly old man) to a iust and warre-like brauery: and what of thine owne accord thou oughtest to haue done, behold the enemie doth put thee in minde of. Shall I set out against them my petty Fleete, so farre vnequall to theirs in fortune, shippes, and men? Or leauing that course (as the better way indeede) turne vpon *Licogenes* in a land fight, and at least dye in my own Sicily? Thus troubled, and now desiring no other thing but to lose himselfe honorably, he called the next of his seruants. To them he shewed the terrible face of the Sea, and commanded a Pinnace of discouery to be sent out, which might bring more certaine aduertisement of the suspected Nauy. *Archombrotus* being forward in all dangers, offered himselfe to this Office of safe enquirie. But the King willed him that boyld with the heate of youth and courage, to stay for perils more worthy of him. In the meane time they saw a small Barke with Oares from the Fleete, rowing toward the Port: And *Timonides* being sent to receiue them that came, and to know their errand, did first meete with signes of a more gentle fortune then was expected. In the Barke there was a Herauld: and that his message might not bee doubted as frō an enemie, his staffe and head were wound about with Oliue branches. But not confessing to *Timonides* what he was, nor what he had to deliuer, when he desired to speake with the King: *Meleander* presently, his feare now growing lesse, admitted him to his sight. When the Herauld: *Radirobanes* (saith he) King of Sardinia, and the Baleares, doth send this counterfigne of contracted hospitality to thee, *Meleander*, King of Sicily. If thou please to compare it, thou shalt finde it the same which passed betwixt thee and his father. Withall he deliuered him halfe a Ring, vpon the vpper side of which was a little hand of gold, which if it were ioyned to the other halfe, would meete with another hand also of gold, and the same open, as giuing it selfe in the concluding, a contract. The Herauld then againe: Doest thou (O King) acknowledge the hospitalitie? The King confessing it, for that the other part of the Ring was in his custody. Thy guest, (then said he) *Radirobanes*, is here in thy Seas, with the principall forces of his kingdome; which he hath transported in this fleete you see. And the cause of his raising them was, that when report had deliuered thee to be troubled with the rebellion of thy bad subiects, he could not indure (especially being thy guest) that so mischieuous a President should be set against the right of Kings. *Meleander* held his peace, scarce being able to apprehend so great and suddaine fauours of the Gods. But it was a braue marke of constancy in him, that his countenance was not changed.

changed. Thou ſhalt, Herauld, (ſaid hee) returne to thy King: that I now doe forgiue the madneſſe of my people, whom ſome God, not in diſpleaſure to me, ſtirred vp to this miſdeede; that we might enioy the fauour and conuerſation of ſo worthy a Gueſt. Let him onely land in Sicily, and know that we will bee no more ſlacke in yeelding him all reſpect, then he hath beene in deſeruing the ſame.

With that, the Herauld was carried away a little to refreſh himſelfe. In the meane time *Meleander* calling his counſell, begamne to enquire whether himſelfe ſhould goe to *Radirobanes*, or by his Noble men to ſeeke ſome better aſſurance of his fidelity. They were of diuers opinions, not daring altogether to diſtruſt, nor yet giue faith to ſo great a fortune. For why ſhould *Radirobanes* beſtow all that coſt and paines for anothers profit? eſpecially being neither intreated, nor before that time hauing neuer taken knowledge of that contracted hoſpitality. That all exceſſiue courteſie is euer to be ſuſpected. That it was ſcarce credible that *Radirobanes* had rigged that Fleet, more for *Meleanders* ſake then his owne. For (ſaid *Meleander*) there were many differences, as you know, betweene *Radirobanes* his father and mine; afterward there were leagues and an image of hoſpitality betweene them; indeede, rather tyred with warre, then quitting their hatred. Now whether I ſhould ſuppoſe him come to aide or betray me, is vncertaine. But *Cleobulus* affirmed that there was no doubt, but that it was fitteſt for the King to goe to *Radirobanes*: for if he came a friend, it was certaine his aide came opportunely, and no ſort of courteſie could be thought too much for him. But if either of himſelfe he hated the King, or fauoured *Licogenes*, it was impoſſible for *Meleander* to ſtand, both Land and Sea conſpiring againſt him; and that it would be more ſutable to the Maieſty of a King, if hee rather ſeemed deceiued with a pretence of friendſhip, then ouerthrowne by force. But whence, you will aske, ſhould this loue of *Radirobanes* to *Meleander* ſpring? I am miſtaken, or this young King, and as I heare, immoderately greedy of glory, hath laid hold of this occaſion, which beſides the reputation of a great ſouldiour, might alſo (Sir) procure him the marriage of your daughter, as merited by him. He will fight therefore as for himſelfe, ſo much the more a friend to Sicily, and the more regardfull of your Maieſty, as hee ſhall hope himſelfe to be neerer the being adopted into your royall Family. And truely *Cleobulus* was in the right. For the fame of *Argenis*, and withall the deſire of the Kingdome of Sicily, to which the Lady was immediate heire, had infuſed this ſpirit into *Radirobanes*. He had a Fleet in readines for an expedition, which he ſecretly intended againſt the Moores. But the report of the Sicilian troubles coming to his eares, he for a while deferred his intentions for Africa, &c

with

with a more commendable deſigne, ſailed to *Meleander.* But *Archombrotus* (for he alſo was attending at this conſultation vpon *Meleander*) was ſo offended with the mention of *Argenis* her marriage, and ſo inraged both at *Radirobanes* and *Cleobulus*, that the alteration of his minde might haue been diſcouered in his countenance: yet durſt he neither contradict him, or make any reply at all. But the King approouing of *Cleobulus* his opinion, ſome were preſently ſent to the Hauen to make ready the Kings Barge. In time of Peace, the King, when it was faire weather, tooke delight to be carried cloſe by the ſhore in it. It was not great, as being capable onely of eight Rowers, and the like number of paſſengers. But being beautified with gilt and ſiluered pictures, it made the water round about it ſhine with the glittering of the Images, and neere the Steame theſe verſes in little golden letters were written.

This little Boat, faire Sea-borne Queene, doth craue
(Reſembling thy faire ſhell) thine aide to haue,
And ſure protection. For warres hot Alarmes
This was not built; when fierce Bellona *armes*
Encountring Ships vpon the trembling waues:
Nor can ſhe ſtand rough Boreas *when he raues,*
And in the waues by courſe himſelfe infolds.
She, neere the ſhore, on Seas, her calme courſe holds,
When faire Cymothoe *ſinging on the Rockes,*
Combes off the South-wind's dew from her greene lockes.
Then dares ſhe venture to the fartheſt ſhores,
And her great Maſter truſt with a few Oares.
If wee, great Queene, thy Eryx *honour'd haue;*
Doe not our King to the wind's mercy leaue:
Hold thou the Stretcher in thine owne faire hand,
Doe thou the Oares of this ſmall Boat command:
And o're the curled waues ſmooth thou the way.
Helen, *and her two Brothers ſhall obey.*
Vnceſſant ſtormes all worldly greatneſſe driue,
And, as in raging Seas, doe Monarchs liue.

The ſeates then were couered with purple Carpets, and in the Poope was one ſeate like a Throne, but wide enough for two. *Eurymedes* was left in guard of the Caſtle: *Arſidas* ſent before in a Skiffe, to giue notice to *Radirobanes*, that *Meleander* was comming. Preſently the rumour flew about the whole Towne of Epeirête, that the Sardinians with a powerfull aide were come to helpe Sicily, with whom they had a hoſpitable friendſhip. Nor were they ſlow of beliefe therein. A ſudden

den chearfulneſſe therefore, and not hope alone, but confident aſſurance of the victory changed thoſe, which but lately were deiected. They ran vp and downe the Market place, and as they met any of their acquaintance, clapping hands together, they congratulated one with another for their common ſafety. Neither was the ioy of thoſe, which were in guard vpon the walles, any whit more temperate. But when the King went downe to the Hauen, the acclamations of the common people, and preſently the trumpets and all other inſtruments which in thoſe times were vſed in war, rattling in the aire, the noyſe reached to the enemies Campe. And for it was a military ſound, *Licogenes* was bold to beleeue, that the Army of the King deſpairing of reliefe, had broken out with the laſt rage, and came to ſeeke their deaths at his hand. Hee therefore is reported to haue thus ſpoken to ſuch as were next about him: This day is the laſt of our labour; ſo as we will but helpe them to dye, whom wee haue made vnable to liue. Goe to the Souldiers and call them to the prey, which they haue almoſt deſerued. All the Gods, that our victory might be the more welcome to vs, haue haſtened it beyond our hope. This ſaid, while hee embattailes his Troopes; while with his countenance and his words he labours to encourage them: in the meane time he ſends out Scouts, who ſhould bring more certainty of the enemies aduancing. They hauing paſt almoſt to the Kings Trenches, when they met with no enemy at all, returned to the Campe, reporting, that in the field there was no ſhew of Armes, but that from the walles they heard the noyſe of men, almoſt ſuch, as if they had been celebrating the Feaſt of *Bacchus*, and that the Countrey round about did ring with the farfaras of Drummes and Trumpets. *Licogenes* ſtrooken, and not in vaine, with the preſage of his declining fortune, yet drew his men into battell, and ſent others, not in the habit of Souldiers, but as Countreymen out of the next Villages, to ſpie out all the buſineſſe with the more ſafetie.

And now *Arſidas* hauing ſpoken with *Radirobanes*, ſhewed him the Barges without the Hauens mouth, in which *Meleander* with his traine, was comming to welcome and entertaine him. For a great many of them waiting vpon *Meleander*, were put out to Sea, and with the noyſe and ſtriuing of the Rowers, did ſhew their ſudden gladneſſe. The Admirall of *Radirobanes* his Fleete, beautified with all the brauerie that a Kingly pompe could beſtow vpon her, rid by three anchors: at her Sayles many vſeleſſe Streamers, and only hanged there for ſhew, did dally with the aire. From the Yards, Armes, alſo diuers Colours and Enſignes were idlely following the winde. But from the three Maſts, a great many of Ropes which were faſtened to the ſides of the Ship, did, to ſuch as at any diſtance beheld them, appeare like, either a great

great Net, or a Tent, whose sides were turned vp. The Poope, *Helen* with her two brothers, in the likenesse of three golden Starres, did adorne. The Saylers that day, not in their ordinary clothes, but in watchet Liueries, were either busied in their duties, or vpon the Ropes and Yards, made an ostentation of their skill and actiuitie, as if they had flowne thither. The same habit were the Rowers in, that sate at the Oares. The souldiers were in their richest Armes and Cassockes. The King also by ordinary commerce with Liguria, had learned of the Hetrusians the rites of State and Maiestie: and in the foreship had his Lictors with rods and axes, as if they should command the waues to make place. There were staires of wood vpon the side of the Ship, couered with watchet Carpets: at the top of which stood *Radirobanes* to receiue *Meleander*, clothed in a royall garment, which was girt to him with a needle-worke girdle of gold, and coloured silke. At which his Sword hung in a scabberd of a worke curiously engrauen. His haire he suffered to reach to his shoulders; somewhat more daintily trimmed then became a Souldier. The neerest to his fauour, was an old Ligurian, who was his Gouernour when he was a childe: and being growne to mans estate, did not so much follow his aduice, as acquaint him with his resolutions. He was called *Virtiganes*. At this time talking with him and *Arsidas*, hee beheld the shore of Sicily, and with an impertinent kind of courtesie highly commended the soyle, and those other happinesses whereof he was yet ignorant.

At length *Meleanders* Barge came to the Ships side, who went vp the staires, supported by *Archombrotus*, till he got vp so farre as *Radirobanes* might reach him his hand to helpe him aboord. But then, as if they had been old acquaintance, they leaped into one anothers embraces; and *Meleander* giuing him thankes for hauing so good a will to aide him, and he with exceeding modesty in his discourse of his benefit, made it indeed greater. Then after some short passages betweene themselues, the one receiued the salutations of the Sicilian Noblemen, the other of the Sardinian; they called them their friends and their guests. Presently *Radirobanes* vnrequested, went downe into *Meleanders* Barge: who had first put himselfe into his hand, by comming into his ship. All the shore and the Ships rung with the Musicke of their instruments, as well with the shouts of the Sailers and Souldiers, applauding the mutuall confidence of their Kings: who not secured by their Armes, not by Trenches, nor their Guards; but onely with meere kindnesse, and the rights of hospitality, did pleasantly and freely conuerse together. O Greatnesse, for the most part, miserable! which seldome arriues at that felicitie, to reach the happinesse of priuate men in the sweetnesse of conuersation, free from iealousies. The Kings being landed

landed againe, returned to their entertainements and complements. From thence *Radirobanes*, when at the waters side hee had worshipped the Gods of Sicily, was brought by *Meleander*, who gaue him the vpper hand to their Horses, which had by stayed for them. Then compassed about with their Courtiers, they came first into the Citie, and from thence into the Castle. The Noblemen of Sicily tooke care, that the principall men of Sardinia should want nothing. They contended among themselues who should entertaine them with such courtesie of all kinds, as their iollity scarce suffered them to remember the warre, that then so hard pressed vpon them.

But these things did not so much delight *Archombrotus*, who saw a competitor raised against him: whom it should be a crime in *Meleander* and *Argenis* not to loue. While therefore the rest make much of *Radirobanes* his followers, he pretending a more necessary care, went to the Rampire, as by the Kings command to survey the Watch at euery Guard: admonishing them, that they should not out of confidence of these Auxiliaries be careless, or quit their Guard. That often vnseasonable mirth had giuen opportunitie to an Enemy, of doing mischiefe. But when hee was got loose of the crowd which extremely troubled him, he began to walk alone along the Rampire, holding his head carelessly on the one side, and his armes wreathed ouerthwart his brest. One while raging, hee grew astonished, another, he considered infinite things at once: vncertaine what to thinke, or wherewithe should first grieue. And O (saith he to himselfe) the Gods revengers of iniuryes! For thou hast hated *Polyarchus*, thou hast hindred the recalling of thy dearest friend, that thou mightest be vexed with a more dangerous Rivall. How vnhappily is *Radirobanes* come in *Polyarchus* his limits? to him this brest, these armes, but more than either, loue would haue made me a match. But what force, what valour can oppose it selfe to *Radirobanes*? who not onely with his owne person, but with all the riches of his Kingdomes comes armed. Loue will not endure this abode me, then either for *Meleander*, or against *Meleander*. And of how much greater to this man bringing so necessary aide (worse is me) I may not haue an aduersary. Thou a dull louer knowest not how to desert that thou didst seeke to obtaine: he hath found the way to loue is to loue, before he craued it.

With this reuolue in himselfe, and walking hastily and faster, hee a while held his peace, vntill againe beginning to chide his fortune, with a bitter laughter. Behold (saith he) now three of vs pretend to *Argenis*: three of vs aime at the felicitie, which is only capeable of one, my selfe, *Polyarchus*, and *Radirobanes*: not to speake of such as I get know not, whether they be as mad as my selfe or no. Vnhappy man I Dost thou see, that daily more Competitors will declare themselues?

Except perhaps either ſhe bee not worth the louing: or thou alone haue diſcerning eyes. But for diſplanting the reſt, there may bee time fit enough. Onely be now carefull, that this billow from *Radirobanes* ſinke not thy ſhip. While *Lycogenes* ſtands, all contention with him will be vnſeaſonable. Doubtleſſe he ſhall not carry the prize before the victory. But how many changes are in matters of Armes? In how little a moment doth Fortune often vary her ſelfe into moſt different formes? What if striuing to ſhew his courage, he be ſlaine in the battaile? What if the acknowledgement of an exceſſiue benefit be diſtaſtefull to *Meleander*? I muſt take care, that this warre againſt *Lycogenes*, may procure me honour with *Meleander*, and inſtruct me how to carry my ſelfe toward *Radirobanes*. In the meane time this paſſion of thy minde muſt be diſſembled; and thou liue quietly with him with whom thou entendeſt to quarrell. Settled in ſome ſort with this reſolution, he came to the Sentincls and Guardes, charging them, that diſtempered with ioy, they ſhould not be careleſſe of their watch. *Eurymedes* and all the Officers carefully gaue the ſame directions. But the ſecuritie of the Souldiers, though reprehended, did yet for the moſt part keepe the watch among their Cups and Garlands.

The next morning, the Kings with their chiefe Commanders held a Councell of Warre. *Radirobanes* his Forces were all yet aboord his Ships: when he not ignorant that it would breed ſome iealouſies, if he ſhould deſire his Army, being very ſtrong, might be receiued into the City, in this manner eaſed *Meleanders* baſhfulneſſe, who in a free and handſome faſhion did diſſemble his diſtruſt thereof. In this Fleet (ſaid he) which rides at anchor (my deareſt Oaſt) I haue brought eight thouſand complicate armed: of Archers and Slingers foure thouſand. I haue with mee alſo many young Gentlemen fit for ſeruice on horſe-backe. But not willing to aduenture, both in reſpect of the burden and the diſtance, I haue ſhipped but few Horſes. If you ſhall furniſh more, we will find men to ſerue vpon them. But that *Lycogenes* his puniſhment may not any longer bee delayed, if you pleaſe, wee will land my Army. And becauſe the rocky ſhore doth afford onely one way along the Rampire within the Citie; let but one Regiment at a time bee admitted within the walles. When that ſhall be out of the Gate on the other ſide, marching to the quarter which we will appoint them at the foote of the Mountaine, a ſecond, and after that, the reſt in like order ſhall be drawne from the ſhore thorow the City. The Guard at each Gate let thy Souldiers hold, as well that which receiues them into the Citie, as that by which they ſhall paſſe out into the field. *Meleander* replied, that there was no neede of ſo much carefulneſſe. Neither that the Souldiers which had been vnder the diſcipline of *Radirobanes*, were to be feared at all. If *Radirobanes* would needs haue Guards at the Gates,

Gates, he ſhould certainely appoint them of his owne. For himſelfe, that he would neuer thinke himſelfe in more ſafety any where, then in the middeſt of his troupes. In this kinde of diſcourſe, there paſſed betweene the Kings a great deale of complement.

But when the Sardinians and the Balearians were landed, both of them to view, and giue directions to the Souldiours, went on Horſebacke to the Market-place. *Radirobanes* vnder his purple Caſſock, was ſeene armed with a guilt Armor: his head bare but for his Diadem. *Meleander*. likewiſe armed with a farre more maieſticall conſtancy, drew all mens eyes and good wiſhes to him. The firſt that entred the City, were the Slingers: Theſe were Balearians, furniſhed with three ſlings apiece. No Nation was at that time more perfect in that weapon: as that which from their child-hood they did wholly giue themſelues to practiſe. They were reported to hit Birds flying; and to count it a diſhonour, if any chanced to faile: The Sardinians Enſignes followed them being armed (which they had gotten by the neere neighbour-hood to that Nation) after the punique faſhion: they were couered with plaine and broad ſhields: their ſhort ſwords hung in their belts, which they might vſe when they had ſpent their Darts: their Casks were for the moſt of Braſſe, framed into the horrid grinnings of Beares and Lyons. Scarcely did that whole day ſerue to paſſe ſo great an Army thorow the Towne. *Archombrotus* and *Timonides* were in *Meleanders* Campe, to receiue the ſtrangers as they came downe from the City, into the quarter made for them. They drew new trenches for themſelues, and with ſtakes which *Meleanders* men ſupplied them with, they fortified their enlarged Campe. The King did liberally victuall them: and the Sicilians were commanded, ſome to goe to ſupper with the Sardinians in their quarter; others, to inuite them to theirs, and there to feaſt them.

But in *Lirogenes* his Army all things carried a farre differing preſence. For after they had certaine intelligence of the arriuall of *Radirobanes* with his auxiliary forces: feare then reſtored the moſt part to their right wits. How bold they had beene with their King, they then at length had eyes to ſee. Then penſiueneſſe informed their affrighted ſoules, that the God-reuengers of abaſed Maieſty were come: and an amazement of minde in them all, did euen out of triuiall things gather vnlucky preſagings. Theſe terrors were augmented by the cheerefulneſſe of the Kings, confident of their owne ſtrength. For they were aſhamed to lodge ſtill in the City, as they had bin beſieged. They therefore roſe with their army, & from the foot of the Mountaine ſate down neerer to the enemy: that if he ſhould refuſe to fight, they either might force him to quit his quarter, or with trenches about him, blocke him vp. The cauſe, and the dignity of the Commanders, are oftentimes of

of great consequence in matter of warre. The Kings Campe with great pompe seemed vncertaine: *Meleander* and *Radirobands* their Tents being glorious with the Ensignes of Soueraigne Maiesty. This on the one side gaue their Army a more assured hope: on the other, the enemies discouraged, beheld the boldnesse of their souldiery. *Lisageneс* also knew that the rebels wish nothing more, then to come to a triall by battell; before this feare had crept further into the mindes of his followers; and was glad that the Kings were in like sort affected. For it was yet three dayes light when his spies brought him word, that out of the Kings Campe the Army was drawne forth in battaile. That nothing therefore might hinder him, that stout man hung out vpon the toppe of his Tent a Scarlet Coate, the Signall of battell. Then hee passed about the seuerall quarters in his Campe, with his countenance, words and fashion, labouring to put hope and courage, one while in his souldiours; another, in his Captaines. What should they feare who were ennobled by so many victories? *Meleander* as it were bakt backe in Sea by the Cyclades, or the Nereides of those Sardinian Pirates, who not so much in fauour to *Meleander*, as for hope of booties in the warre, were come into Sicily: if (said he) the victory ouer-runne vs, these notable spoiles will make them to seeke Epeirote, and getting aboord their ships, will bee gone to seeke some other, whom in like sort they may betray. And were their souldiers vntrained? Can any of you beleeue that they will fight for those they know not, and strangers, spend their bloud? especially when to vs, with whom they are to fight, they haue no matter of quarrell. They will certainely if you play the men, at what they threaten you with, you make them feele themselues, turne their backe, and leaue *Meleander* to himselfe. Finally, if you thinke that indeede in all actions of Armes there are hazzards and danger, remember withall, that seldome there is presented so much glory and honour, as that two Kings together may be either your Preyes or your Prisoners.

This said, when the souldiers were drawne out of the trenches, after the Spartane rites (for he would put his men in mindes of their diseent) hee sacrificed a Dogge whelpe to *Mars* the *Emathian*: and that the offering was pleasing to the Gods, the corrupted Southsayer reported among the squadrons. His Army was ordained in this order. The right wing was led by *Arnoaldus* brother to *Olaodemus*, who both for the faction which he fauoured, and for his priuate spleene, did deadly hate the King. On the left side, which was enclosed with Marishes, *Lisageneс* had placed his fresh-water souldiers with the Mercenaries, whom he trusted not vnlesse it were in sight of *Nobis*; that hauing no roome to runne away, they might by necessity be enforced to fight bravely for the victory. Himselfe with the flower of his Army,

was

was in the middle battell, proudly mounted, and with a terrible countenance, as who was enflamed with so many and different passions at once, and vncertaine whether that dayes worke would gaine him a Crowne or death. Thus ordered, he stood firme, expecting that the enemy (as it seemed) he intended should aduance in battalia, when from the Army of *Meleander* there came forth a Horse-man, whom a pretty distance off, certaine souldiers did follow as for his guard. Hee hauing crossed more then halfe the field, made a stand alone a great way from the rest, and with diuers gestures of his body declared that he desired a Parly. *Licogenes* then sent out a like number, and one before his companions, who should either treate or fight according as occasion should be offered. For hee gessed that it was some of the youths about *Meleander*, who in a single combat desired to beginne the fight of both the Armies, and did proudly call for an equall opposite: when of those which he sent to know the businesse, one returned, and publikely related that he was a Herauld sent from *Meleander*, with his Caduceus, and the other habits of his Office. The whole Army was strooken with a wondrous expectation, what the armed enemy would deliuer, what capitulations, what treaty there could be betweene those which now had their Armes in their hands to cut one anothers throats. But the Herauld, when he had gotten auditors: The King (saith he) doth freely pardon all your madnesse past, to so many as before night shall passe into his quarter. Whatsoeuer offence hath beene till this time committed, no Law, no Court of Iustice shall take knowledge of. This pardon vpon his royall faith hee publikely doth confirme. And withall, he scattered a great many billets of the same contents; and turning his Horse about, returned to his company. Aboue twenty souldiours heard his words, who comming backe to their ranks, there was presently a murmur among the troupes of those that enquired, and such as related to their fellowes what the Herauld had deliuered. And *Licogenes* fretting, that against what hee hoped, there was by very many a willing eare giuen to it, yet dissembling his feare: We must (said he) obey *Meleander*, fellow souldiers: we must goe to him, but armed; and I like the presage, that he inuites vs to his Campe. My hope is, that we shall this euening sup there as Conquerors. While in this sort hee was encouraging his squadrons, word was brought him, that the Kings that day would not fight: but had placed part of their Army vpon a rising of a hill that was before their Campe, to receiue such, if there were any, that would fall from him. But he: I will draw out (said hee) these attempters, to corrupt our faith to fight, and will compell them to decide the question with pure strength, and not with base cunning: March on vnder your colours,

lours, march on, my ſouldiers: With the Gods to friend, and tread them vnder feete, who now by their owne confeſſion are not able to withſtand you.

But the Souldiers did not willingly performe what he commanded. He ſaw them whiſpering among themſelues; and perceiued that in the moſt of them the heate was abated: eſpecially after *Acegoras* had the heart firſt of all men, to make triall by his yelding, of the Kings faithfull obſeruation of his word. This man of honorable name, and reſpected both for his birth and followers; more by the fault of the times, then of his owne nature, followed *Licogenes* his part. Knowing therefore that the way to ſpeciall fauour, lay open to him that would firſt poſſeſſe it: with almoſt forty Souldiers and certaine of his friends he brake out: and hauing paſſed ouer the field that lay betweene them at *Meleanders* firſt gards, he yeelded his armes. Being then brought to the King: I doe not (ſaid he) O King, by this deede of mine, feare the Name of a Fugitiue: for from an ignoble and counterfeite ſouldioury I depart, to render my ſelfe to a iuſt command: And haue this comfort in my erring againſt thee, that being lately ioyned with the ſeditious, I firſt of all men returne to my duety. The King in few words commending him, and willing him, for his ſhewing the way to others, that he ſhould looke to be rewarded; ſent him to *Archombrotus*. Order was giuen to him to bee carefull, leſt vnder the name of reconciliation, ſome treachery ſhould be practiſed. He therefore brought them out into a field that lay vnder the command of the Kings Campe, and pawning his faith for their ſafety, left them there diſarmed. Yet to *Acegoras* and two more of his friends, for the honour of their Houſe, their armes were reſtored, and among the noble men they were admitted to attend vpon the perſon of the King.

But in *Licogenes* his Army, the fidelity of all his troupes did apparently wauer. Many from the wings of his Army ſlipt away. Theſe followed their fellow ſouldiers, others drew them to their company. At length *Licogenes* with a ſudden reſolution, according to the preſent neceſſity, getting vpon a hillocke, raiſed of turfes, proclaimed that they ſhould at leaſt with ſilence heare his ſpeech. For (ſaid he) by what name ſhould I call you, my fellow ſouldiers? or which I abhorre to pronounce, my enemies? But by what title ſoeuer you thinke you ſhould be ſtiled, leſt any man ſhould terme you baſe, leſt any, Run-aways; I here diſcharge you. Put off your girdles, & goe home, ordinary Townesmen. Neither did you follow the warre for my ſake: but to make vſe of my power and aduice. Now then I releaſe you of your oath: I will no longer ſtriue to ſecure your affaires: for to conferre a benefit vpon any againſt their wills, is often accounted tyranny. I would haue ren-

rendred you safe: I would haue made you Conquerors, and already were you almost in that happy estate. Now with a foule confession of base cowardice, you submit your neckes to a galled and offended enemie. What *Pan?* what fury hath bereft you of your wits, my souldiers? The iustice of your cause declared you innocent: whom a voluntary repentance now pronounceth guilty. Much more doe I commiserate your hard fortune, then I am ashamed of your leuity. But goe your wayes: goe like sacrifices; whether *Meleander* in heate of his anger hath a mind to butcher you presently; or will respit you, til he may take his reuenge with more security. My selfe, with those of vnspotted faithfulnesse, will not forsake the Common-wealth, and not remembring what you this day haue merited at my hands, will reuenge *Meleanders* perfidiousnesse shewed to you. And truely I gaue the Gods thankes, that they were pleased before the battell to discouer your vnfaithfulnesse. With it in the instant of our encounter, you might haue troubled the mindes euen of the best souldiers, whom now with your departure you shall purge of all corruption. For the Gods forbid that Sicily should bee so ill prouided, that yet a great number should not remaine of sound affection. These I already doe discerne by their countenance and their chearefulnesse: and doe perceiue them to bee more mooued by the indignation at your error, then by the losse of such fellow souldiers.

With this, descending from the knoll vpon which hee was while he spake, he againe gaue leaue to as many as would, to be gone. The great freenesse of him that but a little before was their most-beloued Captaine, stirred vp shame in the minds of a great number. Many therefore obstinately resolued to run on fortune with him, especially such as were guilty to themselues, besides that of rebellion, of some other crime: or those whose pouerty did feare a needy peace as a punishment. In the meane while others did in euery place breake out of their ranke, and now, in by-wayes, now, openly, and at the neerest, went to the Kings colours. They were not fewer then fifteene thousand, that in this sort yeelded themselues: *Meleander* often affirming, that hee would not haue purchased the victory at the rate of so many of his Subiects liues, as that day had restored to him.

Licogenes affrighted with so great a losse, returned into his Campe, with those, whose faithfulnesse to him, by the reuolt of others was approued. But the King hauing thus obtained an vnbloudied happinesse, could scarce giue admittance to so many as came to congratulate with them: euery man according to his quality striuing to kisse their Hands, their Clokes, their Horses, and euen the Ground they had troden on.

When they returned into their quarter, they were receiued with a preſage that was by the Soothſayers infinitely liked. For when *Meleanders* ſeruants remoouing his Tent, which was not ſet vp in a conuenient place, into a higher ground, did dig certaine little holes to ſet the Tent-poſts feete in, there were found certaine bones, indeed appearing to haue been of a humane body; but farre exceeding the ordinary ſtature of men of that Age. Neither did any man doubt, but they were the relikes of ſome of the race of the Cyclops. Immediately the Augure interpreted, that all the Forces of Sicily were by Fate preordained to bee made ſubiect to *Meleander*: when nothing was recorded to haue been at any time in Sicily more powerfull then the Cyclops, who being layd in his Tent, and vnder his feete, did ſeeme to ſubmit themſelues to him. As yet were not *Meleander* and *Radirobanes* come within the trenches, when the flattery of the reioycing Soothſayers preſented theſe fragments of thoſe vaſt bodies to them. *Radirobanes* was thereat much more aſtoniſhed then *Meleander*; to whom that was not the firſt time of his beholding ſuch remainders of the Cyclops. But *Radirobanes*, who till then had eſteemed the tales of the Cyclops for fables, when both hee handled the bones, and ſaw *Meleander* ſcarce turne to looke on them, as being a ſpectacle with which his eyes had been familiar, began to enquire more ſeriouſly, what that Nation of the Cyclops had been, or of what condition; whence they drew their originals, and how they came to be extinguiſhed. And *Meleander* hauing committed to *Eurymedes* the care of the Watch, and the buſineſſe of the warre, that with the more maieſty he might appeare confident, the Sardinians being for the moſt part about him, and pleaſed that the monuments of his Sicily were in queſtion, thus began: Some doe beleeue, that the whole race of the Cyclops was wilde and ſauage: others, that they were not only worſhippers of the Gods, but alſo by blood deſcended from them. Certaine it is, that they did much exceede the proportion and ſtature of other men. And from hence grew, perhaps, the error of ſtrangers: who when they arriued here, ſuppoſing that in ſuch monſtruous bodies there were minds as impious: or not daring to conferre with them, their feare made them with all their ſtrength to row from the ſhore. But (beſide other reaſons that I haue) an old Religion of the Greekes doth perſwade me not to thinke them wicked; amongſt whom in the Corinthian Iſthmus, there is a cuſtome of ſacrificiing vpon an ancient Altar to the Cyclops, as to celeſtiall Deities. From whence they came, what lawes they vſed, or how they carried themſelues, rude antiquitie hath concealed, ſaue onely that it is repoeted, that they altogether dwelt in the Caues of Ætna and Leontinum, and that they were begotten by *Neptune*, whom for the moſt part our anceſtors haue

deliuered

deliuered to vs, as the father of ſuch prodigious men. Nor is there cauſe that you ſhould wonder, ſo few races of them haue remained among vs from the fartheſt antiquitie. For they were here ſeated long before *Saturne*, ſince whoſe time ſo many Ages are paſt, that the ruines of Chamaſenum, which was the principall Towne that he built in this Iland, are long ſince not to be found. Onely the Sepulchers of the Cyclops are remaining, but thoſe for the moſt part in Caues, whoſe mouthes, either with ſome Quagmyres are changed, or elſe couered with heapes of ruines; yet oftentimes vnwittingly we haue lighted vpon them. What maſſes of carcaſſes? What ſhew of courage in their dead faces? And finally, how were their countenances ſutable to the tales of them? Not farre from Syracuſa I went a hunting, when in the field which they call Gereates, a Hound, as if he had ſented ſome wilde beaſt, thruſt into the mouth of a Caue. When with his eager baying he had brought vs thither, I ſaw the, till then, vnknowne horror of the Caue, at which, as a ſacred thing, I was ſtrooken with a reuerent feare. I had then a minde to ſearch further, what the Gods intended to ſhew vs; and remouing as wee could the Buſhes about it, I viewed from the entry, as much as the little light giuen onely by that paſſage would giue me leaue. The roome was very deepe, to the bottome whereof, a paire of ſtone ſtaires did leade. Calling therefore for lights, with a few in my company, I went downe vnder the earth, which with the coldneſſe and ſolitarineſſe of it, afforded nothing but a heauy and thicke ayre. At length hauing paſſed the narrow entry, wee came into larger roomes. The Vault was very broad. The ſand-ſtones in the top, & the moyſt arched ſides of the Caue, gliſtered with a cleare pargetting like to Ice. There was in the middeſt of it a huge ſtone, as by the rootes of it, vpon which it grew, it appeared fixed there by nature. But vpon it there lay a thing, prodigious and terrible. I am afraid (my Gueſt) to tell it thee. For how can I hope thou wilt beleeue me, who ſcarce can giue credit to theſe my owne hands and eyes? Yet will I ſpeake, that at leaſt I may perſwade my ſelfe it was a truth, which my ſelfe did ſee. There lay vpon it a fearefull maſſe, altogether of a humane ſhape: onely the hugeneſſe of it would not permit vs to take it for the carcaſſe of a man. At leaſure therefore we drew neerer to it, and in a good while, whether it were a monſter, or ſome thing that had Diuinitie in, we did not touch it. The head not onely vpon it, the haire yet vncorrupted, but did ſtill retaine the aſpect and countenance. His horrid beard was ſpred vpon his breſt, and on both ſides of his cheekes was mingled with the haire of his head of the ſame colour. What ſhould I ſpeake of his thighes? What of his armes? What of his feete, as broad as the nether Millſtone? If a workeman made it, I thought it a well proportioned ſtatue.

But

But if a worke of nature; how in theſe dayes ſo feeble? how ſuch demy men did we fall from that vaſt greatnes? Within a while my amazement (as is vſuall) leſſening, I was the firſt that durſt by touching it, trie what it might be. But I perceiued that all that I laid my hand vpon, did preſently fall to duſt: which alſo perſwaded ſuch as doubted, that it was indeed the body of a man. And leſt the proportion of it ſhould be vnknowne, before with touching, it ſhould be defaced, we meaſured the length of it: It was found by all that were preſent, to be aboue twentie cubits. I would haue ſacrificed to it, as to a demy God, and haue left it vnimpaired. But while I was thinking to doe ſo, in an inſtant with my ſeruants handling it, it was reſolued into aſhes. Onely there remained the Skull, the Ribs like Bowes, and the Thigh-bones, proportioned to the weight which they had borne. Thoſe by my order being kept, and hanged vp at the Gates of *Neptunes* Temple in Syracuſa, thou wilt, my deareſt gueſt, admire. That he had been one of the Cyclops, I doe not doubt at all, being the more confident of it, for that now and then the husbandmen do find the whole bodies of ſome of thē in Caues much of the ſame ſize, or otherwhiles in digging the ground, do light vpon ſome of their bones. Yet I did rather chuſe to report to thee that, of which my ſelfe had been an eye-witneſſe. Neither did my men (as perhaps thou ſuppoſeſt) bring theſe bones, as great as they are, which they now had found in the ground, being ignorant that oftentimes by ſeuerall accidents I had met with greater; but becauſe it ſeemed to the Sooth-ſayer a moſt happy Omen, that they were found in the ground that was marked out for my Tent to be ſet vp in.

Thus diſcourſing, they came to the place, out of which the ſeruants of the King had taken thoſe bones. *Radirobanes* that night ſupped with *Meleander*, and to their table were admitted the principall of both their fauourites. But behold, as they in their diſcourſes did applaud the conuerſion of ſo many ſubiects, as had come in to the King, and that whole dayes fortune, a Souldier came with Letters to *Meleander*. He was ſent from the Gouernour of Catana, a meſſenger of a rare good fortune. For Catana, a Towne moſt faithfull to the King, was beſieged by *Anaximander*, the Nephew of *Licogenes*. But when it was reduced to the laſt extremity, Ætna boyling with a ſudden fury, beſides an incredible number of ſtones, and a ſhowre of aſhes, diſgorged three currants of liquid fire, which, as if hired to it, powred themſelues directly into *Anaximanders* Campe. This miſchiefe befell them in the night. His Souldiers, Cattell, Engines, Tents and Armes, with whatſoeuer that fiery torrent lighted vpon, were all ouerthrowne, and lay vnſeruiceable. Three hundred Souldiers were burnt to aſhes with that horrid plague. And *Anaximander* himſelfe being alſo ſcorched with it,

hauing

hauing loſt by the fire all his munitions neceſſary for the enterprize, the next day raiſed his ſiege: and when in a Litter they were carrying him to *Licogenes*, the Catanians ſallyed out of the Towne, who hauing put to the ſword as many as durſt in his defence reſiſt them, tooke him priſoner. Now they deſired the Kings directions, what his pleaſure was ſhould bee done with him. This relation being heard once or twice, both they which ſate at the table, and thoſe which attended, were preſently ſo ouer-ioyed, as they forbare not to ſhew their gladneſſe with ſhouting, and clapping their hands: whoſe freeneſſe, thoſe alſo which were in guard, without taking example, by which the reioycing that ſpred it ſelfe among them, filled the whole Army. That now they needed no Swords, no Forces; ſince the Gods, the Elements themſelues fought for the right of Kings. Then Garlands were euery where placed vpon the Images of the Gods, and many of the Souldiers were bold with a tumultuary earneſtneſſe, to come not onely into the Tent, but alſo into the roome where he ſupped.

Their exultation being at length ſomewhat quieted, *Radirobanes* began with a ſerious curioſity to inquire of *Meleander*, how Ætna came to aſſiſt him againſt *Anaximander*? Whether it were credible, that out of a ſolid Mountaine ſuch a conſuming fire could be breathed forth? What the diſpoſition? What the nature of the ſoyle was? *Meleander* in few words enformed him, that it was by farre the higheſt Mountaine in all Sicily; which with the inbred Sulphur, and the winde receiued into his entrailes being inflamed, doth blow out the flames that will not bee reſtrained within any encloſure, through certaine rifts made by the force thereof in the top of the hill. Neither (ſaith he) is this higheſt part of it continually and daily flaming. For the moſt part it is couered with a duskiſh ſmoke, making the ayre blacke; and ſometime thou mayeſt perceiue many ſparkes of fire amidſt that darkeneſſe. Otherwhiles, though ſeldomer, a more furious tempeſt throwing out flames, doth with them miſerably waſte the Countrey neere about it. For from the higheſt top of the hill, an infinite quantitie of liquid ſtuffe all flaming, doth powre it ſelfe out, and running downe like a torrent of water, deſtroyeth whatſoeuer it encountreth. But that is with a noyſe of thunder, greater then that which is begotten in the ayre: and the people are afraid, leſt the whole body of Ætna ſhould be rent in pieces, and with the ruines of it ouerwhelme Sicily. And in a prodigious manner, ſutable to ſuch a horrid noyſe, huge great ſtones, out of the entrailes of the Mountaine, are with this tempeſt throwne into the fields. They are all full of ſoote: and their whole colour ſhewes, that they come out of the fire. Beſides, from that fiery ridge there is blowne forth ſuch a world of aſhes, that being carried firſt with the force that ſends them out,

But if a worke of nature; how in these dayes so feeble? how such demy men did we fall from that vast greatnes? Within a while my amazement (as is vsuall) lessening, I was the first that durst by touching it, trie what it might be. But I perceiued that all that I laid my hand vpon, did presently fall to dust: which also perswaded such as doubted, that it was indeed the body of a man. And lest the proportion of it should be vnknowne, before with touching, it should be defaced, we measured the length of it: It was found by all that were present, to be aboue twentie cubits. I would haue sacrificed to it, as to a demy God, and haue left it vnimpaired. But while I was thinking to doe so, in an instant with my seruants handling it, it was resolued into ashes. Onely there remained the Skull, the Ribs like Bowes, and the Thigh-bones, proportioned to the weight which they had borne. Those by my order being kept, and hanged vp at the Gates of *Neptunes* Temple in Syracusa, thou wilt, my dearest guest, admire. That he had been one of the Cyclops, I doe not doubt at all, being the more confident of it, for that now and then the husbandmen do find the whole bodies of some of thē in Caues much of the same size, or otherwhiles in digging the ground, do light vpon some of their bones. Yet I did rather chuse to report to thee that, of which my selfe had been an eye-witnesse. Neither did my men (as perhaps thou supposest) bring these bones, as great as they are, which they now had found in the ground, being ignorant that oftentimes by seuerall accidents I had met with greater; but because it seemed to the Soothsayer a most happy Omen, that they were found in the ground that was marked out for my Tent to be set vp in.

Thus discoursing, they came to the place, out of which the seruants of the King had taken those bones. *Radirobanes* that night supped with *Meleander*, and to their table were admitted the principall of both their fauourites. But behold, as they in their discourses did applaud the conuersion of so many subiects, as had come in to the King, and that whole dayes fortune, a Souldier came with Letters to *Meleander*. He was sent from the Gouernour of Catana, a messenger of a rare good fortune. For Catana, a Towne most faithfull to the King, was besieged by *Anaximander*, the Nephew of *Licogenes*. But when it was reduced to the last extremity, Ætna boyling with a sudden fury, besides an incredible number of stones, and a showre of ashes, disgorged three currants of liquid fire, which, as if hired to it, powred themselues directly into *Anaximanders* Campe. This mischiefe befell them in the night. His Souldiers, Cattell, Engines, Tents and Armes, with whatsoeuer that fiery torrent lighted vpon, were all ouerthrowne, and lay vnseruiceable. Three hundred Souldiers were burnt to ashes with that horrid plague. And *Anaximander* himselfe being also scorched with it, hauing

hauing loſt by the fire all his munitions neceſſary for the enterprize, the next day raiſed his ſiege: and when in a Litter they were carrying him to *Licogenes*, the Catanians ſallyed out of the Towne, who hauing put to the ſword as many as durſt in his defence reſiſt them, tooke him priſoner. Now they deſired the Kings directions, what his pleaſure was ſhould bee done with him. This relation being heard once or twice, both they which ſate at the table, and thoſe which attended, were preſently ſo ouer-ioyed, as they forbare not to ſhew their gladneſſe with ſhouting, and clapping their hands: whoſe freeneſſe, thoſe alſo which were in guard, without taking example, by which the reioycing that ſpred it ſelfe among them, filled the whole Army. That now they needed no Swords, no Forces; ſince the Gods, the Elements themſelues fought for the right of Kings. Then Garlands were euery where placed vpon the Images of the Gods, and many of the Souldiers were bold with a tumultuary earneſtneſſe, to come not onely into the Tent, but alſo into the roome where he ſupped.

Their exultation being at length ſomewhat quieted, *Radirobanes* began with a ſerious curioſity to inquire of *Meleander*, how Ætna came to aſſiſt him againſt *Anaximander*? Whether it were credible, that out of a ſolid Mountaine ſuch a conſuming fire could be breathed forth? What the diſpoſition? What the nature of the ſoyle was? *Meleander* in few words enformed him, that it was by farre the higheſt Mountaine in all Sicily; which with the inbred Sulphur, and the winde receiued into his entrailes being inflamed, doth blow out the flames that will not bee reſtrained within any encloſure, through certaine rifts made by the force thereof in the top of the hill. Neither (ſaith he) is this higheſt part of it continually and daily flaming. For the moſt part it is couered with a duskiſh ſmoke, making the ayre blacke; and ſometime thou mayeſt perceiue many ſparkes of fire amidſt that darkeneſſe. Otherwhiles, though ſeldomer, a more furious tempeſt throwing out flames, doth with them miſerably waſte the Countrey neere about it. For from the higheſt top of the hill, an infinite quantitie of liquid ſtuffe all flaming, doth powre it ſelfe out, and running downe like a torrent of water, deſtroyeth whatſoeuer it encountreth. But that is with a noyſe of thunder, greater then that which is begotten in the ayre: and the people are afraid, leſt the whole body of Ætna ſhould be rent in pieces, and with the ruines of it ouerwhelme Sicily. And in a prodigious manner, ſutable to ſuch a horrid noyſe, huge great ſtones, out of the entrailes of the Mountaine, are with this tempeſt throwne into the fields. They are all full of ſoote: and their whole colour ſhewes, that they come out of the fire. Beſides, from that fiery ridge there is blowne forth ſuch a world of aſhes, that being carried firſt with the force that ſends them out,

out, and then by the winde many miles about; they couer the fields very deepe, and spoile the corne where they light vpon it, and render the soyle vnprofitable for husbandry for a long time after. So with stones, ashes, and principally with the flames, not onely the Flockes and Heards of cattell, or Shepherds Cabbines are destroyed: what Wood soeuer this mischiefe falls vpon, it killes vtterly. So haue whole Townes been now and then wholly ruined. Catana with much adoe, by the helpe of banks made with great labor, doth preserue it selfe. It is a Citie betweene the Mountaine and the Sea, were it not subiect to these hazzards, excellently seated. Now was it besieged by *Licogenes* his souldiers. But as thou heares reported, the Gods haue conuerted these fires of Ætna, that were heretofore our punishmẽt, now to be their fauour to vs.

When *Meleander* had ended his speech, the occasion it selfe, and the mirth of a feast, begat discourses of diuers subiects. Whatsoeuer in Sicily was worth the imparting to strangers, was remembred by one or other. The delight then of fables made them quit their historicall narrations. What Dogges did barke about Scylla: what Gulfe there was in Charybdis; or what throat neuer filled with shipwracks. *Acis* then an vnfortunate Louer, from a wanne wound did powre out water extremely cold. *Galatea* fled from the Rockes where the Cyclops dwelt, not without some feare of those which spake of them. From Elis another Louer came with vnmingled waters vnder the Sea, and pursued *Arethusa*, who fled swiftly from him. *Erix* fell dead at *Hercules* his feete, and *Venus* for his losse cursed his leaden Whorlebats. From these they fell to discourses of Religion; being easily at their banket drawne to thinke of the Gods. In what part of the Iland *Pluto* brake out to seaze vpon his wife: what tracks remained of his rusty Chariot: what Rockes were displaced by the force of his comming out of the earth: where *Proserpine* was rauished: where her Garlands of Flowre, where her Girdle fell from her: what turfe it was, out of which *Cyane* first wondred, when she saw her selfe runne metamorphosed into a Fountaine. That the Eleusinians did not iustly challenge the monuments that belonged to others; nor that *Dis* made his way neere *Cephissus*, but in Sicily, by which he carried his Bride into the shades, with which he did endowe her. The wandrings then of *Ceres* were related, and the right ceremonies, which doe intrust the torches, and the secret lamentations to the nouices in religious mysteries. The first watch being with the supper amidst these discourses spent, when the Trumpet sounded to the second, *Meleander* commanded the Table to bee taken away. But as they were about to rise, and now offering the last cup to *Mercury*, vpon the sudden a hideous cry, and a terrible alarme, through all the Campe, called them to businesse of a farre different nature.

The end of the second Booke.

IOHN BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS.

Lib. III.

WHen *Licogenes* all troubled, was come into his Campe, which now was but weakely manned, vexed at the frowardnesse of his ill fortune, with the pressing necessity (which makes men oftentimes witty) hee began to bend his thoughts to the last remedies. His estate now tottering, hee knew, was not to bee kept on foote, except it were instantly underpropped. That if he gaue that nights time to his men for consideration, perhaps they would take the way that seemed to them most secure. And what if not content with a simple reuolt, they should hope for rewards also for deliuering vp their Generall a prisoner to the Enemy? To the infortunate all men are enemies. And for himselfe, he neither could hope for any fresh supplies; nor in plaine field, and with flying Colours to be able to match the Kings. That therefore he must steale vpon them, while yet there remained with him, who would obey his commands, and that with their fresh ioy all things in *Meliander's* Army were in a disordered carelessnesse. Perhaps he should be too hard for them, who expected no such attempt: and the night also would take his part, by doubling the noyse and terror of it. At the least, a speedy destruction was by him to be reckoned a happinesse, who feared worse. These things hauing considered in himselfe, hee calles the principall of his friends, shewes them the Enemies Campe. And what thinke you (saith he) they doe now, who without deseruing it, haue gotten the victory? Their ioy hath enfeebled them, and being crowned with their Garlands like sacrifices, they are ready for slaughter. Onely let vs all to worke, and

make

make vse of the aduantage which our fugitiues haue giuen vs. Whatsoeuer vigor and force was among our enemies, they haue with their going ouer to them enerued, as if the warre were now totally ended. We shall therefore surprize them at vnawares; and the more they are in number, the greater will their disorder and confusion be. There was no one in the company, who did not esteeme it iudicious and discreet that he spake. Euery man therefore going to his charge, perswaded his men that they would chearefully act the part, to which the Gods did call them. That they were to fall vpon an Enemy melted in securitie and wine. Then they whetted their anger: putting them in minde that they must vndergoe whatsoeuer misery they did not first inflict vpon them. The darkenesse of the night, and the delight of ouer-reaching their enemies, did adde much to their chearefulnesse. And many of them for the enormitie of their offences, not daring to hope for pardon, were well pleased with the enterprize, in which they must either ouercome, or die bravely.

When therfore the night was somewhat farre spent, deuiding themselues into two bodies, to the end to confound the enemy, with the doubled terror they began to draw towards him. One faire way there was thorow the plaine fields, which led directly to the enemies quarter. That way did *Licogenes* leade. Another, narrow, but shorter, and for the most part ouergrowne with bushes. This way *Menmerius* took with the other part of the troopes, being directed to march very softly, and not to attempt any thing, till by the Alarme hee should perceiue, that *Licogenes* had charged the Guards. But that then his men also with all fury and noise possible, should giue vpon the Trenches before them: for that either the souldiers of those Guards, being drawne away, and opposed to *Licogenes*, they should on the sudden get in vpon that vndefended side: or at least diuert from him part of their Forces. Aboue twelue thousand men by these two wayes marched against *Meleander*: an Army that might well hope to ouercome, especially being by their valour infused into them by extreme necessitie, made the more daring. So they went with all still silence, till they fell vpon the Watch. But then whatsoeuer they could thinke of, that might breed horror and confusion, they vsed to the full. They brought with them more Drummes and Trumpets, then were necessary for their numbers. To this was added a confused noise of their incouraging one another, and assuring themselues of victory.

And now the Guards began to giue ground, when they that were lodged in the next Cabines, all amazed with the sudden feare, began to rise and stand to their Armes. But the confusion being spred amongst the Tents, they did without all order, puzzling themselues the more, for

that

that they roſe, either from ſleepe or drinking. Affrighted, and armed to halues without command, without order, wandring [they enquired] what this ſo ſudden miſchiefe was? What enemy had gotten within their Trenches? Whether a forraine enemie, or ſome home-bred treaſon? Many fell to Armes, but more looked about which way to flye. Neither could they be eaſily gotten together to their Colours, being all ſhuffled together, and in the darke giuing more liberty to their feare. To the Kings, who yet were not riſen from the Table, the report of this trouble was at the ſame time brought by the Alarme, and alſo by meſſengers. Neither was any certaintie deliuered them more, then that at the Gates of the Campe they were in fight. *Radirobanes* by his ſeruants with all haſte brought to his Tent, was preſently armed. Thoſe about *Meleander* were in like ſort carefull of him: whom *Archombrotus* taking aſide, and with a moſt aſſured countenance, If thou (ſaid he) O King, wilt giue me leaue, I will this night runne all thy hazzards. To what end ſhouldſt thou aduenture thy ſelfe in the darke, and in this fight, which whence it comes, or where to be performed, we yet are ignorant? Reſerue thy old age, vpon which the welfare of ſo many ſoules doth depend, whether this be a triall with a iuſt Enemy, or perhaps ſome treachery. If thou pleaſe, I will take thy lot, and vpon my fortune will receiue whatſoeuer is intended againſt thy perſon. Onely let me haue thy Armes and Horſemans Coate. Doe thou with ſome of thy choyſeſt menage out of the Campe, by the Gate that is fartheſt from the Enemy, and reſerue thy ſelfe for dangers not to be auoided, and worthy of thee. The King approoued of the deuice, and admiring the faithfulneſſe of the young man, who with his owne perill prouided for the Kings ſafetie, deliuered him his furniture. Himſelfe in vnknowne Armes, with a very few in his company, flipt away to the Gate. *Archombrotus* therefore with the Kings Caſtle, and his purple Coate beuerly accounted with thoſe, who were priuie to the matter, comming out of the Tent, were apace, as the noiſe of thoſe that were in fight directed him. His haſte and his voyce, for that he ſpake within his Caſke, not keeping the vſuall tone, were cauſe that thoſe which heard him, could not know that hee was not *Meleander*. But when he ruſhed into the fight, they all inflamed, not as againſt the Enemy, but as for the King, flew in to his aide. *Licogenes* hauing broken through the Rampire, had entred a Towre, and hauing drawne in many of his owne, had made them aduance further into the Kings quarter. And now they were in fight in the wayes of the Campe next the Trenches: when with three ſucceſſiue blowes of *Archombrotus* his ſword, ſo many of the enemy fell dead before him. They that were about him, did beleeue, that the old King had been ſtill ſo bruſely able: and their ſoules with their

ioy

ioy increased, emulating his, did gallantly second him. With that charge the enemie being terrified, began to retire toward the Trenches. When on the other side of the Campe, *Menecritus* was heard himselfe and his followers with a mighty shoute, redoubling the terror of the night, and the fight. The souldier with the doubtfull and double danger amazed, could now hardly be governed, when *Radirobanes* did bravely turne head to that part of the perill. He therefore encountred *Menecritus*, and made head against those, that led by him, were forcing the quarters. But they not slacking for the danger, not for their wounds, were by death alone to bee hindred. One while bearing stoutly vp against such as made good the passage; another, couering one another with their Shields, and with a continued Pauoyslade, striuing to passe the Rampier. A hideous businesse it was. On this side, *Archombrotus* in fight with *Licogenes*, who had already gotten within the Trenches: on that, *Radirobanes* stroue to keepe *Menecritus* out. To both parts was the night vnfriendly, rendring them vncertaine in the darke, where it was best either to assaile or defend: vntill *Licogenes* threw a firebrand vpon the next Cabbin, giuing direction to his men, that they should in as many places as they could, set the quarter on fire: for that the Enemy burning together with his baggage, would giue them light to see the way to their victory. On the other side, the Kings souldiers presently began to pull downe the next Cabins and Tents, lest the fire should spread it selfe farther. And withall a showre of raine helped them, which were troubled with it, and powring downe very fast, preserued them from that mischiefe. But the ground made slippery with it, often made the souldiers footing faile them, and eased their blowes to be lesse forcible and certaine. The night then being spent in but cherring one another, so many bodies lying slaine, so much blood spilt, and all things deformed with slaughter, made them which were left and furious, turne absolutely mad. As if therefore they had then first exchanged blowes, they were ioyned together with their whole bodies and forces; so it seemed rather the cruelty of particular malice, then the disputing of a publike question.

And now *Meleander* could no longer endure not to be participant in the danger of his people. Resoluing therefore to runne the last hazzard with them, he sent word to *Archombrotus* that he was comming on in the head of his troopes. But staigh he to *Euryneda*; if the King shall, *Euryneda*, come in with his people, we shall be pestered with multitude. The straitnesse of the quarter will not afford roome to so many fighting men. It were better to draw out some of these which we already haue with vs, and leade them about, while the Enemy expects no such thing to charge him in the reare. For why hare our Cauallery

vnferuice-

vnseruiceable? Why our Archers, that among these Tents cannot vse their Bowes? *Eurymedes* was straight of *Archombrotus* his mind, and falling backe to the King, he both enformed what was the best course, and withall drawing out part of the Army on the backe side of the quarter, went with him to charge the enemy behind. *Licogenes* vnderstanding the danger, for hee had already notice giuen him that his reare was engaged, yet would not turne from the enemy, which he had in Front against *Meleander*, lest it should seeme a kind of running away; but sent commandement to *Menocritus*, that with all speed he should draw his men thither, and charge them. When he obeyed, *Radirobanes* following him that retired from him, drew out after him a good part of the army. It was a large Plaine, fit for the drawing an army into battalia. *Menocritus* therefore was there catched in the midst betweene *Meleander* and *Radirobanes*, and pressed on both sides into a narrow Roome, the Balearicke Archers and the Sicilian Horse at length, as in a plaine and open fight, being of vse. These, with charging home; those, with galling him with their shot, at one time did vexe him, both at hand and at some distance off. But then *Licogenes* knowing, that if *Menocritus* with that part of his Army were ouerthrowne, the whole cause was lost, fretting, and almost besides himselfe, turned all his colours that way, to giue him ayde: When instantly *Archombrotus* pulling off his Caske, shewed his face; And I am (saith he) I am, my fellow souldiers, *Archombrotus*. The Gods be thanked that with happier fortune then *Patroclus* did, and concealed with Armes of more worth, I haue hitherto made you mistake me. By the Kings command I put on this habit, that he might not be endangered in this camisade to no purpose. If you desire still to haue him safe, you must now the second time beate *Licogenes*. For now doth he march against the King, not for that he there hopes for victory, but because hee is already heere beaten by you. Neuertheless it is your part and duety to secure the King from the violence of one that is enraged, and knowes that hee must dye. This said, he leaped out thorow the breach in the Rampire that *Licogenes* had made; and the souldiers shouting for ioy, followed him as their Leader. Nothing can bee seene more cruell then the fight then was. By turnes the Regiments gaue on, and fell off; the colours were mingled all ouer the field, no Vanreare, no Flankes, or Wings of either of the Armies was to bee discerned. Great heapes of carkeises were raised vp, and those which suruiued, stood fighting vpon the mangled bodies of the dead. *Meleander* more stout then of his age was to bee expected, amidst his daring of a souldier, seemed to haue forgotten that he was a Generall. Neere him were *Eurymedes* and *Arsidas* at once both fighting, with remakeable brauery, and withall looking

carefully to the King. But *Radirobanes* set on fire both with his owne courage, and also with the reward which hee hoped for, respected no dangers. Now he charged to the enemies rankes, now, not esteeming ordinary hazzards a subiect worthy of him, whereseouer hee saw the businesse troublesome, he fearelesse, threw himselfe. But not for that also did the enemie shrinke. Their rage and their consciences well enforming them, what they had deserued at the Kings hands, did cause them much rather to make election of a more honorable death in the field. *Licogenes* gallantly armed, was most eminent among them, passing to and fro amidst his troupes, and commanding his souldiers, or reprouing them, as the carriage of any did deserue; and if in any part they staggered, brauely re-assuring them with the death of some of their enemies. At length *Archombrotus* in the very heate of the fight resolued vpon an action noble beyond all that were performed in that battell. *Radirobanes* as a Riuall, and *Licogenes* as an Enemie, did torment his young mind. He therefore deliuering the charge of those he led, to *Timonides*, who was by him with a few of his followers, egerly flew to that part where *Licogenes* was fighting. And hee thinking it a scorne to bee challenged, did willingly breake out to encounter them. *Archombrotus*, when hee had first without effect throwne his staffe and hit his shield, was presently entertained with a great blow of his battell-axe. Either of them offended, with their right hands and weapons for failing to draw bloud, did boyle with a certaine fatall rage. And while they double their blowes, while they search all the ioynts of their armour; *Archombrotus* impatient of delay, prest with his Horse close to him, and laying suddenly hold of him, was also by him straightly, though not kindly embraced. Thus locked together, with one anothers waight they both were puld to the ground. And in the fall, the courage and cunning of *Archombrotus* so preuailed, as he fell with *Licogenes* vnderneath him. A great many of the souldiers at once, as driuen with a tempest, fell vpon them; the one part labouring to helpe vp *Archombrotus*, the other *Licogenes*. Amidst the sand *Licogenes* struggled, being shackled with the armes and legs of his enemie. But *Archombrotus* not giuing him leaue to rise, whom hee held vnder him, though he were put out of breath with the presse, and many blowes that fell vpon him, with a short Ponyard beneath his Brest-plate, gaue him diuers wounds, till he perceiued that he had breathed his last gaspe.

But when on both sides they saw that *Licogenes* was dead, a long, though different cry arose among them, these reioycing for the victory, those making a hideous yelling, as acknowledging their owne fatall ruine inuitably approching. *Archombrotus* with his men the more

sharply

sharply presseth vpon them thus amazed, and on euery side scatters the terror thorow their army; especially when hauing cut off *Licogenes* his head, and holding it aloft by the haire, hee left them out of doubt concerning his death. At length, hauing sufficiently tossed it about, throwing it downe at *Meleanders* feete: Behold (saith hee) O King, *Licogenes* now very quiet, and whom thou needest not distrust. May all thy other enemies with the like mischiefe feele the reuenging wrath of the Gods, who will not trust thy clemency. *Meleander* commanding *Licogenes* his head to bee kept safe, charged afresh them which were disanimate and shrinking. For now thorow the whole field it was no longer a fight, but execution. No man durst looke the Conqueror in the face: or giue eare to *Menocritus*, crying to them to stand. Some runne to the Mountaines, others, better acquainted with the Country, to the neerest Caues; many straggled in the fields, as their feare and chance did leade them. Some there were that breathlesse with their running away, fell on the ground, who were presently in a miserable manner troden in peices with the Horses feete of the pursuing enemy. Vpon those which were miserable, the misfortune of the day forbare not to lay all kinde of disastrous accidents. *Radirobanes* pressing hard vpon *Menocritus* in his flight (when by his crest & armes hee knew him) commanded him to be taken prisoner. But he, though now there were no meanes left him to escape by flight, fought with a courage, sprung out of despaire, vntill being seazed vpon, and presently pinioned, hee had neither power to hurt his enemie, nor himselfe. The Euening was come on, before they all retired themselues to *Meleander*, from following the execution. And the King, though the warre were now at an end, lodged in his Campe, which was by this late attempt much disordered: but the dangers of the night past held vnsettled his not yet certaine ioyes, and made him hold good and carefull Guardes, lest by some way or other the warre should be renewed.

Nicopompus, though he were tyred in the battell, yet with I know not what cheerefulnesse, was drawne to compose a Poem of it. The impulsion of his ioy bending of its owne accord to that kinde of fury, which doth make the wits of Poets, in their raptures, participate with the diuinity it selfe. Therefore that either he might with the first congratulate with his Prince, or that his abilitie might the better bee discerned, and valued by the shortnesse of time that hee bestowed on it, perhaps, also that he might put to silence ignorant and dull Poets, who would not faile, except they were instantly held off with multiplicity of words, miserably torment the victory: in a few houres hee made these Verses, gaue them his sonne as yet a very Childe, who early

in the Morning ſhould preſent them to the King, as a Worke of his owne.

We haue o'recome: the Gods at length haue heard
Iuſt prayers, and ſent vs health; Ioue *does regard*
The earth: all Temples, and all Altars now
Let's honour, and a Garland crowne each brow.
Mars *late beheld the traitrous banners ſpred,*
And our Sicilian mindes with fury led.
Though cruell, he loues warres, and weapons dy'de
In humane bloud to ſee where ere he ride,
Fury, and ſhiner'd Speares in death imbru'd;
Yet theſe ſad ſlaughters with remoſe he view'd,
Now firſt abhorring fight, ſince earth durſt skar
The heauens themſelues, with her proud Gyants warre;
When hid in Ægypt the poore Gods did ſweat,
Now hot in minde, and lookes with anger great,
His right hand ſhakes his horrid Lance, his left
Puts on his furious Steedes: Thrace now he left,
And Helleſpont, and on the lofty cliſts
Of our Pachynos, his ſeene Chariot liſts.
That time it was, when the ioyn'd Armies ſtroue,
Displaying their ſad colours, whether Ioue
Or Erebus *ſhould in this Kingdome reigne:*
And now, O King, thy party to maintaine,
Came armed Mars, *in a ſwift clowd conceal'd;*
But in his full carriere he ſtopt, and held
His brandiſht Dart, when ſcarce could he allay
His Horſes fire, or his prone Chariot ſtay.
Then thus he ſpake; What Warres are theſe I ſee?
Shall I reioyce or grieue? They need not mee:
That ſide I came to aide, ſhall ouerthrow
Their foes, and nothing to my ſuccour owe.
Vertue her ſelfe fights for her ſeruants here.
What ſacred hoary Maieſty appeares
Vnder yon Helme? reuerend in minde and yeeres,
Fight'ſt thou, old King, and want'ſt not yet a foe?
If Saturne *had his ſtarry Palace ſo*
Defended once; had he knowne ſo to fight,
And from himſelfe th'approaching dangers fright,
Conceal'd in Italy he had not rang'd,
Nor vnder Ioue *the golden age hin chang'd.*
But oh! what hearts, what courages are theſe

Equall

Equall to ours? What more then mortall blowes
Their Lances deale? Conquering in midst of foes,
They force the Field: What equall light affords
Both Helmes? and death flies equall from both swords.
Both here are Forrainers: both triumphs bring
To Meleander, *our Sardinia's King:*
Th'other from Lybia comes: brane Progeny
Of Heauen, goe on: Fame, to posterity
Shall speake your deedes; whil'st sau'd by your strong hand,
This Iland shall th'encroaching Sea withstand.
What other Chiefes; what Soulders doe I spy
Deserning Heauen? goe swift-wing'd victory,
Their honor'd sweat with thy faire Lawrell dry;
Goe willingly, and borne in triumph so
Thy selfe, and those great Kings to th' people show.
So spoke great Mars; *the foes disranked fled*
Through denious paths: their Captaines ghastly head
Was prickt vpon the Lybian Princes Speare.
A shout then more than humane rends the aire.
The Gods reioyce; the Furies howle to heare.
This Phœbus *told me: but the tumult tooke*
Out of my minde the rest that Phœbus *spoke.*

The King, though full of businesse, yet in the morning, while hee was making ready, did reade the whole Poem ouer, and iested with *Nicopompus*, for that he enticed his, as yet ignorant, sonne to his owne glory. Then hee sent to *Radirobanes*, to know if hee might visit him: and not long after attended with a great traine of his Noble men, hee went to his Tent. He, although hee remembred more then enough, both the aide which he had giuen to Sicily, and the valour that he had shewed, was notwithstanding amidst that swelling of proud ioy, macerated with griefe, caused by *Archombrotus* his victory ouer *Licogenes*. To him that was brooding so great a torture of enuy, *Meleander* came with all courtesie, extolling the good office done him: and ascribing to the Sardinians the maine of the victory: Our Conquest (said hee) my Guest, is thy sole worke. My selfe, when I shall vse any estate restored by thee, shall more often remember that I receiued it from thee, then thou wilt the giuing of it. In the meane time doe thou make vse of those good things which we haue gained by thy helpe; and in the peoples ioy, reade how much we are obliged to thee. *Radirobanes*, though he, more then enough, beleeued these words to be agreeable to truth; yet openly desired *Meleander* not to make him blush

with his vndeserued praises. For that all was onely due to the equity of the cause, and *Meleanders* felicity. That it was himselfe who had receiued the benefit, in being admitted to the consortship of his armes, borne with all right and iustice.

To them thus discoursing together, word was brought that *Argenis* was come into the Campe. She had the day before, vpon the walls of Epeircte, from whence she might see the battell, beene no more sparing of her teares, then the Souldiers of their bloud. Her colour gone, and neuer at better ease, then when her feares had bereft her of her senses, now shee yeelded to her sorrowes, now recouered fresh hope and strength, sending each otherwhile Messengers, which should enforme her of the state of the fight. All which notwithstanding, still were her thoughts fixed vpon *Poliarchus*. To him, though absent, she talked, now sad and pensiue, now chiding. Whether were it better for me (my Dearest) that thou shouldest know of this my mourning, of these miseries, of my vnquiet minde, then as thou art, to bee ignorant of them? The relation of my sorrowes would, I dare sweare, bee thy destruction. But if thou shouldest heare that thy *Argenis* were taken Prisoner, or with her owne hand, and by a wound giuen by her selfe, freed from the scornes of her enemies: O extreme mischiefe! O vnfortunate loue! not one alone death must I endure, but the second time also, when thou dyest, I must lose my life. But art thou now absent from me, *Poliarchus*? Shall I accuse thee, or any of the Gods for this thy slackenesse in so great need of thy presence? What forgetfulnesse? What Lotos in Africa doth hinder thy returne hither? Hath not thy *Genius* enformed thee how the affaires stand heere? Or hath the dislike of my father more power with thee, then the obligations of our vowed loue? Or (O the worst of ills) hast not thou, who canst not endure to be idle, found some other dangers more pleasing? Thou shouldest bee heere, *Poliarchus*; thou shouldest fight against this our Enemie: and I then should bee certaine of the victory. My father should be indebted to thee for his Sicily: hee should owe my selfe also to thee, whom now thou either sufferest to be lost, or at least permittest the glory of our preseruation to be the right of some other. For if thou hadst a minde to it, not the Elements, not Fortune, not Nature her selfe could barre thy returne. After this blaming him, as if shee had beene guilty of sacriledge, that shee durst bee offended with *Poliarchus*, shee suddenly turned her minde to thoughts of a quite contrary nature. That it was griefe and care enough, that her father was in that fight. If *Poliarchus* also had beene in the same hazzard, such a waight of pensiuenesse would haue beene too heauy for her to beare. The destinies (said shee) haue fauoured me much, that

in

in ſo great dangers, at leaſt, I ſhould not feare for *Poliarchus*. So long as he liues, ſo long as he is in ſafety, why ſhould I account my ſelfe vnhappy? Or what is it that I ſo much ſtand in feare of? As if either hee could bee falſe of his faith, or the iuſt Gods faile in preſeruing him.

To her thus diſcourſing with her ſelf and weeping, which ſhe ſomewhat couered with her vaile; word was brought of the enemies ouerthrow: which when her ſelfe alſo from the place where ſhee was, did in part diſcerne, did ſomewhat recomfort her. Then ſhe gaue *Selemſa* leaue to ſpeake to her, and receiued the congratulations of thoſe which were about her. The people alſo following her, when ſhe returned to the Palace, after their vſuall faſhion, was without all meane or temper ioyfull. The next morning with a great traine of the Citizens, ſhe went into the Army. But that her ioyes might not bee without ſome reliſh of diſcontent, there was a common rumour among the people, that her marriage with *Radirobanes* was agreed vpon; themſelues ſo firmely beleeuing it for true, that they ſtucke not openly to proclaime it as a thing, which the Lady her ſelf was well pleaſed to heare. The King with teares of deareſt loue embraced her when ſhe came to him. And (ſaith he) I now, my child, doe fold thee in my armes, the vndoubted heire of Sicily. They are gone for euer, that peruerting the right of Nations, did ſtriue to ſeaze vpon the Kingdome. Then turning to *Radirobanes*: Here he is, my *Argenis*, that ought to be reckoned among the heauenly protectors of Sicily. By the power of the Gods, and of him, it is this day effected that we hold the Kingdome. To this adding a high commendation of *Archombrotus*, he came to prayſe the inferiour Commanders, and eſpecially the ſtrangers in a ſort exceedingly to their ſatisfaction. *Argenis* with words well fitted to the occaſion, did both grace them all, and alſo gaue audience to thoſe that congratulated with her: only the courtſhip of *Radirobanes*, whom ſhe redoubted as much as ſhe might or could, ſhe auoided.

Meleander intending to returne to Epeirete, was onely ſtayd by the reſpect of the funerall rights, which were to bee performed for thoſe which were ſlaine. For now the Army, both of their owne accord, and admoniſht by the Soothſayers, being buſie about that worke, did earneſtly goe in hand with the preparation of thoſe laſt duties of piety toward the dead. Some cut downe trees, others brought them the reſt, dreſt vp the beds with great ſtore of graſſe. So many diligent hands had ſuddenly raiſed the funerall piles; and vpon them were laid the corpſes, but for the moſt part of priuate ſouldiers. For many bodies of men of quality, that with more honor they might be committed to the fire, the kindneſſe of their friends had beſtowed in cloſe Litters. They therefore

trimmed the piles with a ſouldierlike brauery with the ſpoyles of the conquered, that being adorned with all ſorts of Armes, they might bee like vnto Trophyes. Thoſe that had any neere friends there, their wounds being waſhed, and their bodies anointed, or dreſt according to the meanes of euery one of them, were laid ready for the fire. But they had al vpon their heads Crownes of Smallage, which was taken to belong both to conquerors and to the dead. For both they vſed to ſtrow that herbe vpon graues; and among the Greekes in many of their games they did therewith crowne the victors. A multitude of women and children were come thither, and with their mourning and tearing their haire, began of themſelues to celebrate the obſequies, ſo as it was apparant, that thoſe were no teares of ſuch as were hired to mourne. Whether that they wept for ſome of their friends, or that the ſadneſſe of the ſpectacle, and ſo many examples as were giuen them of lamenting, did make the vulgar ſort eaſily inclined to expreſſions of ſorrow.

The bodies being placed vpon the piles, *Meleander* in mourning clothes came out of his Campe. His Army did follow him, their weapons points turned downeward, and careleſly trailing vpon the ground. In that manner they marched about the field, appointed for the funerall, diuers times: one while vpon the word giuen with great cries; and another with a ſilence no leſſe ſowre and horrid. At laſt the King came to the principall pile, and held the fire-brand in his hand, till the ſouldiers had called vpon the names of their fellowes, which were now to be burnt. This being the third time done, he couering his head, and turning his face from it, did put fire to it. *Radirobanes* did the ſame at another pile, and *Archombrotus* at a third. The reſt, the reſpectiueneſſe of their friends did ſuddenly conſume in the flames. But the puniſhment of the priſoners among the ſouldiers, ſtirred with paſſion and raging, was the moſt dreadfull part of that ſolemnitie. Yet did they ſpare indeed their countrymen: but ſuch ſtrangers as had ſerued vnder *Licogenes*, were brought forth pinioned, and with ſeuerall kinds of death being ſlaine, their blood was powred out, and the fire ſprinkled with it. The conquering ſouldier inuited the Ghoſts of his fellowes to that ſo diſmall a conſolation: vntill the King abhorring ſuch cruell funerall ceremonies, commanded thoſe which ſuruiued, to be kept as to be executed in another manner. But to the enemies carcaſes, leſt by corruption of the ayre they ſhould doe hurt euen after death; the common hangmen were ſent with their hookes to drag them vnburied, and throw them into the next gulfes and pits.

Within a while, when the noyſe began to ceaſe, and the flames of the funerall fires to abate, *Meleander* gate vp into places prepared for him to ſpeake to the Army. There compendiouſly, as became a King,

King, he prayſed thoſe whoſe funerals they had done that honour to. He called them Conquerours, and happie in death, who ending their liues in the braueſt manner, were freed from the danger of ſtaining that glory with any after-actions, or any misfortunes. That they had receiued moſt precious rewards, for their ſuffering a little and ſhort paine: were deare to the infernall Gods, and ſhould remaine vpon the earth in a glorious fame, as long as any did ſing the prayſes of the dead at funerals. Then turning to the commendations of thoſe which were about him, he gaue them thankes for their braue and faithfull ſeruice done him. That it was true, that the Gods and Vertue, with a minde priuie to it ſelfe of hauing done worthily, and the memory of thankfull poſteritie, were to valiant men the beſt and moſt ſatisfactory reward. Yet that it ſhould neuertheleſſe bee of his care to prouide, that they might know the profitable ſeruice they had done him, was well beſtowed vpon a King that would not be forgetfull of it. That now putting an end to their mourning, they ſhould follow him to the Citie, there to aſſiſt at more gladſome ceremonies. There were ready of his neere ſeruants appointed, who with that word (for the Prieſt alſo had ſprinkled the purifying water) tooke the mourning garment off his ſhoulders, and put one on embroydered with Palmes. Others began the ſong of victorie, called Pæan, gathering of euery ſort of trees and graſſe, which were counted lucky, to weare vpon their heads, & carry in their hands. And now all things being prepared, the King with his people diſpoſed himſelfe to returne to Epeirête. Neither did he thinke it fit to enter in triumph, becauſe the victory was ouer his owne ſubiects. Yet was his returne next of kin to a triumph: for both the ſouldiers wore Garlands of Lawrell vpon their heads, and thoſe that led the ſacrifices alſo, of Oliue branches. The Army marched before them vnder their Enſignes, and with diuers ſongs inuited the Gods of reioycing, to the ſhew. To *Meleander* was brought a Chariot, made glorious with all the markes of victory and maieſtie. In which, when he deſired *Radirobanes* to take a ſeate with him, there was betweene them a long and complementall diſpute. *Radirobanes* affirmed, that place to be onely due to *Argenis*. That the Princeſſe ought to ſit with her father. They both together ſhould ſhew them themſelues to the people; and both of them receiue the well-boding wiſhes, and the ioyfull acclamations of them. For them the Gods: for them Fortune her ſelfe had fought. Himſelfe, if they would giue him leaue, would get vpon the ſpare Horſe that was led after them. If not, he would follow next after the Chariot on foot. It was viſible enough, that he a young man, of infinite pride and greedineſſe of honour, yeelded this reſpectiueneſſe to his loue, and the hope of that marriage. Whom when *Meleander* could not perſwade either to

ſit

ſit in that Chariot with him, or to ſtay till another might be made ready: himſelfe alſo did refuſe to ride in it. In the end, not onely by agreement of the Kings, but aſwell to ſatisfie the deſires of the ſouldiers, who cryed out, It might be ſo: *Argenis* alone was ſeated therein. The Kings went before the Chariot, mounted vpon Horſes, who were alſo adorned with Lawrell Garlands. *Archombrotus* rode before them vpon a white Horſe, gouerning him with his left hand, and in his right carrying the moſt glorious ſpoyle of that battaile, the head of *Licogenes*, which the people did gladly behold, knowing that in that alone the victory was conſummate. A ſeruant of his carried before him a young Tree, dreſt in manner of a Trophey, with *Licogenes* his Armes. Not farre from him was *Menocritus* led, loden with irons. But the Souldiers of the Guard, and the principall men of marke in the Army, marching about the Chariot, though for the reſpect of the young Lady they forbare to vſurpe the ordinary libertie of triumphes, and to vſe thoſe homely ieſts which Youth at ſuch times were permitted to vent: yet did they often call vpon the Gods of Marriage, *Hymenæus*, *Iuno*, and *Erycina*, now looking vpon *Argenis*, now vpon *Radirobanes*. They did beleeue, that the originall of this kinde of ſporting was from the Sardinians. And the Sicilians ſuppoſing the Marriage to haue been concluded betweene the Kings, they were content to tickle the affections of their future Prince in that ieſting manner. Yet did not *Argenis* with patience heare them, deſpiſing the Victory, if at that price it muſt be bought; and now almoſt become an implacable enemy to *Radirobanes*.

In the meane time the people had trimmed vp their doores, and hanged vp at them Lanternes and Lawrell Garlands. As many as had the Statues of their Anceſtors made of waxe in their houſes, opening their Wardrobes, did both make oſtentation of their deſcent, and call the Images of the dead to participate of their ioy. The Companies alſo of the Citizens, ſeuerally and in order, went out to meete *Meleander*. The firſt Quire of them, was that of the Boyes in rough and white garments, that chaunted out artleſſe *Paan* lowder then they were required to doe. They were followed by as many, as in the Citie did profeſſe themſelues Muſicians, ſome with their Voyces, others with the ſound of their Vyols and Harpes entertaining the Kings. Next them came the Companies of Artificers, and then the Magiſtrates, euery one with the Enſignes and markes of his office. They hauing ſtayed the King with a moſt tedious congratulation, gaue place to the Prieſts, who as in the moſt honourable place came laſt of all. Some of them carried the Images of the Gods, of a plaine and Antique worke; others, Crownes; all of them fire, at that time ſafely, and not without being laughed at by

wiſe

wiſe men; often recounting the preſages of the Gods, and that the deſtruction of *Licogenes*, by the flight of Birds, by lightning and by the portents of the entrales of beaſts, was foretold. With this ſolemnity was *Meleander* brought to the Cities Gate, vpon the Frontiſpice whereof they had placed a ſtately Image of Peace, to whoſe right hand *Mars* did deliuer a branch of Oliue: and with an vnſeaſonable flattery, as if all were Peace throughout Sicily, a Table vnderneath it was made to ſpeake to *Meleander* in this manner:

Thy Countreys Father; come with conqueſt home;
With thee Peace feſtinally clad is come,
With ſnowy wings, ſee Piety deſcends
From heauen, and all the Gods returne thy friends.
See, Concord quite has chang'd this Kingdomes face,
Peace and rich labour mutually grace
The ground againe, cloathing the fields with Corne
And Graſſe: behold, the Elmes doe wooing turne;
To whom their loue the dinor'ſt Vines renew:
Warres threats, and licence of the Sword, adieu.
Aſcend, O King, thy Anceſtors high Throne,
And let the Lawes ſit arm'd with thee alone.

The King from the Gates, went directly to the principall Temple of *Iupiter*. From thence *Menocritus* was ſent to priſon, and with him *Anaximander*, whom not long before the Catanians had brought in fetters; but he within foure daies dyed of his wounds, the laſt within a while followed him out of griefe of minde. The images alſo of *Licogenes* were broken, and a Proclamation giuen out, that no man ſhould either keepe them in priuate, or that either in any ſolemnity, or at the funerals of any of his family, they ſhould be ſhowne in publike. The Ceremonies being then ended, *Meleander* went to the Caſtle. He was tyred with the former dayes fight, and with the cares and buſineſſe following it, to which at laſt euen the ioy it ſelfe did adde ſome wearineſſe. He therefore withdrew to his Bed-chamber, and hauing made among his priuate ſeruants a ſhort ſupper, hee diſpoſed himſelfe to his reſt. Nor leſſe then he pretending a deſire of ſleepe, did *Radirobanes*, *Archombrotus*, and *Argenis*, in their troubleſome cares ſeek to be alone. Euery one of them was vexed with his owne, yet a ſeuerall griefe. *Radirobanes* though full of a hare-braind confidence of himſelfe, was yet tortured with the valour, the fortune of *Archombrotus*, the applauſe of the people, and the fauour that *Meleander* ſhewed him. But as too weake an oppoſite, he had contemned him: except that a violent

a violent loue is prone to ſtand in doubt of eue.y thing. Turning then to the contemplation of himſelfe, and conſidering how much he had benefited Sicily by the aide he brought, how much in his owne perſon he had performed, he was in a ſleep ſweet, and dallying with the preſentation of the late ſucceſſefull battell, wholly buried. *Archombrotus* was more deepely wounded, finding by proofe, that there is nothing more ſharpe then that which men call, ſweete loue. Nor did he thinke that fortune was ſo much his enemie, as his owne ſilence. For that he paſſed for a priuate man, while hee ſuffered his deſcent and meanes to be vnknowne. That it were therefore farre his beſt courſe, to diſcouer to *Meleander* both his fortunes and his deſires. While he thus was determining, he remembred his parents commands, and the Gods which he had atteſted, that hee would not to any in Sicily reueale his birth and quality. Should he then write to his mother, or rather goe himſelfe to craue a releaſe or diſpenſation for that vowe? Either of thoſe wayes ſeemed too ſlow and full of delay: yet the purpoſe of writing did leaſt diſtaſte him. For to be ſo long abſent from Sicily, did ſeeme to him an action of a man that did not loue *Argenis* as ſhee deſerued. In this trouble of his ſoule, being careleſſely throwne vpon his vnquiet bed, he did not perceiue that the ſickneſſes of the minde were communicated to his body.

But *Argenis* being confounded with multiplicity of griefs, took *Seleniſſa* to comfort her. They at once complained as well of *Poliarchus*, as of *Radirobanes*: Why was he abſent? or (vnhappy that they were) why was the other ſtill in their ſight? And (O mother, ſaid *Argenis*) how vnfortunate is this victory? What is our condition bettered by *Radirobanes* his conqueſt, more then it had been if *Licogenes* had preuailed? except, perhaps, that my father being freed from *Licogenes* his ſword, ſhall ſomewhat later fall by my parricide? Was I then borne either to be the prize, or the pillage and reward of the Victor? Haue then the deſtinies afforded me the prime of their bounties? a Kingdomes inheritance, and beauty onely for my perdition? And did I to that alone end become knowne to *Poliarchus*, that I might vnderſtand I was vnworthy to match with ſo excelling a vertue? But tell me, *Seleniſſa*, why, as thou ſuppoſeſt, doth he ſo long ſtay from hence? Whether to make triall of my conſtancy, thinkeſt thou he reſts ſomewhere diſguized, and perhaps in this Iland? Or may he not be fallen into the ambuſhes of thoſe that enuy him, being valiant, and therefore not miſtruſtfull? But whom may I now truſt? whom ſend to enquire of his welfare, and giue him aduertiſement of my miſeries? With this, falling a weeping, ſhe gaue eare to *Seleniſſa*, who preſented more comfort to her, then her ſelfe either felt or beleeued. Vntill the fit of talking, ta-

king

king her againe, I am not, (ſaid ſhe) *Seleniſſa*, the firſt that hath loued vnhappily. Why doe wee yeeld to our miſfortune? Death yet will be our laſt remedy, and which can neuer be debard vs. I might my ſelfe in changed habite goe, and ſeeke out *Poliarchus*. Alas, that I am not fitted for a buſineſſe of ſo much boldneſſe, being ignorant in all cunning trickes, and not able to face out an vntruth: Perhaps, alſo the trauell it ſelfe (but that would not bee worth conſideration) would make an end of me. Beſides neither couldeſt thou follow me, nor eſcape being held guilty of it, if without the Kings knowledge I ſhould ſlip away. Let me tell thee what I eſpecially doe approue. As thou knoweſt *Archombrotus* is a moſt deare friend to *Poliarchus*: of late in his abſence he defended him to the King; and was the principall Author of the determination of his repealing. I may eaſily draw him to goe ſeeke *Poliarchus*, and reſtore him to Sicily. Yet ſhall hee not know what it is that makes me ſo deſirous to ſee him. Some thing may bee deuiſed betweene vs, and a fiction ſhall not want ſhew enough of truth, which thou and I ſhall haue contriued to make him beleeue it.

Seleniſſa commended her inuention, whether that ſhe approued of that deuice, or that being weary, ſhe deſired, both her ſelfe and *Argenis* might haue ſome reſt from mourning for the remainder of that night. Which being by *Argenis* ſpent without ſleeping, ſhee called for her Chamberlaine, and after a few words about the death of *Licogenes*, ſhe openly commanded him to viſit *Archombrotus*, and know how his wounds (for he had receiued diuers, though ſlight ones) had giuen him leaue to reſt that night. For ſhe meant to put a complement vpon the young man, determining when by ſuch courteſies ſhe had rendred him deuoted to her to impoſe vpon him charges of more waight. *Archombrotus* as rapt into heauen, and now almoſt certaine that he was beloued, anſwered the Chamberlaine, that if *Meleander* and *Argenis* were in health (for that he wholy depended vpon their welfare) that he was well enough. O the minds of mortall men, for the moſt part ſtanding in feare of their owne contentments, and the miſeries of Louers. The gladded youth, ignorant of the deuice that *Argenis* had in her head, did tire his ſpirit with fruitleſſe imaginations, and waited at the Ladies dore, that he might ſalute her when ſhe came forth. Neither was ſhe diſpleaſed to finde him there, and all the way as ſhe was going to *Meleander*, ſhe talked with him, yet not a word of *Poliarchus*. For the buſineſſe was not yet ripe, and that diſcourſe did require priuacy. But behold, here began a new intricacy, *Radirobanes* ſicke of loue, had certaine feed intelligencers, which ſhould giue him continuall aduertiſements concerning *Meleander* and *Argenis*. While therefore he was yet in his chamber, word was brought him, that *Argenis* early in the

morning

morning had sent to *Archombrotus*. That hee presently came to her, and that the young Lady had conferred with him very familiarly. Instantly his suspition was on fire; and as in a felicity that was controuertible, hee no otherwise bent and settled his minde now to loue, then he had before fixt it vpon thoughts of the warre. Chasing therefore, hee withdrew with *Virtigenes*, to consult by what tricke, or vnder what pretext *Archombrotus* might be dispatcht and made away: or what could doe him more indignity, then for so great a King, to stand in feare of an vnknowne and priuate man. *Virtigenes* laboured to appease him so inraged, by slighting *Archombrotus*, and perswaded him the same day to breake with *Meleander*, (for he had promised to dine with him) touching his desire of his alliance. That the matter would be quickely at an end, and despised *Archombrotus* bee plagued for his madnesse, euen to the satisfaction of *Radirobanes* himselfe. But if hee should with more deliberation, or publikely declare himselfe offended, it would bee too great and honorable a comfort to him in his fayling, that he had with a iealous emulation of him, galled so great a King.

Meleander being not troubled with these cares of a Louer, was intentiue to affaires of greater consequence. For Syracusa, Liliboum, Agrigentum and diuers other Cities which had sided with *Licogenes*, remained relikes of the warre not to be despised. For the reducing or taking them in at one time, whether it were better to deuide his Army, or with his whole forces to inuest them one after another, hee asked the aduice of *Cleobulus*. He made no doubt of their yeelding, for that there remained none of the faction whom they would esteeme worth the following. It will suffice, Sir, (said he) if thou threaten them still, and make a shew of thy Army for a while held together; onely, that feare may make their repentance the more speedy, from whom thou wilt see cleere very quickly their deputies to tender their submission. For being intoxicated beyond their disposition, they will be glad to returne to their naturall course, which the rebellion did seeme to haue vtterly diuerted them from. Feare not. Thou art freed of this warre. Neither yet was the true cause thereof in the Cities; and if thou doest desire thy future safety, there are farre other fountaines of mischiefes which thou must damme vp.

Meleander being rendred by the ill-pleasing image of so many late euils, carefull of the time to come, We must (said he) prouide, that the Kingdome now recouered of this disease, may long continue in a good estate of health. Neither at any time more certainely then now that our scarres are greene, can we finde the forme and force of those weapons, with which hauing been once wounded, we may againe be aimed at by fortune: But if when the danger was at the height thou, shouldest

deſt haue blamed thoſe things, wherein I had formerly been miſ-led: thou wouldeſt haue appeared rather to haue reproached, then admoniſht me. But now that wee are in ſafety, if thou deliuereſt freely thy opinion, it ſhall be *(Cleobulus)* a warning to me in time to come for erring in the ſame kinde. Hee fearing to moue his Princes patience, though willing to heare with a harſh and vnreſpectiue freeneſſe, excuſed him as not faulty at all. That it was the crime of the times, of his enemies, and of the Fates. And when with that modeſty he had made *Meleanders* mind regardfull of the counſels which he intended to giue him; As long (ſaid he) as mildeneſſe ſhall be counted a vertue, thou canſt not be ſaid with any fault of thine to haue thruſt Sicily, which of her ſelfe was that way ſliding, into theſe miſchiefes. Thy mildeneſſe, I ſay, the malcuolence of the deſtinies hath abuſed to the misfortune of thee and the Countrey. That eaſineſſe, that gentleneſſe to the great Ones, that improuident lauiſhneſſe of thy ſelfe and thy predeceſſors vſed to them, hath betrayed the power of the Empire, and laid open to the iniuries the deſpiſed Royaltie. Now indeed they haue receiued a check; now the factious being tired, will be ſtill and ſilent. But when they haue gotten breath, looke aſſuredly for new tempeſts, except thou canſt ſhut vp the Windes in more then an Æolian bagge. They will ſtriue to breake out, and as long as they are ouer-ſtrong, you Kings will neuer haue power ſufficient. Nor doe I marke out for thee the wayes to a tyrannie. Thou ſhalt withall (Sir) prouide well for them alſo, if thou bring to paſſe, that either for feare, or loathing the offence, they may by degrees forget their vnquiet cuſtomes. I haue (replied *Meleander*) out of theſe clouds, for the moſt part, the ſtormes doe breathe, which haue ſo much troubled vs. But the power of theſe men is now growne to full age, and by preſcription of time, with the ſufferance of Kings, become legitimate. In leſſening or paring them therefore, I ſhall either be thought to doe a wrong, becauſe I ſhall go about to ſhake an authoritie, which was in being before my time; or ſtriuing to do it vnaduiſedly, make proofe of the Royall power ſo often taſted, and whereof it is neceſſary to keepe the weakeneſſe concealed. You may (anſwered *Cleobulus*) promiſe your ſelfe better of the ſucceſſe, ſo as with order and by degrees thou doe pull vp this graine, with which they are ſo high fed. Neither beleeue that your cauſe will be vniuſt or ſuch as both Gods and men will not approue, if you ſtand for the honour of Kings, and doe hinder Sicily from being guiltie of the Parricide, with which ſhe daily doth ſacrifice her ſelfe to the Furies. Doe but conſider what they are, from whence deduced, and what engins haue raiſed them to the height they hold. How euen they boaſt of themſelues, by the munificence of thy Anceſtors, they haue gotten wealth,

were

were bestowed in Gouernements, and through the indulgence of the Kings fauour haue raised this strength, from which now either themselues, or their posterity doe contend with Kings. The weapons therefore are thine owne which are bent against thee: thine owne, the Battalion of so many Pikes, which guided by the blinde hand of discord, haue bowed the misfortune of their owne Creator. If they deserue it, if drunke with their felicitie, they cannot beare it; take only from them that, which of thee they at first receiued. In troth thou shalt leaue them naked, and constraine them to forget those spirits, with which now they are puffed vp, highly prizing thy wealth in their power, and totally ignorant of their owne condition. And that thou mayst the more carefully prouide for the Rights of the Crowne, doe but consider to what a huge bulk their power ouer you is growne, how auowedly, with how dangerous agreement they challenge as their right this liberty of offending. Be they competitors, be they enemies one to another: yet are they not contented the King should sit heauy vpon any one of them. Whosoeuer therefore enters into rebellion, the rest either openly declare themselues for him, or with their secret aide assist him. One while they are of the party; another, they make vse of the time full of troubles, that vnder some other pretence of discontent they may distract and diuert the King. Some of them are neuer out of thy Army, neuer from thy elbow. But with their slow and cunning deuices, they rendring the Kings designes, and his souldiers endeuours of little or no vse to him; are pleased that the stubbornesse of the Rebels may some good while stand in equall opposition, to the power of the Scepter, lest it should seeme a perill vnworthy, and farre beneath a King; and the people may bee inured both to feare those stirres, and suffer them. So they both take out a patterne for themselues to imitate, and marke out their way of going off, if at any time they happen to fall out with the King. This humour of conspiring against thee, except with good aduice thou doest put them out of, how mad art thou to run one and the same fortune with *Aforgania*? It was, when subiect to one Prince, a Countrey powerfull, and to be feared: now by the lazinesse, or the sufferance of such as held it, so deuided among diuers Princes, as the rightfull Lord thereof hath wholly lost it.

Although, O King, thou canst well remember what these factions are able to doe; yet giue me leaue here to describe both their originall and their disposition. For my desire is either to encourage thee against them, or to furnish thee with patience for these inevitable mischiefes. If therefore thou fauour any; if thou raise any but such, as the ancient Nobilitie doe like of, as though it were out of their fortunes, that thou were bountiful, they retire themselues from Court, complaine that they

are

are contemned, and flye to the Fortes and Garrisons which thou hast entrusted to them. They lament the condition of the people, that a few Horse-leeches are filled with the blood of the Kingdome, exhausted, and almost spiritlesse, that their pride is not to be indured, who abuse the bewitched Prince, and in the lollity of their new Greatnesse, with which they haue not been acquainted, doe tread vpon the ancient and well-deseruing Families. This is (as thou knowst) an ordinary subiect of their discontent, and breaking into ciuill warres. But there are other causes also of the boldnesse to rebell, which is found in these dispositions. Giue them neuer so long, if once thou hold thy hand, doe but refuse them (though already full, yet not satisfied) Offices, Gouernments, impart not to them all thy most secret counsels, do not side with them in the hatred that they beare to such, they dislike and enuy; presently they thinke they are vnworthily intreated, and fume as if they were wronged with the foulest despight and scorne. Others, that they may draw respect to themselues, and put the King in minde what they are able to doe, are willing to picke quarrels, and before any offence giuen, doe enter into practices against the quiet of the Common-wealth. But whatsoeuer the occasion be that they take of wrangling, being bold vpon the strength which you Kings haue giuen them, they straight find fellowes and souldiers, and the more readily, for that these crimes of rebellio are euer vnpunished, for the most part rewarded. So looking big, as it were incompast with the strength of their own Kingdome, they do wring out of you, Kings, more aduantages for condescending to peace, then they could haue gotten, if they had not at all swerued from their obedience and duty. In the meane time with your gold, and with your meanes, the Armies are intertained (who could endure it?) that serue against you. And proud of your treasure, they either require an account of your gouernment, or prescribe to you the forme which you shall obserue in your command. They dwell vpon your lands, they are your subiects, that by these warres, more then by any forraine inuasions, are ruined and displanted. And what is the issue? You Kings doe buy your peace at their hands, they make a gaine of offending. You in your Kingdome, which is neuer quieted with a good and durable Peace, do with anxietie of mind looke about you, to see out of what ashes the next flame will breake forth, who will haue a minde to the glory of a new contention, and what articles of accord must bee added to the records, which are already full fluft with the like. I least of all, value the scorne, which from forraine Nations is for these warres, these composition throwne vpon vs: or that we are lesse settled then the foe, whether we be in quiet, or whether wee storme and rage. The wounds are greater, with which these customes doe pierce the bowels of their Country,

For this perpetuall and pestilent vapour doth extremely enfeeble the strength of a Nation so mighty, as freed of these inconueniences, there is not any that would not giue her place. What Prouinces soeuer this whirlewinde falles vpon, the wealth both of the Cities and the Countrey is wasted and destroyed. The actiueneese of mens minds doth decay, and the industrie of our wisest men, of whom wee haue many, and such as are worthy to sit at the Helme of the worlds affaires, is all little enough to compound these domesticall troubles. Besides, the minds of our Youths are trained vp to boldnesse of contemning the King, and an impious liking of ciuill warres, in which rage and greedinesse doe meete with sudden encounters, and present rewards. So by our home-bred mischiefe, whatsoeuer the Gods haue giuen to Sicily for the terror of forraine Nations, growes weake, and falles into a consumption. Neither perswade thy selfe, that this is no inconuenient way of training vp such boyling spirits, who being thus instructed in the Arte of Warre, will afterward shew that eagerpesse, which in their owne Countrey they haue acquired vpon a forreine enemy with more bravery. I wish we had but these consolations in our domestike ragings. But that thou mayest not be abused, in supposing that this is a way to breed vp young souldiers, and make them couragious and obedient to discipline; do but consider how often the same tempests carry in them more vanitie and menaces, then iust duties of a Souldier. These troopes doe draw to a head in the Fortes and Cities which are in their power; there they make boote of the Citizen, who cannot resist; or the Countrey-man, who lookes not for them. This is for the most part the sole object of their valour. Seldome they come to a battell; either none, or casuall skirmishes, for that they are wooed to be appeased, and before they come to trie their fortune in the field, thou sendest them home with rewards. But doe the warres last; doe these entestine troubles still continue enraged; yet still the Souldier is fatted with the spoyles of his plentifull Countrey, and liuing more delicately vpon the goods of the wretched subiect in warre, then he can in peace; is more perfect in robbing, then in constancie, nobleneese, or discipline of the warre. So as afterward hee will settle vnder the burden of the duties of a true and iust command, which also in an enemies Countrey is sometime without gaine, with a heartles wearines, and shew thee that there is a vast difference between the office of a Freebooter, and that of a Souldier. In the meane time we are despised (O King,) and if thou doest purpose any thing against thy neighbours, they more confident of our indisposition, then vpon their owne strengths, doe make a scorne of thy intendments. They are assuredly perswaded, that with any little money scattered among them, they shall stirre vp some Sicilians, which shall intangle thee with ciuill

broyles.

broyles. So doe they deliuer thee to bee weakened by those, whose hands vnder thy command should serue for their destruction. Whether these things be more infamous, or more pernicious to this glorious Nation, I referre to thine owne iudgement. Finally, art thou pleased to heare what thy subiects may iustly complaine of? To the end these stormes might be allayed, the people in old time had recourse to the Royall power. That ambition might not make the Noble men fall vpon, and breake one another to pieces; that factions might not deuide the people, which ought to bee at vnitie; that they might not stand in feare of that from their fellow-subiects, which the enemie doth vse to threaten; they bestowed vpon the King his Crowne, his Throne, and the Sword. But if yet vnder a Monarchy they be tormented with the plagues, to which Republikes are subiect, what haue they gotten in recompence of their quitted right, and their power of command yeelded into thy hand? Either then restore them their former liberty, or procure them quiet at home, to gaine which, they parted with their libertie.

Meleander at these words with a heauie sigh answered, that this disease was easier blamed then cured. That hee had already executed *Eristhenes* and *Olbodemus*; *Licogenes* was slaine in fight. If according to those presidents his estate must daily be maintained by such seuerity, himselfe should grow to hate that power, which must be fed with the blood of the Nobilitie. But shall I put out those cleare lights, or onely darken them? What? all of them? Yet that were inhumane, and perhaps more then the power of a King can compasse. Which then? Be it so: onely those which are suspected. But truly to punish any for no cause but suspition alone, is vniust; & besides, very oftentimes there is no ground for suspition, before the troubles are on foot. It is no rare thing, that the eagernes of stirring spirits should at once both determine, and in the same time raise these tumults. Shall I then with my sternenesse make them all to shunne me? Shall I liue like a wilde beast alone, or rather fill my Court with men of no note, or birth? This remedy I sweare, is farre more vnpleasant then the disease. My trust is in the Gods and the Fates, that since wee haue wrought out this terrible storme, the reuerence of vs will serue them for a reine, who haue seene a proofe of what wee are able to doe. At least, *Cleobulus*, if thou canst thinke of any aduice milder then other, let me heare it.

Then *Cleobulus*; I am of thy opinion, O King: that is, I do, as thou, execute these Noblemen as much as is fit. There are in them happy and mighty spirits: and euen these things which wee find fault with, are signes of a braue disposition, and which would be very vsefull to the Common-wealth, if it were restrained with the respect of the Lawes

Now, because you haue suffered them to grow wanton, whatsoeuer they resolue vpon and dare, it is to you, Kings, that I impute the fault. But when vertues and vices are no more valued by their owne deseruing, then by the estimation of the vulgar sort; what wonder is it, if custome, and the eminence of the offenders, together with their successe, haue ennobled this crime; which if thou desirest to destroy, and vtterly abolish, thou must reduce it backe to the baseneſſe of its owne originall. That shalt thou effect first, with the dishonour of the true name of it, by stiling it, Rebellion, Conspiracy, and Perfidiousneſſe: not as it vses to be termed, Greatneſſe of spirit, Wisedome, Constancie, and care of the Common good. Next, that they which shall fall off from thee, be at least made to stoope to the humilitie of begging, and with all submisſiueneſſe, thy Pardon. Where now (with a custome strange to all other Nations) thou vsest to condemne thy selfe in thy publike Edicts, proclaiming them innocent. For if they bee not guilty in taking Armes, certainely thou art, against whom they beare them. A wofull conclusion! Except but this last warre, in which thou hadst absolutely the victory, and consider all the garboyles in thy fathers time and thine owne. They were all ended vpon those termes; that, with too foule a dissembling, and betraying the bondage of your Kingdome, you should take vpon your selues the wasting of the Prouinces, the leuying of Forces, and all other the mischieuous facts of the Rebels. That these things were done by your command; or at least, for your seruice, you were vnder your hands content to acknowledge. But it is a cruell thing to dimme the light of these Starres. Indeed they must neither be extinguished, nor yet gouerned without humanitie. Let them shine (O King) so that they remember to what Sunne they owe their light, and doe not eclipse thy Orbe. It did seeme almost necessary, that the blood of some one should pay for that crime. *Eriſthenes* with *Oxodemus* did constraine thy goodneſſe to the sharpeneſſe of that remedy, and their vnhappy reuenger, *Licogenes*, will for some while with the remembrance of him, keepe the minds of the rest in order. But who-euer, forgetfull of these times, shall first begin that play againe, presse him hard and speedily, not in a slow manner, or with preparations made vpon ambiguous consultations: and take the expedition into thine owne hand; least the preuarication of thy Captaines doe loſe the buſineſſe with vnneceſſary delayes. If thou bee couragious, if thou delay not, many will follow thy command, being taken with a reuerence of the Royall State; who will begin to doubt of their dutie, if thou shalt seeme vnresolued, whether a man may without punishment offend them. Then therefore thou must earneſtly apply thy selfe to the occasion, least thou shouldeſt seeme with a timorous want of spirit to haue forgotten

theſe times, or to aske forgiueneſſe for killing *Eriſthenes*.

Follow that ardour, that it may appeare to bee thine owne, rather then Fortunes. Couenants, Lawes, Conditions, from a Rebell in Armes, doe not ſo much as heare propounded. Let there be one, and but one remedy for the penitent, that he petition, that he put off all pride, and condemne both himſelfe and his cauſe. To him thus reformed, thou mayeſt out of thy clemency ſhew mercy, except his offences bee too monſtrous, or that he deferred his pretended penitence, till inforced to it by neceſſity. But yet let him be pardoned with that condition, that by way of fine he be ſomewhat leſſened. If he haue a Gouernment of thine, take part of it from him, and beſtow it vpon another: if Caſtles of his owne, or belonging to the Crowne, let one of them in thy hands remaine a pledge of his Faith in time to come. Others will bee afraid with their ſpoyles to inrich the Kings Exchequer, who now with deſires farre different, dare demand Penſions, Gouernments, and Commands of Souldiers, as the price of their Peace they grant you. But by no meanes let the interceſſion of their kinred ſeruing thee againſt them, preuaile to get thy Pardon for theſe offenders. There is not a more common cheating, then this of the Noble men; who not out of loue, not out of true affection, but as it were by lot, doe ſort themſelues into oppoſite Armies. Brothers, Kinſmen, Vncles, he ſhall be with thee, he ſerue againſt thee: that either by the victory, or by fauour they may be ſecured againſt either fortune. Theſe men it is fit that thou ſhouldſt (O King) extremely ſuſpect; and if they be earneſt interceſſors for their friends, hold them little better then enemies.

This courſe I hold fit to be taken with the Ringleaders of the factions. But what doe they without a ſtrength of Souldiers? They are the blood; they, the ſinewes of theſe troubles. Nor ſhalt thou, without thy preiudice, forbeare to puniſh them. Any therefore whom when things are quiet, thou doeſt enroll either for Souldiers in Garriſon, or in thy ordinary Bands, if a Rebellion being on foot, they doe follow their Commanders againſt thee; let them be diſcharged with diſgrace: let them be caſht: Let no clamour of theirs, though penitent; no prayers of the Noblemen mooue thee. Let them learne not to reſpect their Officers ſo much, as thee in them. And that they alſo, as well as themſelues, are maintained by thee, and depend vpon thee. So the Forces which thou raiſeſt, which in peace thou doeſt traine vp for thy ſeruice, ſhall be wholly thine owne, neither ſhall the Noble men vpon confidence of the Troopes which thou doſt truſt them with, dare to ſlight or contemne thee. But if when there are any, who in the troubles doe adhere to the ſeditions, and are not in thy entertainement, I am not againſt thy dealing more mildly with them. They are onely guilty of beeing

miſ-led. Vpon ſuch, if thou pleaſe, thou mayeſt purchaſe to thy ſelfe a fame of clemency. So as they be made to know, that thou haſt freely granted them pardon, and finde that they haue not wrung it out of thee againſt thy will. But hitherto wee haue diſcourſed of the puniſhing and fines onely of offenders. They are, before it comes to that, to be maſtered; or which is more gentle, to be reduced: that there may bee no neceſſitie either of ouercomming, or puniſhing them. Two things there are (O King) by which the great Ones are armed againſt thee, and prouoked to theſe ambitious courſes. That power, if thou in a diſcreet manner doeſt weaken, whether thou ſhalt by ſo doing, doe more for thine owne benefit, or theirs, I cannot as yet certainely determine. But at this time I cannot diſcourſe of them to thee, for I ſee the King of Sardinia comming hither.

Meleander looked backe, and ſaw that *Radirobanes* was now already within the Court; hee therefore, though vnwillingly putting off their priuate conſultation to another time, went to meete his Gueſt, and chearefully welcomming him, brought him into the banketing houſe. It was the largeſt roome in all the Palace, and the doores being ſet ope, he commanded that the people ſhould bee permitted to come in, and ſee them. In thoſe dayes it was the faſhion among the Sicilians, to lye downe and feede vpon beds. But the ancienteſt cuſtomes doe often with a ſecret reuerence adde a maieſtie to thoſe things, which either Princes doe in publike, or the Prieſts in their miniſtration execute. For that day therefore *Meleanders* pleaſure was, that the temperance of their Anceſtors ſhould be preſented by them, and the gueſts ſit at their meate. He inuited alſo the principall of the Nobility to the Feaſt. *Argenis* her ſelfe was likewiſe there, with ſome ſelected Ladies, a powerfull incitement to the riuall wooers, of hatred and rage. *Archombrotus* was mad at *Radirobanes*, ſcarce being able to conceale, or ſuppreſſe his fury. *Radirobanes* no whit more temperate, did by ſtealth obſerue, if he did caſt his eye vpon *Argenis*, or were cheered, if by her graced with any becke or looke. Both of them in the frenzie of their feare concluding vainely, and conſtruing both looks and geſtures which were not purpoſely vſed, as iniuries done them.

The Feaſt being ended, *Radirobanes* impatient both of his loue and hate, did let *Meleander* know, that if hee were at leiſure, hee deſired priuate conference with him. Preſently *Meleander* withdrew with him into a Gallery, where *Radirobanes*: If I were (ſaid he) to treate with another, I would (my noble Oaſt) labour to gaine his good will to my deſires, with remembring that I am King of Sardinia and Corſica: that the Ilands of the Baleares are alſo mine: that many Portes are poſſeſt by my people on this ſide in Africa, on that, vpon the coaſt of Li-

guria:

guria: that these Countries are both populous and wealthy: that my Fleete is mightie, and Mistresse of all the Sea that from the Ocean is let in among vs, and betweene these lands. I would adde an extraction from Kings, whereof the first are reported to deriue their descent from the Gods. But to thee I will vse another kind of language. I desire, besides the contracted hospitality betweene vs, to be ioyned with thee in a neerer league of amitie. Giue me leaue to vnite my fortune with thine; or that I may speake more plainely, take vpon thee the name and prerogatiue of a Father ouer me. Whatsoeuer I am owner of, bee it thine: onely assure thy daughter to me. Yet I must confesse, that I well know not whether I doe no more earnestly desire this marriage, that she may be my Wife, or thou my Father in Law. Hauing thus spoken, he made no mention of the aide he brought him, which neuertheless he firmely hoped, would especially moue the old man.

Meleander acknowledging an infinite debt to *Radirobanes*. Thou makest (said he) an offer to me, my dearest Guest, most worthy not only to be accepted, but to be also sought with all care and diligence. For who would not wish to bee allyed to *Radirobanes* and Sardinia? Both thy selfe, braue young man, with a lesse patrimony, and Sardinia with a King of lesse power or esteeme, might well hope for greater things then thou requirest at my hands. But thou knowest that marriages are made more comfortable by the vnion of minds, then by the coniunction of bodies. The minds of men are free, neither haue any Lawes power to compell them to be willing with that, which they haue no mind to. The Royall estate to which my daughter is borne, doth least of all brook such a slauery. I haue receiued the Crowne from my Ancestors, she expects it after me: it ought then to be freely in her choice, vpon whom she shal please to conferre the fortune of her Sicily. Yet doe not take this (my sweetest Guest) as if I did not wish thee whatsoeuer thou doest desire, and especially in this particular. But I would not haue thee thinke it strange, if I thinke fit to giue my daughter a iust and conuenient liberty. What I am able to doe, I doe faithfully promise thee. Doe thou so worke her, that she may be worthy thy loue. Neither were an enforced marriage conuenient for thee. Finally, imagine thy selfe my sonne, how strong soeuer thy loue were, how many graces soeuer thou couldst perswade thy fancy were in her: I would not desire her for my Daughter in Law, except she also did wish thee for her husband.

With these circumlocutions, *Meleander* went about both to satisfie *Radirobanes*, and to gaine the time, which was necessary for a businesse of so great consequence: for that hee well knew his Daughters mind to be wholy auerse from that marriage. Hauing tried before what her opinion of it was, when he doubted not but that *Radirobanes* was

Sardinia

come thither vpon that hope. But he then began to presse the businesse, to intreate the old mans fauour, to tell him, that his life was set vpon his becomming his Sonne in Law. In this heate he neither marked the words, nor perceiued *Meleanders* meaning, who in such an oblique and cold manner did put him in hope, that a wise man, and one whose iudgement had not been distempered with loue, would well enough haue found himselfe refused. And now *Eurymedes* brought them word, that it was time to goe to the Playes, which were to bee presented before the Court gate, being suddenly appointed, and onely to delight the people after the Kings victory. They therefore went into the seate appointed for them, in which the Masters of the Reuels had placed many things for State, which they had brought out of the Kings priuy Lodgings; especially their most ancient Statues and Images of the old Heroes; and not onely such as had an entire shape, and full proportion of limbes, but also made before *Dedalus* his time, whose head alone was formed, the rest of the stone remaining rough and vnpolished. After the Kings were set, *Argenis* with *Selenissa*, and a traine of her Women came into the place, which was no meane torture to *Radirobanes* and *Archombrotus*. They could not therefore freely marke the Actors, nor curiously obserue those monuments of the ancient Sicilian Greatnesse. Neither did they view the Lady often, hauing their eyes mutually fixed vpon one another. In the meane time *Radirobanes* supposed, that *Argenis* did both cheerefully, and more then once looke vpon *Archombrotus*. Which when hee did most wofully beleeue, he thus spake to himselfe: To be a furious Louer, will doe me now no good: it is discretion and cunning that will be of most vse to vs. For if I shall cause *Archombrotus* to be made away, the memory of his losse will render me the more hatred by *Argenis*. But is not loue a kinde of warre? And we see that those Townes, which fortifications keepe from the enemy in time of warre, treason doth often put into their hands. I must then attempt with gifts, such as are in fauour with *Argenis*. Continuall good words, and commending them, will make them the more kinde to me, which are all heedlesse, and easily doe suck vp, what those which are familiar with vs, doe frequently, and not shewing any cunning, instill into vs. With these Engines, no secret which shall passe betweene him and the Princesse, shall be concealed from me. Pondering then, whom of *Argenis* her Court hee should set vpon with his bribes, there was nothing that seemed to him either of more difficulty or profit, then to addresse himselfe to *Selenissa*. For such was the constancy of that old Womans behauiour, as would affright such as went about to corrupt her: but if she were once gained, the conquest of *Argenis* was easie. He was ingenious, and now the nimbler

nimbler witted, when by the eagernesse of his affection, an edge was set vpon his naturall abilities. I must (said he) be bold, it is not hard so to speake to that old Woman, that if she be not to be trusted, she shall not discouer the aime of my bounty: but if she haue a minde to set a price vpon her fidelity, she may know that she hath met her Chapman. Him wholly intentiue to these deliberations, neither the Stage, nor the place for the triall of actiuitie (for of them both there were presented) could delight; although they produced some, that profest the Arte of *Erix*, in fighting with leaden Whittle-bucs: and on the other side, the Catanians, after the manner taught by their Countriman *Andron*, danced to a Pipe. Yet he held it a good Augury, that intending to bribe, he beheld in the Theater one of the same kinde successefull, where the Poet brought in *Argia* and *Eriphile*, she purchasing the others bloody vote with a Bracelet that had belonged to a Deitie: this ouercome with the reward, and betraying the life of her husband. Among the rest he so approoued of these verses, in which *Eriphile* hauing receiued the price of her treachery, did reioice, as he presently commanded them to be brought to them, and with silent prayers for the like successe, did reade them ouer seuerall times.

Now vanish cure: enough my watchfull face
Is with vaine paleness chang'd, O gods! your grace
You now haue heapt on mee. Possesse I this,
This Bracelet as my owne? I haue my wish:
Now am I safe, possest of heauenly blisse.
With such faire Garnets, Venus was wont to decke
Her selfe for Mars: such on his swiftest necke
The Tyrian Prince admir'd: O splendor rare!
O radiant light, shew Phœbus selfe more faire!

Why am I mad? Loue, Faith, and Fame
Must all be pay'd for this; 'twill be so more.
To deare a Bracelet: for this gift shall I
Betray my Husband in the warres to dye?
Since entrailes of slaine Beasts, Birds ominous flight,
And Phœbus *Oracle it selfe did fright*
Him from the warres. O gift too bloody deare,
Vnlesse a Widdow, thee I must not weare.
'Twere better starre forsake this curst attyre.
My wauering Breast suffers distractions dyre:
A flowing Ship on the rough Ocean so
Is by the fighting Windes tost to and fro.

But

But canst thou thus be foolish, and deny
Bliss gien by Fate? Why fear'st thou Augury?
Canst thou restore this gift for feare of warre?
This is warres price: thou Thebs better by farre:
To woo a Kingdome: Th' Augur contradicts,
And hatefull piety my soule afflicts.
What shall I doe? strange Fate my heart doth feare
What it desires: if thou deserue to weare
This sacred Gold, if thou bright Gemme beest
Thy beauty well, then boldly challenge it
As the gods gift. If thee thy Lord doe hate,
'Tis iniustice; if hee loue, and wish thy state
Should equall heauenly goddesses in blisse.
Hee'le thinke his bloud well spent to purchase this.

Radirobanes, after the Playes were ended, pleased with this president, which he tooke for a presage, when they were retired into the Court, made the same propositions to *Argenis* in her Fathers priuy Chamber, that he had done before to the King. He besought her to accept as a Present, the whole fortunes of Sardinia, to which he added, like a well-spoken Wooer, what did sute to both their fortunes. *Argenis* blushed not only out of modesty, but withal out of a close and violent anger. Yet did she not returne any answer, but such as *Radirobanes* vpon that first ouerture did expect. That neither ought that to be one of the considerations of a Virgin; nor was that liberty hers, who had a Father. In the meane time she was to giue him thankes, that hee so did value her fathers friendship. *Radirobanes* hauing a while intertained her, fell off to set his deuices on foot: he went to and fro about the chamber to the Lords and the Women, both with the Maiesty of a King, and a youthfull iollitie. At length as hee desired, hee fell vpon *Selenissa*, and after some ordinary discourses, began to commend her sonne, that liued in Court; then to enquire if she euer had any more: what children shee had suruiuing: and whatsoeuer he thought would most take a womans mind. And from thence of his owne accord, turning his discourse to himselfe: I doe (saith he) obserue in thee many lines of my dearest mothers face. Many times when I haue looked vpon thee, I haue been touched with a sweet remembrance of her that is gone. This day I will let thee know, in how many parts of her fauour the destinies haue made thee like her. As they were thus discoursing, *Meleander* came to them, from whom *Radirobanes* being toward night withdrawne, hee sent for *Selenissa's* sonne. His name was *Demades*. To whom, after he had abused him with a shew of much familiarnie: Goe (said hee) and

carry this Picture of my mother to *Selenissa*: if the Crowne and Scepter were away, it is not much vnlike her. It was a Picture in little, and in the shew of age, not much different from *Selenissa*. For it presented the Queene a old woman, and full of wrinkles. But so many Iewels as did long since cost *Radirobanes* twenty talents, were, with curious Worke-manship, set in the case of the Picture; at which there hung also a very great Pearle.

Selenissa, when shee saw *Demaste* with the Present, being dazeled with so precious a glistering, was in doubt whether shee should make *Argenis* acquainted with her good fortune. Shee was afraid of being suspected of infidelity to her: or that she should bee commanded to returne backe this pledge of more then ordinary bounty, if she should with such a rare accident stirre the young Ladies ill-pleased and vnprepared thoughts. Peyzing these things in her minde, and as yet vnresolued, shee enquired of her sonne, if there were any other pretext when *Radirobanes* deliuered it to him to bring her? Nay, (saith he) he cald me aside into a priuate roome, that no body might know of it. And thou therefore, sonne, (said *Selenissa*) keepe the matter to thy selfe. There is more in it then thou knowest of. Neither is this sent to me as thou beleeuest, and *Radirobanes* pretended. But with more conuenience, and when I may doe it, thou shalt heare more. Onely now remember that thou hold thy peace. This said, she went to *Argenis*, to her shee yet was not vnfaithfull, but now her hate of *Radirobanes* was ended. Then shee beganne to thinke with how great hazzard both to her selfe and *Argenis*, *Poliarchus* was beloued. For how often had she hindered *Argenis* her purpose of dying? or who could assure that at one time or other shee would not in some furious fit make an end of her selfe? Finally, that euery one ought to take care of himselfe. For what (said shee) hath *Poliarchus* deserued of me? I haue beene more benefited by *Radirobanes*, who hath beene heere but a few dayes, then by more then a yeeres familiarity of *Poliarchus* with *Argenis*. What if he that is both vnknowne and a stranger, hath giuen out of himselfe that which is false? But this man, Sicily did finde a King in the ayde he brought vs, before he declared himselfe to be one in seeking a great and princely marriage. In fine, *Poliarchus* is absent: whether he will returne or no, whether if he returne, *Argenis* can get her fathers consent to marry him publikely, or whether he will not secretly be gone, and both scorne and deceiue me, is all vncertaine. As for *Radirobanes*, he cannot be reiected without being displeased. Neither (if wee slip this) will neglected Fortune take care to prouide the like conditions either for me or *Argenis*.

Within a few dayes (as *Cleobulus* had foretold) there came from all the

the Cities, Deputies to the King, and ſate downe in the Porches of the Temples, holding Boughes in their hands wrapped about with wooll, after the faſhion of Petitioners. Many Townes, and of them the beſt of the Citizens vſed the interceſſion of *Iburranes* and *Dunalbius*, whoſe fauour with the King was ſuch, as nothing could bee refuſed them which they deſired. *Meleander* therefore ſhewing a manly gentleneſſe to his deiected Subiects which were in his power, was contented to puniſh them whom hee found penitent, onely with a maieſticall countenance, giuing audience to them in the Court, which they were brought into through the Guard in Armes, where hee ſate in Royall habit, to ſtrike the more feare into thoſe ſuppliants. And when they complained of the diſpoſition of thoſe times which had drawne the people from their owne inclination, and made them breake into ſeditions: He in few words blaming them, left them, in hope of more mildneſſe, to his Councell, and willing them to attend them for knowledge of his further pleaſure. But they were eaſie things which were impoſed vpon them; ſome few payments, by way of fine, and the baniſhment of the moſt obſtinate. Hauing then beene dealt with more graciouſly then they expected, they filled their Townes with the loue of the Conqueroure. The Hiperephanij had a mind to ſend their Commiſſioners apart, and by themſelues, to preſent their congratulations, their wiſhes, and new aſſurances of their allegeance, to the King. But ſome among them hindred that deuice, who knew it would bee vnwelcome to the King. For he, when he heard that was in agitation among them: I would know (ſaid he) whether the Hiperephanij doe think themſelues more or leſſe Sicilians then the reſt of thy Subiects are? For why in their dueties doe they diuide themſelues from the reſt of the people? Why doe they not ſend to me in the name of the Prouinces or Cities, but in that of a faction? which, let them know, are alwayes hatefull to Princes; but then eſpecially, when they ſhew themſelues in publike, and as it were make oſtentation of their owne forces. But when diuers and ſundry Prouinces did come to doe their duetie to the King, the Deputies of Syracuſa being called into the Councell, with deiected eies declared, that there was ſomewhat which they durſt not deliuer, except they were commanded to ſpeake. And to *Clerbulus* enquiring what they ſought, they deliuered their petition, in which the deſires of their City were contained. They added alſo, that it often falls out, that the people vexed with the iniuries of vniuſt men, doe fooliſhly wreake their griefs vpon the King or the Countrey: as ſome in the heate of a feuer, diſquieted with their malady, doe rage againſt thoſe which are neereſt to them. Neither that they did intend to excuſe their former madneſſe, but yet knew that by theſe oppreſſions

preſſions it was at firſt occaſioned, which they now ſued to bee eaſed of, and that it would much auaile to the keeping them in their right mindes, if of the ſame in time to come they might bee wholly deliuered.

Cleobulus vndertooke the deliuery of their Petition to the King, and commanded the Meſſengers to waite for an answer within a day or two. The Councell then riſing, hee went to the King, who, as it happened, was then ſeriouſly thinking of *Cleobulus* his prudence; who had not idly coniectured that the Cities would all ſubmit themſelues: and remembring that his aduices were interrupted by the comming of *Radirobanes*, hee preſently (deferring the Syracuſians Petition to another time, as requiring longer deliberation) hee called him backe to the ſame diſcourſe. Thou ſaidſt (quoth he) as I remember (*Cleobulus*) that there were two things which render the Peace of Sicily vncertaine; and leaue in the hands of the Noble men, whether we ſhall haue peace or warre. But the King of Sardinia did then breake off thy diſcourſe, which heere at more leaſure thou mayeſt now finiſh. What then are thoſe two Ligaments, or to ſpeake more properly, Fates, which make Sicily to be ſo much in the danger of the great men. The ſame (moſt excellent King) replied *Cleobulus*) which thy ſelfe haſt often complained of. Firſt, the exceſſiue number of Forts, Caſtles, and Garriſons in Sicily. Next, the cuſtome of appointing Gouernours of Prouinces, vpon thoſe termes that they command, and their life ſhall bee of one continuance. So many Caſtles if they were not hurtfull, but only vſeleſſe, I would (truely) perſwade the racing of them. But now when the keeping them is accompanied with coſt, danger, and for the moſt part with damage, why, vnhappily obſtinate, doe wee to our owne harme preſerue them, or againſt what enemy doe wee thinke they ſhould ſtand vs in ſtead; a forraine or domeſticall? As for the forraine, they are ſufficiently bard out by theſe which wee haue built vpon the Frontyres of the Kingdome, and the Hauens. The commodity of them I doe not diſpute. Wee haue there ſtrength enough, there is ſufficient to hinder an inuading Enemy. But if any ſhould, notwithſtanding thoſe obſtacles, breake thorow, hee ſhall bee entertained by our armies, and our Townes lying euery where in their way, whereof our Countrey is well furniſhed, and thoſe not ſo weake, that at the firſt brunt they cannot be ſacked. Theſe will ſerue to ſtay the fury of a forraine Enemy. At home, whom do we ſtand in feare of? The people and the Inhabitants of the Cities? or not rather the ambition of the great Ones, whoſe turbulent ſpirits are euer ready to throw themſelues into all hazzards, attending vpon thoſe bold innouations. It is ſeldome that the people haue a minde to rebellions. The madneſſe which

of

of late did possesse them, is almost without president; yet not that with the prouision of so many Forts as we now dispute of, could either be preuented or so much as restrained. That by this thou mayst perceiue (O King) these Fortresses doe not so much assure the Townes, vpon whose neckes they stand, to be at thy deuotion; as they deliuer them to the Commanders of the Garrisons into a most meritable slauery, who haue more often compelled the Towne-men, in spight of their hearts, to declare themselues against the King, then they haue enforced them, when either they were wauering, or rebellious to their duety. So that as often as they desire to haue the keeping of Forts committed to them; this may seeme to bee what they in silence doe require. Giue mee (O King) Fetters, with which I may manacle the Towne, and make it subiect to the command of the Fort, may hold the Citizens Prisoners: Be thou against it, be they neuer so vnwilling, they still may bee subiect to my will; The Countrey round about stand in awe of, and tremble at the power of this Fortresse. That heere I may admit, and from hence at my pleasure send out Souldiers in Armes. Finally, establish me a little Kingdome within this of thine, though of larger extent. Thou wilt say, that by the election of men of approued faithfulnesse, thou wilt disarme the licentiousnesse of so dilated a power. Thou shalt then doe that which neuer any King of Sicily could before thee. For what either ciuill warre, or forraine inuasion was there euer, in which diuers of these Gouernours of Fortresses did not fall from the King? Or what troubles haue there euer beene at all in this our Countrey, which did not either breake out of these holds, or thither made their retraits? Neither doe they at all dissemble it, who after any stirres doe come to conditions of Peace with thee; They demand Castles of thee, for assurance of their security: that is to say, That in them they may be safe, whether thou wilt or no. And if an humor of contention reuiue in them; they may with a feareless stubbornesse arme againe. But see how vnequall the condition is. For the assuring of their pardon for their former rebellion, not contented with thy promise, they demand for themselues, Armes, Forts, and Souldiers. But for a Pledge of the repentance which they often shine, they contrayne thee to giue that credit to their word, which they refuse to thine. But were there none of these Fortifications in the Kingdome, they would (Sir) ground their strength vpon thy faith, and their owne fidelity to thee, and in the Cities committed to them, would be obeyed as long as thou shouldst please; neither would the security of rebelling, so displeasing to it selfe, prouoke them to offend, with shewing them so many Rampires and Ditches.

But thou wilt alledge, that the wisedome of our Ancestors is not to

be

be so despised, that either built these Fortes, or at least gaue vs presidents for building them. Let not (Sir) that age so much admire it selfe. Our Ancestors did prouide for the affaires of those times, according to the disposition of them. To vs it will be sometimes for the best, as the occasions doe differ, which we are alwaies accustomed withall to dissent from their opinion, and vary from their courses. And as I should thinke it an vnreuerent pride, in euery thing to neglect the wisedome of our forefathers, so I should account it an absurd kinde of respectiuenesse, which should perpetually bind vs to the obseruation of their courses. These Forts therefore which are so troublesome to vs, I both beleeue, that they with good aduice did build, and also that wee should raze them with no lesse discretion. For in old time either Sicily was not become one Kingdome, or at least the seuerall Prouinces had their owne Princes, who, with some petty tribute, and a little shew of obedience, did acknowledge the Kings Soueraignety. It was then no wonder, if euery one of them did erect such Forts, as either might serue for defence against their neighbours, or if the King did oppresse them, they might not easily be turned out of their Countrey. Now, either by conquest, right of inheritance, or contract, the Gods haue conferd it all vpon thee, with such a felicity, as thou canst finde none, with whom the common name of Sicily is not higher prized, then that of the narrow Prouince in which hee was borne. To what end then doe wee preserue by these Castles the memory of the ancient differences and limits, the profit of them being wholly extinguished? Doe not therefore spare the names of places, whether antiquitie were the founder of them, or hath onely added dignity to them. Let ambition, together with her Rampires, fall to the ground. Of so many Forts preserue onely a very few, and those in necessary places, one especially at Syracusa, not such a one as may be so well able to master so great a Citie, as sometimes to stay the people, if they should breake into any disorder. These will be sufficient for the defence of the Kingdome. But with that reseruation, that they be not committed to the principall of the Nobilitie; Let the Gouernours be men of a middle ranke, neither needy, nor proud of their wealth; in summe, such as may hope for much from thee, but can compell nothing. Leaue this fashion of multitude of Forts, to those Kings which doe curbe Nations farre remoued from them, with a forraine, and therefore hated power, who neither doe grow into one body with a conformity of manners, nor preserue their fidelity with a settled friendship; and, if they looke into the Histories of their Ancestors, will blush to see themselues but Additaments to a strangers Scepter, and that they are not onely seruants to their Lord, but to the Countrey also in which their Lord doth liue. But thy Sicily is one Na-

vel tion,

tion, one bloud; hath the same Lawes: and would haue enioyed a perfect communication of glory of their Prince, and of fame; had not the bounty of thy Ancestors broken them with different affections, by appointing continually to each seuerall Prouince a Gouernour, by which they might be put in minde, that once they had a King of their owne.

The other thing by which I told thee, that thy quiet was disturbed, and the Noble men armed against thee, is, I say, this custome of granting so long, so settled a command of the Prouince to them. For as soone as they haue receiued their Gouernour from thee, they presently respect him, are acquainted with him, and doe as constantly hold him for their Commander, as thee for their King. And hee on the other side doth neerer at hand possesse the Subiects mindes, neerer presseth his owne desires, and more readily either plagueth the stubborne, or is kinde to the friendly. Aboue all, the Gentry doth so addict themselues to these Gouernours of Prouinces, being catched with hope, conuersation, and faire visage, that at last they will binde themselues to him, and keepe their words, though it bee against the King himselfe. These places, if thou wouldst (O King) grant them but for a few yeeres, their power would not grow with time so firme, nor the subiect either loue or feare, more then were fit, such as within short time should haue no command ouer them.

All this (said the King) I haue long since resolued and wayed in my owne minde. But to whom, after the ancient manner, I haue long agoe granted these Prouinces, with what face can I now take from them my owne gifts? What shall I do to those Captaines, that haue worthily deserued of me? What to them, to whom I stand indebted for the late victory? Shall I then bereaue them, now so well approued of those rewards; which I granted them when they might be doubted of, or at least were not tryed? The meanes (replied *Cleobulus*) is easie enough. I would not that with such an innouation thou shouldest tempt the patience of the Noble men. Let them freely, and safely enioy what thou hast bestowed vpon them. But as any one of them failes, appoint his Successour vpon other and new conditions. Let their time of gouernement bee at the most but three yeeres. Nor with renewing their terme, giue them reason to hope that the name, rather then the nature of their command, is changed. Sicily will not feare any damage from Officers of so short continuance, and ambition will greedily desire honours, though circumscribed within a narrower compasse of time. And thou also shalt extend thy bounty to a greater number, the Prouinces being often voide, in which, as their merits & thy affaires shall require, thou mayest place diuers successiuely one after another.

By

By theſe waies if thou ſhalt bereaue the great men, aſwell of the meanes, as the minds to rebell, they ſhall be much obliged to thee. For both they ſhall bee freed from the perils, which vnder a iealous, or a faithleſſe King, might bee their ruine: and the current of a moſt excellent diſpoſition being reduced from running out of order, into their iuſt and proper channell, will be carried to braue and militarie reſolutions, no leſſe couragious then theſe, but much more rightfull, and which are not contrary to any vertue. Caſt but thine eye ouer the Sea, vpon the Land on the other ſide, which often hath ſtood in emulation with Sicily. It was once proud alſo of a multitude of Caſtles and Fortes. There were beſides of the Noblemen ſo great by their faction and ſtrength, as (which is often the vnhappy nature of power) they were terrible to their Kings. What combuſtions in thoſe times were in that Kingdome? With more grieuous ones neuer was Sicily ſhaken. The Kings were one while ouerthrowne; another, the Lords. Vntill the Fortes being all razed but one, the power of the great Ones alſo with many deuices of the next Princes was weakened. Some dead in fight, others in priſon, a part the Executioners did ſacrifice to the Countries peace. The Gods be better to vs, then that the Fates ſhuld euer value the blood of our Patricians at ſo vile a rate. This thou ſhalt preuent, if thou ſeriouſly intend, both to keepe them quiet, and to be thy ſelfe a King. For ſo will this cuſtome of conſpiring, and falling off from thee, by degrees grow out of faſhion, and in an equall ſubiection of all men, none will be troubled with a iuſt obedience. But as long as any man doth ſcape vnpuniſhed for it, the reſt will hold it a diſgrace not to offend: that either thou muſt render them all ſubiect to thee vnder the ſame condition, or be ſure no one of them will continue in his duty.

But if euer they breake out into new troubles, it is neceſſary that thou now before-hand determine what thou wilt doe with them. Thy ſelfe, I ſay, muſt reſolue; neither expect from thoſe neereſt thee the ſame faithfull freeneſſe, with which wee now out of danger doe now diſcourſe of the matter. Perhaps my ſelfe alſo ſhould haue giuen a milder cenſure, but that not knowing what will be hereafter, I cannot tell who they are, againſt whom I haue opined. For queſtionleſſe thoſe wiſe men, whoſe aduice thou vſeſt in affaires of the greateſt import, doe not ſo take to heart the care of the common Good, as for that altogether to neglect that of their priuate ſafety. So as when their counſell againſt Noblemen factious, and in Armes, is required, they fearing to offend them, doe many times perſwade thee to courſes full of remiſneſſe, and almoſt vnworthy of thy Crowne. Leſt if they ſhould counſell thoſe ſame men againſt whom they ſpeake, being returned to Court (and as is vſuall) in grace with thee, ſhould carry about them reuengeful minds,

and at length satisfie them with the ruine of such as had not deserued it. That feare depriues many of thy Counsellers of their freedome, who are indeed faithfull; yet but so long as they may be so with safety, and cuer to themselues in first place, in the next perhaps to thee.

While *Meleander* in priuate is giuing eare to these aduices, in the meane time *Radirobanes* goes on with his worke, of laying his trappes for *Argenis*. And now being emboldened by the bribe hee had giuen, hee eagerly desired with some conueniency to speake with *Selenissa*. That day it fell out, that chance did further his wishes. He had sent one to tell *Argenis*, that if it might be without her trouble, he intended to visit her. *Argenis* was walking in the Garden, and with her a few of her maides. But *Selenissa* had staid in her chamber about dispatching I know not what letters, and hauing gotten this occasion of speaking with her bountifull presenter (for she also did extremely long for the same) shee willed him to returne to *Radirobanes*, that *Argenis* was at leisure, and if he did come thither, would presently be come backe from the Garden. Instantly doubling her fraud, shee sent the trustiest of her seruants to *Argenis* with this message: That *Radirobanes* was comming to the Ladies Lodgings, whom if she did not desire to entertaine, shee should quickly leaue the Gardens alleys, and goe down into the Groue beneath it, and by her tarrying there, auoide a troublesome visitant. tant. That done, when *Radirobanes* came to *Argenis* chamber doore, she met him, framing an excuse for her Ladies absence, and faining that she would immediately returne. And when they were priuate, those that followed the King, out of respect standing somewhat remooued, the old Woman began; I am glad (said she) O King, that I may heere chide thee for thy prodigalitie. Thou hast at too high a rate compared my face with that of thy deareſt Mother. But the King: Account these (said he) *Selenissa*, but trifles, and onely pledges of a better fortune. Nor will I disguize either thy fortune, or my owne: for I must freely confesse, that I may from thee receiue a greater benefit, then I can bestow vpon thee. Thou mayst bee a light to guide mee; thou in stead of my owne Mother; thou mayest procure me a happinesse greater then life it selfe. Neither doe I craue thy assistance, vnlesse thou shalt thinke it both to thy foster Childe and to thy selfe most beneficiall. For why doth she hang vpon the loue of *Archembrotus*? How dishonourable is it to the greatnesse of Sicily, that he a priuate man, and vnknown, dares aspire so high? Truly I think there is some witchcraft in it. And in troth if I were either the Ladies Father or her Brother, I would by torture wring out the truth, and either by his death or banishment disburden the young Lady of these idle cares. Giue me leaue to call thee Mother. Thou Mother, both cure thy foster Childe who is bending

ding to pernicious courſes, and rayſe me to heauen: that is, worke her ſo, as ſhe may be pleaſed that I ſhall loue her. What doth ſhe diſlike in my deſcent? What in my fortunes? Certainely how much the power of Sardinia, how much that of Corſica is able to doe, I haue already ſo demonſtrated, as ſhe cannot thereof be ignorant. Nor am I ſo little beholding to Nature, that I ſhould altogether misbecome theſe enſignes of my Royall State. Or doth ſhee looke for Gods, and by her fancie imagine to finde a Deity in *Archombrotus*, who thus ſlighteth and contemneth Kings? Yet is it not my meaning that thou ſhalt doe her and me both ſo good an office, without a due reward. If I be admitted into this alliance, which I ſo much deſire, I here giue thee my word, that the Admiralty of the Sardinian and Sicilian Seas (which place is next in honour to the Kings) ſhall be thy ſonnes. If thou deſireſt any thing elſe, thou ſhalt know, that to me thou art in ſtead of a Mother.

The weight of ſo great a hope as was offered, vtterly ouerthrew the old Woman, who before was ſhaken with the Preſent which ſhee had receiued. Now blinded, and not ſeeing any thing but *Radirobanes*; I would (ſaid ſhe) thou hadſt not told me this. I ſhall now bee more ſlacke in thy buſineſſe, then I entended to haue been. For that which I entended to doe with ſpeed for both thee and *Argenis*, I am now afeard that I ſhall ſeeme with a baſe and mercenary deſire to goe about. But *Argenis* is more deepely wounded then thou doeſt ſuſpect. What telleſt thou me (Sir) of *Archombrotus*? Thou art abuſed (good man) thou art abuſed. This ſaid, with a downe-caſt looke ſhe at laſt caſt her eye vpon him, and a little ſmiled. He greedily began to be inquiſitiue; and now almoſt to vrge this hireling. But ſhe denied, that in ſo ſhort a diſcourſe the matter could be fully deliuered. Neither can I (ſaid ſhe) make thee a relation of the firſt part of it, without continuall change of countenance both in thy ſelfe and me: and here thy Lords are which will obſerue vs both. The beſt way is to go downe into the Garden, vnder pretence of meeting *Argenis*. I will leade thee out of the way, into Walkes, in which I think ſhe is not like to be. *Radirobanes* confounded with the expectation of a ſecret ſo great, as ſhee pretended ſhee was to impart, and taking her by the hand, mooued her, who was as willing as himſelfe to goe into the Garden, fayning before his followers that hee went to *Argenis*. But after they were come into a part of the Orchard ſeldome frequented, and which *Argenis* ſcarce knew at all: I beleeue (ſaid *Seleniſſa*) that my Lady will ere long be here. For the moſt part when ſhe walkes, ſhe will come backe this way. *Radirobanes* therefore commanded his ſeruants to wait there: himſelfe with the old Woman ſtrooke into a path ouer-ſhadowed with trees.

But then *Seleniſſa* could hardly ſpeake, and as it were in a ſtruggling

of her contending mind, a good while she seemed to study what to say: whether it were that in the instant of forfeiting her Faith, she felt indeed any horror: or that with the greatnesse of her feined perturbation she had a minde to endeare her treachery to *Radirobanes*. To whom, wondring at it: Why should I not (said she) looke pale, that now first in all my life begin to speake that, which *Argenis* wil be offended with? But at that price, though against her will, her recouery is well purchased. And thou (O King) art the onely *Esculapius* for this malady. Only be carefull that my deseruing so well both of thee and her, bee not the cause of my ruine. Then pausing a little while, she thus began again. The Gods grant thee issue male, lest Sardinia be vexed with those mischiefes which haue plagued Sicily. For that *Meleander* had onely a daughter, was the ground of *Licogenes* his boldnes to raise those troubles, which thou hast quieted. Doe not wonder (Sir) that I begin my relation so farre off. For from hence I must draw the thread of the discourse, which thou desirest to heare. *Licogenes*, puffed vp with his Nobilitie, and the Kings easinesse, aimed directly at the marriage of *Argenis*. And *Meleander* scorning the alliance of an inferior, and his subiect, he strong in his kinred and friends, plotted how to take her by force. This was discouered to the King. But such was then the state of Sicily; or to speake better, such the Kings slownesse in his timorous old age, as he rather chose to secure the Lady from his Rape, then to fall vpon, and punish the offender. There is a Castle vpon a little hill, twenty miles from Syracusa, once the seate of our ancient Kings, of a notable strength. The hill to the Seaward, which beates vpon the left side of it, is a steepe and downeright Clifte. The Riuer Alabus, a little from the mouth of it, doth compasse the right side of the Castle. The whole was fortified with walls and Towers. The King inclosing his *Argenis* within it, attended with iust twenty Maids and Women, would needs haue his deuice strengthened with a shew of Religion. He said, that he was often admonished in his dreames, that a grieuous crime would be very shortly perpetrated, if *Argenis* did not eschew the sight of all men. That the same was threatned by the Constellations, the same by the Oracles. But who of the meanest and obscurest among the people was in that time ignorant of the ground of that superstition? To me indeed, who had the breeding of her in her infancy, the King did then likewise cõmit the gouernment of her. An Edict was then also giuen out, that if any man did set his foot within the Castle, except the King alone, that his life should pay for it. Besides, if any of our women without my permission did go out of it, that she should be set in a boate without victuals or rudder, and so put off to Sea. To me onely, who was principally trusted, it was granted, that at the Ides I might come out, for then I had certaine Ceremonies

monies belonging to my family to performe. About the Castle were lodged certaine troopes of Souldiers. They were three thousand men, who held the guard by turnes.

If thou wilt beleeue me (O King) this solitarinesse was not altogether vnpleasant; especially in the beginning when we settled our minds tyred with the noyse of the City, with that quietnesse. The innocent age of *Argenis*, made her bestow her time in sports, which some of her Maids apppointed for them, did pleasantly contriue; so as I often did both admire the happinesse of her gentle spirit, and withall did grieue at the iniquitie of the times, that the heire of Sicily could scarce find so little a piece of ground, in which she might dwell with safety. But I will be briefe in my narration to thee. Be not (said he) mother, I beseech thee: for though I yet vnderstand not how these things can concerne me, it doth neuertheless content me to heare the deuices of *Meleander* with the disposition and fortunes of *Argenis*.

Then *Selemissa*: We did in that sort dispose our times, that no wearisomnesse might put *Argenis* in minde of her restraint. She spent not much time in dressing her, loued the Groue which (and a very pleasant one) was within the Castle. There with her little Bow she troubled the Lizartes, challenging her Maides to triall, who should shoote farthest, or hit the marke most certainely. Then followed a lowd laughter of them that reioyced at their hurtlesse victory. They had also prizes for running. Another while being all on a heape together, they would all talke in a circle. I did like these things in my foster-child, which both would increase her strength as she grew, and withall diuert her minde from the vnprofitable griefe of her present condition. From thence she would sometimes turne her selfe to the viewing the monuments of her Ancestors. Neither haue I seene her more greedy of any delight, then of reading of histories. The rest of the day she spent at worke, then also cheered vp, either with telling or hearing of tales. This was (O King) the inclination of thy *Argenis*. With these exercises she was trained vp in her youth, before that care did trouble the harmelesse peace of her minde.

But my selfe being come from the Castle to Syracusa, was in the Temple of *Iuno* (I remember the time, as yet me thinkes I stand by the Altar, as yet cast Incense thereon, so doth the accident helpe my memory) I was, I say, in my sacrifice, and did to the Gods complaine in *Argenis* behalfe, when a Maide of a most excellent beauty came into the Temple. She was tall, and moued in a Gentile fashion, but her countenance dejected, as shewing she was persecuted by hard fortune. I most wondred that shee had only one man in her company. Hee followed her with his head so couered, that one could scarce see his face. Shee

came on. There was a ſudden murmur in the Temple, of thoſe that whiſpered, inquiring what ſhe was, or whence ſhe came. For both ſhe was by ſight vnknown to all there preſent, and not apparelled like a Sicilian: yet ſhe came forward, but with ſuch a Maieſty, and ſo gracefully (O King) that in beholding of her, I forgat all my deuotions. Shee not ſtaying long at the Goddeſſe, neither held the Glaſſe to the Deitie, nor beſtowed any offering vpon the Altar, but ſtood by my ſide, & ſtraight falling at my knees, that would haue hindred her. This day (ſaid ſhe) Lady, doth giue thee leaue to expreſſe more of thy goodneſſe then thou doeſt imagine. If thou pleaſeſt to ſhew thy ſelfe pitifull, and giue example to the Gods, whom thou ſo earneſtly prayeſt to, grant me a priuate place where I may acquaint thee with the ſumme of my wiſhes. I rayſed her vp that mourned; and becauſe I ſaw ſhe liked not ſo many ſhould ſee her, going the ſooner out of the Temple, I carried her in the ſame Litter with mee to my ſiſters houſe, where I alſo lodged. Being then in priuate, I firſt inquired from whence ſhe came into Sicily. For ſhe ſpake Greek, but ſo, as thou mighteſt know her for a Barbarian. I would haue thought her an Oſcan, and by the neighbourhood of great Greece, to haue gotté ſome knowledge of our Language. But the beauty of her face was nothing like the complexion of that Nation. But ſhe, that thou mayſt know (ſaid ſhe) that I faine not any thing of my quality, neither craue aſſiſtáce preiudicial to the giuer, behold, Lady, behold the reliques of my Countrey fortune, which if the deſtinies do not ceaſe plaguing of my Countrey, will in any part of the world ſerue my neceſſities. This ſaid, ſhee opened a box full of very rich Iewels, and withall pulling aſide her gowne, ſhe ſhewed me certaine pockets filled and ſtuft with the ſame wealth. It was no treaſure of a priuate woman. Hauing therefore curſitorily reuiewed her face, and the other markes of her diſpoſition, I was more aſtoniſhed, and at laſt deſired her to tell me who ſhe was. I am (ſaid ſhe) a miſerable Maide, and one to whom the beſt reliefe that can bee giuen, will bee to bee concealed from the knowledge of the multitude. And that thou mayeſt not thinke mee a wanderer, or to be come hither by chance, ſee here a letter of a woman, to thee indeed a ſtranger, yet of great quality, and who for her opinion of thy vertue, in which ſhe puts her truſt, doth much deſerue to be helped by thee. She is my mother. Withall ſhe deliuered me this letter which here thou ſeeſt, O King: for that I might reade it to thee, I yeſterday took it out of my Cabinet, where I keep ſuch things as I wil haue none but my ſelfe priuy to. Now heare what it carries.

Alcaa to *Selenſa* greeting. If thou inquireſt why thou art to mee a ſtranger, and yet that I know thee, vnderſtand that this is one of the moſt ample rewards of vertue, that it ſuffers not thoſe that are her followers,

lowers, to be concealed. Thou ſhouldeſt not haue been choſen by the King of Sicily, to gouerne the young yeeres of his daughter, if he could haue found any more worthy. My ſelfe among people of a meane eſteeme (for you terme vs Barbarians) haue met with thy fame, and yet as well for my owne lacke of worth, as that of my Countrey, haue not had the honour to be knowne to thee: yet notwithſtanding haue pity vpon me. How-euer I be of a forraine Nation, I am yet miſerable, I am yet of thine owne Sex; and if that be of any regard, I am alſo extracted from the Greekes. Receiue this my deareſt pledge: receiue my onely Daughter, if thou wilt giue me any credit, borne of the Nobleſt blood. The iniuries of our deſtiny, and the neceſſitie of this my addreſſe, ſhe can more at large enforme thee of, who ſhall be fortunate in her calamity, if thou doeſt not only preſerue her, but alſo inſtruct her ſo, as ſhe may prooue like thee. Farewell.

Hauing read this Letter, I deſired her to let me know, what her Mother had committed to her. But ſhe: My Countrey (ſaid ſhe) is in Gallia, where the Riuer of Roſne powres it ſelfe out of a great Lake. *Theocrine* is my name. My Father was not onely of eſteeme among his people, but as ſometimes Principalities are of no large extent, was alſo Prince of his Countrey. He was called *Trenta Commiloendorus*. He deceaſing, left me indeed growne to womans eſtate, and one ſonne ſcarce out of his ſwadling clothes. And now being neere his end, coniured his brother (he is called *Icciobates*) by the Gods aboue, whom he was to leaue, by the infernall Gods that he was going to; finally, by the proximity of blood betweene them, and by the memory of him that was father to them both, that he would take care of vs, and not forſake my brothers childhood, my weakeneſſe, nor aboue all, the widdowhood of my mother. And while he with counterfeit teares was ſwearing, my father died. We did for a while account our ſelues happy in the faithfulneſſe of my Vncle, he was ſo carefull of our eſtate, ſo kinde to vs and our mother. But the cauſe of his impious diligence, was the feare, leſt ſome part of the inheritance ſhould be loſt, to which, wee being made away, he was the vndoubted heire. He therefore (a wickednеſſe not familiar with our Gallicane ſpirits) attempted vs both with poyſon, but with an euent neither iuſt nor happy for the eſtate. For much better had it bin that I had died; that I with his venemous Potion had bin blaſted, then thou, my deareſt brother, whom, O that the Gods had preſerued, though with my deſtruction, for the reuenge of his perfidiouſneſſe, and to haue hereafter reſtored my fathers name in thy happy iſſue! At the end of a Feaſt was this miſchiefe contriued, in impoyſoned ſweete meates, which my brother did eate of with greedineſſe, our Vncle perſwading him, and almoſt vrging him ſo to doe. A ſudden hor-

ror then ſeyzed on me, whether it were the care of my better Angell, or that I ſuſpected the forwardneſſe of my Vncle inuiting my brother to thoſe confections, from which, we for the moſt part perſwade ſuch as are of that age, to abſtaine. I then returned to my mother, and when my brother fell ſicke, in the night did fearefully acquaint her with my ſuſpition. She that before was not free from the like apprehenſions, which (alas) the extreme bitternesſe of the preſent griefe did infuſe into her, did bathe her ſonne, now almoſt breathleſſe with the violence of his pangs, and one while loſing the vſe of one part of his body, then of another, with wofull teares, vntill the vnfortunate childe in the middeſt of a troope of Phyſicions breathed his laſt. O villany! this empoyſoner had the heart to ſtand by him, framing his lookes to a ſhew of ſadneſſe. And leſt his body ſhould, by being ſpotted, ſhew ſome ſignes of poyſon, he called with all earneſtneſſe to haue his funerall haſtened, pretending the cauſe to be, that my mother might not be by ſeeing the childes dead body too long afflicted. Neither was ſhe againſt it, not that ſhee was vncertaine of his treachery, but ſhe deſired to appeare ignorant of it, leſt my Vncle made more ſhameleſſe by the diſcoutry of his Parricide, ſhould the more effrontedly execute vpon mee the remainder. And now the corps being anoynted, was wrapt in his caſſock, and was carrying out at the doores, now the women looked for the word to be giuen for beginning their lamentations, when my mother drew mee aſide into a priuate Parlour, and tearing of her haire, Thou makeſt me (poore wretch, ſaid ſhe) that I know not whom I ſhould moſt lament, whether this my ſonne who is now to be conſumed in the fire, that tender Infant, who did not know this domeſticke traytor: or rather thee, whom this thiefe will ere long with the like, or perhaps a more inhumane ſauageneſſe, teare from my embracements. Thy brother hath now no more feeling of what all mortals are ſubiect to: thou remaineſt here to bee deſtroyed by him. Finally, no Arte can call him backe againe: thou, if I be prouident, mayeſt perhaps be preſerued. Let vs (my Childe) reſolue together vpon ſome courſe for thy ſafety, before the cruelty of our enemies doe ſeaze vpon vs.

While we were thus mourning, there vnexpectedly came to vs a moſt faithfull man, *Praxetas*, ſonne of my vncle indeede, yet not of that *Iocaſtaes*, but another lately dead by a mother of a meane condition. He with a troubled feare: Ceaſe (ſaid he) your weeping for this time; and while you may, thinke of finding out ſome meanes to eſcape from danger. Rather, (replied my mother) O thou honeſteſt among men, doe thou aduiſe vs, who are with the ſuperabundance of our miſeries wholly ſtupified. If you giue me leaue (ſaid hee) to ſpeake what I thinke, thou canſt, *Theocrine*, be ſafe by no meanes, but by flying

from

from hence. Thy destruction is at hand, and it may be, thou hast not two dayes to liue. Neither canst thou bee secured in any neighbour Countreys. This crafty man will with gold poyson treachery, not faile to perfect what he hath begunne. While therefore thy brothers funerall fire is burning (for as you know, it is appointed this night) doe thou, as moued with a fury, runne about without regarding whither, and at length, being gotten cleare of the company, retyre thy selfe to the backe Gate of my house. I will be there alone without light, and till we take some farther counsell will keepe thee conceyled. Thou in the meane time, *Alcea*, must cunningly faine that that thy daughter is lost. Thy sonnes death and her danger will sufficiently furnish thee with teares. My mother commanded mee that I should bee ruled by him. Neither did I put off this tricke with delayes, but hauing beene seene at my brothers funerall-pile once or twice, I conueied my selfe away among the throng of the Mourners, and came to *Praxetas* his house. He bestowed me in the most priuate of it, and my mother (as I heare) cunningly acted her part, seeking me her daughter in euery place, but onely where shee knew I was. Shee also entreated *Iccisbates*, that hee would send Spies abroad into the neighbour Countreys, that might, if it were possible, bring mee to her againe. That shee feared for my brothers death, I had laid violent hands vpon my owne life. Neither did hee forbeare to make enquiry. For it concerned him much to be certaine that I was past doing him any hurt.

But when for some dayes I was sought for in vaine, and my mother, as for one dead, had kindled ceremoniall fires, at length she with *Praxetas* resolued to remoue me out of the tyrants reach, till shee might make election out of the youth of the neighbour Prouinces of some one, who being able to recouer my inheritance, should marry me. Neither could she send me with more security any whither, then where we neuer held before any correspondence: For so all diligence of my Vncle in seeking me might be eluded. And of thee (Lady) aboue all others, my mother made election. Vpon those termes, she desired to beginne the contracting a league of hospitality with thee, that thou shouldest receiue her onely childe, if in other sort thou wilt not, at least as thy seruant. This being determined, my mother, that her deuice might be the lesse in danger, goes to *Iccisbates*, and desires the Gods might be consulted with concerning me, neither that any would giue a more certaine answer then the God that rules in Delphos. For her selfe, that shee had a respect of him, descended to her from her Ancestors: (For wee are also a Colony of the Phocensians, long since from Massilia planted in the innermost part of Gallia.) If *Iccisbates* pleased, shee would

would send *Praxetas* thither. *Iecinbates* infinitely approued of her device. For he, vncertaine of my fortune, did desire by the information of the Gods, to know where I was, or how I came to my end. Neither was *Praxetas* suspected by him. He also deliuered him offerings to be presented to the Gods; and with a great summe of gold, tempted *Praxetas*, that he should at his returne let none know what Oracle was giuen him, before he imparted it to him. But he not falsifying the faith hee had giuen vs, as if he had been taking his iourney to Delphos, bestowed me among his carriage in a little Barke, which transported vs downe the Riuer to the Sea. Hauing then found a ship of *Epidamnum*, which from the mouth of Rhodanus, was setting saile for her owne Country, when he perceiued that all the Passengers and Sailours were strangers, he in the Inne taking off my Mufflers, called me his sister, and brought me aboord the shippe. The Mariners we hired to land vs in Sicily, who hauing beene as good as their word. Behold me heere, *Selenissa*, who now haue forgotten my former liberty, and shall bee somewhat indebted to *Iecinbates*, that drout me out of my Countrey, if thou shalt giue me leaue to serue thee as thy handmaide. That *Praxetas* my vncle by a Concubine is this man, who that he may the better conceale me, doth follow mee in the habit of a slaue. Our misfortunes, and what I haue summarily deliuered, thou mayest (Lady) from him more at large, when thou shalt please, receiue.

When shee was thus speaking, such modesty graced her discourse, so neately and so sweetely did shee mourne, that me thought I felt my selfe equally affected with her. And I, by the faith I owe to the Gods, (said *Radirobanes* interrupting her) doe now this good while expect what thou wilt determine concerning her. Had shee lighted vpon me, not contented to shelter her with a faint-hearted piety, I would haue puld *Iecinbates* from the prey, which now (perhaps) hee sits brooding vpon, and in irons kild with the most dreadfull ceremonies, would haue offered him for a sacrifice to the Virgin. *Selenissa* smiled and praised the pittifulnesse of *Radirobanes*. I was (said she) in great anxietie of minde: for neither a suppliant of that sort, whose excellent beauty, and the value of so rich Iewels, would not let me doubt but it was truth she spake, could be neglected: and on the other side, *Argenis*, who was in my charge, and to whom it was not lawfull for me to bring any woman, besides those which were allowed, was a barre to those offices which I desired to doe her. Therefore thou mightest (maide, said I) haue addressed thy selfe to some other, that might haue beene able to doe thee better seruice, but to none that would more truely haue commiserated thy calamity. But what thou desirest, is not in my power to grant. For I doe liue in a Recluse in a Castle with the Kings daughter.

My

My ſiſter ſhall be my Subſtitute in this affaire, who, I will vndertake, ſhall ſo take care of thee, as if thou wert her owne childe. She ſeemed perplexed, and baſhfully caſting her eyes on the ground: How well (ſaid ſhee) might I in that priuate place be concealed, if thou wouldſt get leaue for me to be admitted into the Princeſſes ſeruice! Her vnworthy misfortune moued my minde. I therefore willed her to be of good cheere, and hope the beſt, and deliuer her with her *Praxetas* to my ſiſter, till I might acquaint the King, who was then at Syracuſa, with the whole buſineſſe. Againe did *Radirobanes* interrupt her: But what (ſaid hee) did *Meleander* reſolue? Did he fly to giue her comfort, or rather did hee commit his charity to others? I am tortured, that you were ſo ſlow in helping the vnfortunate wench. And truely I expected that thou ſhouldſt marke out the way to my deliuery from my owne cares, but thou, in ſtead thereof, doeſt touble me with other griefes. Yet am I pleaſed to forget a little my owne maladies, while I am made acquainted with the fortunes of the moſt miſerable *Theocrine*. Onely doe thou, and that at leaſure, let me know all. Then *Seleniſſa*: Doe not thinke (ſaid ſhee) that I fell into this diſcourſe to no purpoſe; thou ſhalt know anon, how much theſe things concerne thee. *Meleander*, with no leſſe indignation then thou now ſheweſt, heard my relation of the ſtrangers misfortune. And what (ſaid he) *Seleniſſa*, if I ſhould viſit this afflicted maide? By no meanes, Sir, (ſaid I) thy courteſie would diſcouer our ſuppliant. For which of the Noble men about thee, or of the Ladies, will not then ſalute and welcome her, being a forreiner? And in ſuch a confluence of people, the ſecrecy which hee ſo deſireth to liue with among vs, will be loſt. If thou giue mee leaue to carry her with me to *Argenis*, in the Caſtle thou there mayſt ſee her with the more conueniency. I will (ſaid hee) my *Seleniſſa*, let it be thy care that ſhee want nothing. And if the Gods euer grant vs quiet from theſe ciuill troubles, I will prouide, that her Vncle ſhall not thus haue wronged her without ſmarting for it. Now at length thou pleaſeſt me (exclaimed *Radirobanes*) now thou art (*Meleander*) worthy to be father to *Argenis*. At which words the old woman ſomewhat merrily: See (ſaid ſhe) that thou be ſtill thus inclined to *Theocrine*. For euer yet ſhee ſtands in neede of thy fauour. But it is better cheape to be pittifull, when one is out of danger, then when beſides the bare contemplation of charity, a preſent ſetting hand to worke is required. Now onely giue me leaue to relate the ſequell.

After I had leaue to bring her to *Argenis*, I returned ioyfully to my ſiſters, acquainted her with the gracious diſpoſition of *Meleander*, and our obtaining all that we deſired. And (ſaid I) now art thou, *Theocrine*, my ſecond care, and my ſelfe commanded to reſpect thee equally

ly with *Argenis*. But ſhee earneſtly beſought me, that ſhe might bee entreated in no other ſort then the reſt of *Argenis* her ſeruants. For in that rancke ſhe might be beſt concealed, and no report runne of her being there. I thought the time exceeding long, that I might not carry her preſently to the Caſtle, being aſſured that *Argenis* would be delighted with the comfortſhip of an excellent maid, beſtowed vpon her, by the Gods. But the yeerely ſacrifice of my family was at hand, which could not be duely performed without me. Yet the next day after the ceremonies were ended, we ſent *Praxetas* to Delphos. For he ſaid, that *Icciobates* might by ſome meanes get knowledge of it, if he neglected to preſent his deuotions thereto as hee was appointed. But that, when hee conſulted with the deitie, hee would returne to Syracuſa to my Sifters, that among vs we might deuiſe, what he ſhould returne to the Tyrant as an Oracle giuen by *Apollo*.

When he was gone, I took *Theocrine* into my Waggon: neither was I ſatisfied with the ſweetneſſe of her diſcourſe: ſo then our way wee paſſed with ſuch varietie, that I was firſt arriued at the Caſtle, before I perceiued that I was departed from Syracuſa. But the maide being preſented to *Argenis*, ſhe was ſomewhat often viewing and conſidering in her minde her ſhape and all her proportions. I before the reſt ſpake ſparingly of *Theocrine*. That ſhee was a Maide of another Countrey, who being going by Sea into Africa, was wrackt vpon our Coaſt of Sicily. But afterward in priuate I imparted the whole matter to *Argenis*, who when no body was by but my ſelfe: If (ſaid ſhee) thou wilt afford me the deare name of a Siſter, if thou wilt grant me the loue ſutable to that name, I will not from henceforth repute my ſelfe the ſole childe of my father. I would thou wert pleaſed, my company might know what reſpect belongs to thee for thy birth and quality. But out of this thou mayeſt collect, that heere among vs thou holdſt a regall power; that thou ſhalt appoint thy ſelfe thy place and degree at thine owne pleaſure, and what thou deſireſt ſhould bee ſecret, my ſelfe, and *Selemſſa* will not diſcouer. *Radirobanes* could not hold, but interrupting her as ſhee ſpake, O (ſaid hee) bleſſed *Theocrine*, To bee without ſute for it beloued by *Argenis*, to heare ſuch words from her, ſo to bee eſteemed without any emulator, ſo to bee entertained! Thou art too quicke in ſpeaking thus, anſwered *Selemſſa*, except thou hadſt ſeene afterwards our ſympathizing mindes, and our exerciſes not intermitted for any iarres among vs. Yet art thou deceiued, in thinking there was no emulation. I was paſſionately in loue with *Theocrine*, and whether of vs ſhould bee by her moſt beloued, was the competition betweene *Argenis* and me. Neither was there any one in the Caſtle, whoſe good, with her faire carriage, ſhee had not

gained.

gained. The error alſo of her language differing from the tones of the Greek, did adde a grace to her, when ſhe ſpake with the beauty, which her moles did giue her. Her exerciſes were the ſame which *Argenis* vſed, but yet ſuch her diſcretion, as cómonly ſhe went off with the worſe of the game: and that nothing might be wanting in her of preteſt craftineſſe, ſhe ſtraight with a counterfeite chaſe increaſed the winners contentment. But with Wooll-workes ſhe was not familiar, being not accuſtomed to handle the needle or ſpindle. She ſaid, that in her Nation, thoſe that were borne of the Nobleſt families, gaue themſelues altogether to hunting. Notwithſtanding, together with her Country ſhe had left off her diſpoſition with much facility. She would haue thoſe trades taught her, and with much diligence obſerued the inſtructions giuen her. Yet did I wonder at nothing in her more, then the neate daintines of her wit. She was continually delightfull either with harmleſſe ieſts, or pleaſant tales. Her verſes were alſo liuely and ſtronger, then ſuch as are ſung to the Vyoll. For whether ſhee vſed the Greeke, or Italian Tongues, ſhe did not erre when ſhe wrote as much as when ſhe ſpake.

We freely ioyed theſe times of remiſſion, when *Licogenes* diſturbed our quiet with a miſchieuous conſpiracy. Being impatient at the cunning with which the King kept *Argenis* out of his reach, he determined to bee the deſtruction of them both. A laborious villany, and perhaps not to be effected, if duty had impoſed the taske vpon him. But there is nothing more induſtrious then a wicked wit. He therefore attempts the minds of a couple, who had aſſured him, their ſwords in all enterpriſes ſhould be at his deuotion, and had already in ſome villanies been faithfull to him. To theſe he ſhewed the Caſtle, and that if they would but ſhew themſelues men, there was a Noble Prey incloſed in it. When the King ſhould come to viſit his daughter, in the night they muſt get ouer the walles. That neither his Guard, his Fauourites, nor his meaneſt ſeruants were admitted within thoſe doores. How eaſily might a naked, an old man; and more, one ſleeping, be ſeazed vpon? But they alſo muſt bee maſters of *Argenis*. (For hauing compelled her to marry him, he intended to make vſe of the Kings life, as in ſo great a mutation of the State, Fortune ſhould inſtruct him. The rarity of the wickedneſſe it ſelfe did make the theeues the more forward, that by a memorable crime they might make themſelues famous. But who (ſaid they) ſhall let vs in to the Caſtle? Or who will not take notice of vs as we are going about it? Eſpecially there being ſo ſtrange and carefull a watch held before it, as almoſt the birds are counted that flie by the Souldiers. When they had long diſputed the matter, at length that ſide which was compaſſed by the Sea, did ſeeme the fitteſt for them to attempt. For the King truſting to the ſtrength of Nature, had on that

part

part set no guards. That a light Boate might there put to land, and the roaring of the water would keepe the noyse, which they needs must make, from being heard. Againe, they yet considered, that the Cliffe of the hill was thereby much higher, then any Ladder could reach: but one of the Cut-throats, by whose confession the particulars of the whole plot came afterward to be knowne; Commit (said he) the businesse to me: I will find out a meanes that shall bring vs into the Castle. But one associate is not sufficient for mee. For what if wee must seeke the King in a great and vast house? or if the extremitie of feare make him the more able through despaire? What if we must prouide that *Argenis* escape not, if perceiuing the danger, shee either hide her selfe, or giue the Alarme to the Guards that watch without the Gate? Fewer then eight will not serue the turne. These, if thou wilt rather make the choice of them thy selfe, giue vs them quickly. But in so great a businesse, if thou darest trust vs, wee haue such, well knowne to vs, as shall giue thee a perfect account of it. *Licogenes* professing that hee did put himselfe and his fortune into their hands: To morrow (said he) the prey will fall into the snare. For I heare that *Meleander* is then to come to *Argenis*. Make haste while yet the purpose is forst, neither suffer the conscience of those which we shall impart this secret to, with too much delay to alter and bend to betray vs. I will be at my house, which is by the Sea side, fiue miles from the Castle. Doe you bring thither the prize, in which you shall haue an equall share with me.

The businesse thus contriued among these Traytors, Fortune also did seeme to further. For *Meleander* came to the Castle, and the night foule and rainy, the Moone also not shining toward the end of the moneth; neither the eye nor the eare could easily discouer any thing. The King vsed, when he came to his Daughter, to dismisse the Lords at the Gate of the Castle, that they might either retire themselues into the souldiers quarter, or goe to better lodgings in the next Townes. But we did furnish him with all necessaries. This was the time of that excellent old mans perfitest remission. As if he had left his cares and maiesty it self at the doore, he was among vs melted in a most compleate quietnesse of spirit. That euening which was appointed for the treason, he not only ignorant of his danger, but also somewhat merrier then ordinarily hee was, when we had all supped, began to enquire with what sports the maids had spent that winters rainy day. And I: With tales, Sir, (said I) of which they are extremely fond. But thou (said he) *Selenissa*, mayest not yeeld to them in that skill, who art an old woman, and beginnest to become a fable. But I will haue euery one tell me, with what sentences they furnished this Senate. When wee all laughed, and he with command pressed it, those that were next him, were bold to tell him their

fooleries.

fooleries. While they were ſpeaking, the King growing by little and little ſleepy, leaned downe vpon the ſame bed that he lay vpon at ſupper, and began to ſnore. And becauſe we knew, that if he were once throughly waked, he would hardly ſleepe againe in a long time we couered him with clothes, and leauing a light by him, without any noiſe wee all left the roome.

And now the women being gone to their chambers, were addreſſing themſelues to bed, while yet I was talking with *Argenis* and *Theocrine* (for *Theocrine* and I had our Pallet in *Argenis* her chamber) we heard a greater noyſe then vſuall, and beſides voyces, footing of ſome that went in haſte. Neither did I at firſt ſuſpect any thing more, then that it was the dinne of the wenches playing ouer-riggiſhly together. But the miſchiefe ſtraight drawing neerer, I perceiued they were mens voyces, and with which my eares were not acquainted. While I was in doubt, while yet amazed with feare, I could not ſpeake, the Chamber doore with violent blowes was broken in pieces. Doe not wonder, if the remembrance of that night doe now aſtoniſh me, when the horror of the ſight did almoſt make an end of me. A damned villany! Behold, armed men with their ſwords drawne fly into the Chamber, and, which was all we could doe, my ſelfe with *Argenis* ſhrike out as loud as we can. But *Theocrine* (thou ſhalt heare a thing not worthy to be thus concealed from future ages, and loſt among vs) our *Theocrine* (I ſay) throwes her ſelfe from the bed, and with no leſſe fury, then as if ſhee had beene enraged with ſome God poſſeſſing her, leaped vpon the Theeues. And while they, at this inexpected boldneſſe of a Maide, not knowing what ſhee either intended, or was able to performe, are a little while aſtoniſhed, *Theocrine* aſſailing him that firſt entred, not onely ſtopt him from aduancing further, and ſtaid his blow, but ſeyzed vpon his ſword, and wrung it out of his hand. With the ſame ſpeede (O King) for in leſſe time then I can ſpeake it, ſhee was poſſeſt of her enemies armes) ſhee pulling the ſhield from him whom ſhe had maſtered, put it vpon her left arme. I looked about not more aſtoniſhed with the greatneſſe of the danger, then with the ſtrangeneſſe of our ſuccour: when ſhee with her ſword did ſo cut the necke of one of them, as the bloud guſhed out of the trunke vpon *Argenis* and me. Bravely did ſhee then preſſe vpon them, ſtriking one with the blade of her ſword, another with the hilt, and the third with her ſhield. But then the Theeues, who at firſt trembled with the ſtrangeneſſe of the oppoſition had fallen backe, did now with more violence encounter her; that they were not aſhamed being many of them, to fight with one alone, and that a maide. The claſhing of Armes rung in that ſtrait roome, and withall the miſerable cryes of the

the women (for they now were come running to vs) shewed like a Towne taken by force, with a greate rtumult then was proportionable either to the place or our number.

While *Selenissa* was making this relation, the minde of *Radirobanes* was altogether out of quiet, being perturbed with expectation of the issue of so prodigious a combate. Behold, as they were talking together, *Argenis*, who was neuer before ill-pleasing to *Radirobanes*, put an end to their discourse. By chance shee then returned by that part of the Orchard, which shee had seldome or neuer before that time frequented. When *Radirobanes* and *Selenissa* saw her, they could resolue betweene themselues of nothing else, but that the next day a little after the Sunne rising in the same Alleys of the Orchard, they would meete, pretending that they onely were there to walke. Neither was *Argenis* glad when shee saw *Radirobanes*; for shee made haste to speake with *Selenissa* alone, being much more cheerefull then whē she went out of her Chamber. Neuertheless he went to meet her as shee was comming: the young Lady did not shew him any countenance of disfauour at that time, by reason of other contentments, lesse hating him then before. Who also, that shee might not discouer her thoughts which were disquieted with essentiall gladnesse, she declined to trifles, and shewed a Paper of Verses, a little before presented to her by a Poet of good esteeme. In them he had celebrated the happinesse of the Kings Groue in which *Argenis* did vse to walke, either to auoid the heate of the day, or to take the fresh euening ayre. Shee held the Paper open in her hand, which shee gaue in such a fashion to *Selenissa*, as in a sort shee seemed to inuite *Radirobanes* to the reading of these Verses.

Thrice happy Wood, whom many Sunnes shall cheere,
And euery Tree, whose lofty spreading heere
Bestowes coole shades vpon these princely Groues;
The Wood with murmur of Chaonian Doues
Fild, yeelds to thee, Ide, where the Gods haue dwelt,
Nisa, and Pindus, that ne'r Hatchet felt.
Who can this small Woods wealth in fitting Verse,
His Situation, Gods, and Nymphs rehearse?
The Poplar-Tree, neere that, the Alder white,
The Ash, the Plane-Tree, the wilde Ash, whose hight
Threatens the Starres, Oakes by no Thunder mou'd,
Old Beeches, and the Elme by Bacchus *lou'd,*
Delight with seuerall leaues, they greet our eyes
Not all alike, nor from like stalkes arise.

The

The lofty Cypresse his proud top displayes,
The melting Rozzen, and Apollo's *Bayes;*
Mineruae's *Olive, and the Phrygian Pine,*
The slender Filbert too; a Fount diuine
Waters this Grone, clothing the ground beneath
With Flowers produc'd by Zephire's *fauouring breath.*
With such fayre Proserpine *now weere her rape,*
In Ennae's *Field had fill'd her Virgin lap.*
These Woods, no howling Wolues, no foaming Bore
Are troubled with, nor Lyons dreadfull reare:
When hee has doom'd the absent Lambes to death,
And all about him feare his angry breath.
But harmelesse Goats, and peacefull Herds of Deere
You may behold i'th shades lye sleeping there:
Or at each noyse taking short fearefull flight,
Whom through the Woods each blast of winde affrights.
You Birds, diuining by your notes, or flight,
Feare not on lime-twigs in this Grone to light:
Nor neere these Fountaines need you feare to meet
With treacherous Springes to insnare your feet:
You safely may in this Ayre take your flight,
And on these Trees or Ground may safely light.
Here, in the night, may Philomel *expresse*
Her kindreds iarres, and Tereus *wickednesse.*
Here, when the nights, now old, grow pale to see
The rosie Mornes, what swarmes may you descry
Of painted Queristers to greet the dayes,
And fill the Ayre with their melodious Layes?
This is not all; the Wood-nymphs exercise
Here all their troupes: be hence all wicked eyes.
Doe not infect this sacred Wood: but why
Is this so grac'd? Why heere so frequently
Dwell all the Nymphs? You Nymphs your selues detect
Our Kings faire Daughter: her chaste steps direct
Oft to this Grone, leading her Virgin-traine:
Nature did this for their delight ordaine.
Therefore these Woods with Nymphs resorted be,
T'encrease her traine, and beare her company.
O Princely Maide, the care of Sicily,
And all her Gods, their longings satisfie,
This Grene with thy fayre presence dignifie.

The ground ſhall keepe thy feetes impreſſion ſtill,
And the South-winds the ſame with Flowers ſhall fill.
Whoſe forme the Nymphs ſhall graue in Barkes of Trees,
But not this Groue alone: all Sicily
Reioyce in thee; thou mak'ſt the Gods our friends.
If thou but walke on Lybia's ſcorched ſands,
Or, there where frozen nature dryes for cold,
Where Charles *his thirſty Teeme their ſtation hold,*
The Ayre will change: each Field ſhall Flowers poſſeſſe;
And thou the day with better Fate ſhalt bleſſe.

Radirobanes hauing brought *Argenis* to her Chamber, becauſe the euening came on, left her and went to *Meleander*. But then ſaid *Argenis* to *Seleniſſa*: I haue, mother, this good while deſired to haue thee alone. And I well beleeue that thou alſo, with the tediouſneſſe of this wooer, haſt beene ready to caſt thy gorge. For what hath he ſo long done with thee? To this *Seleniſſa* began to anſwer more mildly, and farre beſide what *Argenis* expected to heare. That ſhee did not know that hee was a man of ſo much courteſie, and ſo delightfull conuerſation. That with moſt pleaſing diſcourſe he had ſpent the day, but that euer and anon he affirmed, that loue made him moſt miſerable. The ſharpe-witted *Argenis* did not taſte this commending a man, whom ſhee ſo much diſliked. Yet that ſhee the more cunningly might draw out the reſt: But what will he doe? (ſaid ſhee) or when ſet to ſaile for his owne Countrey? Quit thoſe hopes, (ſaid the old woman) except ouerthrowne in warre he will not hence. For both he is deſperately in loue with thee, and that fury, but with an infinite miſchiefe, will not be allayed. I would at leaſt *Poliarchus* were heere: I would we were vnder the protection of his valour. And yet in truth I feare an ill report of ingratitude, if we ſhall make warre with him, by whoſe aide we are preſerued. What if we ſhould ſoothe his madneſſe with ſome ſlight hope? Being put off with delay, he might bee ſent home into Sardinia, as to be recalled when the affaires were better ripened. I doe not ſpeake this for his ſake, but for thine, and the Kings. Thou wilt be ſorry, if Sicily but now freed, and ſcarce that of the ciuill combuſtions, ſhould againe by thy bridall-Torch be ſet on fire. Either the ſtrength of her naturall wit, or the induſtry of loue, made *Argenis* quickly finde that *Seleniſſa* was changed. But deferring to ſhew her diſpleaſure till another time, ſhee did not with any ſharpeneſſe put off that diſcourſe of *Radirobanes*, hauing vndertaken a greater worke, that is, to outreach with another cunning, that old Woman, that

Hagge,

Hagge, craftieſt-witted Hagge. Therefore when ſhe had a while been ſilent, I am alſo (ſaid ſhe) *Seleniſſa*, ſorry that this well-deſeruing King hath propounded to himſelfe thoſe hopes, in which wee may not giue him ſatisfaction. But of theſe things wee will thinke further hereafter. The old Woman glad, as if with the helpe of the Gods ſhe had begun to deceiue her, left the Lady alone, who preſently leaning in the window, and reſting her head vpon her arme, began infinitely to grieue, that the partner of all her ſecret counſels did deſerue to be ſuſpected. For with which of her women ſhould ſhee now ſhare her cares? To whom could ſhee now impart her griefes? To whom her ioyes? At length with a countenãce like ſmiling, ſhe thought, that the Gods were not at any time either gracious or ſeuere, without a mixture of both thoſe inclinations. But that day had been fortunate enough to her: She muſt endure it, if any thing more vnpleaſant did follow after it. That euen this was to be reckoned as a fauour of the Gods, that ſhe had not at the firſt, and as ſhe vſed to doe, reuealed to *Seleniſſa* what had happened to her, and what ſhe was preſently to do. But the buſineſſe was of this nature. As ſhe was walking in the Groue, *Arſidas* informed her that *Poliarchus* was in the City, & kept cloſe in *Nicopompus* his houſe; and it was agreed betweene them, that in the night hee ſhould bee brought by the Poſterne Gate into the Palace. The young Lady therefore making haſte to communicate her ioy, which ſhee was not able to beare alone, with *Seleniſſa* did returne to the houſe ſomewhat the more early. But euen as ſhee was beginning to ſpeake, ſhee with feare apprehended, that *Seleniſſa* was reuolted to *Radirobanes*, and ſaid nothing of *Poliarchus* his comming, whom a youthfull heate had driuen to run the hazzards of hiding himſelfe once againe.

For when *Gelanorus* was returned into Africa, and met not *Poliarchus* at Clupea, as he had appointed, he went on to *Hianiſbe's* Court, where he found him ſtill ſicke of a Feuer. He therefore carrying the letters and commands of *Argenis*, did beſides acquaint him with the ſtate of afflicted Sicily: and in what danger the Lady was: the victorie of *Licogenes* being almoſt certaine. Neither did he omit any thing, but what *Argenis* had forbidden him to ſpeake of, namely, the diſaffection of *Meleander* to him. But of *Archombrotus* he was not ſilent. I know not (ſaid he) with what height *Archombrotus* findes himſelfe rayſed. He now deſpiſeth vs. Neither did *Gelanorus* ſuſpect any thing greater or worſe, then that hee beleeued that hee had forgotten their former friendſhip. But there is nothing more ſharpe-ſighted then ſuſpicious loue. Inſtantly *Poliarchus* did conceiue, that *Archombrotus*, taken with the beauty of *Argenis*, did flye off from him, as his Riuall. For what can barre him (ſaid he) by ſome meanes or other from finding out, that

I alſo doe loue *Argenis*? We doe nothing to purpoſe, *Gelanorus*, if preſently we paſſe not ouer into Sicily. Shall I then forſooth endure, that while I loyter heere, ſome other ſhould preſerue her in ſafety for me? Or rather that there ſhould be any beſides my ſelfe, to whom ſhe ſhall bee indebted for her life? *Gelanorus* heard the reſolution of his Lord with much perplexity: for both he feared *Meleanders* being incenſed againſt *Poliarchus*; and the liberty of aduiſing him was bereft him by *Argenis* her commandement. He therefore tooke this courſe to bee faithfull to them both, that ſpeaking nothing of the auerſeneſſe of *Meleander* from him, he neuertheleſſe often inculcated into him, that it was moſt vnſafe for *Poliarchus* to put his life in the power of angry Fortune, among ſo many enemies, and amidſt the licentiouſneſſe of a ciuill warre. That the beſt way were to ſaile into his Countrey, and hauing raiſed an Army, to returne into Sicily without his Princely greatneſſe. I will doe it (ſaid *Poliarchus*) But thou knoweſt, that the courſe to my Countrey is almoſt hard aboord the ſhore of Sicily. But ſhould I paſſe by that Land, and *Argenis* vnſaluted? She would ſay, that I were ſorry I had embarked my ſelfe in the dangers paſt, if I ſhould not offer my ſelfe to new ones. When I haue but ſet my foot on land; beleeue it, I ſhall finde out one deuice or other, which ſhall bring me with conueniency to her. But (ſaid *Gelanorus*) I will die then. See thee againe engaged in ſuch dangers, except at leaſt I preuaile thus far with thee, that thou promiſe not to entruſt with thy ſafety any one but *Arſidas* onely, before thou ſpeake with *Argenis*; which done, I leaue thee to the reſolution which you ſhall take together.

Poliarchus not deſpiſing the carefulneſſe of a faithfull ſeruant, agreed to the condition. But his body ſorely ſhaken with a ſharpe quartane Feuer, did not anſwer the paſſionate eagerneſſe of his minde: which alſo the greatneſſe and perplexitie of his new determination did ſo increaſe, that the night following, the cold indeed of his fit was ſomewhat leſſe, but the burning much longer, and more violent then it vſed to be. Neither was this increaſing of his malady altogether vnwelcome to *Gelanorus*, as that which hee thought did put off more certaine perils. But *Poliarchus* impatient of Phyſick, which directed him to maſſer his diſeaſe, by weakening himſelfe with faſting: and calling to minde their examples, whom he had heard to haue driuen away their Feuers with extraordinary drinking of wine, determined to try the ſame kinde of medicine. It is (ſaid he) no wonder, if when I am ſpent and dying, my Feuer alſo be at an end. I will rather, while I haue ſome ſtrength, wraſtle with it, and be cured by my own direction. This action leaues it indeed in doubt, whether I take a courſe to cure or kil me. But it is enough that not with delayes, but preſently it will declare, what the deſtinies haue

decreed

decreed concerning me. For such is now the state of things, as it is more bitter to be sicke, then to die. Not the prayers, not the teares of *Gelanorus*, who abhorred this experiment, not the being coniured by the name of *Argenis*, not the memory of his Mother and his friends, could moove his minde settled for this triall. Finally, Queene *Hiarbe* her selfe intreated in vaine. Being therefore left to his owne discretion, when at the third day his fit, as it vsed to doe, did take him, he beeing neere the fire, did intertaine the cold, and shaking of it with a great draught of the oldest wine hee could get, which did much more violently infuse the heate of it into his sober veines, which were not accustomed to strong wine. The Physicians refused to tarry with him, who (as they said) went about to procure his owne death. But *Poliarchus* smiling, answered, that if they departed, at least the Physician *Bacchus* (as the Pythian Propheteſſe doth often call him) would tarry with him: And withall went still on in striuing with the cold of his Ague, till his blood being warmed, a heate differing from that which is vsuall in such maladies, stayed the shaking of his ioynts. When hee had then sweat a good while, hee was carefully rubb'd and dryed. And now already he thought himselfe stronger then he was before. A strange thing to be told. When hee had againe disposed himselfe for this wrestling with his sicknesse, his youth and good fortune, and (that which for the most part doth giue reputation to the prescriptions of Physicions, Chance) did free him of his troublesome Feuer. *Hiarbe*, as shee had held the rashnesse of the Physick for a most iust cause of griefe, so after she saw him recouered, there was no cause in her reioycing, vntill by another sadnesse the force of her ioy was abated. For she could not endure the departure of *Poliarchus*, especially when in his face were still to be seene the markes of his as yet scarce cured malady. For hee hauing passed a very few dayes to recouer some strength, did most earnestly intreate her leaue to bee gone. And the Queene (as she bare almost a motherly loue to him) with teares and good wishes bringing him to the Gates, did intreate no other thing of him, then that he would promise to become againe a Guest to her Countrey, if any chance in his voyages brought him into those quarters.

But after hee was gone aboord a ship hired by *Gelanorus*, and was put to Sea, hee ceased not to call vpon, and vrge the Rowers to make haste, naming also a time, in which if they shewed him the Land of Sicily, their hire should be doubled. The hope of a little gaine banished all lazinesse from them: and *Poliarchus* bound to keepe his promise, knew the Iland, when they shewed it him. Then did he shudder with the contemplation of things of most different nature. What miseries? What ioyes that Land did afford? That in it was either his felici-

tie or his ruine. With what hazzard he had thence eſcaped: What if the ſame ſtorme ſhould riſe againe? And ſtraight as his thought preſented *Argenis* to him, all thoſe perils, all terrible images of misfortune, were with a more chearefull confidence defaced and forgotten. There was a meane Harbour, and of no account, onely it was ſome Fiſhermens Cottages, about twelue miles from Epeircte. In it hee made his ſhip come to an anchor, and landing vpon the ſtrand, determined to lye cloſe in a poore Inne (as if he were ill at eaſe with being ſea-ſicke) till hee might ſend to *Arſidas*. But when hee among other things asked the Oaſt of the houſe, into which he was retyred, where *Meleander* was: Hee is not yet (replyed he) remoued from Epeircte, ſince *Licogenes* his defeate. In that place, as made by the victory more ſtately, hee ſtayes to receiue the meſſengers of the Cities, who ſtriue which of them ſhall firſt ſend to declare their repentance. Is then (ſaid *Poliarchus*) *Licogenes* ouerthrowne? Moſt certainely (ſaid the Oaſt) he ſuffered a well deſerued death, and his head was a good while hanged vpon the top of the Caſtle for a ſpectacle. But now they ſay, the King will remoue to Syracuſa, that he may carry the King of Sardinia about the places of moſt eſteeme in Sicily. *Poliarchus* inquiring how the King of Sardinia came into Sicily: Doeſt thou not then know (ſaid he) that the King of Sardinia came with an Army to aide *Meleander*, and that by his valour Peace is reſtored to Sicily? *Poliarchus* held his peace, diuining, that by the change of the fortune of Sicily, all would be full of trouble to him. Hee came when the danger was paſt; others, and thoſe ſtrangers, had helped *Meleander*; and *Argenis* for her preſeruation was beholding to Sardinia.

Leauing therfore the Oaſt: O *Gelanorus* (ſaid he) find ſome meanes that I may know what part of the world this is; that is, whether my welfare doe agree with this change of affaires. Hee had (till the periwigs, with which he once had by the deuice of *Timoclea* diſguized himſelfe. One of them with a Peaſants habit, he deliuered to *Gelanorus*, and willed him in the night to goe into Epeircte, and let *Arſidas* know, that at the Sea-ſide, himſelfe tyred with the changes of fortune, did attend the laſt iſſue of his deſtinie, prepared to endure it, whether good or bad. While *Gelanorus* went, ſome of the next Townes lighted vpon him in the way, who alſo were bound for Epeircte. There he had fitted himſelf with a handſome maſk, yet he would haue ſhunned their company leſt any ſhould diſcouer the trick, but in that narrow he way could not paſſe by them, and beſides, they had already firſt ſaluted him. He therefore with a forced boldneſſe, as a forreiner, and ignorant of the paſſage of affaires in Sicily, enquired of the late warre, and the meanes of the victory. They gloriouſly related all, as we vſe in proſperitie to commend

commend that which belongs to our selues, to strangers. Two men especially they did magnifie, *Radirobanes* and *Archombrotus*. For that in *Archombrotus*, with *Licogenes* his head, had cut off whatsoeuer was vnsound, and swelled by the late distemper in diseased Sicily. But that *Radirobanes* his valour, and the hospitable aide which he had brought, was to haue *Argenis* for his reward. For so it was rumored abroad, and of what they beleeued, they did in good earnest informe *Gelanorus*. He, when he could with conueniency, parting from them with sighes of most bitter griefe, considered whether this matter were to bee reported to his Lord. He feared, that the very relation would make an end of him. And on the other side he hoped, that the mischiefe not yet come to the full growth, if it were timely discouered, might by the power of his Genius, and good fortune be preuented. But first of all, *Arsidas* was to be spoken with. And now he was come within sight of Epeirete, when hee saw a Youth carrying nets, and leading in leash a brace of Greyhounds, whom he knew to belong to *Arsidas*. I would (said hee) that the Gods by the meanes of this hunting would grant me to meete with *Arsidas*. Which though I should, yet neither will he come alone, nor is it conuenient that I rashly speake to him before company. Hee therefore so deuised, that if it should so fall out, he would make vse of that fauour of fortune. But behold, while he had as yet scarce hammered his deuice into a fit proportion, he met with other Toyles, and other Dogges, and not farre behind them, came *Arsidas* with some of the Sardinian Noblemen. *Gelanorus* viewing all their faces, when he found that they were all strangers to him, he likewise hoped, that they would not heedfully obserue him, and therefore the more boldly drawing neere to *Arsidas*; I haue (said he) happily encountred thee, to whom I was going. I haue been in Rhegium, and doe bring thee salutations, and a message which thy father in law deliuered me when I came from thence. But then in his eare, when he stoopt downe to heare him, I am (said he) *Gelanorus*, but make as though thou knewest me not, till I be alone with thee. *Arsidas* troubled with this inexpected meeting him, desired the Sardinians to goe faire and softly on: for that hee desired a little to enquire of his friends and kinred. Vnder this pretence he spake in priuate, but briefly, with *Gelanorus*. The summe of their discourse was, that he, as soone as the chase grew hot, would lose them all in the Wood, and goe to *Poliarchus*. Staying then no longer with him, hee followed the Sardinians that were gone easily before him, whom by *Meleanders* command he carried to shew them sport of hunting. But for *Gelanorus*, he walked in, as if he were going to Epeirete. And when he was out of sight of *Arsidas* his company, turning aside into wayes which he was before acquainted with, returned to the Inne. But when

he came into the chamber, *Poliarchus* impatient of delay; What newes (said he) doest thou bring, *Gelanorus*? That *Arsidas* is comming (answered he) and by the time of day I guesse he will presently bee here. Nor more then this did *Gelanorus* speake. For he had rather those sad newes should be told him by *Arsidas* then himselfe. But he had trouble in his countenance, and could not altogether forbeare sighing. At length *Poliarchus* often urging him, and beginning to threaten him, he deliuered what he had heard by the way, that *Argenis* was assured to *Radirobanes*. It was not griefe, not anger, not horror, that possessed *Poliarchus* with the hearing of those balefull tidings. The motiō was more violent then then those affections, to which wee haue giuen a name. And while now no longer sad, or to whom fortune could doe any further harme, he determined to die, but yet with the ruine of those that hated him. *Arsidas* came into the house, and makes the Oast beleeue, that following the chase, and not knowing the Countrey, he was strayed thither. When they were priuate, and that hee saw *Poliarchus* stand as he were frozen, and not hauing power to command his staring eyes: Alas (said he) Noble Youth, what is this I see! Or how canst thou thus grieue, while *Argenis* is safe? But *Poliarchus*, I am (said he) *Arsidas*, in health; I am in health, and doe assure thee, that your *Radirobanes* and his Spouse also shall finde that I liue. *Arsidas* perceiued, that *Poliarchus* was mistaken, and informing more certainely of all the passages, hee shewed him, that the intentions of *Meleander* and *Argenis* were farre different from what *Radirobanes* hoped, or the people prated. So by degrees *Poliarchus* freed of his error, began quietly to giue eare to his relation of the estate of Sicily. For the rest, *Arsidas* aduised *Poliarchus* without dissembling his quality, to present himselfe to the King. Hee told him, that his enemies were ruined: that *Timoxides* was sent in embassie for him, remembred the care that *Argenis* had of him, and the affections of so many his old friends. What should he feare among so many Guards? Or why would he, professing the warres, put his confidence in a disguize, rather then in his valour and vertue? But *Gelanorus* was against it, now and then putting his Lord in minde of his Faith plighted in Africa, that hee would speake to none, before hee had met with *Arsidas* and after that onely with *Argenis*. *Poliarchus* also himselfe denied, that hee could with his honour shew himselfe in publike. That he must first saile into his Country, to furnish himselfe in such sort as hee desired *Meleander* should see him in. Onely with *Argenis* hee would faine by *Arsidas* his helpe he brought to conferre. Yet at the least (replyed *Arsidas*) thou shalt not doubt, though *Nucepompus* bee made acquainted with thy being here. For what should I speake of that mans faithfulnesse? Hee is all for extolling thee; and with most

friendly

friendly affection, when thou art prayſed, hee triumphes. I now am lodged in his houſe, neither canſt thou bee any where more faithfully concealed, then vnder his roofe. *Poliarchus* did eaſily conſent, nor was *Gelanorus* againſt it. When therefore they had reſted a while, taking their iourney about bed-time, early in the morning they came to Epeirete, and being let in to *Nicopompus* his houſe, they forced their Oaſt to teares of ioy for their welcome. *Arſidas*, when the day was more aduanced, went to *Argenis*, but her being buſied firſt with her Father, and then with *Cleobulus*, he could not in priuate ſpeake with, vntill ſhe ſeeking to auoide meeting with *Radirobanes*, went downe into the Groue.

But when by *Arſidas* ſhe vnderſtood, that *Poliarchus* was come, forgetting ſo many miſeries, and not thinking of the danger they both were in, ſhee reioyced more, then was proportionable to ſo ſhort and vncertaine a felicitie. But for all haſte, it was of neceſſity that ſhe muſt expect till the euening, that he might without danger bee brought into the Palace. I will be (ſaid *Argenis*) in my Gallery that goes into the Orchard: *Seleniſſa* ſhall be with me, who ſhall let in *Poliarchus* and thy ſelfe. Goe, my *Arſidas*, and faile not to bee there in conuenient time. From thence full of ioy ſhe went to *Seleniſſa*, to giue her, as the partner of her ſecrets, a ſhare in her felicitie. But by her commending *Radirobanes*, ſhee found that her fidelitie began to wauer. When ſhee had therefore abuſed her with a hope, that here minde was ſomewhat more inclined to *Radirobanes*, ſhee leaned in the window that looked into the Orchard. But then two things of greateſt importance, preſented themſelues to her conſideration; the comming of *Poliarchus*, and the falſehood of *Seleniſſa*. So her minde diſtempered with gladneſſe and anger, could not well reſolue what courſe to hold. But it was neceſſary to be ſudden, leſt *Seleniſſa* ſhould diſcouer *Poliarchus* his comming at his appointed time. And that night the old Woman could not be ſent out of the way vpon any pretended buſineſſe. Nothing therefore was fitter for the purpoſe, then by a ſeruant to ſend *Arſidas* word, that ſhe had no leiſure that euening to ſee the Pictures which ſhee had commanded him to bring her. That ſhe would haue him come to the Court early in the morning, but not the Painter with him. *Arſidas* eaſily vnderſtood, that ſomething was fallen out, which hindred the Lady from ſpeaking with *Poliarchus*; and that not daring to ſpeake freely of it, ſhe had deuiſed this pretext of Pictures and the Workman.

Bending therefore himſelfe to comfort *Poliarchus*, whom this delay did extremely vexe, hee alſo tooke *Nicopompus* to ſecond him. With cheerefull and various diſcourſes they ſought to delight him, not vnwillingly hearing now his owne, now the vertues of *Argenis* commended;

ded; or if any thing had happened, either ridiculous, or disastrous to *Radirobanes*. But as they were intentiue to this good office, the comming of certaine friends interrupted them. For *Dunalbius* had appointed to haue a supper made ready for him at *Nicopompus* his house. *Antenor* being come from his Temple to the City, and *Hieroleander* bare him company; who comming into the house, when *Nicopompus* was sorry to be thus haled from *Poliarchus*, and that neither *Arsidas* could tarry with a Guest so much respected (for *Dunalbius* desired, that hee also should sup with them) *Poliarchus* encouraged them both: That they should goe cheerefully, and sup heartily, lest *Dunalbius* should scent, there were some secret thing which hindred their mirth. Himselfe, *Nicopompus* conueying him thither, stayed in the next roome to the dining chamber, from whence he might heare what their discourse was at the table. While they were at supper, they spake of many things, but for the most part ordinary ones, and such, as it imported not if the seruants which waited on them did obserue. But when the meate being taken away, they were alone, *Nicopompus* of purpose set a discourse of *Poliarchus* on foote, that he being hidden close by, might iudge truly of his owne fame, when they with all simplicity should speake of him, whom they thought farre from them. Neither did *Dunalbius* forbeare to commend so braue a young man: and *Antenor* with *Hieroleander* taking their turnes, now his valour, now his sociable disposition was remembred; then in a cheerely and young mind, a ripe and strong wit, and such other good parts, for which old age is praysed. But *Arsidas*, because he perceiued *Poliarchus* his emulation to *Radirobanes*; drew the processe of their discourse to the ciuill warre against *Licogenes*, the beginning whereof *Poliarchus* his courage and conduct had made very prosperous for the King. From thence by degrees he came to the Sardinians & *Radirobanes*, & began freely to laugh at his follies. For both that King was of a most proud carriage among his owne people, and many things had slipt from him, by which it was perceiued, that his minde was full of vanity, and his vertues but counterfeite. And while *Dunalbius*, *Antenor*, and *Nicopompus*, either dislike with loathing the remembrance of his vnsauory pride, or boldly repine, that Sicily should owe any thanks to such an auxiliary; *Hieroleander* smiling, What (said he) if you had seene the man this morning, being puffed vp with an impious flattery, he commanded among his people, certaine verses, which the Poet would neuer haue made, except either he had been rapt out of his wits, with a fury, not of *Apollo* inspiring, or had certainly knowne him, to whom he wrote, to be stark mad. The end of the Poem I copied out. By that you may guesse at the rest.

If thou thy dreadfull Chariot driue to warr,
His Thracian *Steedes and hand, amazed* Mars
Condemnes; if thy proud Steede thou mount vpon,
Cyllarus *hates his constellation,*
Wishing thy Seat; proud in Sardinia *now*
To ride: or if shafts to thy bended Bow
Thou fit: Apollo *and grien'd* Hercules
Are forc'd to yeeld: Cupid *would doe no lesse,*
But that he hopes his shafts shall conquer thee.
Maia's *faire Sonne, thy rosie lip to see,*
Admires, and tumbling, all his wings lets fall.
Pallas *for wit; for beauty,* Bacchus *shall*
Yeeld, when most faire hee, sober Lawes sets downe
To conquer'd India; *when faire Garlands crowne*
His vnshorne locks. But since thy powerfull Fleet
Bridles the Seas, and makes the shores to meet,
That Neptune *bowes his Scepter to thy reigne;*
We should possesse the Golden Age againe,
Would Ioue *to thee resigne his thundring Throne,*
And in all temples thou raigne god alone.

All of them laughed at the sacrilegious cunning of the Poet, who promised to himselfe a booty out of these verses. Though *Nicopompus* being himselfe also a Poet, did something extenuate his offence: for that such was the Genius of Poesie, that to please the eare, it often wanders from the truth, and indeed so much the more freely, because when she knowes, that whatsoeuer shee faineth, is not beleeued, it rather is matter of innocent mirth, then of impudent lying. Besides, that such is the humour of these times, that in immoderate praysing of Princes, all men are Poets. Neither is *Radirobanes* the sole man whom this maske hath abused. Him also (and with his eyes, and nodding his head, hee pointed out *Meleander*) how often haue we seene deceiued with these allurements? Finally, that all men of eminent ranke are borne with that fate, that they shall leaue at the least some of their feathers sticking in that birdlime.

But *Dumalbius* mooued with loue of the common good; Yet so (said he) you improuident subiects, while by the base ouer-praysing, euery one of you labours to make the Kings vices your friends, doe not perceiue, that thereby you render both them and your selues most miserable. For with how great preiudice to your selues doe you make those that command you, such as they should bee ashamed of nothing; but with all licentiousnesse vse to loue and admire themselues; after you haue

haue a long time with flatteries and extolements deified all their affections. But them, how happy soeuer they repute themselues, I esteeme most worthy to be bee lamented, except they liue to escape these traines of those about them, and discreetly apply themselues to approue and practise not those things, which others praise in them, but what they vse to commend in others. The rich, their royalty hath so blinded, as they know not, which no man besides themselues is ignorant of, what manners, what endeauours, or what meanes doe carrie with them fame, fauour, or finally hate. O wickednesse, it is the most commodious kinde of hunting, to search out the inwardest inclinations of Kings, to finde out which way Nature, which way desire doth bend them; straight without respect of Gods or men extremely to commend, whatsoeuer they loue, or haue a mind to; either that with a conformitie of manners and discourse thou mayst be pleasing to them, or that thou mayest ease their bashfulnesse, and they may owe thee thankes for playning the way, which leading to vices, and ouergrowne with infamy, shame would not suffer them to try. Why should wee wonder, if Princes being driuen with a violent storme of flattery that way, to which of their owne accord they were disposed, doe beleeue those tongues which they only heare speake? especially no man staying him vp from falling, whom so great a force doth thrust forward. For those wise men whom they employ in their affaires, whether that they feare they shall but aduise in vaine, or that the medicine, though it cure, will yet be distastefull, doe not once put their hands to these wounds: or rather doe distinguish betweene those vices, with which the King himselfe only is defiled, from those, wherewith he hurteth the Common-wealth. So as contented by any way to helpe the publike, they doe not restore to the Prince his eyes, with which he might see to finde fault with his owne fortune, and the coozenage of his flatterers. Which of those neere about them haue wisely admonished their Kings, if either with greedinesse of money they become base, or with too much loue of hunting neglect the care of the Common-wealth, or with presidents of lust, infect the age they liue in, or else with indiscreet placing their fauours, doe raise against themselues a generall dislike? Nay, wee striue to pollute the names of vertues, with bestowing them vpon these affections. They are called care of the future, enduring of labour, humanity, and bounty. Neither doe these vices alone, but euen trifles, grow to more strength by these fainings. And if at any time they doe discreetly, they finde out such fained and excessiue wayes of applause, that oftentimes (beleeue me, my friends) my eyes troubled with shame, which others wanted, haue exceedingly trembled. I saw, that neither they were ashamed of their most palpable fraud, nor the Princes displeased

pleased to be so shamelesselye abused. What difference is there betweene this sport and a Comedie: when in both of them thou dost praise to their face those, that to thy selfe with a froward contempt as vaine or childishly catched, thou dost deride? And if the Gods had not bestowed vpon Kings a stronger Genius, then that which guides the common people, how few would escape these toyles, which if nothing else, custome makes them not to dislike, because they did compasse their Cradles when they were borne, and that they remember not that they were pitcht for the? Yet are not Kings alone subiect to these perils: The most of vs in our priuate fortune are sicke of the Kings maladies. Wee are Kings to those that see to vs, and on the other side, hee is our King in whose hands it is that we desire. Him we attempt with flatteries, him we strike with that vanity, who of himselfe is in loue with the weapon, with which Kings vse to bee assailed. But as for *Radirobanes*, whose proud credulity gaue the first occasion of these complainings, hee hath deserued by the rest of his leuity, that wee should excuse none of his faults. And (O you vnfortunate Sicilians) if to his marriage-bed you condemne *Argenis*!

Poliarchus was so taken with this speech, that he could scarce contayne himselfe. He would faine haue embraced *Dinalbius*, for that his boding of *Radirobanes*; and did designe rewards for him, with which he might often draw out of him Precepts of the like sincerity. Finally, he resolued to commend them all to *Argenis*, and to relye vpon their faithfulnesse in those businesses which were in hand. The Guests being departed, *Arsidas* and *Nicopompus* returne to him, and hauing brought him to his bed, did not leaue him, till he carefull of his friends quiet, and besides, hauing better meanes to conferre with his priuate thoughts when he was alone, feyned that he was very sleepy.

That night *Selenissa* and *Argenis* (who can rightly iudge of the mockeries of mortality) bestowed in a reciprocall craft, directed to the same end in deceiuing one another; that is, by what meanes, when day came on, each of them might keepe her selfe out of the others sight. For both *Selenissa* desired place to speake with *Radirobanes* in *Argenis* her absence; and *Argenis* sought to send *Selenissa* out of the way, that shee might not know that *Poliarchus* was come. *Selenissa* thinking she could neuer offend more couertly, then vnder a shaddow of freenesse, did first, of her owne accord, beginne the discourse of *Radirobanes*. Shee said that shee was earnestly entreated by him, to bee the next day in the same walkes in the Orchard. That he did desire to communicate to her some things of importance: and then to bee brought by her to the speech of *Argenis*. *Argenis* preuented her, saying, Goe thy wayes, (mother) whither thou thinkest necessary. But

giue me time to digeſt into order ſuch things, as when wee ſhall conferre together, and he, as he vſes, ſhall ſue to me, I may thinke fit anſwer to be made him. I therefore would haue thee to bee with him quickly, and to hold him with diſcourſe, till my ſelf, hauing deliberated of all that ſhall be needfull, come downe into the Garden. *Seleniſſa* did diuers times affirme, that nothing could be done with more diſcretion, and with a ſilent lewdneſſe ſcorning *Argenis*, who did her ſelfe deſigne both the time and the meanes for her owne betraying. Yet was ſhe ignorant that her ſelfe alſo was abuſed and conueied out of ſight, not ſo much ſent to *Radirobanes*, as diuerted from *Poliarchus*. It was early morning, and many went to walke, before the heate of the Sun ſhould be ſuch as to hinder that pleaſure. And now pretending the loue of the ſame pleaſure, *Radirobanes* did attend the old woman in the Orchard, at that time, not much fuller of cares for *Argenis* then for *Theocrine*. Nor any thing more negligent, ſhee being early out of her bed, I am going (ſaid ſhee) to the King of Sardinia; If it be true that hee tells me of his loue, he cannot ſleepe, and hath, I beleeue, beene walking this good while. Againe, did *Argenis* require her not to part with *Radirobanes*, till her ſelfe ſhould come downe into the Groue. That ſhee had rather giue audience there to *Radirobanes*, then within the houſe. Theſe things were moſt pleaſing to *Seleniſſa*, perſwading her ſelfe that *Argenis* deſired this little time, to withdraw her ſelfe from her firſt loue, which muſt be firſt put off, before ſhee could bee made kinde to *Radirobanes*.

She was ſcarce out of the doore, when *Argenis* ſent to *Arſidas*, and willed him to come preſently, and bring the ſtranger with him. Nor did he delay it, but carried *Poliarchus* diſguized with the falſe haire, and in the habit of a Merchant, with certaine little Pictures with him to the Court. *Poliarchus* trembled: and that courage which no dangers, no enemies could daunt, forſooke him, when hee conſidered that he was going to *Argenis*. The Lady alſo did loſe her colour with the expectation of this enterview, and her ſelfe perceiued, that if ſhe ſpake to any body, her diſcourſe was by the trouble of her minde interrupted. There was a priuy Gallery, into which ſhe vſed to retire her ſelfe, when ſhee would freely and alone conuerſe with her thoughts and cares. After *Poliarchus* with *Arſidas* was come thither, and had kiſſed her hand which ſhe gaue him, with ſuch reuerence as if he had adored a deity, a ſudden ſobbing made them both exceedingly to bluſh. Preſently he pulling off his diſguize, preſented himſelfe in his owne forme, and with *Arſidas* ſalured *Argenis* in a faſhion of ordinary ciuility. But *Arſidas*, as for ſome other occaſion, withdrew to the farther end, and gaue them both meanes to conferre with more freedome. Then againe,

their

their ſpeech being bereft them by their troubleſome paſſions, they reſted aſtoniſhed, vntill *Argenis* ſomewhat eaſed with weeping, Doe I ſee thee (ſaid ſhee) my deareſt? or is it a dreame that thus preſents thee to me, and brings a ſuppoſed ioy to thy *Argenis*? Thou ſeeſt me, Lady, (replied he) who now with a freſh ſenſibleneſſe of them, doe againe feele my paſſed miſeries, and by beholding thee, am put in minde how great a calamitie it was to me to haue beene ſo long abſent from thee. But if the remembrance of it be not grieuous to thee, giue mee leaue to aske, what thou thoughteſt, what heart thou haddeſt in my dangers? How wert thou ſorrowfull? How often didſt thou blame my abſence? Then ſhee, Too well (alas) thou mayſt out of thine owne griefes collect, how ſad dayes I paſſed while thou wert abſent. By ſo much alſo the more vnhappy (*Poliarchus*) that I might not follow thee, that I know thou didſt wander in the midſt of dangers: Finally, that there are ſome that dare hope, I may proue inconſtant. But tell me againe. Art thou indeed the ſame *Poliarchus*? Art thou returned into Sicily? Art thou in ſafety? Doe I ſee thee heere before me? But alas, am not I, *Poliarchus*, the cauſe of this leaneneſſe which I ſee in thy face? Or muſt we not againe runne the ſame fortunes, and thy baniſhment be renewed? Muſt we alwayes loue in feares and doubtfulneſſe? Hee then compendiouſly acquainted her with all the accidents which had befallen him, how he was ſhipwrackt, how hee ouercame the Pirates, how he had lien ſicke in the Numidian Court. *Argenis* on the other ſide enformed him (which did more concerne them) in few words of the deſires of *Radirobanes*. And that indeed ſhee feared leſt her father might be enclined to receiue for his ſonne in law, a man which had deſerued well of him: A miſchiefe (ſaid ſhee) if not hindered by thee, which I will preuent with my owne death. But how miſerable a thing doeſt thou thinke it is, to be continually ſubiect to the deadly ſtroke, which is no farther from me then the concluſiõ of this match which the Sardinians doe moſt earneſtly preſſe? To this is added that I am alone, I haue none to comfort me, or to whom I might impart my cares. I am afraid of *Radirobanes*, who hath armed forces: I am not aſſured of my father. *Selenissa* her ſelfe (O the wicked woman!) is reuolted to my enemies. And I (ſaid *Poliarchus*) haue now a-good looked about for her. For this is the firſt time that euer I ſpake with thee in her abſence. I will (ſaid *Argenis*) if I liue, render her moſt miſerable. She is for the King of Sardinia. Neither doe I know why, or how ſhe came to be changed. But that thou mayſt be out of doubt of her treachery, when we were in priuate, ſhe praiſed *Radirobanes*. Nor was that enough, but ſhe did further dare to perſwade me, that at leaſt with a feygned friendſhip I ſhould ſhew my ſelfe kind to him; that is, as with the turne

of

of the tyde, I should by degrees fall off from thee. Now also that thee might not know thou wert hers, I haue giuen her leaue to goe to him. They both now in the Garden, doe determine of my Fate. But shee shall not offend without her payment. If euer I be happy, she is ruined. The young man enraged, when he impatiently brooked the iniury of being betrayed, was also strooken with horror at the danger, in *Radirobanes* his being so potent among *Argenis* her seruants, and of his owne accord offered himselfe to reuenge it, though *Argenis* should forbeare.

They then with an vnresolued deliberation aduising together what course to take, the vncertainty it selfe of their mindes rendered vnpleasing, whatsoeuer did offer it selfe to their consideration. That *Poliarchus* should goe to *Meleander*, discouer that hee was a King, pleade the merits of his good Offices, and request *Argenis* for his wife: *Argenis* also her selfe (which was the mayne of the businesse) should to her father confesse her selfe betrothed to *Poliarchus:* This were indeed a due remedy for all their misfortunes, and if it succeeded happily, of present benefit to them. But *Argenis* feared the minde of *Meleander* not indifferent to *Poliarchus*, dissembling which conceite, she obiected, that *Radirobanes* had an Army about him, and at his command. That *Poliarchus* his match was not equally made, if hee should suddenly giue himselfe out for one of Royall quality, with him whose power was already knowne, and that at the present did with his armes fill all Sicily. That shee feared treachery, and those villanous practices, which loue and the greedinesse of a Kingdome doe vse mischieuously to contriue. *Poliarchus* acknowledged these things for true; and added that the fauour of *Meleander* to *Archombrotus* was also to bee suspected, of whom (said hee) I am in doubt, lest he also be bent vpon the hopes of marrying thee. *Argenis* trembled at that word, and in her memory quickely running ouer all *Archombrotus* his words and actions, shee apprehended the same suspition. They therefore gaue ouer, as rash and full of perill, the purpose of his presenting himselfe to the King in publike for that time.

Yet did they spend more time vpon the next proposition; That since Fortune denied them to be happy in their desires in Sicily, they should goe to *Poliarchus* his Countrey. That *Meleander* of himselfe would seeke to be reconciled, and deluded *Radirobanes*, if hee should make any stirres, should finde an Army ready to oppose him. Nothing then could *Selemsa*; not at all *Archombrotus* hurt them. What wonder were it, if the Virgin went to her husbands house? The saile of the shippe should be in stead of the brides yellow Vaile, to couer her in her departure: and the starres themselues afford her, at her going away by night,

night, many more then the fiue nuptiall Torches. *Argenis* yeelding her consent to flie in this manner, was not yet wel able to master her mind, striuing against, and disallowing this passionate proceeding. So was her resolution deuided betweene the purpose of going away and staying. One while shee considered her cause, which was indeed absolutely blameleſſe; another, her fame, which it behooued her to preserue cleare, not onely with an vnspotted bashfulneſſe, but also with a discreet one. Notwithstanding, in that mutiny of her thoughts, she assented to *Poliarchus*: not so much because shee approued of that way as the best; as because she would not seeme to refuse him any thing. But he also not very much delighted with this stealing her away; because hee knew this to be the common cure, and that there is almost no tale of Louers, in which the Maide doth not runne away with her Bridegroome; when besides he had obserued, how much *Argenis* had forced her selfe, in commending this way of making their escape: We are (said he) Lady, of more worth, then thus, like theeues to seeke the helpe of darkeneſſe and secreſie, for the accompliſhment of our desires. What if being surprized; thy offended father would not admit of our excuses? What if we should be pulled in sunder, neuer to come in sight one of another againe? In vaine we doe expect, that equity should assist vs, if wee doe not our selues first prouide, that equitie doe not want assistance for her selfe. If thou beest pleased, and doest beleeue, that wee may beare vp against these misfortunes, to which we haue been so inured, yet three moneths more, I will returne from my Countrey in armes, that not vnfurnished of the enſignes of my quality, I may receiue thee, the hope & issue of Kings and Princes. And if still our aduersaries shall oppose themselues, I will with able power enforce out of Sicily both mine owne and thy felicitie. Onely promise me that thou wilt not goe about to frustrate my hopes by thy death before that time: I will not faile to be here, if in the meane time death preuent me not; which if it should befall me, at least there is some gaine in this, that thou shalt not be present at that mournefull spectacle. When with a sigh he had thus concluded, *Argenis* was drowned in teares, and considering with her selfe how suddenly he was to leaue her, and how farre to be distant from her, shee was now no leſſe pained with loue, then before with shamefastneſſe. But being familiar with grieuing, shee the more easily permitted three moneths to be added to her calamities: so that within that time *Poliarchus* did returne, though disarmed, whom, reiecting all hopes of other courses, she resolued then to follow.

When this was resolued, both of them began to aduiſe, and perswade diuers things, as each of them thought necessary for the other. *Poliarchus* also enquired, what answer in the meane time the Lady would

make to *Radirobanes*, what to her father. She on the other side put him in minde not to faile her that loued him, to which end she vsed teares, prayers; and which was farre more powerfull, the mentioning of her death, which she had determined, if he failed. I haue (said she) *Poliarchus*, loued very many things in thee, but especially thy faithfulnesse, and a vertue which the most part of men are strangers to, thy modesty. It is long since not despising, but yet passing by my fathers command ouer mee, I haue receiued thee for my husband. And now againe as much as in me is, I doe commit into thy hands my loue, my meanes, and fortunes: and by the destiny of vs both doe beseech thee, that no power may be of force to giue mee absolution for this Oath. Let none but *Poliarchus* euer claime interest in *Argenis*. If the Gods doe grant at any time that we may be coniovned with the blessed Rites of Marriage; we shall be debters to the Fates for that highest fauour. But if our more peruerse destiny doe crosse our best indeuours, I will vnpolluted goe downe into my graue: and at the least betweene our soules our Marriage shall be consummate. With these words she blushed, and *Poliarchus* rendring her all hearty thanks for this fauour, was no lesse copious in acknowledging the conquest which *Argenis* had gotten of him.

They were both afraid lest *Selenissa* should come backe from *Radirobanes*: whom after they had both vowed to plague for her perfidiousnesse, yet *Poliarchus* perswaded *Argenis*, not suddenly to turne her away, that was priuy to so many of her secretest intentions. But if by her miscarriage the old woman should constraine her to throw her off, that then shee should remember *Timoclea*, a graue and discreet Lady, who was well worthy of the roome, from which the other had fallen. *Timoclea* was sufficiently recommended to *Argenis*, by being the preseruer of *Poliarchus*; and presently the young Lady doubted, that she had been to blame in hauing appeared somewhat niggardly, in making her such poore Presents as she had giuen her. For *Selenissa* had wrought in such sort, as not onely she was not preferred to be one of *Argenis* her women, but both of her fauour, and the benefits she intended to her, with her dissuasions she had abated a great part. But when *Poliarchus* enformed her of *Dunalbus* his loue of him, and that *Antenor* and *Hieroleander* were no lesse affectionate to him, the Lady did account it a great happinesse to her, that there were men of such eminent qualitie, whose best assistance she might be assured of in her weightiest and priuate affaires. They therefore determined to gratifie them all with benefits and fauours. Although *Dunalbus* were already so aduanced in the degrees of the Priesthood, that scarce any thing could be added, that could raise him higher; yet they said, that Kings could neuer want

meanes

meanes of rewarding such, as they would acknowledge to bee deserners. For *Hieroleander*, (said *Argenis*) it will be a faire way for him to come to honour in the State, if I preferre him to the place of Secretary to my Father. But vpon *Antenor* what reward shall we bestow? I will send many times offerings to *Apollo*, and to the Priest. And if thou, *Poliarchus*, doest approue of it, when our affaires are arriued at our desired end, he shall marry our deerest *Timoclea* with some great Portion, which we both will bestow vpon her.

Now did the time call vpon them, and of each side they expected to be dismist; yet neither of them could finde in their heart to be the first pronouncer of that bitter word. They therefore with sad lookes were silent, vntill *Poliarchus* being about to take his leaue and bee gone; at the first word was strucken mute. Neuertheless, that with a necessary courage he might put a period to his griefes, vpon which the point of his departure did waxe greater, with bowing of himselfe, hauing done reuerence to *Argenis*, hee turned his backe without a word. But the Lady hauing often restrained her teares, at length being ouercome, with a sudden haſtinesse withdrew her selfe from his sight. She furiously did beate her breſt that deserued it not; either being, or thinking shee was more sensible of *Poliarchus* his miseries, then of her owne. In that confusion of thoughts shee rushed into her priuy lodging: and he with vncertaine steps, and his eyes scarce could finde the way out of the Gallery. *Arsidas* also knowing his perturbation, and being himselfe heartlesse, nor daring to speake at all, returned with him that was dumbe, and not well knowing what hee did, to *Nicopompus* his house, and from thence in the euening brought him according to his desire, to the Seaside.

In the meane time *Radirobanes* was troubled with motions of a far ifferent nature, arising from *Seleniſſa* her discourse of the danger of *Theocrine*. For when hee had imbraced the old Woman at her comming into the Orchard: How fights (said he) *Theocrine*? How is she Conquerour? Truly Mother, the imagination of her hath made mee passe this night in much perplexity. For yesterday, if you remember, we left her fighting with too much disaduantage of number. But which most makes mee full of care, how doth our *Argenis*? Or whether doest thou thinke that shee will bee gracious? Then *Seleniſſa*: The Gods, O King, haue accepted thy sacrifice, except I should call my selfe eloquent, and impute to my Oratory, that *Argenis* doth now begin to acknowledge, that shee hath been vnkind to thee beyond thy merit. For what wouldst thou more? With my perswasions I haue brought her to repent what is past. She hath with a minde better inclined to thee then before, promised me to come hither. But while she is making

her ready, let vs make an end of the narration I haue begun. For it highly concernes thee not to bee ignorant of *Theocrines* being. Shee fought, as I told thee, and encouraged with being possessed of her enemies Armes, she whirled about at once both her sword and her shield. Thou wouldest haue said, that she was brought vp in the warres; they bred in a Serrayle of Women. Two of the Theeues lay dead at her foote, as many were remainitg. None of either side was vnwounded. For while shee made at the one of them, the others sword, though slightly, lighted vpon *Theocrines* forehead. Immediately the blood gushed out, and the crimson streaming downe her beautifull face, shee bitterly frowned vpon them, and shaking her head and her weapons, when she aloud had threatned them (I am as yet, O King, afraid, remembring it) she seemed somewhat more then a mortall creature. We scarce had perceiued that shee was hurt, and now the hand that had drawne her blood, she with her sword had seuered from the arme. And presently when the Theeues, weakened with many wounds, ran away, she neither fearing the darkenesse of the night, nor any danger that might either thereby, or by any treachery befall her, boldly pursued them out of the chamber.

But while in the darke, both they were with their safety hidden from her, and inraged *Theocrine* wandred she knew not whither, a noyse of a new tumult reached to her eares, and troubled her minde. For the other part of the theeues, when they had a good while sought for *Meleanders* bed-chamber, at length guided by the light, which by the Kings beds-side did stand in stead of a Guard, brake ope the doores, and goe about to binde the King, so to present him according to their promise to *Licogenes*. The King awakened with the tumult, assoone as he saw men (an offence not vsuall in that house) and those also armed, although troubled with sleepe, and the strangenesse of the businesse; yet laying hold of his sword which hung at his beds-head, withall made haste to get vpon his feet, that he might fight for his life & liberty. But before he could get off the bed, and recouer sure footing, the Theeues had seazed vpon him, staggering with anger and horror. They not reuering those sacred limbes, not the name next to the Gods, throw him downe a prisoner vpon his bed, and wringing his sword out of his hand, one of them was bold, pretending it was by chance (but as I thinke, catching at the glory and pleasure of a sacrilegious daring) to strike him on the face with the hilts. Now were his hands bound with thongs, and like a condemned person, leading him with his head couered, they proudly complained, that their companions who went to take *Argenis*, were not yet come to them with their part of the booty. When *Theocrine* triumphing for her successe, and enraged with the fight and

her

her wound, came to the King, and seeing him made a prisoner, with a furious voyce reproched the villaines, O you (said she) the vilest of all Parricides, come, sinke vnder this sword yet reeking with the blood of your companions: yet are you not worthy to die by my hand. But not all of you shall perish so; some shall suruiue to be executed like slaues. Nor did shee begin more mildly to plague them, then was suteable to the bitternesse of her menaces. In this confusion the garment fell down, with which the villaines had couered the head of *Meleander*. That being remooued, he saw his succourer, hee saw *Theocrine* an equall partie for so many Cut-throats: who now by the death of one of them, had informed them, that this their villany was not fauoured by Fortune. Thou wouldest wonder that *Theocrine*, so many swords clashing about her, so many deaths with her shield alone being rebated, could not with patience see the King so pinioned. But, O most sacred King (said she) how long shall I see thee a captiue! And withall shee loosened the knot of the thongs, which was not tyed very strait, and with her body guarded him, that stoutly sought to recouer some weapon, vntill he had lighted vpon a Sword.

With this, *Radirobanes* at length breaking off his silence, which with much paine he had till then kept; O (saith he) wonders most like to the ancient fables! What hath antiquitie euer seene equall to this? Whence had that Virgin such a courage? How came the Fates so much to loue the King, that they should suffer his destruction to draw so neere, to the end that the more blissefully, and with a neuer to be matched instance of felicitie he might bee preserued? O *Selemissa*! But doest thou suppose these things to be true? Excuse me, if so many miracles doe confound me. Then the old Woman: So mayest thou, O King, bee good to me. So *Argenis* to thee, as these things are no lesse true, then that I liue; that I speak to thee; and finally, then that thou art in loue. Go on then (replyed *Radirobanes*) to informe me of all the prodigies of that famous night. Then she, *Meleander* being freed of his bonds, did not abandon his owne safety, nor forsake *Theocrine* in her danger. So by their fighting brauely, it came to passe, that of the three which then suruiued, one was slaine, another ran away, and *Theocrine* clozed with the last: whose armes when she had forced behind his back, and bound him fast, she committed him to *Meleander*: and, Keepe (said she) this man: and, till I returne, if thou (O King) doest desire thy safety, tarry in this roome. He that is fled, must not escape: besides, I wil search if there be any remnant of this treachery behind.

With these words going out of the doore, she returned to *Argenis* her chamber, in which our women, an affrighted congregation, were gotten together. Collect thy spirits together. For what thou shalt

now heare from mee, if thou wert not most constant, would disorder thee with sudden and dangerous motions. *Theocrine* heat with the fight, and with another aspect of her eyes, her whole countenance almost a stranger to vs, takes *Argenis* by the hand, and withall bade mee follow her. After we were where the rest could not heare her speake: I doe (said she) giue the Gods thanks, that they haue directed the industry of my loue to vse this habit and this house, with no vnvsefull cunning. To thee, Lady, and thy Father, whom, also the destinies being fauourable, I haue deliuered from these villaines; this my disguize hath serued for a preseruatiue. This euent makes it iust, that I should obtaine my pardon. For why should I longer dissemble my sex, when these combats haue prooued me to be a man? I haue deceiued you: I loued with more boldnesse then you would haue allowed: and where it was not otherwise lawfull, vnder the fauour of the female sex I haue been admitted. But it may in part excuse this fault, that being so long conuersant with you, I haue in my carriage and manners so maidenly behaued my selfe, that no immodesty hath discouered my being: and how much I had been able to doe among women, had I wanted bashfulnesse, I haue now at length demonstrated vpon men. Nor is it my intent to commend either my continency, or my valour. It shall be sufficient, if at thy hands, Lady, they do procure my absolution. For know, that I neither in my descent, nor my fortunes too meane to aspire to a Princely Marriage, haue been led hither by thy fame from a forraine Land: and as it were by the direction of the Gods, that I might see thee, and enioy thy conuersation, haue feigned my selfe a woman. The cruelty of my Vncle, the ill fortunes of my Mother, were all my owne inuention. Now doe I depart farre more sicke, then I was at my comming hither. For how little a particle of thy vertues did fame deliuer to me? And yet that was of power to worke this rapture in mee.

Radirobanes terribly pierced with these words: I am vndone, *Selemissa*, I am vndone (said he.) What *Achilles* then was this in an vnworthy petycoate? Or what *Thetis* was the deuiser of this cunning tricke? I am nothing. Is this then hee with whom *Argenis* is now in loue? It is the same (answered the old woman:) and do not thinke this secret is knowne to the multitude: for *Meleander* himselfe as yet is wholy ignorant of it. For the rest hee said, that hee might tarry with vs no longer, lest his valour making him suspected by the King, should by degrees cause his dissembling to be discouered. That he would shortly returne to the Court, but in the equipage of a Souldiour, and would be ready to attend me either at the Palace, or at Syracusa, as often as I should come out of the Castle. That his name was *Peliarchus*, but that he would liue no longer then he should be fauo-

red

red by *Argenis.* Consider in thy owne minde (O King) in what estate we both then were. If the narration doth moue thee which art a man, how dooſt thou thinke that we women were amazed, the buſineſſe being preſent before vs? After this he whiſpered a few words in *Argenis* her eare. I beleeue it was his Country and quality which he acquainted her with, and beſeeching the Mayd to keepe it ſecret, hath found her faithfull to him. For it is this onely counſayle, which *Argenis* hath not entruſted to my eares. The keyes of the Caſtle I had, as I vſed, in my cuſtody. Which he taking from me, Go you (ſaid he) to *Meleander.* I, leſt there ſhould be any more of this conſpiracy behinde, will raiſe the Guard and the watch. The darke and cloudy night ſuffered no Starre to appeare. He then, when he had opened the Gate, holding a light in his hand at the very entry of the Caſtle, cryed out, that Traytors were broken in to the King: that the Souldiour from the quarter ſhould make haſte to releeue him: that the danger was preſſing and preſent: that the miſchiefe was now almoſt effected. When he had with a loude voyce proclaymed this diuers times, himſelfe indeede withdrew in the darke farre from the high way: but thoſe which were in guard next to the Caſtle, were inſtantly on foot with this vnexpected alarme. In the habit that euery man then was, they ranne with all ſpeede to approue their faithfulneſſe. For many halfe naked, leſt they ſhould be behinde others, while they were putting on their clothes, had almoſt nothing but their armes about them. And now they were gotten vp to the walles, now the Gate-houſe and the Court did ſwarme with the troupes which without order were there ſhuffled together. But when with many lights they had in vaine ſought for the enemy; they beganne to feare that either ſome ſprightes had abuſed them, or that with ſome ſtratagem they had beene drawne to quit their guards. The principal of the Commanders, and among them *Eurymedes* with ſome Souldiours of marke, came to the Kings Chamber, where *Argenis* and my ſelfe were with him. Our crying out, and the trouble in the Kings countenance, but eſpecially the two carkeyſes that lay at their feet, were euidences of the buſineſſe not to be ſlighted. They therefore came about the King; and ſeeing him ſafe, the danger being paſt, kiſſed his hand; and diuers at once asking many and differing queſtions, they were thereby nothing the better informed of what they deſired to know. Some asked what thoſe Traytors were? Others, who in that diſarmed houſe, and onely peopled by women, had defeated them? The greater part with lights did make ſearch, if in any corner the enemy, lay hidden. They alſo in a tumultuary faſhion, fell to examine the priſoner: ſome pulled him by the beard: others bent their ſwords againſt his breſt. But *Meleander* thinking it neceſſary,

that no ouerhasty reuenge should be taken of him, deliuered him to *Eurymedes* to keepe. And now being secure, as surrounded with the guard of his owne people, he came to *Argenis* her chamber, where by our relation he vnderstood, that *Theocrine* had also ouerthrowne another party of the conspiratours. After that, there also they saw two other carkeises, and wounds vpon them, lesser by much then which, would haue been mortall, the Kings seruants beganne more earnestly to enquire, what they were that had been the actors of this braue exployt. But when we replyed, that this great worke was done by the hand of a mayde, with silence (for their admiration tooke away their speech) looking about them, they sought for the Conquerresse. The King also commanded her to be called, and because we informed him, that two of the theeues did runne away from that place, and himselfe also remembred that another fled from his owne chamber, he willed search should be made thorow the whole house, to finde, and bring them to him. But whether they got out at the gate, by which the souldiers entred, or that they slipt downe the walles, at length they returned to the King, that neither they, nor *Theocrine* were any where to be found. For the Theeues, *Meleander* took lesse care; but that *Theocrine* appeared not, he could not endure: appointing therfore againe some to seeke her in euery place, the whole house rang with the name of *Theocrine*. My selfe and *Argenis* knew they could haue no answer from him, who making vse of the nights darkenesse, was perhaps by this time gotten well onward of his way; And this was the first signe of loue which I found in *Argenis*, that shee did so perfectly dissemble, what wee both were priuy to, as she almost deceiued me also as well as others.

The remainder of the night was spent in these confusions. By breake of day aduertisement being giuen by Poasts to *Cleobulus* and the rest, whose aduice the King doth principally relie vpon, of what had befallen to the King, they without delay repaired thither, whom when the King had directed to take the examination of the Prisoner, he thus spake to those which were about him: Although these Villaines haue committed a horrible offence against the Gods and me: and that it is necessary such as are guilty of it, should be discouered and punished; I doe not yet more desire my owne reuenge, then to see her, whose excellent vertue hath beene my preseruation: Whereseuer *Theocrine* is so long, as I know not that shee is in safety, I cannot account my selfe to be happy. The good Gods grant, that her excesse of courage haue not engaged her in some treacherous deuice of these Theeues. While he was complaining and speaking to this effect, those which had been appointed to seeke her, doe againe assure him, that there was no trace or signe appearing of *Theocrines* being either in the Castle, or the next

fields

fields about it. If any miſchance had happened to her: either wounded, or the worſt of miſchiefes, her ſlaughtered body might haue been found. The King with this pauſed a while, as by his countenance wee did coniecture, fallen vpon ſome ſudden conceits. At length turning to the Image of *Iupiter* the great, which ſtood vpon the Houſe-hold Altar, not farre from him, ſaid he, If that which I doe geſſe, be the truth, doe thou, O Soueraigne *Ioue*, with thy diuine power confirme my beliefe. By the fauour of a deity it is effected, that I am deliuered from the ſwords of the Traytors. O *Threcrine*, if it bee lawfull ſtill to call thee by the name which heere among vs thou hadſt giuen thy ſelfe. No mortall Virgin art thou, nor one of the inferiour ranke of Gods. Thou moſt ſacred *Pallas*, thou Gouerneſſe of military actions: Thou who art indebted onely to *Ioue* himſelfe for thy being: I beſeech thee (thou moſt powerfull of all Goddeſſes) that thou wilt not ſuffer the Sicilians to be ignorant of thy fauours done to vs. For it is thou, that either following the directions of thy Father, or of thine owne goodneſſe, haſt deliuered from mine enemies, me that alwayes haue beene moſt religiouſly deuoted to thee. O happy hadſt thou beene, my *Argenis*, if thou mighteſt haue bin made acquainted with thy owne good fortunes, and hadſt knowne that *Pallas* did ſpeake to thee; that ſhee was preſent with thee, and that to the end with the more induſtry ſhe might conceale her deity, ſhee would be engaged to thee in the quality of a follower! If thou doſt enquire by what reaſons I am brought to beleeue this: Firſt, I remember her countenance, and by the ſame diuine power which then did barre me from diſcouering her to bee a Goddeſſe, I now, though late, am made to diſcerne her aſpect to bee that of one immortall. What liuelineſſe? What a brightneſſe ſhined in her eyes? Call all her features to remembrance, and thou wilt know, that as ſhee feyned her ſelfe to bee a mortall creature, ſo ſhee had not altogether put off her deity. But who can doubt of the Authour of this benefit, after a fight worthy of none but *Pallas* her ſelfe? Shall we be ſo purblind in diſcerning the workes of heauen, that we ſhould ſuppoſe, ſo many men were ouerthrowne by the hand of a ſilly Virgin? and not rather giue thankes to the celeſtiall armes, which performed this combat? But now ſhe, that being preſent with vs, was concealed, by her abſence hath diſcouered her ſelfe to vs. She is departed from vs into heauen: or it may be, inuiſible to our eies, doth yet remaine among vs, to try if wee will proue ingratefull.

While *Meleander* was thus ſpeaking, a great muttering was raiſed among his Auditors: Thou knoweſt the diſpoſition of men, and eſpecially of the multitude, that they are eaſily inclined to aſcribe to the Gods any great or rare accidents, and to bee with violence carried to ſuper-

ſuperſtition. Beſides, it was a glory to Sicily, that the Gods themſelues had fought for their Princes. The Kings ſpeech therefore was receiued with the applauſe of the ſouldiers, calling vpon *Minerua Tritonides*, by all the names which either her artes or places dedicated to her, had ſtiled her by. Some carried with their ſuperſtitious mindes; others, with deſire to pleaſe the King; the reſt in loue with the liberty of reioycing immoderately. How doſt thou thinke that *Argenis* and my ſelfe, laughing by ſtealth at theſe imaginations of theſe abuſed men, did make our ſelues merry? And indeed not without being delighted with this Fable, I wondred that the King had with ſuch facility deified her. But the mockery reſted not there. A certaine ſouldier tranſported either with flattery or madneſſe, But what apparition (ſaid hee) was that which I ſaw vpon the toppe of the Caſtle, when this alarme firſt raiſed vs out of the quarter? There ſhined in the night a moſt cleare fire, which I thought at firſt had flamed in the roofe of the houſe, and that we had beene called to quench it. Preſently the ſhining was deuided into ſeuerall beames, and this glory with long lines reached vp to heauen. The danger (O King) which I was told thy Maieſty was in, did then diuert my minde from the admiration of that which I now call to memory, not without a feeling of religious reuerence. What if that were the brightneſſe of *Pallas* in her returne to heauen, after ſhee had ſecured thee? The Souldier had ſcarce ended, when a great many with the ſame frenzy did affirme, that they had ſeene that which he had either feyned or dreamed. So this Fable hauing many Authors, grew authentique, and they ſeemed to contend who ſhould moſt aduance the conſecration of *Theocrine* with reaſons adoration and conſent. But when they did congratulate with *Argenis*, for that ſhee had ſo long beene attended by a deity; ſhe, vnder a ſhew of modeſty, caſting downe her eyes, kept her ſelfe from laughing, vntill when they had ſufficiently adored *Minerua*, the King, with ſome of his Cabinet-counſell, withdrew to conſider of the enormity of the fact: and my ſelfe with *Argenis* retired into her priuy-lodgings to talke of *Poliarchus*. *Argenis* ſaid, that it was not a reſtrayning of his diſpoſition for a time, but an exactneſſe of vertue, that had made him carry himſelfe with ſuch modeſty ſo long together. What was there more cleere then his ſpirit, who was almoſt more gentle among women, then ſtout among men. Now ſhe recorded his good office done thē, which in *Meleanders* iudgement was worthy of the greatneſſe of the Gods, and the hand of *Pallas*. Now alſo, but that with ſome baſhfulnes ſhe ſhewed how great his loue was, that with a moſt hazzardous kinde of cunning had dared both to diſſemble his ſex, and offer himſelfe to the puniſhment which would certainly haue been inflicted vpon him, if diſcouered, I confeſſe,

O King, that I was willing to eaſe the young Ladies baſhfulneſſe, by commending thoſe things which I vnderſtood to be moſt pleaſing to her; and becauſe not at that time being acquainted with thee, I did beleeue there was not any thing more praiſe-worthy then *Poliarchus*.

In the meane time *Cleobulus* had gotten out of the priſoner, both the contriuer and the deuice of this treaſon. For he not able to endure the torment, confeſſing of *Licogenes* all that he knew, ſaid, that he had found a meanes to get into the Caſtle, on the ſide that the Sea doth beate vpon, by caſting I know not what grappler vpon the wall, which preſently laid hold on the ſtones, and being counterpoyſed, did without ſhrinking beare the cords, by which they might climbe to the top. And here ſome of the wiſer ſort ſuppoſe, the King did extremely erre. For where it had been neceſſary to cruſh *Licogenes* on the ſudden, he rather choſe to ſend ſome to him, who ſhould onely require him to come to the Court. But he beleeued, that already he was armed, and not eaſily to be apprehended, or elſe he hoped, that he being alwaies confident, was like to appeare, deſpiſing the danger of being appeached. But he with the braueſt of his followers, whom the day before, though for the moſt part ignorant of the myſtery, to bee prepared for the ſucceſſe of the buſineſſe, he had aſſembled, and vnder colour of hunting, remoued ſomewhat further off, came to a Caſtle, which in the Countrey of the Leontines, he had of principall account. From thence by his Letters he ſignified to the King, that neither hee could come ſafely to his triall among ſo many his enemies, neither was it iuſt he ſhould be condemned vnheard. Finally, that there was no reaſon to giue credit to Cut-throat ſlaues, ſuborned for his deſtruction. In the meane time hee grew ſtrong in faction and forces, that what before was a courſe of too much lenity, was now become neceſſary, ſo to returne anſwer to him as to a guiltleſſe man, eſpecially *Cleobulus* aduiſing, that if hee would not ſtoutly reuenge the iniury, he ſhould at leaſt not ſo much pretend to pardon the offence, as not to giue faith to the accuſation. Beſides they reſolued, that the priſoner who had made that confeſſion, being put to death in the priſon, it ſhould be giuen out, either that hee died by chance, or of ſickneſſe. Notwithſtanding, neither did *Licogenes* forget what he had deſerued, nor *Meleander*, how farre he had been bold to attempt. Either of them therefore were cautelous of comming into the power of, or truſting the other, and their hatred was cheriſhed by thoſe ſuſpicions, not much leſſe pernitious, then the warre which enſued.

But then *Meleander*, not relying vpon the ſecurity of the Caſtle, which had yeelded entrance to the rage of thoſe Cut-throats, with a

new

new determination carried his daughter from thence to Syracusa, not so much out of displeasure to *Licogenes*, as gratefulnesse to *Pallas*. The solemnity of the fiue dayes feast drew neere, in which wee vse to celebrate the Holy-dayes of the Goddesses nativity. The King therefore hauing expected that time, went to the Temple, and assembling the people to heare him, spake to this effect, That they already knew, as well as he could tell them, what *Pallas* had deserued of him. But that the Goddesse might require, as a reward for the aide shee had giuen him, that he should delight to discourse often of it. Then hee related the traine laid for himselfe and *Argenis*, yet concealing the Authors of the crime, and of *Licogenes* he let not fall one hard word: That *Pallas* in the forme of a mortall creature, and veyled with the name of *Theocrine*, had relieued him in his danger. Her selfe, her selfe diuine both in her disposition and her power, it was that hindred the weapon bent against him, from reaching to his life, and the Traytors; vnable to stand against so potent a deity, fell with a deserued ruine. What pledge then, my subiects, shall I giue to the Goddesse for assurãce, that we will not be forgetfull of the aide she hath giuen vs? except thee, I do estate her for her seruice, in the most precious thing, I meane, my *Argenis*, which she hath preserued for me. Her therfore before all the Gods, and in this publike assembly of my Sicilians, as the chiefe Bishop, I doe ordaine a Priest. Her I appoint to attend vpon the ceremonies of *Pallas*, and to take the charge of her Temples, vntill by the authority of *Vsuia* shee shall be released from thence in marriage.

After the King had ended his speech, *Argenis*, in the order appointed, went to her Father. The Sooth-sayers were about them. The King holding in his hands a white Robe, wrought with all the Histories which doe set forth the Maiesty of *Pallas*, to the people, did put it vpon her necke as shee kneeled before him. And if (said hee) thou canst not be the Goddesses, except thou be exempted from thy Fathers power, I heere doe thus farre infranchise thee from my command. Only marriage rites shall take thee from those of *Pallas*. Our Subiects shall see thee performing the ceremonies of our sacrifice at euery ninth dayes solemnity. These words of *Meleander*, the superstition of the multitude did follow with teares, applauses and prayers. The whole Citie followed them in their returne to the Palace, and presently with a drunken Wake in euery house they consecrated the nouelty of these ceremonies.

Radirobanes burning with a most bitter emulation, interrupts her: But tell me (said he) *Selenissa*: did *Argenis* suffer her father to bee so much deceiued? Did shee not hinder him when hee was putting the Priests Robe vpon her? Did shee not free the King's minde of this ridi-

culous pietie? Finally, did she endure her selfe to be dedicated to *Poliarchus*, vnder the name of *Pallas*? Then the old woman: Indeede (said shee) I was displeased that this mockery of fortune proceeded so farre. But I should not with my safety haue opposed the desires of my Foster-childe, who now with an affection which shee auowed to me, did fauour *Poliarchus*. Besides, it would haue beene ill-pleasing to *Meleander* to be brought out of his error. For how great a thing was it to haue had a Goddesse for his second? And further, he did not appoint his daughter to the Priest-hood, onely out of the regard of piety, but the people might bee accustomed to behold and respect the next heire to the Crowne. So hee hoped by the helpe of keeping her in populous places, to preserue her that in solitude was almost vtterly lost. Neither were the rites to which shee put her hand, either sordid or too meane for a Scepter. Her Robe was glorious with gold and Imagery: the Attyre of her head such, as thou wouldest rather take to bee the Ornament of the Goddesse, then of her Priest. It was sufficient, if with a hurtlesse blow she touched the brests of sacrifice before they were slaine. Then to burne incense to *Pallas*, and after, in a Golden State to receiue the multitude of the people, to kisse the sacred Bough, which shee held in her hand.

About that time *Poliarchus*, as hee had promised, in the fashion of a Souldier came to the Court. That one man alone was with him, whom he before had feygned to be his Vncle. As now both his condition, and his name being changed, he called him *Gelanorus*, and held him as his freed man. At the first he addressed himselfe to *Eurymedes*, and straight by the brauery of their disposition, and a secret Genius that is in worthy men, was much indeared to him. Ere long by him being presented to the King, he told him that he came from a farre Country, and would reckon it among the felicities of his time, if he might haue leaue to bee trayned vp in vertue, in the Court of so great a Prince. The King, who had seldome seene *Theocrine*, was now so much a stranger to him thus changed both in voyce and habit, as hee spake to him as to one newly landed in Sicily, and wholly vnknowne. Yet he much admired his behauiour: and all being in this Stranger very remarkeable, it did prepare the way to the height of fauour, with which hee afterward respected him.

The day came, in which at the time of the Faire, *Argenis* must go to the Temple: and then we both knew that *Poliarchus* was in Court. We therfore both trembled: she with excessiue feeling of ioy; my selfe with doubtfull feare, lest she should commit some error not suteable to the rest of her carriage, and the education I had giuen her. But the vertuous disposition of both these Louers, did bring the businesse to a fairer end.

end. Excuſe me (O King) if in thy preſence I doe ſlightly commend *Poliarchus*. For indeede neither were *Argenis* worthy to be beloued by thee, if ſhee had yeelded to a baſe and ignoble affection; nor were thou much indebted to mee, except I did preferre thee before a man, who beſides thy ſelfe cannot bee bettered by any. Then indeed *Argenis* hauing receiued this aduertiſement, forgetting the ceremonies ſhee was to performe, did not heede the princely Ornaments of her Prieſt-hood which were about her, not the troupes of thoſe that preſented their reſpect to her, not the Ladies and Virgins that vſed to attend and waite vpon her. Being wholly buſied with thoughts of *Poliarchus*, ſhee could neither well ſpeake nor heare: vntill I, knowing her malady, did in her eare deſire her that ſhee would recollect her ſelfe. And ſhee not till then needing any ſuch admonition, did modeſtly bluſh. We therefore went to the Temple: And now the ſacrifices were touched by her. When I carefully obſeruing *Argenis*, doe againe perceiue that ſhee ſtood quaking. Nor doubting but it was the charme with which miſerable Louers doe vexe one another; I looked about to ſee from whence that dart did fly: Not far from her I ſpied *Poliarchus*. But he was a man, and appeared taller: Neither did I eaſily know him to haue beene *Theocrine*: ſo as it was no wonder, if *Meleander* were alſo deceiued; Hee had ſo laid a way with the habit whatſoeuer I had ſeene faint or womaniſh about him. His countenance was more graue, his looke confident, and his eye wandring with a modeſt, but manly liberty. His haire alſo with a neglectiue comlineſſe lay vpon his forehead and temples. Obſeruing theſe things, I called *Theocrine* to minde: And, Is it ſhee? (ſaid I) It is the ſame. O you Gods and Goddeſſes! So many Graces, ſo able a minde for euery thing; and did theſe hands ſpinne? I therefore did excuſe *Argenis*, though ſhee were rauiſhed with this ſight, whom yet deſiring to reſtore to her ſelfe for the duties of the preſent ceremonies, I pretended that her Vaile did hang downe too much; and while I made as if I had beene mending it: Remember (ſaid I) Lady, that not *Poliarchus* himſelfe will approue it; if thou heere bee wanting to thy ſelfe. Thou wouldeſt haue ſaid, that with theſe words ſhee had beene waked out of a ſleepe. Shee therefore did make the prayer which the chiefe Prieſt did dictate to her, and did with very good will this honour to *Poliarchus*, who was there worſhipped vnder the name of the Goddeſſe. But he (O how much bitter is it for one to bee happy in his owne conceite, then in opinion of another!) did deſire to petition thoſe that were to performe the ceremonies with an vnquiet mind ſtill looking vpon *Argenis* and my ſelfe.

We thence returned to the Palace. Enquire not what diſcourſe paſſed

sed betweene me and *Argenis*. Our conference was only of *Poliarchus*. At the last; What offence shall it be in vs, Mother, (said *Argenis*) if we more religiously and more dearely doe loue the redeemer of my father and my self; then they which know not that his merit? O if I might but speake with him, and together laugh at the vanity of my Priesthood. I will Madame (said I) prouide that you may doe it. By my meanes you shall haue meeting with him. And this indeed I did promise the more freely, lest shee should with a dangerous modesty (for there was no hope of her recouery) conceale her malady from my knowledge: or if I should haue yeelded nothing to her desires, shee with other deuices should haue reached at more then shee now aimed at. When I went from *Argenis*, I saw *Poliarchus* walking with my sonne before the Gate: for he sought to get accesse to me without suspition. I, as if I had gone to my sonne, did also salute the Stranger, and briefly willed him to be in the same place in the euening. To be briefe, being brought secretly to *Argenis*, he behaued himselfe with such a modest grace, as I beleeued he was againe become a *Theocrine*. No conference there was betweene them, (for he came often to her) at which I was not present. No offence, no misbehauior in him, being both a yong man, & a Louer; except this were one, that once hee was bold to speake to this effect; That he was descended from Kings, and was resolued no longer to continue in the estate of a priuate man, then his loue to *Argenis* did enioyne him. That he desired to be entertained by her with the loue and couenants of a husband. First may he be (said *Radirobanes*) entertained in Hell. O the franticke rashnesse of a demy man! I did not beleeue (said the old Woman) that the young Lady could haue made answer to this demand: and as my owne part, I was about to discharge it for my Nurse-childe: when she not truly staying much vpon it, as a motion vnexpected, did thus, and confidently reply: The Gods I doe attest, (among whom I do, *Poliarchus*, beleeue, there is none that is not fauourable to thee) that if thou wert my brother, I would neuer consent to marry any man, lest the Law should point me out some body, whom I ought to loue more then thy selfe. Thy vertues, and the liberty which by ouerthrowing those traytors, thou didst preserue me in, doe make that I cannot require more certaine assurance of thy faithfulnesse. Let therefore the Gods be witnesses, and thou also *Selenissa*, that I thus far do condiscend to this agreement; that I do promise, I will neuer marry any, if not *Poliarchus*. Neither in this doe I wholly decline my fathers authority ouer me. If he command it, I will marry none: but neuer any other. *Radirobanes* grew pale, and affirmed, that some witchcraft had wrought vpon the Lady, that *Poliarchus* was a Sorcerer. Hee added also such other reproaches against his happy Riuall, as his fresh indig-

nation

nation did furniſh. But *Seleniſſa*: I (ſaid ſhe) was then amazed, yet not to ingage my ſelfe in an vnprofitable wrangle with them: The Gods (ſaid I) be gracious to your great intentions. Neuertheleſſe it is a bold and quicke reſolution which you haue taken. And if I may deſire to be ſatisfied by you in any thing, to what end is it, *Poliarchus*, to carry theſe buſineſſes in ſecret, rather then by openly auowing thy purpoſes to *Meleander*? If, as thou affirmeſt, and I beleeue, thou beeſt not of a priuate quality, when already thou haſt done him ſuch an office, when thou art beloued by *Argenis*, there is no cauſe why the King ſhould not be pleaſed with thy alliance? Then he: If thou wilt forgiue mee, Lady, that a youthfull heate drew me, being eager of ſeeing *Argenis*, out of my Countrey without any attendants, and the other enſignes of my being, the reſt I ſhall eaſily excuſe. Being vnknowne, and almoſt alone, I am in doubt of being able to ſatisfie the King of the iuſtice of my deſires, or of my fortune. But my life would not haue indured theſe plagues of loue, if ſtill vncertaine of the ſucceſſe of my wiſhes, I ſhould haue been commanded to ſend into my Countrey for ſuch equipage, as might giue proofe of my meanes and dignity. Thou haſt therefore, Lady, preſerued me from death, which I had reſolued on, if thou hadſt prooued vnkinde. As for thee, diſcreet Lady, doe not hold this agreement for ſuſpected. For what modeſty I haue carried my ſelfe with, being a Louer, the ſame will I obſerue, though betrothed. It ſufficeth me to be beloued: it is enough that my hopes are out of danger. This is now the ſumme of all my wiſhes. Neither doe ſtolne Marriages content me. I now more patient of all delay, will with ſeaſonable courſes goe about to get the Kings good fauour, vntill by his command, and in the ſight of Sicily, thy foſter-childe ſhall be married to me.

This then he ſpake, and the modeſty which he profeſſed in words, he matched with his carriage, preſeruing that faire ſhamefaſtneſſe, which being a ſtranger, he brought with him vntainted, euen after this ſecret contract betweene them. Hee liued in the Court. Hee bought ſome Slaues. And with Horſes which he delighted to make, he filled his ſtables, that it appeared he poſſeſſed no narrow fortunes. Beſides, with his carriage, his exerciſes, and as often as occaſion did offer it ſelfe, with proofes of his courage, he made many affected to him. By theſe wayes he became no leſſe deare to the King, then now *Archombrotus* is. *Gelanor* alone was priuy to all that he intended. The reſt of his ſeruants, as thoſe which he had purchaſed among the Sicilians, knew not what their Lord was. Hee did often therefore come to *Argenis* her Court with an vnſuſpected familiaritie, often when no body knew of it: yet neuertheleſſe not at any time did he come to *Argenis*, but in my conduct. Thou wouldeſt haue ſaid, that the brother was ſporting with the

fiſter, in the preſence of me their mother. But aboue all, ſtill, me thinks, I ſee his faſhion when he came to the ſeruice in the Temple, with which, being the reward of his Vertues, *Pallas* without deſeruing it, was honoured, when *Argenis* as the chiefe Prieſt did name *Pallas*, and meane *Poliarchus*: withall, as by chance turning from the Image of the Goddeſſe, did direct her prayers to him: but he well vnderſtanding the fiction, would either put on a face of maieſty, or with ſome nod of his head ſeeme to accept of her Oriſons. Very often did theſe things mooue vs that were of the counſell, to laughter, though I not ſeldome reprehended them for the prophaneneſſe of thoſe ieſts. *Radirobanes* could not bridle his choller: but, If (ſaid hee) *Pallas* had been iuſt, ſhee would haue hanged this counterfeite Goddeſſe, this vſurper of diuine honours with more cordes, then *Arachne* did her ſelfe, when ſhe was beaten by the Goddeſſe.

Them thus conferring together, a ſeruant from *Argenis* interrupted, who from his Lady brought *Selemiſſa* word, that ſhee ſhould come backe into the Court, and if ſhee pleaſed, bring *Radirobanes* with her. Goe (replied ſhe) and tell my Lady, that we will preſently attend her. When the ſeruant was gone, *Argenis* doth (ſaid ſhe) tarry for thee (O King.) I know not what hath changed her purpoſe of comming hither. But as we are going to her, giue me leaue briefly to informe thee of what remaines vnrelated. She therefore compendiouſly told him, that while *Poliarchus* remained in that happy eſtate, the warre brake out in Sicily, *Licogenes*, when hee thought his faction ſtrong enough, ſharpely preſſing vpon *Meleander*. That *Poliarchus*, able both for aduice and execution, was no leſſe hated by the enemy, then the King himſelfe; whom alſo in the firſt encounter hee ſo plagued, as of the Kings victory he was the principall cauſe. To this ſhe added his misfortune in the offence done to the Commiſſioners of *Licogenes*, who came to treat of Peace. And that he then was indeed driuen to flie out of Sicily, but that he was daily expected by *Argenis*. This is he (O King) that thou maiſt not without cauſe impute it to *Archombrotus*, who hath hitherto bin the cauſe of the young Ladies vnkindnes to thee. Then *Radirobanes*: But doeſt thou think, Lady, that I may be ſecure, ſo long as he is aliue? What if *Argenis* ſhould be changed? What if ſhe ſhould remember the vowes of her former loue? That now (as thou telleſt me) ſhe forſaking *Poliarchus*, doth loue me; may teach me, that my ſelf alſo, if with ſome good aduice I doe not preuent it, may bee hereafter abandoned. Neuer doubt (ſaid the old woman) that if once *Argenis* be thy wife, there can be any thing of power to make her violate her marriage vow. I thinke therefore neceſſary, that thou haſten thy wedding, what thou poſſibly mayſt. But if in the meane time *Poliarchus* doe returne, I

will draw him that is not suspicious, and puts all trust in mee, into what ambuscado thou shalt appoint. For hee must bee removed. Neither will it be any hard piece of worke to overcharge him, being disarmed and alone.

Radirobanes was amazed at the womans villany: yet allowing of her device, he came to *Argenis* her Gallery, in which she having dismist *Poliarchus*, was walking vp and downe with a sad countenance, as pinched with her fresh griefe. Yet she went to meete *Radirobanes*, and desired him to sit downe, her selfe tooke another seate by him. But he puffed vp with the hope which the old woman had given him, began to commend his desires, his love to the Virgin, and added all such other things as are common both to a true and fained passion of love. *Argenis* being cold beyond his expectation, did not make him any answer to his satisfaction. And that he tooke so much the more impatiently, because hee came filled with hope, that the Ladies minde was already yeelding to him. *Selemsa* also looked pale, when the King seeing the failing of her promise, looked vpon her; nor was she without feare, lest abused love should make him in rage, let out some words of open indignation.

After he was gone out of the Gallery, the old woman was bold to blame *Argenis*. For what had againe made her to betake her selfe to other resolutions? Or why had she made frustrate the hope which the day before she had given? At least, why was shee not carefull of her Countrey, whom it much concerned, that *Radirobanes* were not offended? But the Maide scarce able to command her anger, Give over (said she) these ill boding words. The Gods will take care of Sicily, by whose power the Rebels, as thou knowest, were not long since brought to confusion. The old woman trembled, being whipt with these ambiguous words, and not certaine whether they were intended to her or no. These were the first furies, which for her wicked treachery tormented her guilty brest. But she knew that her ills could onely be made good by others of the same, or a worse condition. Fearefull therefore for her selfe, she sadly considered, by what meanes she might provoke *Radirobanes*, to take some wayes of force, and her selfe betray *Argenis* to him. Of whom that in the meane time shee might not bee suspected, she by degrees pretended, that she had given over the patronizing of *Radirobanes*, and now and then, as imitating her griefe, would complaine that *Poliarchus* was absent. But *Argenis* certaine, that this was counterfeit, did hold her countenance dissenting from her minde, in the greater detestation.

But *Radirobanes*, who till this time had somewhat restrained his vices, did now slacke the reines to his disposition with the looser hand,

for

for that being so long held in, they had thereby gotten the greater force. He thought that no reward held proportion with the merit of the aide he had brought to *Meleander*, and so carried himselfe, as if he beleeued, that he had bought *Argenis* and Sicily at an ouer-deare rate. He therefore the more vnrespectiuely did presse the King to assure his daughter to him; and began to be distastefull to all the people of Sicily. Especially with his ambitious insolence he had brought himselfe to bee hated by all of the better sort. But *Meleander* was in his thoughts much perplexed, fearing that this loue would not bee concluded without contention; and that himselfe an old man vnprouided for it, and already tired with what was past, should be forced to enter into a new warre. He therefore called his daughter to him, and enquired of her, what was it in *Radirobanes*, that did so much distaste her. Priuate persons (said he) may make choice where they will marry, out of their affections of loue, or the consonance of dispositions. That delicacy must by vs be quitted. For it is in the fortune of Kings, one while, with the most sacred contracts to linke themselues to men vnworthy and hatefull to them; another, enforced by inhumane necessity, to neglect all rights of proximitie, and all loue of their blood. He vseth to bee dearest to vs, that with the best profit doth adde to our Greatnesse, and those alliances are reckoned the best, that doe establish our estates. If I had more children, thou mightest beleeue, that in this I were not carefull of thee, but of my selfe. For I know, that Kings doe often vse to distribute their daughters or sisters to those, whom they desire to deceiue vnder the shew of friendship, or to appease for the present; and then not moued at all with those pledges of their blood, not with the reuerence of the names, which by such coniunctions they haue mutually giuen themselues, to value the rights of peace and warre, by the opportunities, which the Times or Fortune doe present them with. But thou art my onely Childe: Nature and thy Right to the succession, hath in thee alone lodged all my affections both of a Father and a King. Either do thou consider what is fittest for thee, or giue me leaue to determine. Then *Argenis*: There is some cause (my Lord) that a Maid should giue a reason of her wishes, if shee desires to haue any man to her husband: none, if she haue resolued to refuse any one, whether it bee vpon reason or bashfulnesse, which might make her not accept of any. But this *Radirobanes* I should perhaps not haue hated, if he had onely loued me, and not also claimed mee as due to him. Such an ill seasoned pride I cannot endure. Thy selfe also (my dearest Father) mayst think of other things which in the man, thou findest not approueable. By these considerations I am made to resolue, neuer by allying thee with him, to

ruine thee, thy Sicily, and last of all my selfe. The King finding her thus obstinate, did dismisse her, himself being set downe, as he euer vsed to be indulgent to her.

Radirobanes, though displeased with *Selemissa*, for that he had not found her promises made good, did yet desire to speak with her. For he both knew her to be industrious, and hauing betrayed the counsayles of her foster-child, that she was also his owne: yet had he onely to *Virtiganes* reuealed, that he had corrupted the old woman; to whom he did also ease his enraged bosome with liberall complaints, and many threatnings of *Meleander*, and now and then of *Argenis*. I am (said he) afraid, my *Virtiganes*, lest I should be suspected, if I so often treate with *Selemissa*. Thou shalt without danger supply my place. When I go to *Argenis*, thou shalt easily come to speake with the old woman, and deliuer her this letter, in which I complaine, that the ruine of the hope which she gaue me, is become the scorne of *Argenis*. I write besides, that she should trust thee with whatsoeuer, if at least she knowes any thing, that may conduce to the remouing the difficulties of this busines. For that thou, the guider of my affaires, as in other things, so also in this, art the counsayle vpon which I principally do rely. *Virtiganes* hauing accepted the imployment, the first time that *Radirobanes* did visit *Argenis*, did secretely deliuer the letter to *Selemissa*: which when she a little retyring her selfe, had read, she returned to the Ligurian, not being ignorant, that except this marriage went on, she was certainly ruined. And tell thy King (said she) that I haue not failed in any point of my promise. But these times do not brooke a remisse or idle Louer. He is a King; is armed; hath a Fleete: and the Gods themselues haue sometimes by Rapes gotten their wiues. Loue doth excuse violent resolutions, and the sacred name of husband doth efface all iniuries. Now in this am I cruell to my foster-child. *Argenis* doth desire to be constrained. And this indeede, to the end that she might keepe her Faith giuen to *Poliarchus*, whom she promised, that by her consent, she would neuer yeeld to any other. She therfore holds this constancy in her lookes and words; lest she should incense the Gods against her; whose Deities she called to witnes, when she betrothed her self to *Poliarchus*. And more, she sometimes finds fault with me. For: Why (saith she) doest thou report, that *Radirobanes* doth so much loue me? Or if he doth, how long will he sit still? To this is added, the authority of *Meleander* enioyning her to this auersenesse. For he hath no minde to *Radirobanes* his alliance, and the dislike of the refusall he desires to transferre vpon his daughter. Be not deceiued. It will not be free for thy King to be bold vpon him any long time. For souldiers are secretly leuied and appointed to

draw

draw hither. And when *Meleander* is cõfident of his own forces, he will ſcornefully neglect him, whoſe affinity he now timorouſly auoideth.

Virtiganes infinitely admiring a diſcourſe of ſuch boldneſſe, acquainted his Lord with the tenour of it; who, as hee vſed to doe, departed from the Lady more diſpleaſed, then when hee came to her. And he not a little wondring at the ſtrangeneſſe of her aduice; Let vs therefore (ſaid he) procure, that *Argenis* may, without any crime of hers, abiure *Poliarchus*, and beſtow her loue on vs. I ſweare by *Ioue*, that with what intention ſoeuer, faithfull or not, *Seleniſſa* haue deliuered theſe things to thee, I will with all diligence put them in execution, and not ſuffer my ſelfe to bee deſpiſed by *Meleander*. But leſt the old woman ſhould betray vs, and diſcouer the plot, whereof her ſelfe is the author; let not her know that I do approue of that courſe. She will, if ſhe be for vs, be glad to be taken at vnawares together with *Argenis*. *Virtiganes* durſt not diſſwade him frõ this enterpriſe, though he ſaw the dangers of it, and the infamy of violating the lawes of hoſpitality. So by the fraud and villany of *Seleniſſa*, a fatall violence was intended to *Argenis*, and to make the fortune therein the more miſerable to her, as if ſhe deſired it. That *Meleander* was eaſie, and not at all ſuſpicious, did alſo facilitate this treachery. *Radirobanes* therefore did againe indeauour to be temperate, and behaue himſelfe with moderation. He came to *Meleander* without his Guard, and feaſted with him without Armes, that he on the other ſide might not feare to truſt himſelfe in his hands. He returned alſo his Army into Sardinia, that being too ſtrong, might not render him ſuſpected. Yet his houſhold ſeruants, and the followers of the Noblemen which were there with him, together with the Guard of his perſon, were aboue ſixe hundred men, beſides the Rowers and Saylers of fiue Gallies (for ſo many he retayned there) whom he had ſelected out of his whole Fleete.

He then reckoning theſe forces ſufficient for the executing his proiected Rape, did long conſider in himſelf, by what meanes he might moſt ſafely ſeyze vpon the prey. At length, hauing reuolued many things in his minde, this deuice eſpecially did content him. His Admirall Gallie, when ſhe came into the Hauen of Epeircte, the Pilot who would heare no aduice but his owne, had runne dangerouſly vpon a ſtone that he knew not of. So her ſide was bulged, and her Prowe ſtucke vpon the Rocke. Yet ſhe was raiſed againe with the Floud, and with Poles, Oares, towing with Boates, and with Roapes ſtrained from the next ſhore, ſhe was freed of the danger, and brought to an anchor hard aboord the ſhore. Where ſhe then was boyed vp with as it were a bridge of very great raftes, framed like a crooked hurdle. Thus vnderpropped on each ſide, the workemen repaired the hurt ſhe had receiued.

ued. Neither were they contented onely to mend her where she was bruised, but which hath been the fortune of many houses and Cities, they would haue rise againe out of her ruines with more beauty and grace then she had before. For the Corinthians, who were the first builders of Gallies, did transmit the skill of whatsoeuer belonged to seafearing affaires in all perfection, to their Colonies. By this meanes Coreyra presently, by this afterward, Syracusa became very strong at Sea. *Meleander* had a very faire Ship built after their manner, which *Radirobanes* commanded his shipwrights to take for their patterne, and to new build his ship almost from the keele. Neither did *Radirobanes* onely, but *Meleander* also diuers times came downe to see the worke. He therefore in this order did contriue his treachery. His Gally, when it was finished, he did dedicate to *Argenis*, her statue he would haue placed in the Prowe, and her picture in many places of the caruing about the Poope. And fitly for his purpose, *Argenis* her birth-day did draw on, which he declared, that he meant to make also the birth-day of his Ship, at her second Natiuitie. That day therefore he inuited *Meleander* and his daughter to the Sea-side, to a dinner, which in a Tent raised vpon the Strand, he meant to entertaine them at: and the feast hauing been very long, toward the euening, the Galley consecrated with the name of *Argenis*, with the sound of Trumpets and Musick, should bee lanched into the Sea: and presently as it grew darker, certaine artificiall fires compounded with Sulphur, which would burne vnder water (it was in those times a new-found pleasure, and very rare) should be seene from the same shore. During that Shew, the Sicilians expecting no such thing, and as men that thought themselues in no danger, for the most part being disarmed, hee had determined forcibly to seaze vpon *Argenis* and her Father, and to carry them aboord the next Ships. And that with a continued iollitie, hee might diuert the minds of all men from either care or suspition, he resolued to honour the night before *Argenis* her birth-day, with a princely dancing, and one not altogether vnlike the presentments of the Stage; hauing chosen eleuen of the young men of best sort which hee had in his traine, to maske with himselfe. He, for the deuice of that Maske, made choice of the fable of the three Gods, who hauing expelled their Father *Saturne*, drew lots for their inheritance; when the Heauens fell to *Iupiters* part, the Seas trembled vnder *Neptune*, and *Pluto* with his horrid sowreneese was sent to gouerne the Regions that were most populous.

Meleander was well pleased to heare, that these sports of Royall magnificence, were intended by *Radirobanes*, for that his desire was to haue that day honoured with all respect and glory possible. For hee

also determined at that solemnitie, and as it were in honour of *Argenis*, to grant those fauours, which a little before the Deputies of Syracusa, and the other Cities, had craued of him. But they were principally these; That it might not bee lawfull for the Farmours of Customes or Tributes, to exact any thing of them, that the Magistrates had iudged fallen into necessitie, without any fault of their owne, or to be of vse for affaires of Husbandrie. Besides, that none of the poorer sort, and such as were taxed by the pole, might imitate the easie life of those which were rich, by being idle, and scorning to worke in their Trades, walke with a sword by their sides, as if they were souldiers in a time of Peace; but that such as it was knowne had not meanes to liue of their owne, should either of themselues make choice of their trade which they would professe, or else be distributed in the common work-houses. For that they languishing in peace with a lazie and sullen pride, did either commit secret villanies, or that they might be able to support their beggery, though with the mischiefe of the Commonwealth, they did willingly lend their assistance to seditions and ciuill tumults. That the Vnder-Treasurer should haue no power to gather vp the Kings Tributes, neither goe about to priuat mens houses, or send their Sergeants to take pledges for it, and vex the Townesmen. That this might be committed to their fellow-Citizens, who should chuse among themselues some, by whom that money should be collected in a more gentle fashion. It being so gathered, euery Towne should carry it to their Maior, by whom it should either bee paid to the Gouernour of the Prouince; or if the King pleased, be brought into the Treasury at Syracusa. If any priuate man should refuse, or delay to pay, that it was better hee should by his owne Townesmen, by the Magistrates whom he was accustomed to obey, and by Officers that he was acquainted with, be compelled to it; then by the barbarous pride of the Treasurers, who with their Collectors, doe sometime cruelly sell a little respit to the needy, and doe neuer light vpon a better booty, then when in a wretched house, and where there is scarce so much as will discharge the due Tribute, they do with affrighting them, wring out also a bribe for themselues. The King taking pitie of his people, gaue directions to *Cleobulus*, to draw vp such Edicts as might free them from these inconueniences.

There appeared more difficulty, in that the same deputies desired there might be some prouision made for the mischiefes, which by the multitude of suites, the delayes of the Iudges, and the falsehood of the Aduocates, had ruined both the Townes and the Countrey. *Ibarranes* being both by his owne worth, and the recommendation of *Argenis*, in high esteeme with the King, did vse to be at this time very much in Court. The Syracusians therefore made their addresses to him, and

did ſeeke to be receiued into the Patronage of one ſo much in fauour. Their ſuite was, that hee would preſent to the King the deſires and petitions of the Sicilians which were moſt reaſonable, and with the addition of his interceſſion, infuſe into him who was of himſelfe gracious to them, a greater inclination to his peoples good. Beſides his other vertues, there was in *Iburranes* an infinite freeneſſe of nature, if any did craue his helpe or a iuſt aſſiſtance of his voyce, ſo as thou wouldeſt ſay, Hee receiued a courteſie, whenſoeuer he did one. Hee therefore did both recommend the Syracuſians diuers times to the King, and then eſpecially concerning theſe abuſes of the Courts of Iuſtice, did ſpeake to him to this effect: Doe not thinke (Sir) that theſe are trifles, of which Sicily doth ſeeke to be eaſed: I know not whether the ciuill broyles which thou haſt lately pacified, did more furiouſly rage, or (that thou maiſt not doubt with how powerfull a faction theſe miſchiefes do threaten vs) whether they were a greater number that ſided with *Licogenes* againſt thee. Theſe Aduocates, I ſay, theſe Sollicitours, Clarkes, Sericants, (for the Iudges, becauſe thou doſt appoint them, I dare not name) are growne to ſo exceſſiue a number, that the husbandmen in the Countrey, the Merchants, the ſouldiers that defend the land, are not ſo many. But whereupon doth this ſo great multitude liue, but vpon the wrongs of the people, vpon the ruine and bloud of wretched men? And that indeed with the greater plague of the Common-wealth; becauſe if the office of pleading were permitted to a leſſer number, but thoſe of remarkeable integrity, theſe wits which are ſo many, and with a miſchieuous craftineſſe doe corrupt themſelues, would by applying themſelues to more profitable ſtudies, become ornaments to their Countrey, and either finde out new artes and matter of learning, or adorne and poliſh thoſe which are already inuented. So this peſtilence is not onely guilty of the ills which it brings vpon vs; but of the good alſo of which we are by it depriued. But thou wilt excuſe the multitude of theſe buſie Canuaſſers of cauſes (giue me leaue ſo to terme theſe Schoole-maſters of wrangling) by the number of thoſe which doe contend with, and ſue one another, whom all the Courts of Iuſtice are hardly able to diſpatch. That ſo many cauſes can not bee ſollicited, ſo many buſineſſes followed by a leſſer number. Nay indeed rather the multitude of Iudges & Lawyers, is the cauſe that ſuits are ſo multitplied, and hang ſo long vndetermined. Doe thou erect new Courts of Iuſtice, there will be found ſome that will bee contented to be ſtretched vpon a new racke. But if thou ſhalt leſſen the number of thoſe that already are in being, a part of theſe contentions will of it ſelfe abate, and the malady will ſtill become leſſe vehement, as thou ſhalt withdraw from it, ſome of that which is now miniſtred to

it

it for Phyſicke. The true cauſe of this rage in the Courts of Iuſtice, is; that the Iudges (leſt the want of cauſes in their Courts, beſides the abatement of their petty gaines, ſhould make their dignity vnreſpected) doe alwayes finde out ſome, whom with extremity of the the Law they may hold obnoxious to their authority: Neither are Pettifoggers wanting, and a worſe kinde then they, men perfect in the formes and all quillets of wrangling, who either ſet others together by the eares, or themſelues picking out ſome occaſion of contention, do vexe thoſe that are not Maſters in that Schoole. There was one of thy Prouinces, that had in it none of theſe that glorifie themſelues as learned in the Law. In it the Townes were full of quiet, what difference ſoeuer did ariſe among the people, and vnlearned indeed, but yet a happy equity did by arbitrators compound it. At length they not knowing what was for their good, did ſuffer one of theſe men to liue among them. Immediately there were ſuites on foote, their contentions were violent, and the diſputes among them laſted an age. So doe they which are trayned vp in practice of the Law, oftener coyne and make controuerſies, then either finde them already riſen, or atone them.

But howſoeuer they bee ouer-many, and as a contagion infect all that is neere them, if yet contented with a ſhort vexation, they would free ſuch as they haue tortured, it were ſomewhat tolerable. Now the wrangles are eternall, ſo as if thou caſt vp the reckoning of the charges with the trouble, thou wilt thinke it more grieuous to gaine thy cauſe at that rate, then to haue bin condemned at the firſt. This is it that doth eſpecially require thy care. Cut off theſe intricacies: ſet downe a time, beyond which no controuerſie ſhall depend in Court. For the trickes and the names of them are not to be circumſcribed with meaſure or number, with which both the Lawyers and the Iudges doe delude their wretched Clyents. They doe ſlowly, and ioynt by ioynt teare them in pieces, who might, if they pleaſed, be at once vndone. The Iudges are often waited on, the cauſe is declared, ſome yeeres paſſe ouer, and as yet there is no iſſue ioyned, as they terme it. One while, the Iudges are not at leiſure; another, that is omitted which is the knot of the queſtion: the Sollicitours ſticke vpon petty and by-matters, which ſometime of themſelues, ſometimes by their deuices doe ſpring out of the firſt. Theſe Antimaſques they acte; theſe being vnheard, they proclaime it impoſſible for the Iudges euer to finde out the truth. Thus are doubts made to grow out of doubts. So with theſe intolerable delayes, thoſe that goe to law are vndone, with infinite wrong (beleeue it, O King) to the needy, and thoſe that haue done no iniury. For if any poore man light vpon a rich enemie, with ſo long and chargeable a

iourney

iourney he is ſpent, lyeth downe tyred, and not without ſmarting for it, though he recouer his right, is leſſe out of patience with his aduerſary, then with this tedious Iuſtice. Neuer enquire of the cauſe that makes the Iudges and the Aduocates delight in torturing ſo long, ſuch as fall into their hands. Their labour is valued according to the proportion of the delayes, and the time beſtowed in it. So, I ſay, doe fees come to the Aduocates, ſo to the Iudges. The writing much, hearing of many things (though it had been better done, if more compendiouſly) they ſell at exceſſiue price; and that the more impiouſly, for that with all their crimes they charge Iuſtice it ſelfe. Beſides, with the cuſtome of ſeeing and making wretched men, they deueſt themſelues of all ſenſe of humanity, or rather doe not beleeue that it is a miſerable thing to be in law. So being obdurate to all complaining, they are little moued by any ſuppliants, and if they get nothing from them but reſpect, they yet loue to hold them longer vnder their command.

Other things wherein they daily offend, I doe not mention. For they that haue put thee in minde of reforming theſe abuſes of the Courts, ſhould haue complained of them in particular. The beſt way is to conſider of the remedies for theſe miſchiefes: which it may be thou ſhalt beginne to good purpoſe, with conſtructions of this nature. That the parties themſelues, who are in ſuite, ſhould preſent themſelues in perſon before the Iudges, to the end that the buſineſſe may not wholly depend vpon the fidelity of the Aduocates. For out of their ſimplicity or craftineſſe, oftentimes the Iudges ſhall diſcouer the myſtery of the cauſe more clearely, then through the varniſh of a cunning eloquence. When the buſineſſe is laid naked before them, let two or three Iudges determine whether it bee a cauſe fit to bee brought to a cenſure. Neither let them be tied to the pentillios of the Law. Let them onely iudge according to right and iuſtice. Let it not be lawfull to begin in any other forme, neither in inferiour Courts, or in thoſe to whom there lyes an appeale. But if any more intricate buſineſſe be brought before them, which needs witneſſes, view of euidence, and the determination of the Law, let then the Aduocates take the oath againe, which they formerly had ſworne, that they will pleade in no cauſe which they know to be vniuſt. Who, if it ſhall appeare, that they haue forfeited their Faith, or wronged their Client by preuarication, beſides the infamy, let there bee ſome ſuch puniſhment laid vpon them, as may deterre others from daring to offend in like ſort, with whom ſuch a feare will be more potent, then that of all the Gods. That alſo will be of principall vſe, if by law enacted, that the Aduocate ſhall take nothing of the Clyents before the cauſe be iudged. He that is ouerthrowne, ſhall either pay nothing to his Aduocate, or

but

but a very little, which also shall be limited by law. And at the beginning of the suite, let there bee a surety also for that little payment; that he may not be put to recouer the reward of his labour with another suite. But of whose side the cause shall passe, let him recompence the diligence of his Aduocate with so much money, as the Iudges themselues do receiue for their paines taken therein. But let it be strictly prohibited, that no man do offend against this law, by vnseasonable giuing, while the cause is depending. If any Client doe so giue, let it bee the losse of his cause: the Aduocate that takes, let him bee turned ouer the Barre. Let such rewards be set downe for the Informer, as may shake the fidelitie euen of their domesticks. I will vndertake, the Aduocates will hate delayes, and bending themselues more earnestly to bring the matter to an end, while they labour for themselues, will benefit their Client.

Yet all this will doe little good, except besides thou also decree (and that sadly, not as we vse to doe with a shew of terror, which presently turnes to aire) that no cause depend in Court aboue sixe moneths: except that witnesses be to be heard which are out of the Land: in which case I shall not dislike it, if that terme be doubled. I know they will not endure to heare of this constitution, who haue accustomed themselues to minister to their patients medicines very slow in operation; and that filled with rage, they will cry out, that such masses of suites cannot possibly be dispatched in a terme of halfe a yeere. I therefore would know of them, whether in the Courts the number of suites doe yeerely increase; or if they discharge off the old ones, neere about the number of those that daily doe arise. If they increase; what shall in the end become of them? At what doore shall wee bee able to take out the surplusage, which so many yeeres hath added? They must in troth be throwne away, or at one lumpe be decided, not according to Iustice, but by the fortune of the Dice. But if they doe determine of those that are ripe, neere about the number of the new ones, we require no more. We are agreed of the number. It is, I say, sufficient, that there be as many sentences giuen as controuersies rise in a yeere. But if they obiect the religious difficulty of searching out the truth, which doth often require some yeeres time to do; the excuse will by this allegation be nothing bettered. Forsooth, the causes are intricate? Your saies, you tie Iudges haue made them so. Looke backe to your ancestours. They decreed the causes that came before them in lesse time, then we now allow you. And yet you will not deny, that they were most iust, by whom, for the most part, the lawes were made which we now obserue and reuerence. The times growing worse vnder a shew of iustice, these things haue been inuented for the aduantage of such as doe intrude, by

which

which at length, the ſimplicitie of the Lawes hath been deſtroyed: abuſings, references, and ſuch things as might haue beene diſpatched at once, put off to diuers dayes, as it were by a ſacred and inuiolable order. Yet theſe, becauſe they make for the profit of the Iudges and Aduocates, are ſo punctually obſerued, as if the Subiect were created for the formes of law, and not the formes of law for the Subiect. Cut off from theſe what doth exceed the iuſt meaſure of time. For there can be no cauſe, that the ſtudy and diligence of ſix moneths will not ſearch to the bottome. Or if that ſpace being elapſed, you will ſtill deliberate; yet with the loſſe of the cauſe, men will be glad to be at liberty from your Tribunall. Neither let the ſcrupulouſnes of too exact right, cauſe you to delay. Iudge, ſo it be then, as in your owne opinion you ſhall thinke fit. Since that oftentimes, after yeeres and ſeuerall luſtres of fiue yeeres, you do no leſſe inconſiderately or vniuſtly determine. So is truth to be ſearched out, not by time, but by diligence.

Meleander tooke him by the hand as he was ſpeaking, and looking merrily vpon him: Whither (ſaid he) Reuerend Prieſt, doth this heate tranſport thee, that thus thou talkeſt to thoſe that are abſent? Except perhaps thou reckon me among the Iudges, or ſeeming to blame others, doeſt alſo admoniſh mee. For I heare indeed, that thoſe which haue any buſineſſe in Court, do complaine, that the diſpatches there alſo are very ſlow. *Iburranes* excuſed the earneſtneſſe of his ſpeaking hee was put into, by the care he had of the publike good. But it may bee, the Iudges will excuſe themſelues, and lay the blame vpon the Aduocates. That they are the cauſers of theſe delayes now with direct, now with oblique interpoſition of hinderances, and thoſe that with moſt various intricacies, doe trouble the minds of the Iudges. As if the Aduocates could thus offend, without the Iudges gaue conſent to it? Theſe deſire the cauſe may bee deferred: theſe giue way to it. Whoſe fault is the greateſt? Truly I thinke theirs, who when they haue power to hinder theſe abuſes, do tolerate them. Neither durſt the Aduocate vſe ſuch tergiuerſations, defer the buſineſſe, and ſticke vpon ſuperfluous trifles, if he did not know it to bee a daily practice, and eſtabliſhed by the aſſent of the Iudges. Let the Iudge refuſe all ceſſations; let him include all circumſtances of the controuerſie, within the terme of ſixe moneths; let him declare him for conuicted, that in that time is not ready for hearing; the Pleaders will quit that fraud, and not endure the right, if their Client ſhould ſuffer by their vngodly delay.

But if all theſe things moue not the Iudges minds; if they cry out vpon me; if boaſting of their integritie, their labours, their learning; they ſhall complaine that they are vnreaſonably preſſed with the ſhortneſſe of time, of ſo few moneths, I am not againſt it, that thou ſhouldeſt haue

haue some regard of them. Command them, that whatsoeuer is too burdenous for them to beare, they doe distribute it among those that are learned. There are among the Aduocates some very sufficient men; to them let the Iudges transmit what causes they thinke fit to ease themselues of. Whether they decree by themselues, or by others, it will bee for the common good, prouided that the Client hang not in suspence beyond the appointed time. Thou shalt see, they will presently recouer their strength. They wil not endure, that part of their gaine and authoritie should be communicated to any other. Impose, if thou please, when this order is but in agitation, more businesses vpon them; themselues who now are so delicate and weary of their paines, will without Coadiutors be able to discharge them. So as thou doest (what is indeed necessary) constitute a grieuous penaltie for the breakers of this Law.

But what shall become (thou wilt aske me) of the old suites, which now haue many yeeres depended in Court? Without doubt, this yeere will not serue for the determining of them, and such also as doe daily arise. For the freeing of them, let those which hold places of Iudicature, haue as many Colleagues appointed to thē, though against their wills, as will serue to cleare the Court. Their Commissions I would haue terminated within six moneths. After that time expired, let not the Courts of Iustice, now purged of their old dregs, deferre beyond the yeere either the punishment of the iniurious, or the satisfaction of the wronged. *Ibarranes* did seeme to aduise well. But yet for that it is sometimes fatall to ill-disposed bodies to be oppressed with physick of too strong a working; the King did put off this innouation, though of so great a benefit, vntill the Magistrates being called together, the Lawes might be giuen them as it were with their owne consent. Nor were it conuenient that the people should yeeld them no reuerence at all; which was indeed to be feared, if in a constitution made in haste, there did appeare more of reuenge and punishment, then of care for the future good. The rest which the people had craued, he commanded to be granted them, when they repaired in multitudes to the birth-dayes feast of *Argenis*, the reforming of the Courts and course of Iustice, onely to be promised them, and the care of penning the Lawes for it, was committed to *Cleobulus*.

And now not the Deputies of the Cities onely, but men of all sorts and conditions had so filled Epeirete, that *Radirobanes*, who sate brooding his intended treachery, was one while afraid, that in that confluence of Sicilians, he should not be able forcibly to carry away *Argenis*; and on the other side thought, that in a confused and ill-ordred multitude, *Meleander's* attendants could with lesse conueniency come to his aide. In the meane while he neither spared labour nor cost for the setting

ting

ting out his intended Maske. For both he desired to purchase to himselfe a report of magnificence: and withall to diminish the foulenesse of the offence which he plotted, with doing the people such a fauour. The euening therefore before the birth-day of *Argenis*, there was appointed for this Shew, the largest roome in *Meleanders* Palace. When they had supped somwhat early, thither repaired a great number both of Sicilians & Sardinians. Nor the officers, nor the souldiers who were placed at the doores and passages, could well keep them back that pressed immoderately, that the tumult it selfe, and the noyse of such as were strucken, & of those that did hold them off, became a part of the state of the action. *Meleander* himselfe went to the doore, when the authority of the Officers and the Guard auailed not, and in a Kingly fashion desired them that they would not displease him, and spoile the Shew. *Archombrotus* was next him, whom when hee went out of the place, hee commanded, that letting in such as were fit to see it, hee should with the respect was borne him, keepe out the rest. But he thinking it iustice to hurt *Radirobanes* by any meanes, went about to disorder the deuice of the Maske, which the other had been so carefull of, and as if hee had not been able to stand the shocke of the people, threw ope the doores, which with the sudden breaking in of the multitude were choaked, so as their bodies being wedged in them, they were not able to moue either way. When *Meleander* waxed angry, yet he was not heard by them that were as earnest in their desire, vntill the people being a little quieted with the liberty which was giuen them, were ashamed of themselues. Especially after the King in great anger went out of the doore that was next his Chaire of State. But *Euryanedes* reproued them bitterly, who by degrees grew amazed, *Archombrotus* in silence applauding himselfe, when hee heard that *Radirobanes* was so inraged with that disorder, that throwing away his masking attire, hee commanded the Engins to bee puld in pieces, which were to let downe the Maskers out of the Ayre.

At length, by the endeauours of *Euryanedes*, the place being cleared of the preasse, *Meleander* with *Argenis* came forth, and for the Antimaske, foure Satyres comming from behind the hanging, when they had danced a little while, and rudely deliuered an Epigram of this tenor to *Meleander* and *Argenis*, as the deuice of the Maske, which they also presently scattered copies of among the people.

Nature stood strong, when onely Saturne *raign'd:*
Now parted, and in Regiments contain'd
Of many gods, she loseth strength; heere Ioue
With Brothers fights: What warres, what warres they moue!

Becomes

Becomes this Brothers? Seeke you Scepters so?
Rather restore your aged Sire, and bow
To him: you'l sooner your fell discord cease
In private states. But fortune brings a peace:
And turning long her doubtfull Wheele, she drawes,
At length, the Brothers to these peacefull Lawes;
That Ioue *in Heau'ns high Starry Court should raigne;*
Blue Neptune *should possesse the watry Maine;*
Pluto *the darke and ghostly region.*
The Gods were pleas'd with this condition.
This League made glad the earth; the Gods resort
In troupes reioycing: Musicke crownes their sport:
The Gods of Heauen; the Gods that swimme in Seas
On Fishes backes; and the blacke deities.
But to this generall Solemnitie
No Goddesse came, whether they kept the Skie;
Or else some other reigne fill'd with brawles.
But you, Sicilian *Nymphs, be ready all,*
Mixe with the Gods reioycing company.
Thou Princely Maid, the heyre of Sicily,
Lead Ioue *thy hand, thy tender feet apply*
To th' musickes note, that Ioue *may somewhat see,*
Better then Ioue *himselfe preferring thee*
To Iuno; *and to Heauen,* Sicily.

In the meane time the Trumpets sounding, a flame like lightning did breake out of the folds of the counterfeit clouds. Then a Heauen which they had made, and hung in the roofe of the house, began to moove, and by little and little sinking to the ground, did open and discouer three distinguisht roomes, in which the Christall Starres, by the meanes of lights placed behind them, did shine, and with their brightnesse did gloriously set out the Gold and Purple that was neere them. In the middlemost of those three chambers sate *Iupiter*, the other were possessed by *Neptune* and *Pluto*. About them as their attending troope, were many *Cupids*, of little statures, and their haire curled. At their shoulders hung their bowes, and in their right hand they carried and brandished two weapons, with points of different forme, aswel as effect. They with their Lords being with a nimble leape, being gotten vpon the floore, which was couered with Carpets, did with a most fantastick dance runne ouer the whole Stage. In the meane time *Iupiter* following, the Musicke came to his brothers. And presently, as if they could not agree about the controuersie betweene them, with gesture, and a

dance

dance well suted to the occasion, they parted into seuerall quarters of the Stage. When they had done this twice or thrice, suddenly the Goddesse *Fortune* appeared, sitting vpon a Globe, which she also made in the motion of it, to keepe time to the Musick. And hyding in the lap of her gowne the Ensignes of the Kingdomes, about which the Gods did then dispute, willed them to come to her. They at her command danced to her. Then they drew their Lots; and *Iupiter* in *Fortunes* lap, lighted vpon the three-forked Lightning of Gold; *Neptune* got his Trident; and *Pluto* was out of countenance, when he was alotted the infernall Monarchy. Suddenly another Cloud brought downe to *Iupiter* as King of Gods, the most eminent of them, *Mars*, *Apollo*, and *Mercury*. And without delay there boyled in the place with rolling waues a Sea, within which was a Rocke couered with Mosse and Scallop shels, from which *Proteus*, *Triton*, and *Glaucus* came to attend their *Neptune*; the Quire of Musicians so gouerning in the meane time the quauering, and full voyces of those that sung, as they did descend with a certaine following of the murmure of the Sea. Scarce had *Neptune* taken knowledge of them, when from another part, a shadowy pleasantnesse (for it represented the *Elyzian* fields) deliuered *Minos*, *Aeacus*, and *Radamanthe*, all astonished, as not acquainted with it, to the new light: who informing him of the quality of it, the wealthy *Pluto* did now no longer despise the Kingdome that was befallen him. The habits of the heauenly Gods were of Purple: the Sea-Gods of Skie-colour: and the Infernals, a reuerend horror accompanied the rusty hiew of their garments. Euery one of them had also his proper ornament: about *Apollo* the Sunne-beames glistered; *Mars* in his Purple, had the images of warre embroydered, and his Sword in his hand. His Cap, with Wings at his heeles, the Caduceus and the Rod, whose charming power causeth sleepe, did sufficiently denote *Mercury*. *Triton* had hanging at his side a crooked Trumpet: *Proteus* his face being two-fold, and vnlike one another, argued his disposition to change: and *Glaucus* had such a Beard, as he wore when the powerfull herbe met with him neere Anthedon. *Minos* in the figure of a Maid, had embroydered a hundred Cities: *Aeacus* his garment was couered with an Oke, and Pismires; some of them in part metamorphosed into men, others that yet were creeping: and *Radamanthe* carried the Chimera of his *Lycia*, expressed in colours to the life: and that he might approue himselfe an enemy to Monsters and Vices, *Bellerophon* mounted vpon *Pegasus*, which was by *Minerua* made fit for his seruice, did destroy her.

In these habits each of them danced in fashion suted to their beeing: the Gods of Heauen somewhat cheerefully: the Princes of the Sea a little

little more rudely, & ſometimes did gather vp the figure of a fiſh which came downe from their twiſt, and other whiles would let it fall, and make it beate vpon the ground to the time of the Muſike. But the motions of the Deities of Ghoſts were not diſſonant from the frowning of their browes, with lookes betweene diſdaine and anger, yet they danced. So different an order of Gods, moſt vnlike one another, was yet gouerned by the ſame conſort of Muſike. Now their troopes were deuided, now with a ioyning, and that alſo with changes all entermingled; often caſt into a ring, often parting the Stage with a right line; one while thou ſhouldeſt ſee them hand in hand, another ſingle, the third, by couples with a ready change of their bodies to be varied, as the Viols did direct them. At length, when they had done all their figures, *Radirobanes*, who was in the habit of *Iupiter*, came to *Argenis*. She not refuſing him, with a gracefull maieſtie came downe to the Stage. At length, when the chiefe of the Ladies and the Maides had danced, the twelue Gods with their laſt dance concluded the Maske. That done, they departed ſeuerall wayes. *Iupiter* was taken vp into Heauen; *Neptune* diued into the Sea; and *Pluto* by Torch-light deſcended into the Fields, from whence no returne is granted. And withall a little ſhowre of ſweet water out of the artificiall Clouds which hung ouer them, did ſprinkle all the Spectators in the Hall, who wondred whence it might come.

The moſt part commended the Conceit of this princely and coſtly pleaſure: ſome extolled *Radirobanes* his meanes; others, his faire carriage. But he with his greedineſſe of affecting the villany that he had plotted, impatient of reſt, early in the morning went downe to the Hauen to ſee the Galley, vnder colour of whoſe lanching, he was to bring the King and *Argenis* to the waters ſide. Thence he went to the place, where by his appointment a Feaſt was prepared for the Princes. They had there ſet vp great Tents, which they had made faſt with ſtakes and cords, and the ſand within them was couered with Mats. Within they had dreſt them in a Country-faſhion, with Boughes and Garlands of Iuy, at which hung Labels with the name of *Argenis*, and diuers Images of men and wilde beaſts, did couer both the ſides of the dining roome. Ouer the bed where the young Lady was to ſit at dinner, was a Table adorned with Laurell, in which were written theſe verſes:

O Mayd, to whom in her firſt faireſt age,
Venus *would yeeld, and* Iuno *without rage;*
And ſhe, whoſe Helme an Oline branch doth weare;
Deigne this place grace; and enter mildly heere

This shady Arbor: So does Cynthia *light*
Her Chariot, made by Phœbus *lustre bright,*
And to the Woods retyres; so when the stroke
Of Warre is past, and her chaste Altars smoke,
Pallas *layes by her frownes, grants all requests,*
And doth with gifts enrich her suppliants Feasts.
Come, Nymph, and from the Seaes shore fire with love
The blisse Gods; pleas'd Neptune *mounts above*
His calmed waues, but wounded with thy sight,
He sighes, and thinkes not Thetis *halfe so bright.*

Meleander, that morning after he had sacrificed to the Gods, called for the Deputies of the Cities: shewed them, in how many things hee had been gracious to them, and commanded the Proclamations which *Cleobulus* had penned, to be set vp in the Market place, and sent abroad to the Townes in euery part of the Kingdome. The reformation also of the Courts of Iustice, which could not wel be done in such a sudden, he assured them, that he would be especially carefull of. Which being presently diuulged, the people being drunke both with their owne contentment, and the iollitie of the day, followed their Princes, as they were going to *Radirobanes* his Tents, with loud and mighty acclamations. *Radirobanes*, when he saw *Argenis* comming, whom he reckoned a prey most certainly his owne, and full of another manner of content then was supposed, did with most exquisite courtesie cause his long Feast to be serued vp. It was foure houres to night, when meate being taken away, they rose to see the Ship. The Trumpets and Drums were heard euery where to the shore, and vpon the tops of the three Masts did hang Streamers of diuers coloured Cypres, whose lightnesse made euery ayre of winde carry them about. The Decke was couered with Saylers and Souldiers, as if she had been manned either for a Triumph, or Fight. Neither the Shore nor the Boates were able to hold the people, who with a dissonant murmur made a great noyse, as often as the Trumpets gaue notice that the businesse was aduanced.

It was of purpose contriued, that it should be very late ere the ship were lanched. But besides that, *Radirobanes* held *Meleander* with the expectation of certaine fire-workes, which hee promised to shew him in three Boats which lay there, and the water round about them. The new inuention, and which yet not many had beene acquainted with, did with the nouelty of it procure him Hearers. With this hope therefore he brought *Meleander* and *Argenis* backe into the Tent, and at large informed them what they should see: that there should appeare

peare the images of Fiſhes, which ſhould throw fire out of their mouthes, that not with putting their heads into the water, would be quenched. That the Boats being aſſayled by theſe Fiſhes, ſhould bee defended by fiery Statues, whoſe poles would neuer burne more violently then vnder water. While he was thus diſcourſing, the care of his treachery now vpon the point of execution, did betweene whiles draw him away, and leauing *Meleander*, hee admoniſhed *Virtigames* and the reſt of his complices, that neither with being ſlacke or ouerhaſty, they ſhould not render his hopes fruiteleſſe. There were a hundred lampes placed in euery part of the Tent, where the Kings were ſet to behold the fight. It was reſolued, that vpon the word giuen, they ſhould all be put out, (for they hung vpon very ſmall lines) and the King with *Argenis* ſnatcht vp, and put into a Boat. The Noble men and Souldiers of Sardinia were by one and one ſent for thither, although, for the moſt part, not priuy to the intendment, & commanded in ſecret to obey what directions ſoeuer *Virtigames* ſhould giue them. He, though vnwilling to it, did, with two of the principall Lords, which were acquainted with the buſineſſe, prouide for effecting the miſchiefe which was entruſted to him.

The deſtruction being ſo neere at hand, it is almoſt beyond beliefe that Sicily could poſſibly be deliuered from it. But theſe are often the workes of heauen; that a ſudden puniſhment ſhould ſeaze vpon furies, when they thinke themſelues ſafe in the ſucceſſe of their villany; leſt either wicked men ſhould at any time be without feare, or vertue in a miſerable fortune, without hope.

By chance *Archombrotus*, when other were buſie, in ſeeing the lanching of the Gally, not vouchſafing to lend his eyes to that ſight, was walking not farre off vpon the ſands. Hee was altogether a ſtranger to the Sardinian language, though till that time hee had concealed it. A Souldier of *Radirobanes* his Guard, hauing newly parted from *Virtigames*, when he met one of his Camrades vpon the ſhore, going to and fro without his armes: Mayſt thou onely, (ſaid he) fellow Souldier, be heere at this time without thy ſpeare and thy ſword? And when the other denyed that he had receiued any command of carrying his armes, they both meeting withothers, ſpake not any thing more that *Archombrotus* could vnderſtand. But wondring to what end theſe Sardinians muſt be armed at a feaſt, and in time of peace; as if he had beene but walking, hee obſerued the habit of them all, and among them found not one without his armes. Theſe, beſides their Swords, had their Pikes, ſome carried Darts, and others had piles of the Italian faſhion. Theſe things were ſuſpected, and ſeemed fearefull to *Archombrotus*, who of himſelfe did not fauour the Sardinians. Nei-

ther was it without the direction of the deity, that he was more afraid then held proportion with so slight a presumption. For their being thus armed, the custome of souldiers would haue excused to one that had not beene curious. But he, whether for that he was in loue with *Argenis*, or that he wished *Radirobanes* might commit some errors; Woe is me (said he!) doth this so often reiected Louer, now intend to vse force? And doe they plot to carry away *Meleander* also, as not contented with *Argenis* onely? For to what other end are they with so much wooing drawne down to the Sea side? Why are they entreated to stay heere till it be night? Strooken then with a sudden horror, hee thought that hee could not gather more certaine presumptions of the conspiracy, then by the brother of *Virtiganes*. He had lyen sicke almost to death now diuers dayes. Nor was it likely that if the Sardinians had any practice in hand, they would leaue him in the Towne betrayed to captiuity. Sweating therefore, with haste he went vp to Epeirete, and being come into the part of the Palace appointed for the strangers, he luckily spied the freed man of *Radirobanes*, who had the charge of the Kings Bed-chamber. He was called *Libachanes*. Him therefore being about to goe his way, and locke the doores, *Archombrotus* with an aduice taken on the sudden, stayed; and told him, that if the freedmans leasure would giue him leaue, he desired to see some thing in the Chamber. He both respecting the quality of *Archombrotus*, and because he knew nothing of his Masters treachery, made no question of opening the Chamber-doore. *Archombrotus* remembred, that when he twice accompanied *Meleander* to *Radirobanes*, he saw vpon a Table by his Beds head a Cabinet most curiously wrought of checkered Ebony and Iuory, inlaid at the ioynts and openings with siluer Plates, wrought in a serpentizing manner. In it hee had heard that he kept his richest Iewels, and what letters he had, which it was necessary to keepe both safe and secret. As if therefore hee had beene doing some other thing, he viewed the empty table, and in vaine looked for the Cabinet all about the Chamber. Which that he might not appeare to doe; he with a prety fiction abused the freed man. There hung vpon the Arras two Pictures, both of them highly esteemed by *Radirobanes*. In one of them an Eagle, as stooping from the Starres, placed a Crowne vpon the head of *Radirobanes* his father. In the other was *Apollo* punishing *Marsias*, who now beganne to melt into a Riuer. At them, as if that were it he came to see, he greedily stucke. For both they were left there, neither was any thing either of necessaries or ornaments, besides the Cabinet, taken out of the Chamber.

The misgiuing of his minde therefore, and his suspition encreasing, *Archombrotus* left *Libachanes*, and going to *Virtiganes* his lodging, found

found none there to let him in: that the ſolitude there did ſufficiently aſſure him, his ſicke brother was carried away. And indeede, they had early in the morning, as by the direction of the Phyſicians, vnder pretence that being Sea-ſicke, would doe him good, carried him in a Litter downe to the Shippes. *Archombrotus* was afraid leſt the night and their treaſon ſhould preuent him, while hee ſearched out all with curious diligence. He therefore called two Captaines which were then in Guard at the Caſtle (for the reſt of the ſcattered ſouldiers what diligence could haue drawne together in ſuch a ſudden) and pretending that *Meleander* had ſent him: Goe (ſaith he) to your ſouldiers, and preſently, yet without any tumult, leade them downe to the Sea ſide. Let them in ſeuerall maniples bee about *Radirobanes* his Tent. Their Sword and Pike will be enough, leſt if they ſhould be ſeene more fully armed, they ſhould giue ſome occaſion of rumors. I will bee vpon the ſtrand before you come, and by the way will bring you the Kings commands. But goe you, and with diligence attend this ſeruice of the Kings.

They being ſpeedily gone about that which was commanded them, *Archombrotus* returned to the Sea ſhore, when not far from *Radirobanes* his Tent he met with *Eurymedes:* and with trouble in his lookes, How am I afraid, leſt our fortune haue matched vs with another *Licogenes*! Then hee briefely told him the preſumptions of the conſpiracy which he had met with, that the Cabinet, in which all his beſt Iewels were kept, was carried away: that the brother of *Virtiganes*, though he were very ſicke, was gone: that none of the Sardinians was vpon the place without his Armes. Neither did *Eurymedes* heare him out, before he anſwered, that he was glad that *Archombrotus* was of his opinion. That himſelfe alſo had now a good while not been free of the ſame ſuſpition; and that he had apprehended the Sardinians, ſcattering themſelues in ſeuerall troopes about the Tent, not to be without ſome deſigne. But that now *Archombrotus* had told him what hee had obſerued; he made no more doubt of their treacherous intention. What is this *Pirithous* that is come to vs? Or what *Theſeus* hath hartened him on to ſeeke a marriage by forcible meanes? But we muſt deale cunningly; that *Meleander* may be contented to be deliuered from this miſchiefe. For hee is ſo cautelous of offending *Radirobanes*, as hee is careleſſe of himſelfe. Goe thou firſt to him, *Archombrotus*. When thou haſt ſtird his paſſion with the greatneſſe of the danger; I will ſecond it freely, and double the euidence we haue, and the terrors of it. The ſouldiours in the meane, which are to haue the watch this night, I will place in order not farre off. It happily fell out, that when *Archombrotus* came to the King, *Radirobanes* was ſpeaking to *Argenis*,

and *Meleander* was free; to whom he whiſpered: I feigne (O King) a looke not correſpondent to the buſineſſe, I am to impart to thee, to the end theſe Parricides that are about thee, may not perceiue that thou art troubled: But know, that all this pompe is prepared for thee as a ſacrifice, whom, together with thy daughter, *Radirobanes* hath determined to ſeaze vpon, & to carry away. To this purpoſe is the ſhow that they haue promiſed to entertaine thee with, deferred till it be late, that the euening may encreaſe the confuſion, and be fit for their treachery. When he brought diuers Arguments to confirme his aſſertion, *Eurymedes* came in, and ſo filled the King with feare, as full of incertainty, with his ioynts trembling, he asked thē, in ſo inſtant a miſchiefe, what aduice they could giue him. It was agreed, that there was nothing to be done, then either preſently to flie to the Towne, or to reſt there in the Guard of his ſouldiers. But to make an eſcape, was reſolued to be abſolutely the beſt courſe: For not ſo many ſouldiers could be gotten together without profeſſed ſuſpition, ſo as they ſhould rather appeare to doe an iniury with fearing, then to prouide againſt one. Beſides, why ſhould *Meleander* be indangered, or why *Argenis*; eſpecially when the order and meanes of the villany was yet concealed? It might be, the Sardinians had with ſuch cunning contriued their treaſon to be executed in the night, as it could not eaſily be with a tumultuary conflict be auoided. I will (ſaid the King) quietly goe out of the Tent, as it were to walke; and call *Radirobanes* and *Argenis* with me. Thou *Eurymedes*, by the way aduiſe her, that when we are among our owne people, ſhee ſhall feigne her ſelfe very ſicke. It will bee an excuſable occaſion of her going away: and I, as carefull of her, in her malady, will beare her company. With theſe words turning to *Radirobanes*, We loſe (ſaid he) a moſt dainty euening. It were beſt to goe into the open ayre, which now, the Sunne growing, is not very hot. Wee ſhall ſtay heere long enough ſoone, when this ſhow ſhall bee preſented. With this hee went to the Tent doore, and all the Company followed him. In that confuſion *Meleander* fell into diſcourſe with *Argenis*, that hauing withdrawne him, *Eurymedes* might haue liberty to infuſe into the Lady his directions. And ſhee being troubled with ſudden apprehenſions, though no man had acquainted her with the ground of her Fathers deuice (for *Virtiganes* comming in, did hinder *Eurymedes*) yet with her affrighted conceite did not much differ from the truth.

In the meane time, *Archombrotus*, as he met with any of the Kings ſeruants, willed them not to be farre from their Maſter. And now the companies of the Souldiours, ſent for by himſelfe and *Eurymedes*, were ſcattred about the fields, when *Argenis*, as was preſcribed, leaning head

vpon

vpon hand, turning to *Selenissa* with a faint voyce, I am (said she) Mother, extreme ill at ease: and withall stood still. *Radirobanes* amazed with the sudden accident, did for her helpe call for Water, Wine, Perfumes, with no slight or remisse earnestnesse. Presently the ring of those that ranne in, grew to a multitude about her, as she was lying on the ground. And *Meleander*, who was gone a little before, pretending that he was afrighted with her being ill so suddenly, came backe to her. But *Argenis*: Will any body (said she) call for the Litter-man? Neither being asked what she ayled, did she make any answer, but that her heart fainted, that her head was giddy, and her sight failed her. But *Radirobanes* cryed out, that there was no neede of a Litter, and that shee might more quickely be carryed in a chayre into the Tent hard by. *Meleander* alleadging, that the Towne was fitter for her, either to take Phisicke, or to be at quiet, did at once call to haue the Litters hastened, and withall, gaue thanks to *Radirobanes*, as with excessiue kindnesse troubling himselfe with the griefes of another. And he not now carefull of *Argenis* alone; but of the successe also of his intended treachery, affirmed, that he would neuer endure, the sicke Lady should be troubled with the shaking of being carryed a whole mile (for so much they were distant in that place from Epeirete) in the first fit of her sicknesse, and which perhaps would not long hold her, who might better rest her in the next Tent.

All these disputes did as yet passe betweene them, as raised by a reciprocall loue and kindnesse, when *Virtiganes* did in priuate aduise *Radirobanes*, that he should not thinke the fortune of his proiect was so tyed to that day, that his expected happinesse might not at another time returne. He should therefore do well, to giue *Argenis* leaue to depart, and himselfe with her go to Epeirete, deferring the Shew promised of his fire-workes, till she were recouered; and her Father with the same simplicity of minde, had againe at the Sea-side exposed her to his intended Rape. He had almost perswaded him; when *Radirobanes* his Physician, whom some had made haste to call, came to her. He feeling the Ladies Pulse almost against her will, and obseruing besides her eies, and the order of her breathing, began first to wonder, and straight to deny, that he found in her any signes of sickenesse at all. Turning therefore to *Meleander*, he with a plaine sincerity desired him not to be affraid. That whatsoeuer it were that troubled *Argenis*, it was of no importance at al. But *Radirobanes* vexed with the sad coniecture, did then at length find, that her sicknesse was but feigned, to serue for a pretext of her flight. Wondering therefore who had discouered his Trap, who had enformed *Meleander* of it, he by degrees grew enraged; and being madly bent to attempt it by force, he looked about for his own people;

and now had put his hand to his ſword, when he perceiued that there were fewer Sardinians then Sicilians about him: that if it came to blowes, he could not aſſure himſelfe of the victory. In the meane time a Phyſician of *Meleanders* alſo came in, who being inſtructed by *Eurymedes*, what he ſhould pretend, did deliuer a farre other iudgement of *Argenis* her eſtate, then the ſeruant of *Radirobanes* had done: that it was a grieuous and dangerous diſeaſe; that they ſhould make haſte to carry her to the Palace; that all delay was hurtfull to *Argenis*. While he was ſpeaking, the former Phiſician not indiuring his cunning in the Arte to be deſpiſed, began to conteſt with him. For what ſignes of ſickneſſe did he find in her? What in her countenance? Did the colour of her lippes ſhew any ſuch thing? Was her forehead in a cold ſweat? Did her Pulſe beate with any diſtemper? Neither did the Sicilian leſſe ſtiffely maintaine his part; ſo that it had been a notable ſhow of the incertainety of the Rules of Phyſicke, if the tumult and the greatneſſe of the thing in queſtion, had left any roome for that delight.

While they are thus wrangling, the Litter-men took *Argenis* vp on their ſhoulders. And *Radirobanes* ſtriuing with the laſt of his endeuours to hinder her returne, had loſt all temper. He layd hands vpon the Litter, and now did more then intreate *Argenis* to ſtay. It alſo grew to a contention betweene the Sicilians & Sardinians: and *Archombrotus* was going by force to free the Litter, which *Radirobanes* had arreſted. But *Meleander* put himſelf betweene them. Let Sicily ſacrifice to that daies fortune. How much Noble blood was that contention ready to ſpill? A Gulfe it was, able to ſwallow vp Sicily: and though he were abſent, to make an end of *Poliarchus*. But the prudence of *Meleander* brought the buſineſſe to a quieter end. The King of Sardinia was aſhamed to offer violence to him, that as yet did intreate with him in friendly and hoſpitable termes: ſo the tumult being in ſome meaſure quieted, and *Argenis* gone away; *Meleander* himſelfe alſo being carried in his Litter, and empaled with a great troupe of his owne people, retyred to the Towne.

The end of the third Booke.

IOHN BARCLAY HIS ARGENIS.

Lib. IIII.

IN the meane time no one of the Sardinians durſt ſpeake to *Radirobanes*. He was violently inraged, and with a mutinous diſcontent in his mind did whirle his ill tempered thoughts about to ſundry and different obiects. Now he was vexed with the ſhame; now with the vnſucceſſefulneſſe of his attempt. How faire had the beginning been? That *Meleander* and *Argenis* had ſo long remained in the Tent, and his poſſeſſion. Did then his Genius, or ſome man diſcouer the plot to him? That he muſt then vnder-lye a diſgrace not ſweetned with any benefit, not with any reward of his wickedneſſe. After hee had deliuered Sicily, the glory of his Victory being diſgraced, that hee muſt now depart, not as an enemy, but as a thiefe and a robber. Fretting at theſe things, hee with a haſty pace walked vp and downe the ſhore, his ſences ſo little ſeruing his turne to any other vſes, as hee not ſo much as perceiued that night came on. At length *Virtiganes* was bold to draw neere him. And indeed, that he might get the more quiet audience of him that was ſcarce himſelfe, he at the firſt made ſhew of the ſame temper. And when with this Arte he had made way for his aduices; It is now night (ſaid he) and yet, O King, thou ſtill tarrieſt here, too confident of thy owne valour. Many are here about thee. Neither is it yet neceſſary that all men ſhould know how thy minde is diſtempered. But whither doeſt thou intend to retire thy ſelfe this night? *Meleander* doth inuite thee to the Towne: yet who can thinke, that thou maiſt ſafely truſt in a reconciliation with him? We are, I doubt not, more deare to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt be willing to exanimate

vs with the feare of thy danger. Thy Fleet will be more fit to receiue thee. Deteſt (Sir) this Land, as the cauſe of thy ſo many vexations. When thou ſhalt be priuate in thy Admirall, with a few of thy neereſt ſeruants about thee, thou mayſt more freely ſlacke the reines to thy diſpleaſure, and determine as thou ſhalt iudge beſt to the purpoſe. *Radirobanes*, as if hee had not heard what *Virtiganes* ſaid, did yet not once looking aſide, goe to the Boate that attended him; either out of the greatneſſe of his rage, or of purpoſe holding his peace, till he was ſet aboord his Admirall Galley.

But when he was ſet in the Cabbin next the Poope in his Admirall, with not aboue three of his Noble men attending, and was a little freed of the miſts that troubled his minde with many and confuſed things at once, he firſt tore from his necke the picture of *Argenis*, which he wore in a caſe ſet with Stones; for his other deſires now gaue place to hate and anger. Then looking vpon *Virtiganes*, I will make this (ſaid hee) a more vnfortunate day to *Meleander*, then it hath been to me. He ſhall vpon worſe termes part with his *Argenis*, then he hath done with my ſelfe. I will execute the office of the Furies. I will bereaue the old man of his quiet, the Maid of her honor. Finally, I will at my eaſe pleaſe my ſelfe with theſe delights; or if I think it for my turne, I will alſo powre a warre vpon them. Quickely giue me Inke and Paper, Waxe and a Bodkin. Immediately he began with his owne hand a letter to this effect.

Radirobanes to *Meleander*. When I remoued thy enemies, I did not know that thou wert ſo vnworthy of a friend. I muſt therefore craue pardon of the Sicilians, whom, when they were about to enfranchiſe themſelues from thy tyranny, I with my forces maſtered, and left obnoxious to thy cruelty. But yet if it were troubleſome to thee to ſee me dayly, by whoſe power and meanes thou now holdeſt thy Kingdome; thou mighteſt at leaſt, in a more ciuill faſhion haue diſmiſt me, then with the infamy of one that ſought to betray thee. For whom didſt thou not deſire to perſwade, that thou wert extremely afeard of mee, when both thy *Argenis* did counterfeit her ſelfe ſicke, and thou all troubled, didſt with haſte get out of my Tent to the Towne? So with a ſhew of being wronged, thou didſt hope to cancell all thoſe obligations, in which thou wert tied to me. But thou canſt not ſo abuſe any man. For why ſhould I intend to wrong thee, who, that others might not doe thee iniury, haue hazzarded my owne life? But, forſooth, I deſired thy daughter for my wife: and when thou didſt not like of my alliance, did purpoſe by force to make a prey of her. Be not hereafter ſo much delighted with thy *Argenis*. The Royall blood of Sardinia cannot indure any diſhonour of the bridall bed. With what eyes

ſhould

ſhould I ſee her lifted ouer the threſhold of my vntainted houſe, who is not worthy of the nuptiall Girdle, not of the maiden Garland, not of the other enſignes of virginity: finally, one acquainted with the ſlauiſh cohabitation of I know not what *Poliarchus*? Why, doth this vnexpected relation wound thee: and at the hearing of ſo ſhamefull a buſineſſe, becommeſt ſpiritleſſe? It is a truth, *Meleander*. Thou that art ſo wary of thy friends, learne now of whom thou with reaſon ſhouldeſt haue taken heed. *Theocrine*, whom thou thoughteſt to be *Pallas*, was the polluter of thy houſe; or that I may ſpeake more plainely, vnder that name, *Poliarchus* abuſed thee. *Argenis* ſeconding the deuice, hee was firſt admitted into the houſe, where only women might come, diſguized like a maid; and next, into the Temple, in ſtead of *Pallas*. Canſt thou thinke her a pure Virgin, that being in loue with a young man, did conceale the ſacrilegious wronger of the Caſtle, which thou hadſt conſecrated as a Nunnery: her that ſo long conuerſed with her Louer: finally, her that deceiued her Father? Forbeare therefore theſe ſuſpitions, not worthy of my qualitie or ſpirit; as if hauing diſcouered theſe things, I would deſire to marry her, in whom there is not any thing vntainted. I confeſſe, that when I firſt arriued here, ſhe was not vnpleaſing to me, who then was ignorant of this blemiſh in her. But the Gods were gracious to Sardinia, that when thou mighteſt fairely haue beſtowed her on me that ſought her, thou diddeſt neglect it. Yet when I knew of this ſecret vnchaſtity in her, I did ſo blanch ouer my loathing, with a pretence of louing her, that contented to looke to my ſelfe, I would not hurt her that deſerued it. Enioy then thy Daughter to thy ſelfe: Enioy thy Kingdome alſo, reſtored to thee by my aſſiſtance. But, that ingratitude may not be a gainer on each hand, as thou ſcorneſt my eaſineſſe, I will not that the Exchequer of Sardinia doe ſuffer for your ciuill rages. It is too much, that it hath coſt the blood of many of my ſubiects. My own trauaile I ſpeake not of, which indeed I vſe not to ſet to ſale. At leaſt, reinburſe part of my charges, the whole wherof it were but reaſon thou ſhouldeſt beare. Thoſe I haue been at to keepe thee aliue, and a King; in my Nauy and ſouldiours intertainement, I am content it be rated at three hundred Talents. How much more I haue ſpent in thy occaſions, thou mayſt eaſily know out of my Treaſurers accounts. But this petty ſumme repay me, except thou hadſt rather it ſhould be forced from thee. To renounce our hoſpitality, were now ſuperfluous: ſince thy ſelfe firſt haſt done it by wronging me. But by what I haue told thee, thou mayeſt know my faithfulneſſe. For but conſtrained, I did not deſire to make thee miſerable, and as long as I could poſſibly giue thee leaue to loue *Argenis*.

When he had written this, he called thoſe of his ſeruants, which he moſt

moſt truſted, and proud of the artifice of his intended villany, ſhewed them the Letter, with the hope of anothers vexation, hauing almoſt forgotten his owne. They all ſhuddered at the rarity of the villany, but with the cruelleſt kinde of ſlauery, what in their hearts they did abhor, they in publike did commend. It was then diſputed, who ſhould carry this Letter to *Meleander*: for it ſeemed a dangerous boldneſſe, and which might prooue fatall to him that vndertooke it. But *Radirobanes*, who alſo made little account of his mens liues: Let not (ſaid hee) the Meſſenger know his owne danger: He will goe without feare, and ſecure with the opinion of my greatneſſe. But if *Meleander* ſhall vent his choler vpon him, it will yet be no ill bargaine for me, if with a baſe fellowes blood, I do purchaſe a new occaſion of complaining, and iarring with him. When therefore they had a while debated the matter among themſelues, a certaine Souldier long ſince hated by *Virtiganes*, was preferred to this office, *Virtiganes* himſelfe commending him to the King. And he happy (as he beleeued) in that which was indeed a malicious recommendation of his enemy, being dreſt with the Garlands of a Herald, early in the morning was cartied in a ſmall Cock-boat to the Hauen. Preſently it was told *Meleander*, that a Meſſenger was come to him from *Radirobanes*. Hee troubled in his minde, and perplexed with this breach betweene himſelfe and his Gueſt, had then, as it happened, called together ſuch as were about him in higheſt fauour. Beſides his gentleneſſe, which was in him ſuch, as it almoſt was turned into a vice: the benefit which he had receiued from *Radirobanes*, had ſuch power with him, as he was ſomewhat more carefull of him, then of himſelfe. It is (ſaid hee) vncertaine whether hee intended vs any harme or no: certaine that we fled from him, as from one that conſpired againſt vs. By one meanes or other he muſt be appeaſed. And if there were no other reſpect to mooue vs; we yet muſt be afraid of an ill report. For neuer will it be thought, that we had iuſt reaſon to chaſe him hence, whom in our neceſſity wee entertained as a prime fauour of the Gods. Vpon theſe words there was among them a ſtill ſilence. For to the moſt of them, the Kings being ſo ſollicitous in this buſineſſe, was not pleaſing. Among the reſt, *Archombrotus* and *Eurymedes* thinking themſelues touched in it, becauſe they were the perſwaders of the King to take heed of *Radirobanes*, were bold openly to ſhew themſelues offended. So as a youthfull heate made *Archombrotus* breake out into theſe words: I know (O King) that *Radirobanes* and my ſelfe cannot be both excuſed. If I haue runne thee into an vniuſt quarrell with him, why doeſt thou deferre to puniſh this fault in me? But if by *Eurymedes* his care of thee and thine, thou beeſt now a free man; do not with this vnreſoluedneſſe of minde, trouble the ioy of a moſt happy day,

day; and seeme as if thou wert in doubt, whether thou wouldest rather *Radirobanes* were displeased, or *Argenis* a Prisoner in his power. This free speech of *Archombrotus* was most pleasing to all that were present, and especially to *Argenis*, who reckoned it a gaine were iustly, or not that Sicily should be at oddes with *Radirobanes*. The King himselfe excused his feares to *Archombrotus*; That he was onely carefull of the peoples report: that hee must prouide that *Radirobanes* might not strike an ill impression of his carriage in this action into any man. I will therefore (said hee) send some to let him know that I am sorry he rather retyred to his Fleete, then with me to the Towne: and intreate him to returne into the Port, neither being so neere to Sicily, make choice rather to commit himselfe to the Seas vncertainty. Withall, I will cause plenty of all sorts of prouisions to bee carried to him in many Boates, and besides, will present all those that are neere about him. No man then will thinke I am ingratefull to my Guest, whom I haue done these respects vnto.

This determination they did not much dislike. And now the King had designed *Timonides* for this message, when the report that a Herald was come from *Radirobanes*, did suspend all their mindes with a various expectation. The King commanded he should be brought in; and when he deliuered his letters, he familiarly, as he vsed to doe, did enquire if his Guest *Radirobanes* were in health, and what he did. The Herald, as he was commanded, made answer, that the letters which he brought, would enforme him of all; and with that hee withdrew himselfe to the side of the Roome. *Meleander* suspecting hee should finde nothing peaceable in them, went into the next Chamber; lest the Herald should curiously obserue his countenance, and alterations when he read it. *Argenis* followed her father, as also did the principall of the Lords. But he, after he had opened it, sticking at euery word and moued with the foule language, at length came to that part where the honour of *Argenis* and *Poliarchus* was blasphemed. Instantly his face was all on fire: and againe turning pale with horror, his hands and all his body trembled. By and by recouering strength, hee was stirred with a terrible anger, though against whom to bend it, as yet hee was incertaine. *Argenis*, *Radirobanes*, and *Poliarchus*, were presented to him by this rage, which was new and in the first passion of it, not maniable by any prudence or counsell.

No man durst question him that was so bitterly incensed. But he, as much as he was able, putting off all signes of perturbation, went hastily into the next Roome, and bade *Argenis* come with him: to whom vsing no other discourse, but onely willing her to reade that letter, hee sate downe vpon a bed; and diligently obseruing her countenance, he

seemed

seemed as one betweene sighing and fretting. *Argenis* amazed with that shee read, was not indeed affrighted as at a true accusation: but impatient of the iniury, with burning eyes, and her whole face full of fury, shee cryed out for reuenge. Yet did it with extreme griefe amaze and wring her, that her familiarity with *Poliarchus* was come to light. And because shee had so long concealed that loue, shee was in doubt that it gaue a better colour to the imputation, and made her father the harder to beleeue her. And examining by what meanes such a sacred secret came to be prophaned; shee straight called to minde *Selenissa* entercourse with the King of Sardinia. But it was not conuenient for her to be long either deliberating or silent. Falling downe therefore at her father knees, and not without a pretty cunning letting out her words, which seemed stopped with her panting for breath: Do not expect, my Lord, (said she) that I should with much carefulnesse go about to cleare my selfe of this imputed crime: For I will not giue that content to this my spitefullest enemie, that hee should beleeue I must by some other meanes approue my chastity vnpolluted, then by hauing hitherto satisfied thee, the best and most iudicious of Parents. For one onely thing I must frame an excuse, that I haue, perhaps, beene more faithfull to *Poliarchus*, then thou wouldest haue wished me, when he entreated me by that preseruation which he was the Authour of both to thee and my selfe, that thou mightest not know what he had performed for thy safety. Now when by the discouery that others haue made of it, the businesse is brought to that passe, as I may publikely commend him; It is he, (my Lord) whom we once did call *Theocrine*. Desirous to haue a sight of me, hee did in that sort counterfeit his sexe, that he might get admittance into the Castle. But his deuice so full of too much boldnesse, he mended by his modesty. For mayest thou rather giue credit to me then to *Radirobanes*, as we neuer knew that he was a man before he did with that valour which thou didst esteeme a worke worthy to be performed onely by a deity, deliuer thy selfe and me from those Theeues, which in the night made that attempt vpon vs? But then, when hee was about to quit the Castle, hee did to *Selenissa* and my selfe discouer what he was, vpon that condition, that wee should conceale from thee both his boldnesse and his vertue. And if thou wilt thinke my secrecy blame-worthy, consider that I could not afford his merit a slenderer reward, then to suffer him to be without those honours, which for that fact, as his due, thou wouldest haue conferred vpon him. But if it be so that thou dost apprehend doubts of a higher nature, because that I a maide haue so long kept his counsell, I appeale to the testimony of my deadliest enemy, *Selenissa* I meane, who being solely priuy to a secret of such import, hath discouered

uered the whole buſineſſe to *Radirobanes.* Had ſhe not been the wickedeſt woman liuing, and madded with her perfidious ſheſſe, and her hate to me, ſhee would not haue violated the Faith ſhee had giuen of keeping our counſell; nor what ſhee concealed from thy ſelfe, would haue reuealed to ſtrangers. Yet ſhall not my innocency bee afraid to call her to witneſſe. If I haue deſerued thy hate, and haue ſpotted my faire Honour with any ſecret impuritie, I will with my owne hand execute the reuenge, which both thy ſelfe and my chaſtity may require; and powre out that blood which is in my veines, vnworthy to call it ſelfe deriued from thee.

With this, embracing her Fathers knees, one while ſhe kiſſed his right hand; another, ſhe beheld the old man with ſuch Arte, as already in the iudgement of him that was a moſt louing Father, ſhe was declared innocent. Yet notwithſtanding, many things didd iſquiet him. The breach with *Radirobanes*, which was not to be auoyded: the ſuſpition of the multitude vpon this accuſation of *Argenis*, who, howſoeuer ſhee were purely chaſte; yet it was probable that *Poliarchus* was the cauſe *Radirobanes* had been ſo diſtaſtefull to her. In the end, his Daughter ſtill vrging, that *Seleniſſa* might be ſent for, himſelfe commanded a ſeruant, who waited vpon the doore, to call the old woman to him. None of the Lords knew what the buſineſſe was, which was handled with ſuch ſecrecie, though they beleeued it was of very great weight, which the King would impart to none but his Daughter onely. They therfore full of care, did with much incertainty frame coniectures, and expect the iſſue. *Seleniſſa*, who did in her minde imagine nothing leſſe, then that which was in agitation, came into the Kings chamber, in which the ſolitude it ſelfe, and the countenance of *Meleander*, added to the power of her Genius, which with a ſecret horror did informe her miſgiuing minde of thoſe miſeries, which were inſtantly to ſeaze vpon her, did trouble her, before ſhee could thinke what it might be. Straightway, *Argenis* enraged, and with an vnuſuall ſharpeneſſe, either her Father permitting it, or her anger not induring delay, turning to her: By *Radirobanes* himſelfe I doe intreate thee, Mother, ſaid ſhee, (for what either more pleaſing to thee, or reſpected of thee can I name) that here before thy King and mine thou wilt tell, what correſpondence vnfit for a Virgin, I haue at any time held with *Poliarchus*? Neither take care for thy owne ſafety, though hitherto thou haſt concealed it, whatſoeuer it be. I haue prouided for thy indemnity, vpon condition that thou now freely tell what thou knoweſt. The old woman trembled, and her eyes dazeling, yet as ſhe was moſt cunning, ſhe ſuddenly recollected her ſpirits; that this motion might rather ſeeme to be a ſigne of her innocency, abhorring to be ſuſpected, then of her treachery diſcouered.

And

And to whom (ſaid ſhe) ſhall I firſt ſpeake, when I am by both of you charged with perfidiouſneſſe? Or what a confuſed kinde of accuſation is this? I neither know of any correſpondence betweene *Radirobanes* and my ſelfe, nor of any betweene thee (Lady) and *Poliarchus*. But what a ſacriledge is it, that thou ſhouldeſt thinke, any ſuſpition ſhould dare to faſten vpon thy vertue? Nay, but (replyed *Argenis*) no more of this grauitie. See here the Letters of *Radirobanes* to the King, wherein hee chargeth thee to haue blabbed all thou knoweſt of *Poliarchus* his tranſmutation into *Theocrine* and *Pallas*. And that thou mayeſt not be ignorant of it, I tell thee, there is none of theſe things which I haue not already confeſſed to my Father. But withall he hath reproachfully touched my Honour. Whether thou art the author of it or no, I know not. To cleare this point alone, thou art now called. Speake freely, ſo may the Gods bee good to thee: Speake, before by torture the truth bee wrung out of thee, whether I haue in any ſort wronged the honour of my family.

Meleander not vndelighted with this eagerneſſe of *Argenis*, who certainely, had ſhe not been confident of her owne innocency, would not thus haue galled her, that was to charge her: I will not (ſaid hee) haue theſe things turbulently handled: but neither will I endure it, *Seleniſſa*, if thou doe not now with more fidelity deliuer what thou knoweſt of *Poliarchus*, then thou diddeſt before conceale it. The old woman ouercome with the remorce of her conſcience, and falling at *Meleanders* feete: The ſumme of that I can ſpeake (ſaid ſhe) is, that there is nothing more ſacred, or more pure, then my foſter-Child, nor any thing more perfidious, then the King of Sardinia. If thou wilt giue me leaue to returne to my chamber, I will quickly ſatisfie thee by moſt certaine tokens, and principally by ſome Letters, which ſhall bee of ſuch credit with thee, that theſe ſuſpitions ſhall no more diſquiet thy minde. Nor wilt thou then any longer wonder, why *Radirobanes* was priuy to theſe things, before thou kneweſt any thing of them. I will not tarry long: while here we wrangle to no purpoſe, I might haue returned hither. The King was with ſo large a promiſe ſomewhat quieted; he therefore willed her to goe quickly, and did let her vnderſtand, that in this buſineſſe he would not bee abuſed: yet that ſhee ſhould ſo carry matters, as theſe diſputes might not be knowne to any of the Lords. Neither was *Argenis* againſt it, being afeard leſt ſhee ſhould ſeeme to hinder her, who would bring more certaine euidence againſt her.

But the old woman, as ſoone as ſhee was gotten out of their ſight, with an vnuſuall ſpeed went to her chamber. And hauing ſhut the doore: Now (ſaith ſhe) I am againe in mine owne power: now may

I be

I be my owne Iudge, and not expect from others, that which I haue deserued. O most vnfortunate woman! Haue I then lined so long, only to the end that I might not die guiltlesse? But what Fate bereft mee of my vnderstanding, that I could not consider, The reward of Treason neuer carries securitie with it? That I should change my disposition? That I should trust a young man most full of leuity, and whom for very many vices I had reason to hold suspected? Did I, I that had liued so many yeeres? I that had so much experience in affaires? Did I yeeld vp to his Presents, to his Promises, my Selfe, my Faith, and the loue of my deerest Foster-Child? Too late thou considerest this, *Seleniſſa*. It had been vertue, to haue restrained thy minde from consenting to this wickednesse: Now because thou hast not successfully offended, it ist he penitence of theeues with which thou complainest. Would then *Radirobanes* with a most spightfull information ruine me, in whom he could find nothing to displease him, except that as of other things, too much good will procured his loathing? O miserie! Whom shall I dare to looke vpon? To whom can I flye? Or who will indure to heare mee complaine of being betrayed, when my selfe haue thereof giuen the first patterne? Nor doe I with speed free my selfe from the light of the Sunne? And not at least chusing a death suitable to my former vertues, by that frame an excuse for this intermediate treachery? Why should I longer tarry? *Argenis* hates me: my perfidiousnesse I cannot excuse: perhaps also the King will satisfie his mind vnder some other pretences, being sharpened by my demerits, and his Daughters complaints. Neither as yet (so farre as I could perceiue) is my greatest offence come to light, that *Radirobanes* was by my aduice set on to attempt this Rape. When that shall breake out (for what can I now hope will be concealed?) what tract of time, or what Gods can euer blot out of the minds of my Masters, the remembrance of so foule a crime? Be they neuer so full of clemency; they yet will banish me their sight. I shall depart despised by all men, afraid of the Princesses anger: and neither safe in solitarinesse nor company, I shall watch for some grieuous punishment to ouertake me; out of my owne villany coniecturing what euery mans opinion is of me. Thou art, *Seleniſſa*, worthy of a worser ignominy, if thou doe not preuent it by a present death.

With these words she hastily tooke her Table-booke, in which with a trembling hand she wrote this Letter:

To *Meleander* and *Argenis* the best of Princes. If there were any thing beyond death, I would haue made choice of it for my punishment. Now receiue my blood, not so much defiled with my offence, that it may not be made a drinke-offering for the Gods. Neither doe you out of the sharpenesse of the punishment, which I doe adiudge my

ſelfe vnto, rather put an eſtimate vpon my crime, then my repentance. Your ſelues, whom I haue offended, will account the laſt greater then the other. For whether by the impulſion of the Fates, or ſtupified by ſome witchcraft, I confeſſe, that I haue betrayed this important ſecret of the artifice, and the vertue of *Poliarchus*. But if (my deareſt Foſter-Child) I either did, or could adde any thing tending to thy diſhonour, I wiſh that I may find the Infernall Gods as cruell to me, as I haue been faithleſſe to you both. Beleeue a dying woman, and remit this one fault for my paſſed lifes ſake, which you ſo long haue tryed; or (if that ſeeme too much) for this weapons ſake which doth fully reuenge your wrong.

This Letter being ſealed vp, ſhe deliuering to one of her ſeruants, Go (ſaid ſhe) and from me bid the Vſher that waites in the Priuy lodgings, preſently carry theſe Letters to his Lord. The King hath commanded that I ſhould immediately ſend them to him. The Meſſenger being diſpatched, ſhe now more furiouſly bent to dye, did at once both haſten to her end, & ſtick at it: one while madly fretting; another, with fainter ſighing, ſhaking her reſolution. By chance a certaine Maid in the next chamber, to which there was a paſſage out of *Seleniſſas*, ouerheard euery word. Neither did *Seleniſſa* ſee her, nor durſt ſhe, hauing thus come to the knowledge of her Miſtreſſes priuateſt counſels, either ſpeake, or leaue the roome. Nor did ſhe beleeue that her diſcourſe, though full of deſpaire, would end with a Cataſtrophe of rage; and therefore expected till her Lady going out, ſhe might alſo quit the place. But *Seleniſſa* not doubting, that all the glory of her death which ſhee reſolued vpon, would be in her ſpeed to it, and that there would be ſtraightway ſome from the King which would hinder her in the attempting it, opened a cheſt, in which their lay a little Sword, which long ſince her husband had giuen her ſonne when he was a child, and ſhe had kept with intention at his marriage day, to offer it together with his ſwadling bands to *Iuno Lucina*. And ſo had her deſtiny contriued the matter, that a few dayes before with ſcowring off the ruſt, it had been ſharpened at the point. Nor was there in that lodging of onely women, any weapon more fit to pierce her breſt. But when ſhe had it in her hand, remembring both her husband whom ſhe had loſt, and her ſonne, whom not knowing any thing of this buſineſſe, ſhe was to leaue, with one glance of her imagination beholding at once ſo many and ſo different obiects, ſhe kiſſed the fatall Hilt, and ſpeaking to it, did awhile delay the death that waited for her: vntill the Maide that began to feare, this might indeed prooue a Tragedy, brake out to wring the weapon from her, and withall, the noiſe of thoſe that by the Kings command came running thither, was heard. The old woman then being made the more

eager

eager with the earneſtneſſe of thoſe that ſought to hinder her, vſing her hands, which as yet were at liberty, ſtruck the point ſo deepe into her bowels, that her ſtrength ſuddenly failing, her hands forſooke the Hilt; which with her falling vpon her breſt, was almoſt cloſe to the wound. The Maid cryed out, and embracing her that was at point of death, with her bitter ſhrieking, frighted thoſe that of themſelues were much amazed. For *Archombrotus* and *Eurymedes*, hauing broke ope the doore, were come in, whom many followed, *Meleander* preſſing it, aſſoone as he had receiued the wofull Letter, that they ſhould make haſte to the wretched woman, and hinder her deſtruction. *Eurymedes*, as he could, hauing remoued the Maid, imbracing her, whoſe frozen eyes made her aſpect grim and ſterne, What wickedneſſe (ſaid he) is this, Lady? Or why doeſt thou goe about to ruine both thy ſelfe and thine? She replyed not, but letting her head fall with the laſt motion of her eyes, breathed out both her blood and her ſpirit.

There was among them all a deepe ſilence, after that a muttering: and preſently, the report ſpreading it ſelfe abroad, the foulneſſe of the matter brought many of the Lords to view the ſpectacle. Immediately there were diuers and ſome dangerous coniectures of the ſecret cauſe of this miſchiefe. The King indeed hearing of her death, was mightily troubled. But in *Argenis* there appeared no change by any ſignes either of hate or pitie. Whether that ſhe beleeued, that ſhe was not yet ſufficiently reuenged vpon *Selemſſa*: or rather her incenſed minde did wonder, that it was appeaſed with the greatneſſe of her penitence, and betweene thoſe different affections was in a manner ſtupified. Yet notwithſtanding ſhe againe conſidered whatſoeuer in *Selemſſa's* death could harme her. What Sicily; what *Radirobanes* and his people talke of her? That the old woman, by ſo remarkeable a reuenge, had farre more diuulged that ſecret concerning *Poliarchus*, then ſhe had done before by her treachery. Beſides, ſince the matter was come to this paſſe, ſhe hoped that the King ſhould learne from *Selemſſa*, that ſhe was contracted to *Poliarchus*, which neither ſhe had the heart her ſelfe to reueale to her Father, nor was without reſolution brauely to maintaine it. In concluſion, the King commanded the multitude to withdraw. Then was the body buried with no ſolemnity at all: and after the cauſe of her death was publikely vented abroad, ſome Poet, I know not who, made her this Epitaph:

Stranger, this Tombe, griefes monument, you ſee:
Twice dies ſhee, whom her ſelfe condemnes to dye.
Speake not ſuch words as may her ghoſt affright,
Nor ſuch as make the gentle earth ſeeme light;

'Twere wickednesse to blesse or curse this graue:
But say, As thou deseruest, mayst thou haue.
'Tis Selemissa: *whether more amisse*
She broke faith, or reueng'd it, doubtfull 'tis.

Meleander oppressed with so many fresh cares, and vncertaine how to determine of *Radirobanes*, of the Herald, and of the Letter which he had receiued, called some of those that were neerest about him. To them he shewed, that his affaires were in a troublesome estate, for that his Honour was baffled by *Radirobanes*, who besides did not require, but imperiously inioyne the payment of three hundred talents as his hire, for the ayde he had giuen him. That it were fit for him by Armes to seeke redresse of these iniuries, but that both Sicily had with her intestine rages exhausted much of her strength, and that it might seeme conuenient to leaue *Radirobanes* at least some roome for repentance: for that he was mad, and did not remember who he was, but with his indiscreet choler did fortifie the suspitions of the day before. These things when he at large deliuered, hee yet carefully auoyded touching vpon the point of *Argenis* her Honour, being scandalized by the enemy. Not that hee doubted, that all would not at one time or other come out, but both he had a respect to his daughters bashfulnesse, who was in presence: and by being silent therein, himselfe gaue a tacite admonition to his seruants, that none of them should afterward vex him with the remembrance of so hatefull an accusation. But that they might not bee ignorant of how great consequence the businesse was, wherein hee required their aduice, hee told them, that *Selemissa*, with a foule perfidiousnesse, had been bold to impart certaine secrets that concerned the King, to *Radirobanes*, which being in themselues not faulty, he with a most malicious interpretation had abused. That in his Letter which was brought him, he was most spightfully reuiled: that *Selemissa*, in comparison of *Radirobanes*, was a guiltlesse person, who yet had perswaded himselfe, that onely with her death she was able to expiate her offence. They all with one voyce opined, that he should hold *Radirobanes* for the common enemy of Sicily. That the ayde which hee had brought him, proceeded not from any loue, but that like a thiefe he had lingred in the Iland for the effecting his treacherous plot; and was willing *Lycogenes* should be remoued, to the end himselfe might accomplish whatsoeuer the other intended. Concerning the Herald, there was a longer dispute, some being of opinion, that hee should bee nailed vpon a Crosse; others that being put to sundry kinds of torture, he should be returned deformed and mangled to *Radirobanes*. In the end, the opinion of *Cleobulus* preuailed, who by all meanes perswaded

the

the diſlike of hauing violated the right of Nations, in the perſon of the Herald might be auoided: who, that hee might bee put to death, perhaps the enemy would bee content to buy it at a high rate. That his King being poſſeſt with infinite pride, would be more galled with the contempt of him, then with any ſuch reuenge. To which, when the King had aſſented, *Eurymedes* calling the Herald to him (for they held it not fit to returne him into *Meleanders* preſence) did, as he was directed, ſpeake to him after this manner: If from a King in his right wits thou hadſt come the bringer of ſo impudent a Letter, thou ſhouldeſt not haue been a liuing man till night. Now wee are content to beare with *Radirobanes* his madneſſe, to whom thou mayeſt from the the King returne, that a franticke man is not worth an anſwer. And that he ſhall doe well for himſelfe, if he forbeare writing to Kings, till he be quit of his lunacy.

After the Herald was gone, preſently there was a ſtrong guard of ſouldiours appointed to *Arſidas*, for the defence of the Port. *Timonides* alſo commanded the Sailers to go aboord: that if *Radirobanes* would rage in any ſort more then in words, he might be oppoſed with equall forces. Neither in the Court onely, but alſo in the City, as if the warre were on foote againe, all was out of quiet. And now *Radirobanes* began to feare, not only that the Herald had paid his head for the impudence of his letter, but leſt all Sicily ſhould arme againſt his Fleet. His choler was abated, and the diſcommodities that would reſult out of a war, did preſent themſelues to him, which his too much heate did not ſuffer him till then to conſider. That his forces were too weake, to be oppoſed to thoſe of Sicily vnited. That the coaſt was defended with Garriſons: that he was in want of prouiſions for the Sea. And yet if he ſhould be aſſailed, all put-offs were diſhonorable, ſeeing himſelfe had firſt begun the quarrell. While he reuolued theſe things in his minde, and was looking toward land, he ſees a Boate put out of the Hauen. It was indeed that which brought his Herald backe. He as yet not freed of his feare, reported to him *Eurymedes* his words, aggrauating the fury with which he deliuered them, and the trouble in the Court, of which the cauſe he knew not. For when *Seleniſſa* had killed her ſelf, & that thervpon there aroſe a ſtrange trouble and muttering; *Cleobulus* did ſet a guard vpon the Herald, that he might not by any meanes be acquainted with this accident, or enquire of thoſe that paſſed by. *Radirobanes* loaden with the cares of ſo many affaires; reſolued to be gone, before he were compelled either to flie or fight. For to what end ſhould he with vnſeaſonable attempts rather hurt himſelfe, then his enemy? Already he had ſoothed his ſpleene more then reaſon. Rather he ſhould carry backe his forces to the roade of Calaris (it was at that time the

chiefe City of Sardinia) and reinforcing his troopes, presently with a Fleet rigged in haste returne to Sicily. Yet did he not hold it fit to depart immediately. For both he knew the Sea-forces which *Meleander* had at that time in the Port to be but weake; and to send for more shipping from Panormus, or Lilibe, now to be employed against him, would require some time. The rest of the day therfore he lay still at anchor. In the euening, when the winde blew somewhat faire, he commanded to weigh anchor, and to set their course for his Sardinia. And lest his departure should appeare fearefull or stollen, he commanded the Saylers to redouble their ordinary calling vpon one another, both in weighing their anchors, and in their mutual cheering vp to their labor, in fitting their Ships and Tackle for the voiage. The Souldiers voyces also calling vpon their Country, though yet out of sight; or praying to the Gods of the Sea, were heard to land. *Meleander* supposing that he must presently fight, commanded his Sea-men to make ready, and the Port and sides of the shore next it to be furnished with guards. For he would not permit his shippes to go out of the Hauen to fight, because so both they should be seconded by his Land-forces, wherein he was very strong, and the Sardinians being charged on both sides, be the more certainely ruined. Yet did the neere approaching night increase both the trouble, and the terror. But the enemies being with a fauourable winde carryed into the open Sea, began first not to be heard, and then to be out of sight. For the beginning of the night was made darker then ordinary with a thicke mist. But lest this their departure should be but pretended, and they returning backe, fall vpon those that were not aware of them, the most part, not of the souldiers only, but of the Lords with them, kept the watch about the Hauen. Among them *Nicopompus*, when in the dead of the night there was little noise, making vse of the stilnesse, and his watching, the darkenesse also assisting the free motions of his minde to poetize, did thus betake the Sardinians to the mercy of stormes and tempests.

Go, treacherous Ships: your sayles all tempests driue:
Such faith to you let winds and water giue,
As you deserue. Enyo *shall attend*
With frightfull hayre; and kindling with her brand
The Clouds, bring Stygian lightning on your Fleet:
And you at Sea, the vengefull God shall meet
Scarce sparing good men: windes and tempests store
Are here: our Seas with rapid Monsters rore.
Here threatning Scylla *does with barkings feare*
The ecchoing waters: rough Charybdis *there,*

Dors

Does her deuouring iawes for prey prepare,
Thither let whirle-windes beare yee, or tempests teare
Rockes from the Land, which you on Sea do meet:
Such once was Dele, *not yet* Apollo's *seat*
Floating: or neere the Thracian Bosphorus,
Cyanean *Iles, to Sea-men dangerous.*
O Man vnworthy of thy Scepter sent
Sardinia's *King, by Starres malevolent;*
See what small space keepes from the greedy Sea
Thy life; from which, no armes, no force can free.
The valiant and the fearefull, in like state
The stormes will tosse: all in the hand of Fate,
And of the Gods thou art: and when anon
Thy Ships shall float the rugged wanes vpon
Tost vp and downe; the wanes parting away,
Shall seeme their dreadfull bottomes to display.
What aydinnok'st thou? To what Deity
Wilt thou, vnvs'd to prayer, bootlesse cry?
The Gods will not be coz'ned; nor thy feare
Excuse thee: but the Windes away shall beare
Thy prayers; or loud stormes the noyse shall drowne:
The Gods beare those that to themselues are knowne.

As yet *Meleander* did not freely breathe, fearing still lest *Radirobanes* should in some place put in with his Fleete, to infect the vnguarded coast. But before two dayes were fully past, the aduizers which he had sent out returned, that he stood directly for Sardinia. Then as in a danger onely deferred, not wholly past, he began to consider in his minde, by what meanes he might both defend Sicily, and be able to meete with the enemy, of whose returne he made no doubt. It was long since *Eurymedes*, as a man of excellent valour, and louing the profession of the warre, had told the King, that there was not any more certaine securitie for a Kingdome, then an Army alwaies in a readinesse, and vnder their Colours; and then, as if Fortune had presented an aduantagious occasion to make profit of his aduice, when the King was walking betweene him and *Dunalbins*, he spake to this effect: If thou hadst done, as in the beginning I aduised against *Licogenes* that is dead, either *Radirobanes* would not now haue prouoked thee, or thou shouldest haue had a strength to bee presently opposed to him. But if now also thou doest forbeare, when he is repulsed, Fortune will finde out others, who will not giue thee leaue any long time together, either to quit thy doubts, or thy Armes. Raise, I say, an Army, which thy enemies may

haue cauſe to feare, and may ſtand on foote aſwell in peace as warre. The feare of it will hold thy ſubiects to their duty: friendſhips and correſpondencies with ſtrangers, it will both ſettle, if they be ancient, and beget new ones. For all ciuill broyles doe either creepe vpon vs by the plottings and conſpiracies of a few great men: or (which ſeldomer happens) are raiſed by a generall agreement of the inraged multitude. But there is nothing more wholſome, or of better effect, for the curing either of theſe maladies of the Commonwealth, then ſuch forces in armes. For the factions of the Noblemen in the beginning, and as it were in their cradles, are faint and weake; that if there be troopes in a readineſſe, and in their quarter, the miſchiefe may with honour be ſuppreſt; and indeed theſe ſprings at one pull, as with a thirſty flaſh of lightning, be dried vp, which if thou giue them time, will be reſtrained by no bankes. But if with a rebellion of the people, a headſtrong madneſſe (which becauſe it hath ſometimes happened in the dayes of our anceſtors, wiſe men ought ſtill to feare) ſhould arme a multitude of hands againſt the King; there is nothing more fit to be oppoſed to that many-headed monſter, then Legions ſettled and trained vp in diſcipline of warre. For the common people, whoſe force is onely in their firſt feaze, how-euer they may fill the fields with a number of regiments, will yet neuer be equall to thoſe, that can tell how to elude their furie, to keepe their Rankes, obey their Commander, and make fit choiſe of ground both to encampe and fight in. So as on euery ſide to defend the Countrey, and either preuent or ſuppreſſe ſuch rages, the ſouldiour is of moſt vſe, who is not to be ſought for, not to be exerciſed, but being in entertainement, is ready, and expects an enemy. Such troopes, whither ſo-euer thou goeſt, will both guard thee ſafely; and if either by a commotion of the people, or reuolting of the Noble men, any of the fortified Cities or Caſtles fall from thee, will quickly ſhake out of them their greene, and not yet confirmed Rebellion.

And among forraine Nations, how much reſpect will theſe Legions ready, and thy becke draw to thee? They will know, that their peace depends vpon thee; that thou canſt not be much hurt; canſt not with their ſafety be by them deſpiſed. That thou ſitteſt as it were the arbiter of the fortune of thy neighbour Kings, in whoſe guards the like and equall Armes doe not glitter. We know, our Nation hath been gloriouſly famous, as by their owne diſpoſition both prompt and fit for the warre. How much more will it be renowned, if diſcipline be added to their nature, and thy enemies ſhall know, that thou holdeſt about thee a ſtrength, not of freſh-water, but old and able Souldiers? Nor is it fame onely that is gained by it: who ſhall prouoke thee, will by proofe find,

that

that it is farre another thing to bring into the field ſouldiours newly raiſed, and braue able men, who doe not reckon their yeeres more by the Calender then by their being in entertainement.

Finally, will thoſe which are but newly enrolled, fight with the ſame faithfulneſſe, with the ſame eagerneſſe, as they, who with an inueterated affection, who not more like ſouldiours then his houſhold ſeruants, will ſtriue to guard the Prince that vſes to giue them their meanes of liuing, and as it were their breath, and to whom not this warre alone, but the whole fortune of their life hath knit them? Nor will I omit, that as all bodies, ſo ſouldiory doth ſubſiſt by the ſtrength and offices of her, as it were, ioynts: and that onely triall can demonſtrate whether a man be borne for that profeſſion or no. Some want health, others courage, which defects, the habit of the body, and the aſpect of the countenance doth ſo conceale, that till proofe be made of them, nothing thereof will appeare. In the traynings therefore vp in a continued ſouldierſhip, and that I may ſo ſpeake, in the peace of a Campe, theſe blemiſhes will ſhew themſelues with conuenience, not in time of danger; and quickly be putged out of the body of the Army, either the vices being corrected by diſcipline, or puniſhed by a diſgracefull caſting. But in Armies ſuddenly raiſed, when Regiments are to be filled vp, when to inexperienced men, and ſuch as you meete by the way, the preſſe-money is giuen, thou often canſt not tell whether thou ſetteſt out a man or a ſtatue. That I ſhould thinke there is as much difference betweene a new raiſed Army, and one that hath bin tryed, as betweene a ſhippe that is built of well ſeaſoned timber, and one that is patched vp of timber vnſeaſonably cut, and all manner of ſtuffe, without conſidering the defects thereof.

But the charge thereof muſt be thought of: So many Captaines, ſo many Souldiers to liue vpon the labour of others, will be a great burden. We are then (forſooth) with a prouident care afraid, that an enemie when he is angry with vs, ſhould not finde our Houſes full and wealthy. Let vs call to minde the deuaſtations, the ſpoylings, the ſlaughters with which the ciuill broiles haue flamed.

How many yeeres entertainment of an Army that would haue preuented all thoſe miſchiefes, did the fury of a few moneths conſume? Adde to them the Rapes committed, the houſes fired, and ſuch other things which in ſuch troubles vſe to be done without puniſhment. The people ſhall in truth at an eaſie price redeeme themſelues from theſe iniuries, if with the Guard of continuall ſtanding Legions they be protected from them.

Dunalbin was very expert in affaires of State, both by nature, and his breeding fitted to be in ſway in the Common-wealth. He therefore,

fore, while *Eurymedes* was thus discoursing, did diuers times change his countenance and his lookes, now with a certaine kinde of assent, now with modest signes of a dissenting minde; and *Meleander* was pleased that he had meanes out of their different wisedomes, to gather what on either side was the best. When therefore *Eurymedes* had scarce ended, *Dunalbius*, the King requiring it, did thus beginne: Had not *Eurymedes* measured the faithfulnesse of others, by his owne, hee neuer would haue attributed to souldiers so much; as not onely in the employment of them onely, but as it were in the shaddow of their Campe, to haue placed the safety of their Princes and Countrey. My selfe, though by my Miter and the Altars, exempted from the dueties of a souldier; yet since we heere dispute not, how farre men may bee harmed by Armes, but whether they can giue any strength or security to peace, will not be afraid to deliuer my opinion. Nor will I so much oppose thee, *Eurymedes*, as desire to bee enformed by thy wisedome in these things, whereof I am either ignorant or doubtfull. I neuer approued of their iudgements, who minister to healthfull bodies Phisicke against maladies that may afflict them; and doe trouble the drowzie causes of sickenesse, which are at no time worse sharpened, then by such a contention. How many sickenesses? How many funeralls haue we seene of men that haue by such potions stirred the humours which were settled, and had, as it were forgotten to hurt them? And almost like them, I thinke those which in a quiet estate of things, doe seeke dangerous remedies against future stormes, and such as with the incertainty of their euent, may as well ruine as preserue the healthfull condition of the Common-wealth. But amongst those many doubtfull remedies for dangers, I doe especially place that of mighty armed forces. For if souldiers once fall to their Armes, if pride or rage make them forget their duety; they are farre from all disposition to peace, farre from the mindes of their Captaines, who had at first drawne them together, to the end to represse all seditious Troopes and Regiments; vnder their Captaines and Colonells thou knowest how powerfull a body they make. Yet can they scarce either know their owne forces, or be tainted with that pride, which the contemplation thereof doth infuse, while the enemie doth keepe them busied, and that they know whom they must assaile or stand in doubt of. But when by their owne strength they haue wrought out their peace: and that none withdrawing them into fresh hazzards, doth hinder their calling to minde that they are victorious; then, as if they did vpbraid their King and Countrey with their actions, they beginne to calculate how much they by their Armes haue effected for them. That they alone are the Preseruers of their fellow Subiects. That in them is lodged the

power

power of determining of affaires, and withall, the fate both of the Countrey and Prince. Theſe conceptions doe not preſently and in one troupe enter their heads; but by degrees, with time, cuſtome, and conuerſing together. As if they made a Common-wealth deuided from the reſt of the people, they ſide together; finally, they grow wanton with idleneſſe, which what it diminiſhes of their valour, it doth adde to their ſaucineſſe. Straight, if they doe not finde themſelues in their owne opinion iuſtly rewarded, if immediately they bee not appeaſed with reſpect and obſeruance, they grumble in their mindes, ſwell, and take it in diſdaine, that their Armes are not feared. But what if by their Commanders, if by others of a factious diſpoſition they be ſollicited, if to their greedy mindes be offered larger intertainement, boote, ryot, and libertie in offending? The Gods ſend among our enemies ſo balefull a plague. For I cannot thinke, as thou, *Euryuedes*, didſt affirme, that they will therefore loue the King aboue all men, becauſe the meanes they receiue, doth come out of his Exchequor. Their Commanders will be of much higher eſteeme with them, both becauſe by them they are choſen and enrolled (as if therefore their intertainement were a fauour of theirs and not the Kings:) that they loue them as Captaines of their owne body, and defenders of the military greatneſſe: But eſpecially for that moſt commonly a ſouldioury of more liberty is offered to them vnder ſuch Leaders, then vnder the Kings authority. But ouer all theſe forces, which in a perfit peace muſt continually be in Armes, whether wilt thou appoint one Generall onely, or ſhall the ſouldier be commanded by Lieutenants with equall power ouer the ſeuerall parts of them? If thou diſtribute this authority among many, no diſcipline will bee obſerued among them: the Commanders out of emulation will contend among themſelues, and by the iarring of the Captaines, the Army ill-affected in it ſelfe will bee weakened. But if thou entruſt this power to one alone, what is hee to whom thou wilt grant ſo great an authority ouer thee? It will be at his pleaſure if thou ſhale ſtill reigne, if thou ſhalt be ruined. When he ſhall perceiue that he is poſſeſt of the ſtrength of the Kingdome, of the ſinewes of thy power, will he certainely bee able to endure all thoſe Goades which ſhall vexe and trouble his fidelity, and proudly put him in minde of what he is able to doe? I would at leaſt they were all like this thy *Euryuedes*, to whom Kings ſhall commit their fortunes. Though I cannot beleeue that he would take into his hand a power ſubiect to ſo much enuy. Thou knoweſt what Kings in old time, a cuſtome not much vnlike to this, did depriue of their eſtates; who while they committed their Armies to the Maiors of the Palace, were by degrees deſpoyled of all power ouer both ſubiects and Souldiers. To thoſe that

doe

doe endeauour prudently, either to raiſe or to ſettle their Kingdomes, theſe two things are the principall of their aimes: Firſt, that the people may not eaſily riſe in rebellion againſt the Prince; next, that if they ſhall ſhake off all bonds of obedience, they may not finde at hand Leaders for their turne, who ſhould compoſe their wauering and vnſeaſoned madneſſe with a more certaine order of gouernement, and with the tyes of diſcipline. But both theſe cautions we doe ouerthrow, with this deuice of a ſettled and continuall ſouldioury. For how little difference will there be betweene the multitude of the people, and ſo many Regiments, ſo many men of euery ſort of condition, into whoſe hands wee haue put our weapons of our owne accord? Whatſoeuer motions the people can be poſſeſt with, will bee of force alſo vpon them, but ſo much the more powerfully as they being diſpleaſed, ſhall behold nothing ſooner then their Armes, which will render them confident of the iſſue. Neither can any fortune preſent to vnquiet mindes a Captaine more at hand, then the ſame to whom thou haſt giuen the command of thy Army. For what is he whoſe heart will certainely continue in his fidelity, when ſo many things doe prouoke him to reuolt? A minde vnderſtanding what power he hath at command, and taſting the ſweetneſſe of Royall greatneſſe, the wiſhes of his flatterers, himſelfe empaled with valiant men, many pretences to extenuate his fault: and if his deſires ſucceede not, yet his boldneſſe ſomewhat excuſable, conſidered with the offence of the multitude, and not neceſſitated to hold out till the ruine of his party, aſſurance to come to almoſt equall conditions with the King, who as yet ſhall not be certaine of the victory. But grant this Generall either by nature or his vertue, to abhorre the name of a Rebell, and able to reſiſt all temptations to wickedneſſe, that he will neuer ſwarue from his duety. But what canſt thou promiſe thy ſelfe of ſo many Commanders as are vnder him? Will there be none among them timorous, raſh or vaine? None either by an opinion of his valour, or a diſpoſition to acts of boldneſſe, beloued by the ſouldiours? Doe not pleaſe thy ſelfe with vaine hopes. Neuer will there want a man to aduance the colours and leading to theſe miſchiefes.

But (forſooth) theſe inconueniences which I foretell, are to be feared, when the whole Army encampes together. Thou wilt prouide for that ſtorme, and deuide this vaſt body into diuers quarters, that they, not placed vnder one view, may not admire their owne ſtrength, nor with a contagion of madneſſe loſe their wits. But where wilt thou beſtow them, whom thou ſo haſt ſeparated? They ſhall be diſtributed into the Forts and the good Townes. Yet conſider with what conuenience in either place. For the Forts, as it is aduiſedly done

to

to hold them with conuenient Garrisons, so for the most part they are not capeable of so many souldiers, and besides, they lose their security, when so many eyes, and such a frequent resort of all kindes of people come to be acquainted with them. For canst thou thinke to keepe thy souldiers lodged there as in a close prison? Will not their friends goe to them? What will their wiues doe? What their kindred? What their drudges? What their slaues? But thou rather wilt (perhaps) lodge thy forces in the Townes, as in perpetuall wintering stations. As if thou knewest not what ill agreement is ordinarily betweene souldiers and Townsmen. Wilt thou with a continued dislike thrust vpon thy Subiects in peace, that which in time of warre is the most grieuous to the disarmed Citizen, and who is intentiue to his worke, that they should still see in their houses strangers and armed men, that the Temples and Market-places should rattle with the noise of military clamours; finally, that their house-hold Gods themselues should change their peaceable conditions? They will all complaine of the burden, their minde will bee alienated from thee, and when they thinke of reuolting, how little will they beleeue they can be incommodated by it, who doe already vnder-lye the most combrous of all things, tribute and a Garrison? Neither yet will the profit which *Eurymedes* made shew of, bee reached in an Army so deuided and pulled in pieces. For in the Towne neither can the discipline of the warre bee obserued, nor in that idlenesse, raw and young souldiours bee exercised, and made fit for the field. The old souldiours themselues will lye in the Cities enfeebled with sloth and lazinesse, and diuerted from the duetics of the warre, will be melted in the cares and conuersation of their families. Finally, being accustomed to receiue their intertainement without paines-taking, will bee much more hardly drawne from their ease into dangers, then if thou shouldest rayse new men, who would vnderstand that they may not liue vpon the Kings Treasury, except they labour and fight for it.

When *Eurymedes* had answered these arguments of *Dunalbius*, and he on the other side had defended himselfe, *Meleander* did end the dispute betweene them, by approouing those things, which either of them allowed in his aduersaries opinion. That Armies too numerous were hurtfull; yet besides the Garrisons, which must necessarily bee in the Fortes, the Nauy must be carefully looked to. That the Coast of Sicily was to bee guarded with twenty Galleys, whereof part should keepe the Sea, part should rest in some principall Ports, ready at command.

Besides this, that there must bee more regiments of the Guards raised,

sed, partly out of the young Gentry, partly out of those that had serued some good time in the Army. That these might bee made vp to eight thousand men. The one halfe of them should alwayes wait vpon the King, so as the Souldier should bee halfe the yeere at home; the rest vnder command, and in the quarter. For by this course, neither could they so dis-ioyned, be strong enough to raise a powerfull mutiny; nor with a long and superfluous abode in their houses, forget the duties of Souldiers. Those also which are to attend the King, shall not bee shuffled together in one Campe. Each thousand shall either quarter by themselues, or bee billeted by lot in the Countrey about the Towne where the King shall reside. Nor can the people, receiuing so much benefit by the Kings Court and Traine, being among them bee grieued, if they doe receiue as their Camarades, the Souldiers of the Guard. Let their meanes be plentifull, and neuer vnpaid; but the orders for their obedience, strictly, seuere. Stubbornesse, theft, and outragious riots, let them bee sharpely punished. And lest with idlenesse they should bee corrupted, let them with souldierlike exercises bee kept in action. Now, before their Commanders, in throwing a Casting-staffe or Dart for a prize: now made to march with their Armes, that they may not be troubled at an expedition against the enemy, as imposing an excessiue labour vpon them. Let there be no Captaine, no Coronell, no Officer among them, but of the Kings owne election. Two thousand of them should be Horse: To the rest, let Darts, Piles, or Pikes bee distributed according to the reason of warre. With such Forces they were of opinion, that both any sudden tumult might be quieted; and if the affaires did require a more powerfull Army, young souldiers made fit for seruice. Neither did *Eurymedes*, as he affirmed, intend a greater Army, nor *Dunalbins* a lesse; except that now a warre from Sardinia hanging ouer their heads, they all held it necessary to adde somewhat to this number of Souldiers.

Meleander transferring this part of his cares to *Eurymedes*, gaue his minde to thinke of other businesses. Aboue all things he was carefull of *Argenis*. She was faultlesse, and one, in whom beside her graces, to be enuied, there was not any thing out of due proportion: yet had shee been the cause of so many stormes. To get her in marriage, *Licogenes* not afraid to perpetrate all manner of treachery, was not presently, nor without a bloody warre ouerthrowne. To these rages of his, *Radirobanes* was successour, whereof the issue was yet vncertaine. Nor did he beleeue that there would want others, the excellency of the Lady, and the inheritance of a Crowne would set one fire; except that by conferring the felicitie vpon one, he did settle the desires of the rest. Neither did the dead *Selenissa* and *Theocrine* so long concealed, a little trouble

his

his perplexed minde. At length he was fixedly resolued to bestow his Daughter in marriage. That for the quieting so many troubles, that remedy remained, and the best. And now, not onely proiecting a sonne in law, but also Grand-children, with the fancied delight it selfe, his sweet desire was made the more earnest. But of whom should he make election to such a fortune? In the neighbour Kingdomes there was not any of Royall blood, whose age was fit for marriage. Is it then (said he) of necessity, that to perfect these contracts, wee must find out a Throne and a Scepter? As though Kingdomes, not men and women, were coupled in marriage, and I should seeke another Crowne for my Daughter, not a Husband. Rather our ancestors haue most prudently prouided by a Law, that he or she who reigned in Sicily, should not by marriage adde to their Dominion a Kingdome mightier or nobler then their owne, lest this their Countrey being forsaken by their Kings, should be changed into the condition of a Prouince to the greater. Sicily is in it selfe sufficient to maintaine her Princes, nor shall I prouide ill for my Daughter, if I giue her such a Husband as shall bee indebted to her for all his felicity. It is the Thracians fashion to buy their wiues. Let there be Nobility, Wit, and Vertue in her Bridegroome; my *Argenis* shall bring him wealth enough.

These things he did the more easily perswade himselfe vnto, his affection long since inclining to this deuice, that by this Marriage hee might behold his deerest *Archombrotus* in the estate of his Heire. Neither did he beleeue, that *Argenis* would be against it: but if it should be distastefull to her, by the authoritie of a Father, she should bee reduced to her duty. It rested to know his discent: For how-euer notable for his vertues, yet vpon a man of meane parentage hee would not bestow his Daughter. Hauing sufficiently considered all things, he went to *Argenis* her chamber, and betweene a King and a Father, that hee might the more easily obtaine what he desired: I know (said hee) my Childe, that Sicily doth no lesse complaine of the slowneſſe of our deliberations, then we of her turbulent disposition. For the greedineſſe of a Kingdome, and the hope of thy marriage, did cause in *Licogenes* and *Radirobanes* these rages which haue afflicted vs, all which wee might haue preuented, by making choice in due time of a Husband for thee. Why are we tardie in choaking vp the spring of so many mischiefes? I haue now firmely resolued to prouide security for thee, and support for my old age. Nor doe I doubt, but what I may by my owne right doe, I shall also effect with thy good liking. Wilt thou not, *Argenis*, giue thy Father leaue to chuse a Husband for thee? By all Lawes both of priuate Families and of Kingdomes this is my due, nor were it suteable to thy modesty to be against it. When the perplexed Lady answered,

that

that she would consider of it. But wilt thou (said he) consider whether thou wilt doe thy duty, or no? There haue been delayes enow. I aske againe, my Child, if thou wilt be gouerned by me? *Argenis* fearing him, that spake thus imperiously, dissemblingly professed, that she would be ruled by him. *Meleander* commended her dutifulnesse, and kissing her: Thou knowest (said he) that to me thou art most deare; I doe not prize my life for any thing, but that I may the better prouide for thee. Thou doest well that doest trust one, that is both thy Father, and in yeeres also.

The next day, as he was by chance walking in the Orchyard, he called *Archombrotus* aside: And Young man (said he) if an enemy, or a stranger should enquire of thee, how thou art discended, thou mightest suspect his curious inquisition. But since my selfe being thy friend, haue been content so long to bee ignorant of thy quality, and now desire to know it, why shouldest thou not beleeue, that I doe it more for thy respect, then mine owne? They are great affaires, and perhaps not distastefull to thee, that I am to treate of with thee, if this account of thy originall were not first to be required at thy hands. How much I haue trusted thee, though a stranger, thou well vnderstandest. The secrets of my Kingdome haue been imparted to thee. Neither thy age, nor thy being a forreiner haue hindred me from putting all confidence in thee. And that of thy part out of merit. For to remit other things, I cannot forget that thou diddest saue my life in the water, almost to the losse of thine owne, nor the death of *Licogenes*. After these mutuall good turnes, why art thou loth to communicate with mee the knowledge of thy parentage? Which so let *Iupiter* be gracious to me, as I desire to know for thy honour and profit. These intreaties of *Meleander* did shake the minde of the young man. What should the reason be, that he with such earnestnesse now desired to know that, which so long he had without seeking for it, indured to be concealed? Or what kinde of fauour it might be, which might not bee conferred vpon him, before his originall were knowne? Presently the marriage of *Argenis*, because the thought of it was alwayes in minde, dallied with his apprehension, presenting to him an imagination of supreme felicitie. And againe, endeauouring to quit that hope as vaine and vselesse, with words better settled then thoughts, hee thus replyed: Hitherto thou hast, O King, doubled thy fauours vpon mee, in permitting me to serue thee, when thou knewest not what I was. Nor can I tell what seruice it may doe thee, to make me impious that is, to cause me disobey the command of my Parent, by which I am enioyned not to reueale my name and family. Yet that thou mayest not thinke mee of a stubborne humour, as farre as I lawfully may, I will discouer to thee, concealing onely the

names

names of my Countrey and Anceſtors. My deſcent is Royall, and my home-affaires free from trouble. Neither did I come hither inforced, or againſt my will, but by the iniunction of my Parent, that I might be acquainted with thy vertues, and manner of Gouernment.

Him thus ſpeaking, the King full of a freſh contentment imbraced: And (ſaid he) what haſt thou hitherto thought of Sicily? What of my Court? Or that I may more truly feele what thy minde is, how doeſt thou like my old age, and the diſpoſition of my Daughter? When he, his hope now more enlarged, had anſwered, that all theſe he held worthy of adoration: Well (ſaid the King) and at a leſſe price I doe not intend to purchaſe thee. I omit thy killing of *Licogenes*, and the ſauing of my life. There hath been beſides theſe, ſomewhat more powerfull, with which thou didſt take my mind. Thy diſpoſition bent to vertue, thy conuerſation moſt ſweet and pleaſing, and aboue all, that thou haſt loued me. I will neuer indure to be parted from thee. If, as thou ſayeſt, and I coniecture, thou art deſcended of the blood of Kings, of my owne free motion I here aſſure to thee *Argenis*, who hath been ſought by more then one, with ſo many plots and deuices. How great and powerfull ſo-euer thy Parents be, ſhe will be no Daughter in Law, of whom they ſhall haue cauſe to be aſhamed. It reſteth now, that thou more familiarly doe diſcouer thy condition to me, and aſſure me, that theſe my white haires thou wilt neuer abandon. *Archombrotus* trembled, ſtrucken with exceſſiue ioy, and full of reſpect of that felicity ſo freely proffered him, which with the beſt of his blood he would haue made purchaſe of; vncertaine whether hee ſhould worſhip firſt the Gods or the King, caſt himſelfe at *Meleanders* feet, and held him by the legs, who ſtroue to hinder it. And when hee made no end of giuing him thanks, *Meleander* growing with it the cheerefuller, as pleaſed alſo with his being ſo ouer-ioyed, fell vpon his necke that kneeled before him. All that were within ſight, did wonder, what kindneſſe this was, which made them make ſo much one of another. But the King willed *Archombrotus*, that he ſhould for that day conceale the buſineſſe; and returning to his traine, being more free then ordinary, hee ſpent ſome time in ſeuerall diſcourſes. From thence retyring into the Palace, and *Archombrotus* ſtill at his ſide, How long (ſaid he) wilt thou ſuffer vs to be ignorant of thy condition, and ſo deferre our ioyes? I thought (replyde he,) my Lord, to make the ſame motion to thee. I deſire two moneths reſpit, in which time I may my ſelfe be the Meſſenger of this my happineſſe to my Parent, and from thence in equipage fit for me, and not concealing my qualitie, returne hither againe. The mention of his departure diſpleaſed *Meleander*: And I will not (ſaid he) *Archombrotus*, endure to haue thee pulled from vs; except perhaps thou ſcorneſt

our alliance, and we be dis-esteemed by thee, because wee haue loued thee first. If the conditions offered thee doe please, write into thy Countrey. For thy selfe, I will not now trust the Seas and the Destinies with thee. *Archombrotus* being by so great kindnesse of the old man put in minde what was his part to doe, pressing the Kings hand with a kisse, affirmed, that whatsoeuer hee should command, himselfe would not in any point swerue from his prescription.

As yet had not the King informed *Argenis*, who it was that he had designed for her husband. When therefore *Archombrotus* had left him, he sent for her; and repeating what he had before deliuered of the necessity of her marriage, he told her, that he had made choice of a sonne-in-law, then whom one more worthy could not be wished. That he was of royall bloud, and of vertues suteable to his quality. Finally, that it was *Archombrotus*, whom as a presage of so neere an alliance, the Fates had graced with preseruing the Kings life, when his chariot ran out of the way into the water, and with a braue victory, the Trophee whereof was the head of *Licogenes*. These things *Meleander* spake in a haughty fashion, so as his discourse was neererot kin to enforcement and command, then to aduice or counsaile. *Argenis* had settled her selfe to dissemble, and though shee disdained to bee promised to one vnknowne, and against her liking; yet, as if she were of her Fathers opinion: There is (said she) in this nothing to be more doubted, then that my sudden marriage, which none of thy seruants either foresaw or beleeued, should lay vs open to an ill report; and that it should be said, that *Radirobanes* was without iust cause thrust out, that thou mightest haue roome to fauour *Archombrotus*. It were therefore necessary to giue some time for the lessening of the wonder at such a nouelty, and that men might heare *Archombrotus* were a Suter, before they see him a Bridegroome. This reason to *Meleander* seemed of some weight; Yet feasing that the Lady, with intention to disturbe this marriage, did cast in this delay; he thus spake to try her. We must neither giue no time at all to our fame, nor yet too much to fortune. In thy opinion, *Argenis*, what time dost thou hold conuenient? She refused to answer, alledging, that to be as her Father, not she should appoint. And when her Father often pressed it, at length vnwillingly, and as decreeing how long her life should last: As to me (said she) the businesse appeares, perhaps two moneths will be sufficient. The King then almost out of doubt, that his daughter rather required that time for her selfe, then for the fame which she pretended to feare: yet that he might not seeme too hard in euery point, But doost thou promise (said hee) that time once elapsed, that thou wilt not any way be against, or hinder the conclusion of this marriage? I do (replied she) and by the helpe of the

Gods

Gods ſhall not any thing in my words or life euer offend thee. And this ſhe did the more liberally promiſe, for that ſhe hoped that before the expiration of that time, *Poliarchus* would be there, and ſecure both their liues. But if he ſhould not come, reiecting all thought of life, ſhee had her eye fixt vpon the liberty of dying. But the King making a more pleaſing conſtruction of them, receiued her words, as of one maſtering with obedience to her Fathers command, thoſe affections, which had before ſeyzed vpon her freer thoughts. Speaking therefore gently to her as a Conquerour and ſecure, he for that time diſmiſt her.

But ſhe galled with ſo many miſchiefes, eſteemed her ſelfe to be neuer more infortunate, then when the Commonwealth was happy. For when *Lycogenes* was ouercome, *Radirobanes* ſought her marriage, that is, her death. Scarce was that eare at an end, and Sicily now taking breath, but more imminent feares by *Archombrotus* his meanes did vex her, who was raiſed with ſuch happy power to hurt her, as euen *Radirobanes* was againe to be wiſhed for. Muſt I then (ſaid ſhee) alwaies either grieue for my ſelfe, or my Countrey? Will then the Fates compound for the miſeries of Sicily vpon no eaſier conditions, then that I ſhall with my life redeeme the whole people from calamity? This Pompe, theſe Honours, this Beauty, muſt they be the inſtruments of ſacrifice, with which I muſt be offered to the Furies of my Countrey? Shall I be the *Megara* of *Hercules*, or *Agamemnons Iphigenia*, and purchaſe the tranquillity of others with my innocent blood? But Fortune ſhall not long hold me for her mocking ſtocke. This tenth waue will either put an end to the ſtorme, or ſinke my beaten Barke. The gods are my witneſſes, how willingly I now would flee to death, if I did not both ſtand in awe of thee, *Poliarchus*; and that *Selemiſſa* by her end hath taught, that it is alſo a remedy for thoſe that haue wickedly offended. Then ſhe began carefully to conſider, whether ſhe ſhould attend the returne of *Poliarchus*, or haſten it by her Letters. It was more then a moneth ſince he went away, with reſolution to be backe againe by the end of the third moneth: and ſhe thought it the part of a Louer (ſuch as ſhe knew *Poliarchus* to be) rather to preuent his day, then tarry to the laſt houre. Yet notwithſtanding ſhee reſolued to write, and with her freſh anguiſh words offering themſelues to her conceite, ſhe thus expreſſed her ſelfe. Although I am abſent from thee, *Poliarchus*, perhaps I know better then thy ſelfe, what eſtate of health thou now inioyeſt. For how-euer thou bee not ſicke where thou now art, yet certainely thou here doeſt begin to dye in my vnhappy fate: which, how ſhort a date of life it hath allotted to me, thou ſhalt by this my Letter vnderſtand. *Radirobanes* againſt the honour of a King, and the lawes of hoſpitality, attempting a moſt baſe villany, becauſe I could not

be made pliant to his desires, laid a plot to rauish me by force. Hauing pretended, I know not what Showes to be presented vpon the shore, he drew me with my Father thither. We were vpon the point of carrying away, when the treachery being discouered, we fled backe to the Towne; he with-drew to his Fleet. Then growing inraged, hee was bold in his Letters to my Father, to cast aspertions vpon my Honour, as if I had loued thee more freely then became me. For *Selenissa* had betrayed to him the secret of our familiarity; and from thence this worthlesse young man did fetch the ground-worke of his reproaches. But my Father defended the truth and me. As for *Selenissa*, she with a violent death made satisfaction for her falshood. But he in an vnlucky houre, if the Gods bee iust, departed for Sardinia. By that retreat of his I was happy; when my Father (I am afraid to speake, least thou shouldest begin to hate him. It is the Fates that thus presse vs; rather be displeased with them) my Father, I say, commands me to loue *Archombrotus*. He sayes, that he is descended from Kings; that his behauiour, his disposition, his person doe please him: finally, that hee shall bee his Sonne in Law. I was afraid with an vnseasonable stubbornesse to set him on fire, that was obstinate in his determined course. It was sufficient vnder another pretence to gaine so much time, as thou mightest come hither; or if thou failest, I might dye at my owne pleasure. Two moneths are granted me, within which I must consent to this Marriage. If before their end thou come with forces, I will be of the party: if without, wee yet will try all wayes of escaping. But if thou abandon mee, when the preparation shall be for the Bridall, I will giue them leaue to dresse me with all the ornaments of a Bride; and when my Father shall require my right hand, to giue it to *Archombrotus*, I will tell him, it is consecrated to the Infernall Gods: and withall, with a short Dagger, which I will haue hidden vnder my clothes, will rip vp my wofull brest. If these things do thus fall out, heare now, *Poliarchus*, my last requests, and thinke this spoken to thee by *Argenis* weltring in her owne blood. Forgiue my Father. It will be a punishment great enough for him, that with the sight of my vnhappy death, I shall render his countenance of a death-like complexion. Of *Archombrotus* thou mayest determine what shall seeme best to thy selfe. But as for *Radirobanes*, if thou shalt suffer him to liue vnpunished, I will returne from the vnder-world, to put thee in minde of thy duty. Take thou vpon that Treachour a full reuenge of his most base villany: let him, that to his power did rob me of my honour, bee plagued for it, and by thy indignation make him know how foule his crime was. This reuenge, this worke I doe with all earnestnesse commend to thee; this my will I charge thee to see performed. Hauing executed my reuenge, cause my name to be carued

vpon

vpon thy Fathers Tombe, together with the accidents befallen vs both, in which, posterity may approue of our faithfulnesse, and condemne our fortune. But flye the sight of this Iland, except thou wilt loue my ashes, and hast a minde to take the Vrne of thy betrothed wife into thy bosome, or more (which the Gods grant) to bestow it among the monuments of thy ancestors. These mischiefes, if thou canst, preuent by thy returne hither: for the hazzard will endure no delay. If thou canst not, be carefull of the commands of dying *Argenis*, and that thou mayst loue me, still liue.

Hauing sealed her Letters, shee long deliberated with her selfe, to whose fidelity she might entrust this imployment. She had not any about her, whose aduice shee might vse. For *Timoclea* (who not aboue two dayes before was preferred to *Selemissa's* place) it seemed not seasonable to commit a secret of such consequence vnto her. Nor did shee thinke it fit so often to vse *Arsidas* onely in these priuacies: lest he weary of being so many times indangered, should begin to stand in feare of *Meleanders* displeasure. Yet was shee not furnished of any more conuenient for her purpose; especially because hee was priuy to all those correspondencies, with which she had engaged *Poliarchus* to her. To him therefore being called to her, she thus spake: If I did feare, *Arsidas*, that thou also would'st abandon me, I would put thee in minde of *Selemissa*, who, I therefore doe beleeue, did feele the stings of treason more grieuous then death it self, because she flew to that as a remedy against them. For thou must know (how-euer my Father and my selfe doe conceale it) that old woman to haue discouered to *Radirobanes* my priuate correspondence with *Poliarchus*, and afterward tormented with the terrors of a guilty conscience, and condemned by her selfe, as you know, with her owne hand brought her selfe to destruction. But if we liue, thou shalt as a most faithfull man receiue from vs a greater reward, then the punishment was, which her treachery drew vpon her. The businesse now growes toward an end. Expect from me more then thy modesty can imagine. For the rest, I haue here Letters, which with all faithfulnesse, and extreme diligence must be deliuered to *Poliarchus*. Doe thou make choise of a trusty man, to whom we may commit them. But deliuer them, if thou canst, to such a one, as whose fidelity thou hast made experience of in things of consequence. Without pausing vpon it, *Arsidas*; And I (said he) Madam, know not any more faithfull then my selfe. Why doest thou so quickly giue mee my discharge, who haue not indeed by the time of my seruice right to claime it, and as I thinke haue not deserued to be cast with disgrace? Whatsoeuer it be which thou shalt please to command, I will performe. Neither shall *Poliarchus*, in what part of the world so-euer hee bee now

reſident, be concealed from my diligent ſearch.

Argenis well cheered with this promiſe, enquired of him what pretence he would make for his putting to Sea out of the Iland. There is (replied *Arſidas*) a part of Italy, which they call Latium. Vpon the Coaſt is the Promontory of Antium, a Towne famous for the Temple of *Fortune*, which is there worſhipped with much deuotion. I will faigne, that I haue made a vow to the Goddeſſe; this pietie will be vnſuſpected. When I am cleare of Sicily, how many fictions will ſerue to colour a longer voyage? Buſineſſe, a curious diſpoſition, finally, other religious Vowes. Onely command me, and if thou canſt, inſtruct me whither to direct my iourney. If thou beeſt (ſaid *Argenis*) reſolued to doe me this fauour, I do (my *Arſidas*) wiſh, that with thy beſt diligence thou wilt make haſte. Thou ſhalt either find *Poliarchus* in his owne Countrey, or vpon his way comming hither. This day ſhalt thou heare more of me, then did *Seleniſſa* in ſo many yeeres. There is in Gallia a Riuer, which they call Arar, that meetes with another, whoſe name is Rhodanus. The Countrey vpon the ſides of both thoſe Riuers, is *Poliarchus* his Fathers Kingdome. His Parents now are poſſeſt of it; this eſtate himſelfe, their onely ſonne, is after them to inherit. See what his qualitie is, whom thou ſhalt by thy good ſeruice obliege to thee. If therefore, as I gueſſe, he be in his Countrey; feare not going out of thy way: the dumbe walles themſelues will direct thee to the Prince. Onely doe thou, which in theſe Letters I alſo vrge, perſwade him, that with all ſpeed he diſcharge himſelfe of his promiſe; and returne not, reſting onely vpon his ſingle valour, but ſeconded with the Forces of his Kingdome. As for the *Fortune* of Antium, (for by it muſt thou hold thy courſe) doe thou from me ſalute her, and in my name concerning thy iourney and my hopes, conſult with the Goddeſſe. To conclude, receiue from me this Ring, which ſo often as thou ſeeſt vpon thy finger, may put thee in mind, that both mine & the Gallicane Princes preſeruation, doth depend vpon thy diligence. With theſe words ſhe deliuered to him a Ring of very great value, together with her letters to *Poliarchus*. He wel pleaſed with being informd of *Poliarchus* his Honor, did yet begin to wonder, that with ſo many intricacies this Marriage was treated of, as if it had been betweene perſons of ill-ſuited condition; till *Argenis* calling it to his minde, he remembred the Law of Sicily, which forbade their Kings to match with any State more powerfull then their owne. And certaine enough he was, that *Meleander* was not only obſtinate in reuering the Lawes of his Countrey, but among the reſt did vſe eſpecially to admire, and extoll this Statute it ſelfe. But then did *Arſidas* both approue of the Ladies wiſedome, who had not hitherto diſcouered to her Father, or the Sicilians her intentions, prohibited by the

the Law, and acknowledged that it was neceſſary to haue an Army out of Gallia, which as if it were raiſed againſt *Archombrotus*, ſhould alſo repeale this Law.

He therefore both by his owne Vertue, and the reuolting of *Selemiſſa*, hauing an edge ſet vpon his fidelitie, the next day praying to the Gods to proſper it, began his iourney. A gentle gale gaue him a faire paſſage into Italy. There changing his Ship, for that in a buſineſſe of ſecrecy he would not vſe Sicilians and Saylers that were knowne, hee ſpeedily paſt by the Coaſt of the greater Grecia; and hauing doubled the Oſcans, came to Antium. There was vpon the ſhores ſide, a Temple of a moſt ancient dedication, which their anceſtors had conſecrated to *Fortune*. When *Arſidas*, the Inhabitants ſhewing it to him, beheld it, he full of ſilent prayers, did from thence ſalute the Deity, and proſtrate himſelfe vpon the ſand. Going on then to the doore of the Temple, the Prieſt preſently met him in a white Robe, bordered with Purple. His long white haire was ſpred vpon his ſhoulders, his head circled with a Lawrell-Garland, and in his hand a ſtaffe in like ſort crowned. He, when hee ſaw *Arſidas* in the habit of a Traueller going into the Temple, did thus gently ſpeak to him: Whether thou commeſt (Stranger) to make petition, or that our Goddeſſe haue deliuered thee from things which thou didſt feare, and thou therefore bringeſt a mind fit to deſerue new fauours; enter, and preſent thy ſelfe before a moſt gracious Deitie; and either with ſacrifices that are lawfull, or (if thou likeſt it better) with incenſe render it propitious to thee. Then *Arſidas:* Becauſe this habit (Father) denotes thee to be the chiefe Prieſt of this place, before I make my ſupplications to the Goddeſſe for her fauour, leſt I ſhould erre in any point of religious Rites; inſtruct mee in what ſort I muſt be cleanſed, and what kinde of ſacrifice theſe ceremonies doe require. Beſides, whether *Fortune* doe admit of ſuppliants in this habit of Trauellers, or no. For both I deſire to ſacrifice to the Goddeſſe, and the ſeaſon fit for my voyage, doth not endure any long delay. The Prieſt preſently ſhewed him a Fountaine, which was in the Porch of the Temple: there he willed him to waſh his hands and his eyes three times, in the meane time hee would bring him out a Robe and a Crowne. That there were in the Court of the Temple, pure beaſts of ſacrifice to be ſold, whether he that meant to vſe them, would offer either greater or leſſer ſacrifices. Goe then, Father (ſaid *Arſidas*) and make choyce thy ſelfe of ſuch as thou knoweſt to be beſt accepted by *Fortune*; withall hee filled his right hand with pieces of Gold. And while he diligently goes about the preparation for the ſeruice which he found of profit to him, *Arſidas* with all his followers drawing water out of the Fountaine, was purified. Hauing then curſitorily viewed

the Gates, and the meaner Oblations which here and there hung about the doore, he ſtuck longer vpon an ancient Marble, which not far from the threſhold did preſent theſe Verſes to thoſe that entred the Temple:

Farre hence be all prophane; come not betwixt
Theſe ſacred doores, whoſe heart on vice is fixt;
Whoſe entrales Enuies poyſon'd teeth doe gnaw;
Or he, whoſe neuer-ſatisfied maw
Deuoures poore people: or who-e're deſires
His Fathers death, or burnes with vnchaſte fires:
It bootes thee not, blind man, with humbled face,
To kiſſe the ground, or on the Altar place
Offrings and Garlands, vnleſſe firſt thy heart
Thou purge with penitent teares: from hence depart,
Bad prayers; and, their blood God does not want.
He with a word made all things, he gaue veynes,
To feede with blood thoſe bodies that containes
Soules of all ſorts: ſome wing'd with Aire doe fly;
Some, of a heauier mould, keepe earth, and lye
In Fields, Woods, Houſes: ſome, quite wanting ayre,
To Manſions vnder water doe repaire.
The Idum. an Balme, the Cynnamon Tree,
The Frankincenſe, that growes in Araby,
The ſame God made from ſeuerall ſaps to grow,
And did on them their heauenly ſcent beſtow,
Why boaſt'ſt thou then of liberality,
If aromaticke Caues of Araby
Thou offer him, ſlay Cattell, or for loue
Beſtow thy gold? Thinke not, that thou to Ioue
Canſt ſell his owne goods at ſo deare a rate,
Or with ſuch ſmoke thy vices expiate.

And now the Prieſt with the ſacrifices was come forth, and *Arſidas*, his head adorned with a Crowne, and in a white garment, falling down before the Image of the Goddeſſe, did preſent his petitions, and alſo what *Argenis* had giuen him in charge. The Prieſt had made election of a ſucking-Calfe and two Lambes for the ſacrifice. The firſt fell dead with a ſlight blow of the Axe: the other, that their heads might not be vnfit for the table, with leſſe violence the knife did diſpatch. The Prieſt then cried out, that the entrailes were moſt proſperouſly boding: and inſtantly caſting the lots that *Fortune* did grant, whatſoeuer it were that *Arſidas* did deſire. Then they dreſſed for themſelues that which they

they had offered to the Goddesse, and at the second course, when the rest were drinking freely, *Arsidas* (because he had by diuers passages in his discourse discouerd him to a Philosopher) began to dispute with the Priest of the Fates, of lottes, and the power of *Fortune* ouer the world. And he finding *Arsidas* to bee an vnderstanding man, and worthy to be acquainted with the higest mysteries of their Religion, thus began to satisfie him. What it is (my Guest) which vnder the name of Fortune we adore, the common sort is so ignorant of, as they almost do deprave the sanctity of this mystery, with a peruerse construction of it. They call it fortune, whatsoeuer it be that is vncertaine; But that they account incertaine, which is followed with euents vndiscouered by humane reason. Therefore do they suppose her a changeable Goddesse; therefore blinde; and do charge the Deity, which they adore, with more crimes, then they would indure in a man. So as it is to be controuerted, whether the Goddesse do more often from these braine-sicke men receiue sacrifices, or indure reproaches. If they speed ill in any thing, be it by their owne fault; it ought deceiue their expectation; presently Fortune pays for their displeasure. Her they vpbraide, that she preferres men of the worst disposition: that hard-handed to good men, she seemes to shun determining of any thing according to right: Nor do these vnhappy men perceiue, that this kinde of fortune is no deinity, but an abuse of their superstitious mindes, which with a superfluous care, doe either stand in awe of, or labour to appease what themselues haue faigned. For that Deity which they haue faigned to themselues, either is of power to gouerne all things which befall to mortall men, and are termed chanceable: as also to direct them according to our desires, or else it is vnable to doe it. If it be not able to do it, to what then is she of vse? or wherefore serues this vnprofitable Goddesse, who in her owne Kingdome hath no command? Wilt thou say that she hath the Regiment of humane accidents, who cannot set them forward, not stay, not change them? Except perhaps this course of things, and as it were, the rash headinesse of nature could not runne with speed enough, without this idle Goddesses helpe; to whom, besides her name, and the scorne they put vpon her, they leaue not any thing at all. Finally, to what end doe we erect Altars to her? and come into this Temple to cast lots of our successe, which with much expence in sacrifice we haue labored to render fauourable to vs? Vnhappy is that superstition, if it be there vselesly cast away, from whence thou canst not expect, or feare any thing. But if thou beleeuest, that by her, these euents which befall men, are preordained, and according to the piety of her suppliants directed, she is not now without doubt any longer Fortune, if by that title thou doost with the common

sort

sort vnderstand the Deity, which doth not with iudgement, but indiscretion, suffer them to passe. To satisfie thee in briefe: Thou art come hither to present thy Orisons to Fortune: to her thou hast offered sacrifice: Finally, shee hath accepted it. Dost thou beleeue that thy affaires will now succeede more prosperously, then if thou haddest neglected this duety to the Goddesse? If thou beest of that opinion, then is not *Fortune* rash, which knowes vpon whom it is fit to lodge her fauours: nor doth shee vnaduisedly, but according to iudgement, either fauour or punish: that is, shee is not that Fortune which the multitude hath formed. But if thou thinkest these Rites of no vse to thee, why with a vaine trouble doe wee exercise this piety in these Temples, when it can nothing profit vs? But (thou wilt say) we come not to procure a change in our fortunes, which is already decreed and established, but onely from the Oracle to learne, what that is which is preordained for vs. If that be thy opinion, thou then certainely beleeuest that *Fortune* doth know wherein the Gods will crosse thee, wherin they will assist thee. And in consequence of this, that nothing doth fall out in the world without direction, nor either vnknowne to, or neglected by the Gods, which neither is indeede the property of that the vulgar peoples Fortune.

Thou seest, my Guest, how I haue abased Fortune; not that Fortune which I adore and serue, but that which the ignorant frame to themselues, and which cannot hold proportion with that Soueraignes minde, which at his owne pleasure hath ordered all things, which first framed nature, and gaue all things their proper causes and being, and doth with a most secret disposure of his owne, perpetually continue and propagate them. For though the Mariners in the middest of the tempest, be ignorant what the end of the storme will bee, when the wind will fall: it is not therefore vncertaine to *Iupiter*, whether he haue determined to suffer the shippe to be wracked, or that he will haue her preserued. Neither say, that we doe then to no purpose make our Orisons to the Gods; and that if all things which shall befall vs, be already by the Deity certaine and decreed, that the prayer of him that doth intreate that which is future, to him may not happen it in vaine. Farre bee it that any man should cast such a reproach vpon the Gods; whom no man doth with a lost or vnpleasing labour striue to make porpitious to him. For *Iupiter*, when he gaue the world a beginning, and Lawes to Nature, when he did interweaue the course of affaires, the causes & euents together, was not ignorant what thou wouldst one day with thy piety towards him deserue at his hand. Thy prayers which thou this day hast powred out before him, are to him no new thing, but then were knowne,

when

when he did determine of the World, of Mankinde, and of thy selfe. Thy piety therefore and thy vertues haue rendered those decrees more gentle, which he then would haue set downe against thee, were it not for those petitions, the deuotion whereof he then fore-saw in thy minde. And by the same reason, let not secure impiety beleeue, that they doe not wring out of the Gods, displeased with their offences, any thing more rigorous. For God the Reuenger would not haue prepared those weapons which are bent against wicked men; except the crimes which are now perpetrated, had then with their future filthinesse moued his iustice to this displeasure.

But this power and knowledge of *Iupiter*, to which all things that are to come, and which we are ignorant of, are present and apparent; is that which we Philosophers do worship vnder the name of *Fortune:* because to our blindnesse they doe appeare chanceable: though with God they are exactly counted, and both in his will and our owne also by him fore-knowne. As therefore wee terme the wisedome of *Iupiter*, *Pallas*; as when he sends faire or rainy wether, we giue him different names: So that his gouernement of things which is concealed from vs, and holds our mindes in suspence, we entitle, *Fortune*. To her we erect a Temple, to her an image, that shee may let vs know what is to come, may make the euents of things more faire and easie, and accept our prayers for our preseruation: which if they be rightly made by vs, were euen long since of efficacy and did auaile vs, when nature receiued the Seedes and Lawes of all things. It is most iust (my Guest) that thou reuerence this *Fortune:* that to her thou be thankefull: I meane, to the Soueraigne, *Iupiter*, who, both by Lots & the signes of the entrailes, hath promised thee, who wert hitherto vncertaine thereof, a most happy euent of all thy purposes. For if I may bee beleeued, thou hast most fairely pleased the Gods with thy Sacrifice. Goe secure: goe vnder the protection of our *Fortune*, that is, of the most powerfull of all the Gods.

The Master of the Shippe had twice interrupted this his tedious Philosophy, putting *Arsidas* in minde, that it was then no time to hinder and delay their voyage. He therefore giuing the Priest thankes both for his paines and his wise instructions, did further put into his hand certaine money, wherewith to buy other Sacrifices, and with them the next day to recommend him and his people to *Fortune*, which done, the chiefe Priest bringing him to the Sea side, hee went aboord his Gally. With faire therefore and prosperous windes hee past by Latium, and straight entered the Etruscan Sea: which is with Oasie and vnwholesome shallowes spred about the shore. Next to them were the Ligurians, thorow whose bayes hee made his way, when

diuers

diuers ſhippes as yet, like little Clouds or Rockes appearing aboue water, appeared to them. After they came neerer, the Maſter told them, that they deſcried a Fleete of men of warre, if (perhaps) it were not ſome Pirates Nauy that meant to ſpoile the Coaſt thereabout. That there was nothing better then to beare in with the land, though they were not acquainted with it. But the ragged Mountaines vpon the ſhore were againſt that determination, to which through thoſe Flats neither could the ſhip get neere: nor, if thou couldeſt, was there any meanes or way to climbe vp thoſe cragges. While therefore the Saylers are vnreſolued, and ſticke vpon the conſideration of the danger on both ſides: certaine Gallies ſent to fetch them in, had now encloſed them, *Arſidas* wanted not courage to free himſelfe with his ſword: but the fearefull Saylers did euery other while put him in minde of the Sea-mans Law, that by deſiſting, a certaine deſtruction did hang ouer their heads. But if ſtriking their ſailes, they of their owne accord did yeeld, there was hope of gentler vſage. For if they were taken by ſouldiours of a iuſt and well-ordered Army, ſuch as yeelded, ſhould receiue little loſſe from them: If they were Pirates, that they were with the prize and their ſubmiſſion to be appeaſed. The Saylers and the Rowers diſcourſed of theſe things to *Arſidas*; who wherthe was ſomewhat ſlower in agreeing to yeeld themſelues of their owne authority, ſtrooke their ſailes: and ſetting their Oares on pike, expected what thoſe which were comming would command. But when the Gallies that came to them, had with a grappling hooke made their Gallies faſt to their owne, they gently beganne to enquire what they were, or whither bound. The ſailers ſincerely made anſwer to all: that they from great Grecia were bound for Marſilia, being hyred by a ſtranger, and withall pointed to *Arſidas*. Who being alſo queſtioned, when he anſwered ſomewhat doubtfully, as he that indeed knew not to whom he ſpake, gaue them cauſe to ſuſpect him for one diſaffected to them. He therefore was taken and carried aboord another ſhippe: thoſe which brought him, being commanded to follow with their ſhippe. Yet did they not in any ſort hurt him, and euen that they did ciuilly excuſe, that they carried him to ſpeake with their Generall. Not farre off came the Admirall with ſwelling ſailes, and without helpe of the Rowers; to which *Arſidas* being carried aboord, the Commander of the ſouldiers met him: and giuing him his right hand; in the Greeke tongue bade him not expect any hard meaſure. But ſuch (ſaid he) is the order of the warre: All things are to be ſifted out. Nor are our enemies only to be ſeyzed vpon; but oftentimes alſo frō our friends or men vnknowne, we doe informe our ſelues for the ſhaping of our deſignes. And if I had my ſelfe firſt boorded thy ſhippe, hauing there

enquired

enquired of thee, thou shouldest haue found from me no delay, if thou makest haste any whither. *Arsidas*, when with these words of so much courtesie he was rendered confident, as farre as he might, confessed all: that he was a Sicilian, and went to a friend of his in Gallia, hee told him: and that hee hoped he would presently dismisse him. But the Generall hearing the name of Sicily, did sticke more intentiue vpon it, and asked him what commerce he had in Gallia. I would not (said hee) my Guest, seeme hard to thee, if I doe this night inuite thee to supper. Thou shalt lodge in my Admirall, obserued of vs with all the respect we are able. I am the Officer of a great King, who with the body of his Army doth follow vs hard at hand. To him I will to morrow present thee. For he will desire to see any that comes out of Sicily. And it may be, there will be somewhat that he will seeke to learne of thee. And thou wilt reckon it among the fauours of Fortune, that thou hast seene a most gracious Prince. *Arsidas* knew that it would nothing conduce to his businesse, to be refractory to no purpose. For by that meanes he might make himselfe the more suspected: and bee held in the straighter Guard. Therefore like one that was most willing, he answered, that the Generall had all power to command him. That a man so made a Prisoner, and especially an innocent, needed not shunne the sight of any man.

After these wordes on both sides, they did with various discourses dispose both their minds and countenances to a shew of cheerefulnes: he, that *Arsidas* might not feare: the other, that he might not seeme to be troubled with this his restraine. They therefore did both heare and aske one another of many things: and the good will which was at first but pretended, by little and little, with the true pleasure of conferring together, infused it selfe into both their minds. So is the nature of man inclined, that betweene free and gentle spirits the concordance is nothing difficult. And *Arsidas* indeede, though taken Prisoner, and retarded in his voyage; yet what he would haue done to another, did easily excuse, being done to himselfe: especially being almost entreated to stay no more then one night in a most courteous detention. And the Generall himselfe was kinde to him an innocent man: that afterward he might be dismist as a friend. When therefore they were both set in the Poope, and had held some discourse of the Seas, the windes, and the seuerall kindes of Gallies: at length *Gobrias* (so was the Generall called) did fairely question *Arsidas* of the affaires of Sicily, and the nature of the Country. Hee succinctly related to him the ciuill warres, *Lisogenes* in Armes and slaine, the old age of *Archeander*, and whatsoeuer, without mention of *Poliarchus*, might bee recounted. For he did carefully forbeare that name, least hee should be forced to

speake.

speake of him to one hee knew not. *Gobrias* delighted with this not vnworthy narration, and the most just issue of the war, when on the other side *Arsidas* enquired what the Kings name was, to whom he was to be presented, as also what Country he commanded, and to what end this Fleete was armed: he a little paused, as recollecting himselfe. For both he longed to requite his Guests relation to him, and also to report the accidents of his owne Country. Therefore: Although (said he) the correspondence betweene vs, is that which is onely maintained by Merchants, yet we haue heard much of the ciuill broyles, which haue vexed Sicily. But there is no commodity sooner spoyled with carriage by Sea, then truth. Many things were brought to vs by fame vncertaine, many contrary to that which I haue now receiued from thee. Nor doe I on the other part doubt at all, but that the dangers, and as it were the Fate of our Nation hath by some rumors come to your knowledge: but either by the boldnesse of the Reporters, or by their ignorance much empaired. And were I not afraid to torture thee with a tedious narration, I would not onely satisfie thee in what thou dost request: but beginning my relation further off, would acquaint thee with the fortunes of my King in his Swadling-clothes, a subiect deseruing a perfect History. The substance of so noble a discourse, made *Arsidas* discourse of it, and he answered, that if *Gobrias* were at leasure, he would most willingly entertaine it. And *Gobrias*, thou shalt therefore heare a thing worthy of your Grecian wits: For there are among vs many braue actions of valiant men, not inferiour to those by which some people are ennobled; who doe by learning glorifie themselues. But we haue onely the Verses of our *Druides* by which the fortune of our affaires doth last in remembrance to after ages: Nor yet are they either written in Waxe, or carued in Wood. They are committed to the memory of young men: and from the voyces of them, when they sing, we take knowledge of the vertues of our Ancestors: But that I may not charge our Country fashion with complaints: it is best (my Guest) since such is thy pleasure, to begin presently my promised Relation.

There reigned ouer vs *Britomardes*, a man as yet beloued of our Nation, excellent both in the Arte of warre, and also in that of peaceable Gouernement. *Arsidas* interrupting him as he spake: Thou doest (said he) tell me thy Kings name, before thou hast enformed mee what Country he commanded. Though by thy peoples Language I doe coniecture you to be Gaules. Thou doest (replied *Gobrias*) iustly controll me: we doe possesse the greatest part of the Coast of Gallia, which betweene the Alpes and the Pyrenies is washed by the Sea: toward the Inland part, we reach out in length to the quarter where the

Rhodanus

Rhodanus, and aboue that, the Arar, two famous Riuers, doe diuide the most fertill fields. The soile happy in store of all prouisions, & populous with a most warlike Nation. *Arsidas* was astonished at the hearing of the names Rhodanus and Arar, which, instructed by *Argenis*, he knew to be the Riuers of *Polarchus* his Countrey. But as *Gobrias* obserued him, musing with a countenance full of doubtfulnesse: Perhaps (said he) thou already vnderstandest what it is that I am about; and I in vaine shall make a relation of these things to one that knowes them. Tell me then: Haue any of our Court affaires beene reported in Sicily? There haue (said *Arsidas*) and we haue heard, that in Gallia there are diuers Kings: yet whatsoeuer is brought to vs concerning them, is like the Ayre, or a little Cloud, which without difficulty doth passe by those that obserue it not. For in times past there were not many Merchants which passed to and fro betweene vs: and euen those the bitternesse of our ciuill broyles hath chased away. But it is our lazinesse, as many of vs as are of Greeke dispositions, that we ordinarily are not diligent in enquiring after the actions of the people that bend toward the North, except when with an Army, it is bruited that you goe out of your confines, and that we stand in feare for our common freedome. Forbeare not therefore whatsoeuer it be, to recount it to one that is ignorant of it, and desirous to bee enformed. And this he spake, not because he was wholly vnacquainted with the affaires of Gallia, but that *Gobrias*, by enquiring what it was he knew not, or was acquainted with, might not be diuerted from the course of his narration. For already hauing heard the names of Rhosne and Saone, he more greedily, and as tending to his owne businesse, desired to heare the History of the passages in Gallia.

So mighty a people therefore (said *Gobrias*) by right of descent did *Britomandes* command, who had a sonne also named *Britomandes*: but after he came to mans estate, afflicted with so much sicknesse, as that perpetuall trouble thereof, did extremely infeeble his minde. Yet hee married a wife out of his owne kindred, a woman whom I cannot well tell, whether she were more adorned by her womanly modesty, her pietie, or her wisedome, worthy of the abler sex. She is named *Timandra*. *Britomandes* the Father being buried, as if with the same funerall solemnitie also had been extinct, all things with us went to decay. In our new King we did not finde any thing like his Father, but onely his pietie and his name. Among the Noble men there was of greatest power *Commandorix*; for birth and estate, aboue the proportion of a priuat man: in summe, such a one, as thou but now diddest report *Lugerius*. He by the old *Britomandes* was in conuenient sort restrained with the feare of so great a King. But with the sonne, through an opinion of his wise-

wisedome and valour, he was all in all so potent, as vnder his name himselfe did solely reigne: *Timandra* extremely repining at it, who ceased not to raise in her husband the spirits of his Father and Grandfather. But he out of the feeble leuity of his minde, did straight discouer to *Commundovix*, craftily inquiring after it, all the intentions or aduices of his wife, We being cast out of that happy estate, with which the elder *Britomandes* had made the Kingdome familiar, did after meete at his sepulcher, vnder shew of pietie, but indeed that there we might receiue some Oracle, if any Lot, any Gods would marke out a way to *Commundovix* his destruction. For the most part of men did hold as a piece of holinesse, to hate and abhorre *Commundovix*: especially after that he, burning with desire of the Kingdome, was said by the Nurses helpe (O villany!) to haue made away a sonne, of which *Timandra* had bin lately deliuered. Why with the same engine, the Queene also was not bereft vs, thou canst hardly determine; whether for that she with a iealous diligence auoided poysons and his treacheries, or that hee thought the life of a woman too meane a thing for his consideratiō. But I aboue all other things doe thinke, that it was done by the prouidence of the Gods, which doth most commonly so hoodwinke Tyrants, that seeking with a pensiue and superstitious crueltie for their security, they either know not, or feare not those dangers which are true ones, and inuitable.

When *Timandra* the second time was great-bellied, she fearing for her miserable Childe, which was marked out for death, before it began to liue, determined in time to make the Midwife, and two of the Ladies which were neerest to her (one of the which I had not long before married, the Queene her selfe procuring it) of her party. Then she earnestly intreated, that if she were deliuered of a sonne, they prouiding some others childe to make shew of, should secretly conuey the rightfull one away. They draw into their societie a Country wife, perfectly well knowne to my wife, that might nurse the Childe; her name is *Sicandra*. She with her husband (for his helpe also was necessary) being sworne by all the Gods to keepe the businesse secret, was by my wife at the time that the Queene was in labor, brought into the Court. None but those which were of the plot, were admitted into the Chamber. The Gods also did fauour the designe. *Timandra* brought forth a sonne, and the cunning of those Wenches bestowed in stead of him a Girle in the princely swadling clothes? What ease doest thou beleeue, the Queene was then in. The paines of Child-birth she then had enduced: and of her Childe, which other Mothers doe buy at the price of so many anguishes, she accounted it a benefit to be depriued: and often haue I heard her say, that nothing more fearefully did present it selfe to

her

her imagination; then left either by the crying of the Children, or the timorousnesse of the women, her projects should bee bewrayed. Notwithstanding, though both with cares, and her late childing shee were extremely faint: shee yet thus very softly spake to *Sicambra*, whose charge it was to carry away the infant. By our Country Gods (said she) let me intreate thee, that thou wilt bee faithfull to me; lest while I goe about to deceive others, my selfe be coozened of my Childe. For whomsoeuer thou shalt please to put vpon me, I must of force acknowledge for mine owne. To this the woman: The Gods haue, Madam, prouided, that it shall not be in any bodies power to abuse thee with the fraude that thou so fearest. So obseruable is the body of the babe with no common marke, or that may be changed. Withall she brought him naked to her, and shewed her a little beneath the end of his necke, as it were the figure of an eare of Corne printed in a bright purple colour. The same shew also did seeme to blush vpon his right legge. And the Mother her selfe had bee: the cause of these happy spots, who when by chance she was walking on foote thorow a field, was suddenly affrighted at the sound of a Whistle-wind that ran thorow the corne of a very great Plaine, the eares of Corne yeelding it passage. Therefore after she had kissed her sweetest Pledge, Fly (saith she) my Babe, from the danger of thy Fathers Court. Fly my *Asiminea*, (for so I will haue thee called after thy great Grand-fathers name.) The Gods grant, that thou, when thou art of riper yeeres, mayst be reuenged on them, which will not suffer thy infancy to bee secure betweene my brests. Then kissing him againe, she fell on weeping: and straight *Sicambra* taking the Childe again, wraps it vp with the swathling bands, and by a Gallery before-hand appointed for that purpose, gate her out of the Court. But then was the Girle placed vpon the ground, which the women had adopted into the fortune of the Blood-royall: and *Artamenes* being called to acknowledge his issue, came in with *Cleomadas*, and with mistaking affections tooke another mans Childe into his bosome; which after hee had recommended to the Nurses care, and comforted the Child-bed Lady, hee went to the Temple to giue thankes to the Gods, being indeed obliged to them for a greater fauour then hee did beleeue.

Sicambra, to whom the forming of her tongue was by the Queene intrusted, was a woman of competent meanes: for neither could the Childe haue been well concealed amongst those of eminence: nor in a needy family could his tendernesse haue reasonably beene prouided of necessaries for his sustentation. She had brought with her, her husband, who was privy to the businesse (*Cromidas* is his name) to whom as soone as shee was out of the Court shee deliuered that most

sacred pledge, and desired him to carry it tenderly. Pitie, and the greatnes of his hope did sufficiently commend to him the care of his foster-childe. He therefore parting from his wife, that his people might apprehend no suspition of it, went to his house. For he was Owner of a good quantitie of land vpon the bankes of Rhoine, neere no Towne, and had there with a Countrey simplicity preserued the innocency of his family. When he was gotten home, faining that hee had taken vp the Childe that was cast out in the next Wood, not long after, he met with his wife at her returne, and before his seruants intreated her, that she would offer her brests, which as yet were not dry since her nursing her owne sonne, to this miserable Infants lippes. But the woman, as if she had bin a stranger to the fiction, carefully inquired, who were the Childes Parents? what was the fortune of the miserable babe? or why it was exposed, being of so louely a countenance, and Nature hauing in nothing failed of framing it with all proportions fit for a humane body? He pretended, that he knew no more, then that in a crosse way of the Wood, wherewith onely shepheards and hunters were acquainted, it was laid either by an inhumane, or some wofull hand. *Sicambre*, while this was spoken, receiued it that cryed, and giuing it sucke, filled both his complaining and his weeping.

Thus this Royall Infant being prouided of a Cradle, meane indeed in respect of his high birth, but, as the times were, very fortunate: when he was able to goe and speake, he began to grow in another sort of fashion then vseth to bee found in the families of such kinde of householders. His towardlinesse was liuely, and not vnfitable to his most beautifull body. *Cerouistus* and *Sicambre* being spurred on by their being of the plot, and their loue to him, did more then the rest of their family admire him, and by the name giuen him by the Queene, which had also been that of many Princes, called him *Hyperion*. But hardly with safety could these things bee related to the Queene, whom *Sicambre* comming to my wife not aboue once in a moneth, did cheere vp with her priuate informing her of them. For these Folkes bred and nured to the Countrey, were afraid to be often seene in the Court, being also euery foote aduised by the Ladies that were privy to the basenesse, that they should by all meanes possible auoide giuing cause of suspition.

The seuenth yeere was now vpon ending, when the Queene, mastered with the desire of hauing her sonne brought to her, did in this sort speake to me, whom she had made maister of her household: Thou hast not deserued, *Gobrias*, that I should thinke thy fidelitie more weake then a womans. It is long since thy wife hath been acquainted with a most important secret of mine; and for the first thanks which I will for her secrecy, which shee hath faithfully vsed in my affaires, I will doe

her

her this first fauour, that I will also entrust to thy knowledge my cares, and discouer to thee a most noble exploit, in the concealing whereof my preseruation, and that also of Gallia, doth consist. Doest thou not know, *Gobrias*, what it is that I am to impart to thee? Hath thy wife told thee nothing of our businesse? My selfe besides, that I was stricken with the expectation of the matter, did also pretend in my countenance more ignorance thereof, both that I might perswade the Queene that I would be beholding to her onely for being made of her counsell: and further, that I might magnifie to her the fidelity of my wife; who indeed had neither reuealed the whole mystery to me, nor yet had not altogether gone beyond me, who did guesse that they had some great matter in hand. The Queene then, not onely with more sweetnesse, but also farre more sweetly, vnfolded to me the whole deuise. Which heard, I that suspected nothing of that importance, fell on trembling, and my spirits, during the course of her narration, by little and little being recouered, I then praysed her motherly pietie with her cunning, so beneficiall to the Kingdome, ouer the head whereof this Tyrant did so dangerously hang. Then she: Thou now knowest (said she) what the estate of my felicitie is, I that am respected with so many ceremonies, possessed of so much wealth, doe want yet that comfort, which priuat women that are mothers doe enioy. Let vs preserue (my *Gobrias*) if the Gods will second vs, this Guard for our old age, this barre for that Parricide *Commodorix*. Onely the Powers aboue grant, that he grow vp more like to his Grandfather then his Father. I vnderstand, that there is nothing to bee found more promising, then his carriage. His countenance I haue also sometimes obserued, when his Nurse hath vpon purpose brought him into the Temple. But what a misery doest thou thinke it, that of my onely child I can scarcely with safety haue a sight, and not at all speake with him? Doe thou, I pray thee, goe to the house where hee is nursed. Full easily mayest thou pretend some occasion of thy iourney. The delight that is due to me, I will bequeath to thee, and will beleeue that I haue gotten a share of it, if thou beest satisfied with the sweetnesse which is designed for thee. Thou shalt then afterwards informe me truly, as farre as thy coniecture can reach, how he is like to be inclined. Perhaps also thou mayest with *Sarabre* finde out some meanes, that I may without suspition, at the least slightly embrace him.

When the Queene had thus spoken, I, as became mee, gaue her thanks, that, in a secret of such consequence, she was pleased aboue all others, to make vse of my endeauours. Of my selfe I was no friend to *Commodorix*, and with this delight of making one in so great a faction, I did willingly despise all perils whatsoeuer, which that hope, and my

being priuy to the plot, could present vnto me. The next morning therefore I went into the Countrey, and going the way that I was directed by the Peasants, I came to the Farme-house: within the compasse whereof, when I was entred in a yard where they vsed to bestow their instruments of Husbandry and their Ploughes, I espied a company of Boyes playing among themselues with an innocent carelesnesse. I drew neerer to see, if among them I might perhaps in that assembly light vpon the cause of my iourney thither. O my Guest: there was no neede of any to instruct me of any to point him out. Nature her selfe powerfull enough to doe it, did shew me the off-spring of so many Worthies. The rest either with a clowniſh, or a childish feare, did part runne away, part turning their backes to me, did fearefully looke at me ouer their shoulders. He stood fast, nothing affrighted with the view of a man with whom he had no acquaintance. He had a Bowe proportioned to his yeeres and strength, vpon which he leaning, tarried for me. The carriage of his whole body was Gentile and constant. His haire was somewhat yellowish, and appearing neglected, euen that made it shew the better. For it was not onely scattered about his necke, but in part also couered his forehead, that was chafed with his earnestnesse in his playing. An eye full of a sharpenesse betweene commanding and delighting; his mouth, eye-browes and cheekes like those which wee see in the pictures of *Cupid*. My selfe did shudder with a sudden reuerence, and hauing with a short prayer besought the Gods, that they would be gracious to that which themselues had bestowed vpon vs, was afraid to speake to him, as to a childe of a priuate fortune. But that I might not marre the play, I straight leaped from my Horse, and asked him what his Father and Mother were doing; and how himselfe did? He answered, that his Father was with his Folkes at worke in the field, but that his Mother was at home, and if I pleased, he would call her out. Thou shalt doe so (said I) my sweetest Boy; and if it will not be troublesome to thee, I will beare thee company to the doore. He therefore began to leade me; and when I inquired merrily, vpon what wilde beasts he did employ his Bowe: he with a wittinesse wholly innocent, My Father (said he) will not yet giue me leaue to hunt the Wolfe with our *Stichus* and *Ambriuius*. He puts me off yet for one yeere more, and I shall be much indebted to thee, Stranger, whatsoeuer thou art, if thou wilt tell me, how many the daies are that make a yeere. For I haue already perceiued, that because I am a Childe, and know not the measures of time, I haue been abused with these kinds of promises. I laughing heartily: Thou doest (said I) aske this to no purpose: for thy memory would neuer serue thee to obserue so long a time, as that which thou desirest me to marke out for thee. I but (replyed he) I would

haue

hanc as many little stones giuen me, as there are dayes in a yeere, I will hide them in some secret place, and euery day take one of them away, that the yeere and they may both come to an end together. I did in my minde highly prize his childlike industry. But of purpose I did walke easily, that I might the longer enioy the most delightfull contemplation. But *Sicambre*, I know not by whom aduertised, that there was some body talking with her sonne, leaped out of the doores: and as she was chary of so great a charge, with a looke altered by her carefulnes, she came to vs.

But when she knew me, being not yet certaine, whether or no I knew how the Childe was descended, to whom I spake; or what fortune it might in any sort be that had guided me thither: she brought me into the house in a troubled fashion, inquiring of me, what the cause was of that my iourney, and how my wife did. But when we were set, I forbearing to laugh at her vnsettled discourse: I shall (said I) complaine grieuously of my wife, except thou doest take the fault vpon thee, and confesse, that thou hast been her Schoole-mistresse, from whom she hath learned, with how still a secrecy dissimulation is to be practised. For truly I wil giue neither of you thanks, that I already know this Boy, which you so obstinately haue concealed from me: but to the Queene her selfe, by whose command I do now visit you: and am also with thee to aduise, by what meanes she may with most conueniency satisfie her longing heart with the same delight: for that sometimes she hath a sight of him in the Temple, is too scant a satisfaction for a mothers loue. She desires to imbrace him, she desires to speake to him: finally, at the least once to gorge her minde, with a neerer sweetnesse then as yet shee hath tasted. It was not hard for *Sicambre* to excuse her silence in this businesse. Then she congratulated with me, that by the Queene her selfe I was made acquainted with this secret. Finally, she propounded more wayes then one, for the bringing *Astiriſes* to his mother. But all things were lyable to suspition, nor did they passe for current with the author her selfe. Hauing long deliberated, we thought nothing safer, then that *Sicambre*, as she that was often seene in my wiues company, should come with the Childe to a place that I had without the Citie. And the Queene hauing walked abroad, should pretend, that she had a minde to passe some time in the shade, which at that countrey-house of mine is very pleasant: from whence being presently brought into a priuate roome, she might imbrace her *Astiriſes*, without being interrupted, or obnoxious to suspition.

The time then being with *Sicambre* designed, when she should come to my house, I againe fell to playing with the Boy; assaying to draw out of him by diuers meanes, some signes of his future disposition. Finally,

nally, I hugged in mine armes (if the Gods were fauorable to the right) the King that was pre-ordained for so potent an Empire. After this I went from the Farme, to the next Towne. When I had there passed the night, I returned to the Court. When I related all these particulars to *Timandra*, onely this troubled her, that yet two dayes delay was interposed betweene her, and this her promised felicitie: which being elapsed, when now all things were accommodated, and *Sicambre* was come with her little child, the Queene also with as slender a traine as shee might, repaired thither; and hauing walked a while in the Orchard, she told my wife that she would repose her selfe in some roome. She therefore was brought into a bed-chamber, that for the mystery in hand was the fittest in this house, as in which when she spake, none without could ouer-heare her. Then all, but those that were of the party, being withdrawne, as if the Queene were desirous to sleepe; the trusty *Sicambre* was brought in out of the next chamber, and setting her sonne before her knees, deliuered him to the Queene. It was the Queenes pleasure that I should be present; but what I then saw, and what I heard, neuer shall I bee able with any language, and my best heedfulnesse to expresse to the life. So did ioy, tendernesse, griefe, and the delight both of weeping & louing, in the Queene exceed all meane, with a long sobbing restraining her tongue, and the ardency of her other affections: at length she leapes to the Childe, and almost till both their brests were bruised with it, yoaked him in her imbraces. Nor continuing in one posture, one while she put him a little from her, that she might the more freely obserue his countenance, his eyes, and the whole proportion of his body: another, with a sudden force of loue shee againe claspes him in her armes, and bestowed her kisses vpon the so many excellencies, as she found in the Childe worth her admiring. As if all these graces which she saw in her Child, had been her own, she now seemed more elated, and already, I beleeue, designing him for her reuenger, did begin, with a heedy giuing him loft, to despise *Commindorix*. Againe, her loue being spurred on, with the consideration it selfe, that she was inforced thus to steale her contentment, did with the more hasty greedinesse seeke to inioy this felicitie: and withall, the thought of presently parting with this delight, did draw from her thus distracted, sad lamentations. What should I vse many words? There was none of vs, which at the sight of so excessiue and pitifull a tendernesse, did not abundantly weepe. But it imported, that the Childe should not know of how eminent a qualitie hee was. For neither could that age of his giue any assurance of being faithfully secret therein: and if these things should haue been vented, a most inuitable destruction by the Tyrants meanes did hang ouer him. *Timandra* therefore among the caresses

which

which she doubled vpon her Childe, did let fall no word, by which hee might know that she was either the Queene, or his Mother. But being moued with the obiect of her, that both was ouerioyed and mourned; and besides, tyred with kisses vnaccustomed: when finally hee saw vs all weeping, he also shed some teares: and though he knew not who it was that imbraced him, yet as if nature had commanded him to doe so, he twined his little armes about her. But the innocency of his yeeres not capable of any long consideration or iudgement, did quickly withdraw him from that thought, and he began with a childish contemplation to obserue the Queenes dressing, and ornaments, whereof the like he had not seene before. The Beds besides, and the Carpets, with the other furniture of the chamber; being all strange things to his sight, did cause him to pause at euery step as he went about to view them: So that we also being with so innocent sport of his rapt into loue and tendernesse, did with a most delightfull imitation follow his eyes and motion.

While wee are thus transported, in the meane while the time was somewhat spent, nor was it conuenient, that the Queenes attendants should vpon her long stay there, begin to suspect the businesse. But she could not indure to be haled away from her sonne, till with hope of reinioying the same pleasure, with a heauing sigh she turned from the Childe, and commanded him to bee carried away. And hence did her hope arise: she would haue me with some company, but such as should be ignorant of my purpose, to goe to *Sicambres* house, either vnder colour of hunting, or what other pretext I should like better, and there excessiuely to commend the beauty and fashion of *Astioristes*: at last openly to begge him of his Parents, that I might at my house giue him education, and traine him vp in more ciuill exercises: for that he did not looke, as if he were borne to spend his time in ploughed fields, or in a desart. Then must *Sicambre*, hauing a while conferred with her husband, at last giue her consent. After that, the Childe must be brought into the Citie, and deliuered to my wife, as to bee brought vp in such sort, as was fit for that age of his. So should wee bee gouernours of his breeding, and he satisfie the Queenes longing with no troublesome, or short enterview.

But these our deuices (my Guest) a more mischieuous misfortune did ouerthrow. For scarce three dayes after this their meeting, *Gebrias*, *Sicambres* husband, came to my house, with his clothes rent, and all the dismall signes of an extreme griefe vpon him. And assoone as he saw me, no longer dissembling his sorrow; The Gods (said he) *Gebrias*, haue determined to ruine vs. *Astioristes* seazed vpon as a booty by theeues in the night, whether or no he liues at all, or where, is vncer-

taine. The violence of men in armes hath this last night carried him away, who hauing robbed my house, in the end also set it on fire. Nor hath this mischiefe onely consumed my house: the whole Countrey round about me they haue in like sort preyed; and I escaping from that tempest, could not follow the track of those villaines, because in certaine boates they presently passed ouer the Rhosne. What now wilt thou appoint me to doe, or whither to goe?

While *Gobrias* was making this narration, *Arsidas*, as if he had been a sharer in this misfortune and damage, grew pale; crying out, that it was a most vnworthy villany, and now and then inquiring, if the Child in this sort were vtterly lost. For hee had framed to himselfe a brauer expectation of him, and such as might conduce to the businesse which he then had in hand. But *Gobrias*: I was (said he) much more cold at this newes, then I now (my Guest) see thee to be. But the curing of this violent mischiefe, which was with all celerity to be looked to, did not giue me leaue to bee slothfull. I therefore commanded him, that he should for a while cease his vselesse mourning, that he might more at large deliuer to me the particulars of that accident. Hauing heard the whole Story, I had diuers considerations in my minde at once: of whence these Free-booters should be: whether of purpose or no, they had lighted vpon the Childe: with what expedition, or what forces they were to be pursued. Finally, whether the Queene were to bee acquainted with this misfortune, or no. But I shall with more conuenience relate the rest to thee at better leasure: for I perceiue it is time to goe to supper, which my people haue already more then once let me know, is almost spoyled. Yet (replyed *Arsidas*) thou shalt not haue a merry guest of me, except thou free me of this carefulnes, by letting me know, what issue thy griefe found, or what punishment the Queene procured to be inflicted vpon those theeues. *Gobrias*, to satisfie his earnestnes, did briefely informe him, that neither the Queene nor himselfe did forbeare any sort of either mourning or diligence, although they did both lament in priuate, and make enquirie after those villaines still vnder other pretences. Yet was all that they could doe, nothing auailable for the receiuing of the Childe that was so forcibly carried away: For neither were they found who had seazed vpon him, nor any track of them, by which they might be farther sought after. That the Queene therefore did then impute this mischiefe also to *Commendorix*, was but according to the merit of those that run in a wicked course of life, who doe not onely vndergo the infamy of their owne black misdeeds, but sometimes also that of other mens. Afterward we had better intelligence, that certaine theeues in the Mountaines of the Allobroges, to the end they might with lesse dislike follow their wicked trade in a forraine

soyle,

ſoyle, then in their owne Countrey; hauing drawne to a head together, had paſſed ouer the Rhoſne, and being loden with booty, when they had repaſſed to their owne ſide, and ſhared their purchaſe, ſeuered themſelues, leſt by their number they ſhould bee diſcouered. In this ſort (ſaid he) was this moſt delicate Childe loſt, and almoſt with the griefe thereof his Mother alſo.

Arſidas being at this much more troubled; Me thinks (ſaid he) that I haue in a dreame beheld the preparation for a magnificent building: which after that it was by the labour of the workemen growne to perfection, and become glorious with the Marbles and Images, is, with the applauſe of men which waked me, wholly ruined and ouerthrowne. So thou, after thou hadſt ſaued the Child; after thou hadſt brought him to thoſe yeeres, that he promiſed, he was not preſerued to no purpoſe; on a ſudden doeſt bereaue vs of him. With theſe words, being in his mind, more bitterly diſpleaſed, hee to himſelfe deſpiſed the folly of *Gobrias*, that had with ſuch a circumlocution dreſt vp ſo faire a Stage, vpon which at laſt nothing ſhould be acted. Nor was it vneſpied by *Gobrias*, that the man was much perturbed. That he therefore might reſtore his Gueſt to himſelfe, If thou wilt (ſaid he) ſup merrily, I will in the end bring home the Childe, and preſent him in ſafety to his Mother. *Arſidas* with theſe words was altred, who with a greater hope then *Gobrias* did beleeue, wiſhed that the buſineſſe might proſperouſly ſucceed. But when they ſate downe at the table, *Gobrias* excuſed himſelf to *Arſidas*, for requiring one of the Druydes to ſit in the middle bed. For ſuch was the ceremonious faſhion of the Gaules, that men of that profeſſion either at their Showes, or their Feaſts, ſhould alwayes be ſeated in the moſt honourable place. *Arſidas* tooke his place on the right hand of this Prophet, *Gobrias* ſate in the loweſt roome: while they were at ſupper, they had a large diſcourſe concerning the Druydes: ſo as *Gobrias* was vncertaine, whether *Arſidas* were more deſirous to be informed of what he knew not; or the Prieſt to inſtruct him. Who, when hee had let him know, that they were not onely the Gouernours of Religion among the Gaules, but alſo the Iudges in caſes of controuerſie between them; and that the whole Youth of their Nation were regulated according to their directions: he alſo with faire, yet magnificke words, ſhewed, that there was among them a ſpeciall reſpect of Poeſie, as of a moſt diuine knowledge, inſiſting longer vpon that point, to the end he might be requeſted to repeate ſome of his verſes. Which when *Arſidas* found, and vrged him, that had a good will to it, he recited certaine lines as he ſaid, not long ſince compoſed by him, in which the iuſtice of the Gods was magnified, who ſuffering themſelues to be a long time offended, doe yet at length, as for their honour take reuenge thereof.

You guilty soules, whose mad iniquities
Too long prouoke the Gods, doe not despise
Their slow reuenge; the woes of your sad state,
Their doomes deferring shall ingeminate:
Though Ioue *be slacke; nor for each crime below,*
Does from the Skie his armed Thunder throw;
Yet iustice numbring all your sinnes with care,
Does the whole summe to Nemesis *declare.*
Hence come all sorts of death; and, deadlier farre
Then death, distraction, and brest-rending care:
Hence deluges, when borne by water vp,
The foamy Tritons *ride vpon the top*
Of Cities drown'd, nor need it bee hear's'd,
How Corne is blasted, scattered, or dispers'd
By raging winds; or Beres, by often wounds
Of their crookt tuskes, lay waste the pasture grounds;
Or when from poysonous Ayres, we draw swift death,
Through our infected bodies as we breathe:
Or when on Townes deuouring flames in ire
Mars *sends, with blood quenching the glutted fire.*
These wayes the Gods reuenge, (lest we should thinke
Them slacke, or easie at our crimes to winke)
Punish deseruing Nations; wasting then
Their people by all fates: but we, wretch'd men,
Know not whose wrath sends a distemper'd Skie,
Pestilent yeeres, that men vntimely die;
We Nature, Fortune and th'vnhappy frame
Of our weake bodies constitutions blame.
Nature, alas, offends not; no worke came
Amisse from Heauen: our sinnes call downe the stroke
Of lingring Fates, and their hid wrath prouoke.

After they had supped in as dainty a manner, as the warres and their being at Sea would beare: It is time (said *Arsidas*) to begin our search in all places on the other side of Rhosne, and to bring your Prince out of his concealement. Then *Gobrias*: We did it (said he) with all diligence: and yet at that time all our labour was in vaine. Foure whole yeeres we did lament his losse. In the fifth, we were inforced to enter into a warre with the Allobroges; for that they both contended about their bounds, and did also grow dangerous to their happier neighbours. It is not much to the purpose to let thee know the seuerall accidents of that warre; especially it being managed tumultuarily, and

for

for the most part by men of no marke or quality. One iust and orderly battell there was, in which the Allobroges were routed and turned out of their Campe. Our Army enriched with the booty, had more prisoners, then they were well able to keepe with chaines and bracelets of Gold, (as the fashion of the Gaules is) in that defeate almost innumerable. Three Kings of the Allobroges were in that battell ouerthrowne; among which, the chiefe for esteeme and honour, was called *Antroestus:* whose Tent, while the Conquerours were pillaging; a certaine souldier at the doore of it espying a youth of singular beauty, neglecting the rest of the spoyles that were there to be gotten, desired to be the master of him. He with more courage then was to be expected in his yeeres, shaking a Partysen in his hand, declared that he was not to be taken Prisoner and liue. Nor could the souldiour finde in his heart to hurt that delicate body: but calling one of his fellowes to him, he got behind the backe of the resisting Childe. So at length hauing with much adoe got hold of his Armes, they also wrung the weapon out of his hand, who fretted at it. His hands seemed to them not worthy of seruill cordes, and from such a generous disposition they thought no falshood was to bee feared. If therefore hee would giue his word not to make an escape from them, they promised that he should goe with them, more like a companion then a prisoner, not lyable to any marke of seruitude. He with a countenance not at all deiected with so great a calamitie, answered, that he would not contend with the Gods, whose pleasure it was, that hee thus should be made a prisoner, nor that he would with lesse care seeke to preserue his Faith, then he had before his libertie.

It was not without the speciall direction of the Gods, that the souldiours were so much enamoured of this Child. They carried him away, who now consented to it: and fearing enuy for him, not suffering many to see him, they were hard by the City where the Court was, when they lighted vpon me. If I haue any faith in me, I was amazed at the countenance of the Stripling, and did most greedily enquire of them, (for they were not altogether strangers to me) where they got this purchase, & whether it were to be sold or no? They answered, that they did keepe this the choice of the Prisoners, to make a present of him to *Commindorix*. I thinke, that fearing I might begge him for my selfe, they to preuent it, vsed *Commindorix* his name. Thou knowest, that the Cassockes which the Gaules vse to weare, doe not couer the whole body. While therefore I more intentiuely flicke at the view of him; and the Gods infuse into my minde more and more I know not what of greater consequence, by chance he turned his head, and in an instant did almost make an end of me, with the excessiue ioy which

I was

I was not able to beare. For what can I speake suteable to that felicity? He discouered (my Guest) that marke of the Royall bloud: that eare of corne, I say, which in a naturall purple the Destenies, as I before did let them know, had imprinted in the Queenes sonne. I was not able to speake in that pang of arrouer-flowing ioy. A sweate also and a sudden weakenesse of my legges did trouble my prayers, which were as yet pensiue and doubtfull. Then hauing silently besought the Gods, Protectours of our Nation, that they would be gracious to so great a hope: You haue by *Hercules* found out a braue present (said I) for *Commindorix*. But consider, fellow souldiours, whether it were not better for you to present it to the Queene. His age is not yet vnfit for that part of the Court where the women keepe: and hee remembring one day by whose meanes he was so preferred, will, perhaps, also afterwards seeke to aduance you. For if you giue him to *Commindorix*, hee will neuertheless fall to the Queenes lot: and *Commindorix* get the thankes from the Queene, which now, if you be wise, may be your owne. The souldiours hauing conferred a while together, gaue mee thankes for assisting them with my aduice: and desire that by my meanes they may get accesse to the Queene. I not onely vndertake to doe them that fauour, but iealous also of this deerest booty, and besides, eager of being more certainely enformed of the whole passages by the Child, doe also inuite them to supper.

After we were come to my house, I began gently to entertaine the Youth, and enquired of him, what his name was. But hee made answer, that the first time he was a Prisoner, he was called *Scordanes*: in this second captiuity, what name his Masters would giue him, he yet knew not. Hast thou then (said I) beene once taken before this time? Yes, certainely (said he.) From whence (replied I) my Childe? Or what was thy first name? I (said he) with much adoe remember that I was, being then very little, taken by the violence of souldiours, out of my Fathers house. Nor can I call any thing more to minde, but that we dwelt in the Country, and that my mother called me *Astioristes*. But to the King *Aneroestus* I was presented by them that tooke me: among whose children, in sort not much differing from them either for meanes or fauour, I haue most happily spent some yeeres. Now it was his pleasure, that for an entrance into souldiourship, I should see this warre, in which (alas) both what is befallen him, I know not: and my selfe haue begun to runne other, and it may be, baser fortunes. With these words the griefe of his minde stopped his discourse. But I now certaine of the businesse, hauing adored the Gods, to whom rather then to chance, I ascribed the processe of these affaires: The Gods (said I, my Childe) haue in nothing beene vnkinde to thee, nor bee thou vnthankefull to

the

the deſtinies, who by ſo many accidents haue laboured to ſettle thee in the Queenes family. Thou art, my Childe, reſerued for a rare and happy fortune.

Maſtered by this my ioy, and hauing paſſed the night vnquietly betweene the imaginations of greateſt hopes, and of all happy fortunes, I certifie the ſouldiers, that I was going to the Queene to procure them acceſſe to her. I had made my ſelfe brauer then I vſed to be, and had a Garland vpon my head, as if I were to ſacrifice to the Gods: my countenance alſo was with the ſenſe of my reioycing more chearefull then ordinary: all which the iollity of the late victory did ſeeme to excuſe. In this habit then, when I had ſaluted the Queene, I did determine a little to dally with her, and not to preſent her all at once with her whole contentment. To that end: Wonder not, Madame (ſaid I) at this vnvſuall ioyfulneſſe of my minde. The Gods haue with the ſecret power of a Viſion compelled me to it. Perhaps thou wilt terme me ſuperſtitious. But ſo certaine was the repreſentation thereof, which moued my minde in my ſleepe, that I doe not thinke it to be reckoned among my dreames. And that I may no longer diſſemble, it is in thy behalfe that I now reioyce. So did *Mercury*, I thinke, or ſome other meſſenger of the Gods, if there be any who doth with preſenting to them the images of future things, informe the ſleepes of mortall men, foreſhow to me how happy this day ſhould be to thee. The Queene then: But what (ſaid ſhe) *Gobrias*, are theſe mountaines of ioy? or to ſpeake better, how cameſt thou out of thy wits? I ſaw (replyed I) toward the morning, the time of the cleareſt Viſions: a Youth of a moſt louely aſpect, who in this ſort ſpake to me: Goe to the Queene, *Gobrias*, tell her, that I am comming to her. This day ſhe ſhall with all ſecuritie ſee me, whom ſhe ſo long hath earneſtly wiſhed for. But what art thou (ſaid I?) For with that countenance and carriage of thine, there is no oddes betweene thee and any of the off-ſpring of the Gods. To this he ſomewhat diſpleaſed: Doeſt thou ſo little know, *Aſtioriſtes*, as thou haſt need of a prompter? Knoweſt thou not *Timandra's* Sonne and thy Prince? Inſtantly I called him to minde, as hee was ſpeaking: and when with an vſeleſſe intention I ſtroue to embrace him, the eagerneſſe of my minde cauſed my body to moue, ſo as with a moſt vnwelcome waking, I loſt ſight of the Childe. That it was a heauenly preſaging, thou mayeſt, Madame, perceiue by this, that as if by the impulſion of the Gods, I not ſo much as doubt of the euent. This day thou ſhalt haue thy *Aſtioriſtes*. The Queene hearing this, did penſiuely hang downe a while her head, then looking vp, ſhe ſo ſhewed no ioy at all, that I now repented me of my trifling. Why doeſt thou (ſaid ſhee) force mee to renew the remembrance of my ſorrowes? Either this is but an idle imagination of ſome

dreame

dreame by chance; or if the Gods doe indeed more freely intend any reuelation, I shall this day end my life, and among the Infernall Gods embrace the ghost of my Sonne. Nay, Madame, (said I) except what I haue promised bee effected, either banish mee, or which is the worst of all, I am content that thou shalt hate me. I will go to the Temple, and craue of the Gods, that they will speedily make good their promises.

With my being thus chearefull, I brought her to hope better, and presently leauing her, I went to my house, in stead of the Temples and the Gods, from thence to fetch the felicitie that I had promised to her. I therefore brought the souldiers with their Present to the Court-gate, who were presently by the Captain of the Guard that was my familiar friend, but a stranger to the businesse then in hand, to bee presented to the Queene. In the meane time I returned to her, but was silent, expecting if she would first begin to speake to me. It well appeared that she was troubled. For one while she did walke faster then shee vsed to doe: another, she pausing, her disquieted thoughts would settle her, as if shee were nailed to the place. Finally, euery other while shee cast her eye vpon me. When, behold, the Captaine of her Guard, as I had requested him, came in, and told her, that there was without a most delicate Youth, which a couple of Souldiers brought for a Present to the Queene. The troubled minde of *Timandra* did not as yet competently perceiue what the destinies went about, though now they discouered themselues. Not therefore suspecting any thing of greater import, shee commanded the souldiers to be admitted. But when they with their Present were come to her sight, (my dearest Guest) her astonishment and her passion by degrees growing greater, she grew stiffe, as it were taken, or possessed. The hope that I had giuen her, hardly gaue her leaue to heare them commending their Present: but of her selfe, and with a pang of rashnesse, she looked vpon the Boyes necke, and knowing the marke which hee was borne with, that she might conceale the perturbation of her minde, shee a while couered her face with her gowne, as if her eyes had ayled somewhat. When shee had settled her selfe, she vnvayled her face. At length hauing dismissed the Souldiers with thanks, and promise of reward, she in priuate did in this manner cherish me for my part in this seruice: O (said she) thou Iuggler: thou dream'dst belike waking. And what thou knewest for true, that thou mightest deferre my ioyes, thou diddest ascribe to the idle imaginations of thy sleepe. But doest thou know how I will be reuenged on thee? Thy reward shall be the flower, which yet I must confesse, I owe thee in the highest measure. Thou shalt hereafter let me know, by what meanes thou didst chance vpon the Childe. Now doe thou take him,

and

and bring him vp, as if thou wert to traine him for our seruice. Let him be acquainted with those exercises, which may become the most eminent fortune. In the meane time, my selfe without suspition shall enioy his sight, and at my pleasure speake with him.

After this discourse in priuate, she openly deliuered the Child to me, whom we called *Scordanes*. Her selfe, that shee might the more freely reioyce, with-drew into her priuatest roomes. But to the souldiers we did iustly pay their reward, a princely one indeed, but not to be enuied, not equall to their Present. But behold, in the middest of this calme, a fury of tempest arose, which was not to be slighted. The King *Auerestus* sending Heralds to vs, declared, that if any man would restore to him a most louely Boy, which hee did also reckon of as one of his children, that for the ransome of a person of no greater quality, hee would pay an hundred Talents. Wee were extremely frighted with this his troublesome courtesie. For how could the Queene without dislike or suspition retaine him, whom his Master valued at so high a rate? At least it would seeme a part of barbarous cruelty, both to grudge the old man that contentment, and the Childe so many good fortunes. Or finally, would either *Scordanes* himselfe be still, if once he were growne able to make his escape: or was he not likely to deliuer vp himselfe to others, that might plot to gaine themselues the hundred Talents? While wee are in these perplexities of feare, and neither had any will to contract with *Auerestus*, nor knew handsomely how to detaine the Child, suddenly fortune, that to *Auerestus* was most mischieuous, did yet doe vs a fauour: for his Subiects rose in rebellion against him. The warre was short, and with a bloody issue: two sonnes of *Auerestus*, which were all he had, and of singular hope, were slaine in the battell. I should beleeue, that himselfe also (though his body were not found) did miscarry in that defeate. Then indeed those which had thrust him out, did with tyrannike deuices draw the Kingdome to themselues. Hardly did *Scordanes* indure to heare so great a misfortune befallen to *Auerestus*, and out-liue it. Such was his vnderstanding of piety, and his owne losse beyond the reach of his age. Neuertheless with time, and (who would beleeue it in a Childe) with reasons we in the end did pacifie him. So being restored to himselfe, and preserued for vs, he did beyond beliefe fill all rankes, all ages in the Court with expectation of him. Whether for his horsemanship, or casting of a Dart, or with his Arrow hitting of the marke, he grew in a very short while so perfect, that out-stripping all that were of his owne time, he was in fine such a one, as the teachers themselues might enuy. Nor was this happinesse of nature in him either proud or stubborne. All men were pleased that he should haue the better of them: because he did not out-goe any man in what exer-

cise

cise seuer more then in courteſie and reſpectfulneſſe. In diſcourſe, no man more ciuill. He gaue the precedency to all; euery ones good opinion he ſought to gaine: in witty ieſts he was excellently happy: which, that they might offend none, hee vſed firſt to put them vpon himſelfe. His abilities of body did beſides grow to maturitie, which he hardened with wreſtling, and throwing the barre: as alſo with running of courſes and hunting: and making his training-horſes to the Chariot, his little ſleeping and ſpare diet conduce to his health. Finally (which both the Queene and my ſelfe were eſpecially delighted with) he did not only reſemble his Grandfather in his diſpoſition, but alſo in his countenance.

Hee was not much aboue ſixteene yeeres old, when it ſeemed the Fates had ripened both his minde, and the forces of his body, to the end that wee ſhould not all bee ruined. For *Commindorix*, out of too great abundance of our reſpect, began to be glutted with it. Hee was cruell beyond all good mens patience, being rendered by his daily committing villanies more confident, and hauing made experience how ſafely *Britomandes* might bee deſpiſed. At the laſt, he openly affected the Royall title, his followers euery where ſeconding his ambition, with giuing it out, that the Empire which languiſhed vnder *Britomandes*, was to be quickned by ſome braue-ſpirited man. That the Kingdome ſhould be more indebted to *Commindorix*, then he to the Kingdome, if he would pleaſe to take the charge vpon him. That it was no great matter to *Britomandes*, a man vnfit to gouerne, and beſides, without a ſonne to ſucceed him, by what title he were ſtiled. That *Commindorix* was not onely one of the prime Nobility, but alſo beſides an able man. And now their trayterous plots were ready to be put in execution. The Tyrant was reported to haue had it in agitation, in what Fort *Britomandes* with his *Timandra* might with moſt ſafety be kept; what reuenewes ſhould bee ſet out for their maintenance; what attendants they both ſhould haue, or what Guards. In the end he ſo deſpiſed the deiected *Britomandes*, as he was bold a farre off, to inquire of him, if he could not be content of his owne accord to quit the name of Kings ſo burdenous & troubleſome, with multiplicity of affaires. For he thought that much of the diſlike of him would be abated, if he could obtaine it of him with his conſent and liking. The King galled with that moſt baſe propoſition, as then indeed did reſtraine his anger, but afterward to *Timandra* he began to lament his hard fortune. She not thinking it conuenient to delay any longer; and if the Deſtinies did croſſe her, at leaſt to loſe themſelues brauely: I haue (ſaid ſhe) my deareſt Husband, a meanes to free thee from this thy villanous enemy. But I am afeard, leaſt with thy eaſineſſe thou ſhouldeſt forſake me; and diſcouering my engines

gines to our enemies, ouerthrow both thy selfe and me together. The King then attesting the Powers of Heauen, and the Infernall Gods, assures her, that he would not onely with his silence, but with his authoritie also be assistant to *Timandra's* deuices. That in his wofull minde he did acknowledge, how much hee had in times past erred: but that now the violence of his wrongs, and the mischiefe drawing so neere, had made him more resolute.

Timandra with these words infinitely cheered: If (said shee) thou doest keepe thy word, to morrow we will either by victory secure our estate, or dye like Princes. Yet did she not all that night impart her purpose to any body, onely she warned home that she knew most faithfull to her, that early in the morning they should attend her. Me she commanded not onely to be there, but to bring my Pupill also with me: and all this with a countenance so settled, and free from all shew of pensiuenesse, as I not so much as coniectured, that shee had any vnusuall or troublesome businesse in hand.

Corimindorix was then hunting three miles from the City, being gone two dayes before to a house of the Kings, where there was a Forrest, and wilde beasts kept onely for the pleasure of our Princes. By breake of day therefore we met together at the Court, as wee were commanded. We were not aboue sixteene in all; whom she brought in to the King, and all of vs either for priuate or publike interests opposite to *Corimindorix*. And when shee had commanded my Pupill to draw neere, she thus spake to the King: Lamyra (said she) my Lord, vncertaine, whether it shall be to thy iudgement appeare an offence or no, which I now come to confesse to thee: for I have concealed from thee thy good fortune, to the end that it might with the more safetie be preserued for thee. Thy enemies would, had they known of it, haue destroyed it while it was growing vp; which how heinous an offence it is, will be thine blame and ours. Excuse me then alone, for hauing with my being so long silent, procured that thou might'st not know how much thou art indebted to the Gods. And that I may in briefe vnfold the businesse, doe not, Sir, so long as this young man is liuing, beleeue that thou hast not a Childe, who according to the Lawes of thy Country, may be thy Successour in the Kingdome. For by all the Gods and Goddesses, whom it is lawfull for me to call to witnesse, this is thy Sonne: him without thy knowledge did I beare, in that sort as though I did at that time faine, that I was deliuered of a daughter, whom for the few moneths that she liued, thou after my name didst call *Timandra*. The cause of this my fiction was the feare, least the villany of *Corimindorix* should, with some cunning practise ouerslip me, or cruelly vpon him. For the rest, although it bee a trouble to commend

one before his face: I will yet speake that which cannot be concealed; that he is growne vp with a disposition worthy of his Ancestors; and that the Gods in the care they haue shewed of him, haue approued of my deuice, farre beyond all that I durst wish, or craue of them. For at his birth hee was prouided of an abode, rustick indeed, but yet trusty. So the Childe might with all conueniency bee both concealed and nursed. When he was growing, whether it were the outrage of Freebooters, or rather the more gracious inclination of the Powers of Heauen, he was brought to the Court of a forraine Prince: in which, without suspition he was trained vp in the elements of a life framed for exercises and affaires. From thence, vnder the shew of a booty, being by the Gods returned to vs, hee so hath past his childhood, so began to enter into mans estate, as he now begins to bee able for our behoofe, when *Comminderix* doth cease to be any longer tolerable, who must (O King) either be depresst, or acknowledged for our Master. For how neere art thou to being made a prisoner? What other things do we expect then chaines and fetters? Rather rowze thy selfe (my deareſt Husband) and at once reuenge the audaciousnesse which he hath vsed to thee so many yeeres together. But if with thy accustomed patience thou beest careleſſe of thy selfe; at least preserue for this thy issue his Grandfathers Kingdome. Haue pitty also vpon these Noblemen that thou seest heere, of whom there is not one, who, because he hath stood for thy Royalty, must not assure himselfe either of death, or disgrace farre more grieuous then death, at the tyrants hands. Doe not then now betray thy Selfe, thy Wife, thy Childe, and the safety of so many thy most faithfull Seruants. Nor call my fidelitie in question, as if to alter the state of things, I would without iust right entitle him to the blood Royall. See here vpon his necke, see on the lower part of his thigh, most vnfailing markes, as it were the seales of the Destinies, by which, after with sundry hazzards he was lost and found againe, he was not vndiscouered by my selfe, and those which were priuy to the businesse with me. But besides, such is the present estate of things, as though these things were nothing but a meere inuention of mine, it were yet discretion in thee to make vse of this aduantageous cunning. Out-reach then thy enemy, who is by no sleight so easily to be mastered, as by this new and vnexpected occurrent. When thou art peaceably settled, thou mayst more at leasure, and with conueniency enquire of his originall. Now, if thou doest not beleeue that to be at all, which is indeed a reall truth; it yet concernes thee to pretend, that thou doest beleeue it. Then turning to her Sonne: O my *Astioristes* (said shee) for so when thou wert borne, we called thee, let mee now in good earnest embrace thee. My Sonne, the occasion of my so many prayers, of so many teares, let me kisse thy forhead,

forhead, let me kiſſe thy lippes. Now I firſt doe both account thee to bee borne, now my ſelfe firſt to be a mother.

While the Queene was thus ſpeaking, all that were preſent, beſides my ſelfe, were amazed. Onely I knew that it was all a truth which ſhe related. Yet was not I altogether without wonder, that with a reſolution ſo inexpected by me, ſhe had acquainted the King with the whole buſineſſe. But by all their countenances it well appeared, how ſtrange this thing did ſeeme to their vnderſtanding. Their ſpeech, and the ſetledneſſe of their lookes being bereft them, they looked one vpon another. Then ſome of them called vpon the Gods; others ſhed teares, or holding vp their hands, they in ſilence did admire this cunning deuice of Fortune. For in ſuch ſort had the Queene liued; that no man could ſuſpect any fraude of her part. Yet was not any more deepely touched, or changed, then both the King himſelfe and *Aſtiriſtes* were. The King with ioy, and his other affections, almoſt beſide himſelfe, could neither ſpeake nor ſtirre. Now he looked at his wife, whom out of a long triall of her fidelity, hee did beleeue: now at his Sonne, who was aſtoniſhed with no meane perturbation: For when the Queene leaped into his boſome, neither daring refuſe to imbrace her, nor to offer it, hee trembled with the vncertainty of his ſpirit. But the Queene made more aſſured, by ſeeing the teares trickling downe her husbands face: Wilt thou (ſaid ſhee) my deareſt Husband, giue this Youth leaue to preſent himſelfe at thy knees? or if thou now doeſt perceiue thy ſelfe a father; doe thou firſt offer him thy hand. To this the King: The Gods (ſaid he) my moſt faithfull wife, are not ſo much my enemies, that I ſhould refuſe to allow of this for my iſſue, which certainely, both for his vertues and the fame of him, cannot but bring an infinite addition of honour to any the greateſt Princes race. My ſelfe truly confident of thy ſanctitie and wiſedome, doe make no doubt at all, but that he was begotten by me. But if thou ſhouldeſt be abuſed, if thou doeſt beleeue that to bee which is not ſo: I yet will haue him neuertheleſſe for my ſonne: that if there be no bands of nature betweene vs, at leaſt by thoſe of adoption, he may make me a father: withall he ſtooped downe, and tooke him into his boſome, that was kneeling before him. The nobleſt young man, and by proofe of all kinde of vertues made remarkable, had long before knit all mens hearts vnto him. No enuy therefore of ſo great a fortune, did ſtaine the fauourable good will of thoſe which were in preſence. Already they reſpected him as their Lord: already kiſſed his hand and his garments: and thoſe that were more ancient, called his Grandfather *Briſomandes* to remembrance, and either really, or their kindneſſe abuſing their ſight; they obſerued that nature had tranſmitted many things of his aſpect into his nephew. Finally, the King began

to inquire of his wife, what was the whole order of the proceeding of the Gods in preseruing this his sonne for him. But *Timandra*: That narration (said she) shall be fitter for a time of pleasure with lesse businesse, then at this time presseth vpon vs. Now let vs prouide to keepe the knife from our throats. So long as *Comminderix* is liuing, I neither can beleeue that we are Princes, nor hardly men. With what temper doest thou thinke, that proudest man will entertaine this increase of thy family? But if thou wilt follow my aduice, he shall rage in vaine. The peoples and the souldiers minds thou must with a speedy, and no difficult cunning prepossesse. O if thy health would giue thee leaue to goe abroad: & before them with thy presence to authorize these so great affaires! But he: I can goe, Lady, (said he) I come: and, except you all bee of another opinion; I will haue the people assembled at the Court Gate to heare me. That is (said the Queene) what I did wish. We must vse all expedition, before *Comminderix* being thereof aduertised, rayse any troubles.

He therefore sent presently Cryers all about the Citie, to call the people together, to heare an Oration which the King intended to make to them. All men thought they were mad. For who could beleeue that the King, who in so many yeeres had not been seene abroad, should suddenly shew himselfe to the people, and also play the Orator? What strange? What sudden accident had happened? These things were to euery one almost miracles, and they, being ignorant of the businesse, did of all hands both enquire and enforme. Some there were that did not sticke to say, that he entending at that Assembly to resigne his Crowne, did meane to make vse of this his last Prerogatiue Royall. All mens expectations were raysed to the height, & the streets swarmd with the troupes of those that drew to the Assembly. The souldiours of the Guard being also warned, were there placed in their order, and vnder their colours. While these things were in hand, we with all diligence doe erect a high place like a Stage. To which when *Britomandes* in the midst of his Lords was come out, and with *Timandra* set in their chaires of State, and had placed *Asiorastes* next to himself, there were among the people various discourses. Some, when they saw the King did fall on weeping: others enquired what sudden honour the King had conferred vpon that outlandish Youth? Finally, after silence had been diuers times proclaimed, *Britomandes* beganne to tell them: That it was said, that both himselfe and the people should giue the Gods thankes, who had restored to him his sonne, and to the Kingdome an Heire. That this young man whom they saw by him, was borne of the Queene: But for feare of their enemies had beene concealed, and brought vp as a child of a priuate family: afterwards by the changing pleasure of the Destinies was first lost, and then recouered.

red. That he had first of all that day knowne him for his owne issue: nor thought it fit to delay the imparting this contentment to the people, which ought to be publike. And that their ioy might be doubled, to the souldiours he promised a donatiue, and to the people a release of a third part of the tributes of the Townes, and the customes of the Portes.

That they onely should beleeue in a sort fit for men of vnderstanding, and second the act of the heauens with their approbation, who had in so supereminent a manner beene gracious to Gallia. Then *Astioristes* by the Kings command made a speech to the people and souldiers. He was before well esteemed of by all men, and at that time it seemed, that something more transcendent of his most glorious fortune was added to him. He, by granting a donatiue also to be payed them, the next day made the souldiours his owne: And to the people whom the promised abatement of the tributes had suppled (for *Commindorix* had cruelly strayned them vp, to the end to draw hate vpon the King) he also proclaimed a generall feast, and a Dole to be distributed among them.

For the settling the minds of the multitude amidst affaires so strange and important, the Noble men, which stood with the King and *Astioristes*, bare a great stroke: some of them being Gouernours of the stronger Prouinces, others Commanders of the Souldiours; and almost all of them descended of the Noblest families. The multitude therefore filled the Ayre with their acclamations: the Souldiours clashed their Armes together, and with a prompt and sudden eagernesse, as the humor of the common people alwayes is, the whole Assembly assented to this his fortune. Onely the followers of *Commindorix*, as in the ruine of their Patron, did seeme to be out of heart: or confident of his power, did to themselues threaten those that dared attempt these innouations in his absence. But they were too weake for the multitude, which then indeede, when there was no danger, was valiant; but presently with a sudden terrour, as much dejected. For *Comminiorix*, while these things were in hand, came into the City, being aduertised by some of his people, that some strange businesse was in agitation: who had made haste to him, assoone as it was noysed abroad, that the King had called an assembly of the people. He, as he was in his hunting habit, chafed with his haste and anger, after he saw the people gathered together, and *Britomandes* sitting aloft in his Throne; not yet knowing what the matter was, but as if with his frowne he could well enough giue a stop to it, went vp to the King. No man hindred him in his passage, his long tyranny hauing produced more hate of him, then reuerence and feare. Hee therefore thorow the squa-

drons of the people, who now were neere afeard that they had offended, had by themſelues a guard made for him. In his hand hee had a Bore-ſpeare, and his Sword hung by his ſide. Some few of his houſhold ſeruants, as in that haſte they might, did follow him, for the moſt part armed with Darts of our faſhion. And now he was come to the Stage, where theſe few Lords ſtood about the King, whoſe ſteppes when hee had in a ruffling manner mounted; What new-found buſineſſe (ſaid he) haue we heere? Or who hath dared thus in my abſence to abuſe the King and the Common-wealth with theſe ſeditious aſſemblies? All men grew pale with the very cuſtome of obeying and fearing. Nor in the King did it appeare that there was much helpe to be found. Onely *Aſtioriſtes* ſtood feareleſſe, and ſtraight ſtept forth to meet him, whom ſlightly putting backe with his hand, he commanded to lay downe his Armes, and to goe to the King, whom he ſaw in his Chaire of State in a more reuerent manner. *Commindorix*, that any man dared vſe him in that ſort, was mooued with a moſt bitter indignation, and with a ſudden reſolution, leſt he ſhould carry it free, threw his Bore-ſpeare at *Aſtioriſtes* his face; which by his ſtepping aſide being auoided, and flying to the battallion of the Guard, lighted vpon a Souldier. That paſt, both of them drew their Swords.

It may be, our age hath not been acquainted (my Gueſt) with an accident more memorable; which that it may now alſo delight thee, doe thou imagine a ſhew ſuch as this was. All the ſpace that was before the Court, the people and the Souldiers (who alſo after the faſhion of the aſſemblies in Gallia were armed) had filled on euery ſide. The ſcaffold vpon which the Kings Throne was placed, the Noble men that were called by *Timandra*, did furniſh. The King vpon a degree higher rayſed, ſate with his wife in his Chaire of State. But when *Aſtioriſtes* his ſword, and that of *Commindorix* did gliſter, no man was ſo bold as either to hearten or hinder them: as if with ſome fatall numbneſſe they had all been ſtupified, there was a dull ſilence on euery ſide, their eyes and mindes being wholly intentiue to this triall. For according to the iſſue of it, euery man perſwaded himſelfe, that he was to iudge of his owne fortune: and as if his owne blood were to be drawne by thoſe ſwords, all of them did either grieue or pray. They alſo beleeued, that the Gods were preſent, and Iudges of that Combat. That they ſhould determine of the controuerſie, that is, of the deſcent of *Aſtioriſtes*. If he were not with a fiction of fabulous vanitie intituled to the Crowne, that the Gods would neuer permit, hee that had been preſerued by ſo various and wonderfull meanes, ſhould miſcarry in the entry to the felicitie due to him. The aſpect alſo of the Combatants did ſtirre vp in the beholders, their moſt intrinſecal affections, and made many of them

partially

partially affected to either side. For *Comminderix* was of stature almost beyond the proportion of mortall men: his ioynts of excessiue strength, and not vnsuteable to the vastnesse of his body, his countenance fierce, for his yeeres, yet at his best strength; and for his abilities, his courage, his vnderstanding, the vse of Armes, and wrestling, of a high esteeme. On the other side in *Astioristes*, they perceiued a liuely indeed, but yet a tender youth, which had raysed him in his growth no higher then his aduersaries shoulders: his lookes, though then sharpened with his being incensed, such as might haue been a Maids, a nimble and gracefull motion: and nothing in him worthier of feare then loue. And from hence in honest men did commiseration of him draw her originall, that he should bee matched with a man well tryed, and who had so often been victorious. For the rest, their Armes were equall: each of them had a sword. Nor did *Comminderix* at al doubt, but that with his first passe, the Youth might be trodē vnder his feet. He therfore neerer scorne then feare, rushed vpon him, as to a victory easily to be gottē. But when with his aduersaries sword, the blow which he made at his head was warded, and he narrowly scaped being hit in the throate with his point, he then began as in an equall fight, to looke more carefully to him, and to prouide for his owne defence. And now both their swords had twice or thrice fallen with effectlesse blowes; when at length *Astioristes* did receiue the first wound, which was giuen betweene them in the top of his forehead at the edge of the haire. But then being with heate and the blood made more beautifull, he was vehemently incensed. He began to trauerse about his enemy, to draw neerer him, to fall off, and to weary him with the changes of his cunning, and his deuices. His noblest spirit was mooued with the glory of the victory, aswell as the benefit, being certaine, the reward of that contention was no lesse then the Empire of Gallia. But aboue all, hie piety did most inflame him, that hee might assure to his Parents, whom hee then had found, their iust and due Honours. So while he did as it were besiege his enemy, Fortune at length assisted him. For after our fashion of fight he had by chance aimed a blow at his aduersaries head, which was not wholly auoyded by him with the bending his necke to the one side: The sword lighting vpon his eare, which together with a good piece of his cheeke it carried to the earth: The Tyrant shaked his haire, and with his indignation and threatning appeared full of horror. That accident had marked him with a disgrace, that as a punishment of ignominy vseth to bee inflicted vpon theeues. He lost also much blood: and it did the more inrage him, that *Astioristes*, as despising his enemy, was at leisure to breake a iest, and added to the griefe of his wound, with the scorne he put vpon him. The Combat therefore grew freshly eager, till it seemed *Astioristes* was

displeased with himselfe, that the victory was so long in suspence. A happy blow it was, and for the welfare of Gallia that next followed, and strooke *Commindorix* his arme off by the shoulder, who falling with it, the Conquerour went in vpon him, and with his sword ripped vp his bosome, who as yet was in doubt whether hee should dye or no.

Arsidas triumphed with ioy, when hee heard of this victory, as if with his applause he should solemnize the fall of a Sword-player in the Theater. And presently: Me thinks (said he) *Gobrias*, I now behold your *Astioristes*, how his enemy being dispatched, being made more magnifique with his danger, and the labour of it, hee presented himselfe to his Father, and to you all that were in the assembly. How with ioy, and the successe he looked gloriously: how a good while hee held his sword drawne, and reeking with his enemies blood in his hand. It delights me, *Gobrias*, to rest Some time in such a sweet contemplation. But how were the people and the Souldiers enclined, when *Commindorix* was slaine. *Astioristes* found (replyed *Gobrias*) the people disposed, as thou wouldst wish them: with their shouts, their applause, their congratulations, the whole assembly did ring againe. The Souldier then presently by the command of *Britomandes*, with a new oath bound himselfe to the presumptiue Heire. The night following, the Citizens with Garlands on their heads danced about their bonfires made for ioy of the successe. Nothing was to bee heard in the streets, but either invectiues against the Tyrant, or the commendations of *Astioristes*: whereof part were triuiall, and therefore not long-lyued; others which were made in verse, because they were vsed to be sung, did last with vs a longer time. This our Poet among others (& withal he looked at the Druide) did not forbeare to compose some vpon this common subiect; which that we may (my Guest) cheare vp our selues withal, as in a fresh and late gotten victory if thou wilt desire it, he, as he is ful of courtesie, will let thee heare. *Arsidas* vpon this, rather that hee might not seeme to despise the Druides conceits, then for that hee had a minde, that this narration should be interrupted with hearing any verses, did turne himselfe about to the Poet, and intreated him, who was not much vnwilling; so as almost singing them, he repeated these few lines.

Which shall we praise of th' heauenly Powers?
Whose Altar shall we strow with flowres?
To all the Gods this praise of ours
Is due; for no one God could bring
Freedome to France *and such a King,*
Highly deserving.

By

By many Gods this Tyrant dead,
Alcides *shafts, and* Cynthia's *sped;*
Pallas *there shew'd* Meduſa's *head;*
Iupiter *Thunder,* Mars *his Speare*
Aym'd at him, and Apollo *there*
Let fly his Arrowes.
Then all thoſe Gods would preſent be,
And lend, braue Prince, their ſtrength to thee;
While thou from bondage ſad doſt free
Thy Countrey; France her Perſeus
Thee calls; and freed, does thee her Spouſe
Gladly acknowledge.
O day, too good to end in night!
A Youth durſt with a Giant fight,
Whil'ſt he thy beardleſſe cheekes does ſlight,
As ſpeckled Python, *whoſe ſcald hide*
Seem'd arrow-proofe, did long deride
Beardleſſe Apollo.
Thou, Natures darling, her right eye,
Braue Youth, thy Parents gratifie,
With Nephews, thy faire Progeny,
Whether Aurora *ſhall thee wed,*
Or Cynthia *bright in her chaſte bed,*
Make thee a Father.

Arſidas hauing commended the verſes, did againe turne himſelfe to *Gobrias*. And he: I will not (ſaid he) vexe thee with an vnneceſſary relation of, what the decrees were of the Druides; what thoſe of the Knights; concerning the Princes; how many dayes were conſecrated to deuotion; what flocking of the people there was to all the Temples. Finally (which in ſo potent a faction of *Commindorix* could ſcarce bee hoped) how all men either for feare, or of their owne accord agreed to ſhut vp all in a peaceſull manner. Becauſe the night is now farre ſpent, and we haue wearied thee (my Gueſt) with talking to thee, I will in few words bring our *Aſtiorisites* home to theſe times: who did not begin to exercile his power in pleaſures, or pride of his honors, to which he had not been accuſtomed, but with a moſt cleare and noble bounty. *Ceroniſtus* and *Sicambre*, vnder whom in his infancy he was bred, hee ſent for to the Court, and him that was acquainted with the affaires which belong to the Maſter of a Family, he made Maſter of his houſehold. *Sicambre* he preſented to his Mother, who was within a while raiſed to the degree of the greateſt Ladies, with their ſonne, who alſo

was

was called *Ceroniſtus*, he had vſed to play when he was a Childe: and then renewing his acquaintance with him, he held him among the number of thoſe which were neereſt to him. His piety toward the memory of King *Anereſtus* was yet of a higher ſtraine. The loue that hee had ſhewed him, was not by him forgotten. The hundred Talents offered for the ranſome of a Child, and a Priſoner, did moue his moſt gratefull minde: and *Timandra* was pleaſed to ſee her ſonne openly to lament the misfortunes of that King, knowing by her owne deſeruing, how much more ſhe muſt be beloued by him. We therefore both did erect an honourable and ceremoniall Tombe for *Anereſtus*, and did alſo proclaime warre with the Tyrants that had ſeized his Kingdome. This reſpect to *Anereſtus* ſhewed by his Foſter-Child, was beneficiall to the Kingdome: for the enemies being maſtered, the Countrey and people which were in times paſt ſubiect to *Anereſtus*, ſubmitted themſelues to vs. *Aſtioriſtes* himſelfe commanded in that warre, who in the ſpace of fixe moneths did in ſuch ſort poſſeſſe himſelfe in his Fathers name of the ſtrongeſt Caſtels in the Alpes, and whatſoeuer was of any ſtrength in that Countrey, as ſince that time none of our owne Prouinces hath been more faithfull to vs; who when hee had partly in fight, partly by courſe of Law remooued the Tyrants, who ſate brooding vpon the ſpoiles of *Anereſtus*, returned to his Parents with a braue and noble Triumph. With this felicity hee did for three whole yeeres after the death of *Comminderix*, gouerne the State vnder his Father. *Britomandes* was pleaſed to ratifie whatſoeuer he commanded. From him the Magiſtrates; from him the Souldiers receiued their directions; by him the Noblemen were preferred; or if they deſerued it, were depreſt. Vpon him *Timandra* reſted her ſelfe, and beleeued that ſhee was both at home and abroad very fortunate. She neuer had more then three children: of which the firſt, *Comminderix* by the Nurſes meanes had made away: *Aſtioriſtes* being her ſecond Birth, doth yet keepe the name of his Family in beeing. The third was a Daughter, fixe yeeres younger then *Aſtioriſtes*: Her, the fauour of the Gods hath hitherto preſerued, ſo as ſhe liues for her beauty and conditions much admired: we call her *Cirthea*. In theſe two children *Timandra* found all contentment, and now had all men forgotten the calamities of the times paſt, when *Aſtioriſtes* himſelfe drawne, as I beleeue, by ſome powerfull deſtiny to cauſe a mutation in the affaires, did preſſe his deſire of knowing what Countries, and what people were in other parts out of Gallia: and determined to take his voyage without his Traine, or Princely equipage. He ſpake of *Hercules* with *Theſeus*, and that ſo many Worthies had from the fartheſt parts of the Orient with ſuch a kinde of life, and ſuch hazzards fetched their renowne. To theſe hee added, that in

that

that abſolute power with which hee ſwayed the Court, he did not to thoſe which were ſcarce indifferent to him, ſeeme ſo much to haue aſſured his Parents of their Kingdome, as to haue reduced them into another ſeruitude. But I ſuppoſe there were other, and more priuate intentions of his in his minde, which did make him ſo much affected to this his reſolution of trauailing.

Hauing therefore called the Lords together, that wondred at the ſtrangeneſſe of his reſolution: he told them, that he would for a time leaue his Parents, and the Kingdome to their care and protection. That he had long ſince made certaine vowes to ſome Gods which were farre remooued from Gallia, and that he muſt of neceſſitie performe them in their own Temples. That they therfore would not ſadly entertaine this his purpoſe; he did deſire them, nor with their mourning at his departure, giue him an ill preſage of his ſucceſſe. For that he ſhould returne in ſafety by the fauourable power, both of his Countrey Gods, and that alſo of ſuch as he went to worſhip. But when we did with all earneſtneſſe oppoſe it, and to our petitioning added teares and mourning, he, that we, as in hope of a gentler doome, might not with ſuch ardency intreate him, ſeemed to be yeelding to our deſires. Yet the ſame night he ſuddenly left the Court. He in ſo ſecret and hazardous an expedition would haue onely one in company with him; that ſonne of *Cerenistus* and *Sicambre*, whom he a long time had held, as the partner both of his ſports and his more ſerious affaires. Whither they went, where they liued, what dangers they paſſed, or what braue things they haue acted, although they bee lately returned, is as yet almoſt wholly vnknowne. With ſuch a notable fidelity doe they conceale their wandrings. But then how with feare, how with griefe were wee amazed! How did the people, how the Lords looke, after it was knowne that *Aſtiriſtes* was departed from them. Many men went about as they had been diſtraught, ſearching the wayes, and the Riuers, if in any place they might light vpon him, and ſtay him, that was going away. At laſt onely *Timandra* kept vs from deſpairing, who after a few dayes aſſured vs, that ſhe had Letters from her ſonne, which ſatisfied her, hee was in health. Nor at that time onely, but afterward alſo ſhee affirmed, that ſhe receiued diuers: whether it were really true, or that ſhee deſired to miniſter that neceſſary comfort to our loue-ſicke minds.

Not much aboue a yeere had *Aſtiriſtes* been abſent, when *Britomandes* his infirmities brought him to his end. All men complained of the young man that had left the Kingdome deſtitute of a Gouernour, while he paſſed the time in a priuate and obſcure faſhion of trauaile: So as when *Britomandes* was carried to his funerall, it was almoſt a more dolefull thing to heare thoſe which called vpon him for the preſerua-

tion

tion of his Countrey, then the ſad ſhew of the Kings obſequy. But in the meane time the affaires of State were to be ordered, and *Timandra* affirmed, that her ſonne both was aliue and in health, and that till his returne, the ſupreme authority in the Gouernment was to bee committed to her. Onely they oppoſed it, whom in their owne particular intereſt it concerned, that *Aſtioriſtes* ſhould not be found liuing. By them it was commonly bruted abroad, that he was dead; & that the Queene was not to be indured, who thus did ſeeke to ſeize vpon the command onely due and proper to the abler ſex. By theſe meanes there was preſently diſſention on foot among vs. Many ſided with the Queene: the others were led by an Vncle of *Commiadorix*. The factions grew hot; ſo as now both by Sea and Land there were forces raiſed, and places held with Garriſons. The principall care was of the Nauy; becauſe the enemies held themſelues conquerours, if they could thruſt *Timandra* out of Maſſilia, and ſhe for the guard of the Port and the City, had drawne thither the whole ſtrength of the Sea-men and Galleys. When behold, moſt opportunely *Aſtioriſtes* returnes. We inſtantly full of greedy deſire, and not able to beare our ioyfulnes, did ſcarce truſt the Gods, ſcarce Fortune, hardly our owne eyes. It delighted vs to touch him when he came among vs, to view and reuiew him. All of euery age and condition runne out of their houſes and Townes to ſee him; nor could he haue been welcommed with more true and perfect gladneſſe, had he returned victor from a great and important warre. Without delay the hands of ſedition were altogether diſarmed. He was by all men acknowledged for their King. And leſt the beginning of his reigne ſhould be cruell or bloody, he proclaimed a Pardon generall for all offences committed before that day: being aboue all things moſt pleaſed, that he found Forces at his comming on foot, and in Armes. This he affirmed, was not raſhly ordered, or by any malignity of the Deſtinies toward Gallia: but that the Gods in fauour of him had rendered that Army ready for his intendments. Hauing therfore receiued the Crowne after our Countrey manner, he for a time, while hee follows the warre, commits the Regency to *Timandra*. For that he had enemies in Grecia, that he muſt apply himſelfe to the proſecution of them. Then hee embarkes the braueſt of his Souldiers, and in the meane time, while hee puts from Land, commands me to goe before with a ſmall part of his Fleet, and to ſcowre the Seas, eſpecially thoſe which are between Liguria and Sardinia. Hauing done my part, and diſcouered all I may, I now make leſſe haſte, reſoluing to attend his comming. When thou ſeeſt him, and haſt conferred with him, thou wilt vnderſtand (my Gueſt) that I haue been a niggard in prayſing ſo great a King. But becauſe the moſt part of Sicily is inhabited by Greekes, and he in his trauailes hath

eſpecially

especially passed thorow the Grecian Cities; tell me, if thou hast either by sight or report had any knowledge of *Astioristes.*

Arsidas now giuing more credit to his owne hope, and fixing his eyes vpon the ground, after hee had a good while reuolued all these things in his minde: I (said he) am not acquainted with any man that is called *Astioristes:* perhaps by some other name, if he haue any, I might know him. Presently *Gobrias:* And another name he assumed to himselfe, as I haue heard him say, that thereby his pretending to bee of meaner quality, might be in the lesse danger of discouery. He reported, that he was there called *Poliarchus.* His follower also, who among vs is knowne by his fathers name of *Ceroniston*, if I forget not, hee named *Gelanorus. Arsidas* hearing these names, was depriued of all his naturall powers. Whom when *Gobrias* obserued to be astonished, and with a cheerefulnesse of affection deuided from himselfe: he also began with expectation of what the issue of this ioy might be to rest vnsettled. Till *Arsidas:* What God (said he) the author of so lucky an imprisonment, did put me into thy hands! I should haue wandred by *Hercules* about your Coasts, while in the meane time the King goes on his voyage, and with an vselesse desire, in stead of *Astioristes*, haue earnestly inquired for *Poliarchus* among those, who not knowing any such, could haue giuen me no satisfaction. It is that *Poliarchus* that I seeke, and am to enforme of matters of that nature, as cannot be concealed from him with his safety. And, O how blessed are you, in hauing so braue a King! O the happy dayes of Gallia! Whom will not the terrour of your name amaze and dazle: and what suing and plotting will there be among forraine Princes and Nations, to bee reckoned in the number of your confederates or acquaintance? This also makes mee happily blessed, that I see you haue an Army on ship-boord: although I know that it shall onely serue for ornament to your Triumph, not for encounter or battaile. For your opposites will perhaps haue a minde to see; not make experience of your forces. But it is necessary that I doe presently meete with your King; betweene whom and my selfe there is also a priuate league of Hospitality contracted. *Gobrias* hearing this, hauing with the more respect obserued *Arsidas*, did now no more afarre off inquire of him, what his businesse was, or from whom he was employed. But *Arsidas*, after his first heedlesse pang of sudden ioy, being more aduisedly silent, was much grieued that *Gobrias* discreetly concealing, that this Army was bound for Sicily, himselfe had rashly discouered, that he was acquainted with the whole businesse. Hee therefore eluding the interrogatories with which *Gobrias* pressed him, began earnestly to desire, that in some light Ship hee might be presently sent to *Poliarchus.* And *Gobrias:* We will (said he) my Guest, slacke our course, not only

by

by ſettling our ſailes; but if theſe Seas will giue vs leaue to doe it, with comming to an anchor alſo: So without queſtion the Kings Fleete, which I know, doth with all diligence follow, will this night fetch vs vp. But if by day-breake hee come not vp to vs, I will appoint thee a Galley, and the ableſt of our Rowers to carry thee to him. In the meane time thou ſhalt reſt thy ſelfe in this ſhip, and command no leſſe, then if thou wert amongſt thy owne domeſticke ſeruants. With theſe words he brought him to a bed, and there left him; himſelfe lay downe vpon another by him, although their contentment was ſcarce capable of ſleepe. *Arſidas* among other things did much wonder, why *Argenis* had not informed him, that *Poliarchus* his right name was *Aſtioriſtes:* which alſo, as often as the Lady did remember, that ſhe forgetfully had omitted, as an eager deſire is moſt eaſily troubled, her ſelfe with an idle feare did not doubt to frame coniectures, would be a cauſe that *Arſidas* ſhould wander to no purpoſe.

And now not the Commanders only and the Souldiers, but alſo many of the Sea-men were refreſhing themſelues with ſleepe. One there was, Maſter of the Admirall, to whom the skie did not ſeeme free from ſuſpition, no more then the nature of the Mountaines, which vpon the ſide of Liguria doe raiſe themſelues: hauing by experience found, that where they in ſome places are lower, and in others againe of a great height, they vſe thorow thoſe narrow diuiſions in their tops, with ſudden guſts to powre downe violent tempeſts into the adioyning Sea. He therefore perſwaded the Mariners to be carefull of their watch, and obſeruing curiouſly euery breath of winde, did now aſſuredly look for foule weather. It was about mid-night, when the winde riſing from the Mountaines, among the ſhrowds did at the firſt play as whiſtling; but preſently made the Sea to ſwell, and with pitchy Clouds couered all the skie. The Saylers were troubled in doing their labour, both with the noyſe that themſelues made, and alſo with that which the billowes breaking vpon the Ship, ſtrook their eares withall, which were already full of their owne clamour. *Gobrias* was rayſed by it, and in the Maſters lookes might reade, that the danger was more then ordinary. Euery one therefore was bold to aduiſe, euery one to direct, ſo that the tumult of ſuch as were ignorant of the Sea-mans Craft, did almoſt grow to be as full of hazzard, as the rage of the Tempeſt. The black billowes, or diſcoloured with the ſand which they had raiſed, could not, in that horrid darkeneſſe of the night, be diſcerned: except when with a mighty craſhing, the water, as if it had been kindled with ſtriking againſt it ſelfe, did throw vp as it had been ſparkes of fire, which afterward vpon their fall it ſwallowed vp againe. Onely that daſhing of the ſome did ſhine in that darkeneſſe: which many times with a diſmall fury being caſt

caſt ouer the ſides, did gliſter in the middeſt of the ſhip. Neither was it ſafe comming to an anchor, becauſe ſo they could not giue roome to their ſhips to yeeld any thing at all to the winde that ſo much preſſed them. Beſides, they feared, leſt if their anchors ſhould come home, the Galleys ſhould fall foule, and cruſh one another. At laſt the ſtorme was too hard for all the Saylers cunning. For neither could they ſtand what courſe was beſt for them, nor yet tarry where they were. They therefore began to be carried at the pleaſure of the winde: onely letting flye a little Saile, by which their ſhip might make way thorow the rugged billowes, and with the helpe of the windes keepe themſelues vpright.

The night being paſt, day came on nothing more cheerefull, with a ſad raine, and the preſentation of death round about them. The night following alſo was wholy taken vp with the ſame fury of the Tempeſt. About breake of day the rage of the ſtorme indeed began to abate, but they knew not the Coaſt, nor what part of the Sea they were in: and counting their ſhips, complained, that little leſſe then one halfe of them were out of ſight, or caſt away. But when the care of their owne ſafety, of which they were now almoſt aſſured, gaue them leaue to deſcend to the taking thought for any other thing; they began to diſcourſe of *Poliarchus* his danger. For when ſhould they meet with him, or where ſeeke him, who perhaps was driuen vpon ſome vnknowne, or enemies Coaſt? Finally, where themſelues were, or what Harbours they ſhould make for, their ſhips being ſhaken, and ſtanding in need of Timber, Pitch, and a ſafe Roade. *Arſidas*, moſt bitterly of them all, did curſe his fortune, that being fallen from ſo great a hope, hee could not tell whether by Sea or Land he muſt returne to his wandring about. No longer now was Gallia or Rhodanus the aime of his Voyage; but incertaine and ignorant what Land he ſhould moſt deſire to reach, he muſt ſearch all Bayes whatſoeuer they were, to which the ſtorme could by any meanes bring *Poliarchus*. Where ſhould he finde that Phæacian ſhip, which without the helpe of the Pilot, would of her ſelfe runne her intended courſe? That *Argenis* did reckon the dayes appointed by her; at the end of which, if he returned without being able to giue a ſatisfactory account to her, what difference would there be betweene him and a Parricide? For though by *Gobrias* he found, that *Poliarchus* was bound for Sicily: he yet feared, that either tyred with the ſtorme, hee might reſt himſelfe in ſome Harbour, or make leſſe haſte of his voyage, while in the meane while the time ſlipped away, within which *Argenis* had aſſigned him, that ſhe would expect his returne.

While he was reuoluing theſe things in his mind, and after the faſhion of thoſe which are vnfortunate, almoſt brawling with *Gobrias*, who

in

in his way to *Poliarchus* had detained him: the Mariners brought word, that they did discouer afarre off somewhat, as it were a little cloud or darkenes, and thought it to be Land. What Country soeuer it were, *Gobrias* commanded them to stand with it. When they had rowed very hard, neere Noone they met with some people in little Boates, which after the storme were looking out at Sea, to see if any wracks were brought vpon their shore. By them they vnderstood, that they were vpon the coast of Affrica: for the rest, that it was by reason of the Sands not very safe, as hauing here and there shelues before it. That Numidia was not farre off. There was hard at hand a desart Hauen, nor was it certaine whether there they should finde the Countrey neighbours hospitably inclined. But necessitie compelled them to thinke any thing lesse dangerous then the Windes and the Sea. Guided therefore by the same men that had giuen them this information of the Country, they went on shore; and leauing a few with a Boate, who should, if any of their consorts were neere thereabouts, draw them together; by the especiall fauour of the Gods, it came to passe, that before night such of *Gobrias* his Fleete as were parted from him, was come vp to him: so as which in such an ill fortune was very happy, they being all of them safe, no one ship was cast away. Besides, the Inhabitants with dried fish, and such other prouisions as they in their pouertie liued vpon, did tender to them respects of Hospitality more then vsuall.

But neither had the storme any more spared the Fleete, which was vnder *Poliarchus* his command. The confidence that not without cause he had in himselfe, had filled him with all assurednesse, who thought of nothing but of Sicily, of his marriage and his reuenge. Now that hee did appeare like a King, adorned with so much wealth, attended by so braue an Army; why should *Meleander* thinke scorne of him for a sonne in law? *Radirobanes*, *Archombrotus*, and the rest, if any there were his concurrents, whether they would oppose him with open Forces, or their priuate swords, he was not afraid to despise. In the last place, that Law of Sicily, which forbad the matching with any more potent State; he beleeued, that either with his sword he should cut it in sunder, or at least, with an interpretation make it giue way, namely, that the Scepter of Sicily should not be said to be an accession to that of Gallia; but that it should be gouerned by their ancient Lawes; and if *Argenis* were mother to more children then one, it should bee the inheritance of the second. Amidst these desires, the Galley that hee was aboord of, seemed not to make speed enough, either with the winde that filled her Sailes, or with the strength of the Rowers added to the other. Hee therefore walked betweene the bankes, and tyred them at the Oare; when the same tempest tooke them, and put them out of their intended course.

Himselfe

Himſelfe, though he was of an vndaunted ſpirit: yet when he ſaw the billowes furiouſly beating vpon him, and as it were vowing his deſtruction, was for his Mothers and his Spouſes ſakes contented to bee afeard of death. Such therefore as with the greatneſſe of the danger were benummed, he exhorted, that they ſhould not reiect the helpe of their Arte: for that a nobler Deſtiny was appointed for him, then that in thoſe yeeres of his he ſhould be buried in the Sea. With that hope, though he found them ſtoutly to tend their labour, yet little were they able to preuaile againſt the furious ſurges, vntill the Fleet being come within ken of a forraine and vnknowne Coaſt, the Sea of it ſelfe left ſwelling. But then neither were the Rowers any longer able to work: nor yet were the weak ſides of their ſhips, which were with the weight of ſo many billowes as had battered them, extremely looſed and ſhaken, in caſe to endure any longer voyage. That was to *Poliarchus* of infinite vexation, who counted all the dayes, in which he ſaw the Sunne, before he reached Sicily, fatall to *Argenis* and himſelfe. Yet he yeelded to the ioynt aduice of his Sea-men, and his feare of being ſhipwrackt: for euen to himſelfe for *Argenis* her ſake he began to be precious, and of a high eſteeme. He therefore commanded to beare in with the next Land, if ſo they might finde any Harbor for their ſhips.

As yet they were incertaine what Nation, or what Countrey it was, but the many trees and pretty hills neere the Sea, ſhewed it to be a pleaſant Land. Diuers veſſels alſo either for fiſhing, or merchandize, did here and there ride at anchor. They therefore ſent before them in a light Pinnace, certaine Mariners to inquire what part of the world it was: who ſtraight returning to *Poliarchus*, that it was Mauritania; himſelfe from the top of the decke viewing the appearing of the places: O *Gelanorus*, (ſaid hee) knoweſt thou this Riuer! Knoweſt thou the Towne of Lixa? Knoweſt thou yonder a good way off, vpon that hill, the Ladies Manſion? This is that Mauritania, a Countrey friend to vs: This the Kingdome of the excellent Queene *Hyanisbe*. The Fates are not altogether our enemies, which haue driuen vs thus crazed as wee are, who knew it not, vpon a friend and confederate Coaſt. But leſt with the ſudden arriuall of our Fleet wee ſhould affright them, which know nothing of vs; goe thou before to the Queene: informe her by what accident I am brought hither, and craue of her a ſafe and quiet harbor for my ſhips. In the meane time we will, with pulling a-ſterne, ſtay here aboord at Sea. Inſtantly the rumor ran among the Souldiers and Saylers, that the Land which they ſaw, was in league of hoſpitality with their King: that neither the men nor the ſhips ſhould bee worſe intreated, then if they had been at home in the boſome of their owne Countrey. Immediately what they ſo eagerly longed for, they with all

ioyfulneſſe did beleeue, and with a chearefull crie bringing their Galleys to the place which was directed to them, they all at once holding water with their Oares, ſtayed their motion. For till the Queene had giuen way to it, it was not allowed them to put into the Harbor.

But *Gelanorus*, aſſoone as he in a light Pinnace had entred the mouth of the Riuer, was by the fury of an vnexpected tumult, put out of that exceſſiue ſecurity. For the water did ſwarme with ſhips, that made extreme haſte to incounter them, and all the banks were with exceeding feare full of Armes. The deſcrying *Poliarchus* with his Army off at Sea, was the cauſe of this ſudden trouble. For they had heard (neither had report abuſed them) that an enemies Fleete was making toward them. And this they taking to bee the ſame, did all affrighted runne to their Armes. There were as yet but a few Souldiers enrolled, and not many ſhippes of warre in a readineſſe: (for it was not long before, that they were aduertized of the danger of the warre that was at hand.) The aſſembly was for the moſt part of Townesmen, who in an ill-ordred garboyle, did with a multitude of Boates compaſſe *Gelanorus* about: and becauſe he came as a Herald, and in their opinion from an enemy within ſight, they tooke him for a Spie. He, although he were troubled at it, did yet oftentimes proclaime, that himſelfe a friend, and protected by their Leagues of amity, had not deſerued either to bee feared, or iniured. Finally, that he came of a meſſage from *Poliarchus* to the Queene. By chance there was one preſent, who knew the ſtranger to haue a very few moneths before gone out of the ſame Countrey with his Lord *Poliarchus*, and that with exceeding fauour of *Hyanisbe*. The humours therefore of the common people being changed, they began to inquire of the Fleete which they ſaw. He aſſured them, that it was no Army of enemies to Africk, but that *Poliarchus* was there in perſon with troopes of his owne. So going on Land, he was brought to the Queene; whom amazed before with the thought of the preſent warre, hee ſo cheared vp, as ſhe did not ſo much beleeue that *Poliarchus* was come with his forces, as the Gods protectors of Africa. Inſtantly ſome of the Lords were ſent to inuite *Poliarchus* to Land. The Queene in various manner inquired of *Gelanorus*, what people were ſubiect to *Poliarchus*, againſt whom he intended that expedition; and what the cauſe was that he had before that time, with the habit of a priuat man, obſcured his royall condition?

Gelanorus not being ignorant what hee was to conceale, what hee might diſcouer, did in ſuch ſort ſatisfie the Queenes minde with moſt pleaſing diſcourſes, as ſhee hardly would giue him leaſue to returne to his Lord, and informe him with how much courteſie he was to bee intertained.

It

It was now the fifth day since the Queene had scarce eaten any thing, being vexed with both secret and publike cares. For assoone as *Radirobanes*, guilty of that effronted villany against *Argenis*, was returned to Calaris, he weighing the disgrace of his attempts, began to feare, lest he should afterwards find in his people a slighter regard of himselfe: not doubting at all, that such was the disposition of the common people, such of the Souldiers, as to value their Princes by the successe of their actions. For that in those which are fortunate, their happy chances are ascribed to their vertue: and on the other side, that vnsuccessefull intendments are branded with contempt. Lest therefore being idle, they should make him the subiect of their discourses, and besides, that he might refresh his vnquiet spirit with the taste of new troubles; hee turned his thoughts againe to resolutions of warre: yet did he not approue of a present returne into Sicily. For there he was assured, that he was expected; and did diuine, that all was in a heate of preparations to resist him. Hee therefore was rather to finde out some enemies, vpon whom in the meane time hee might conuert his fury; while both his new-raised Souldiers might be hardened to the warre, and the Sicilians vpon that delay slacking their carefulnes, he on the sudden might make an inuasion vpon *Meleander*. Nor was there wanting to him that was eager of it, an occasion of a fresh warre. It was long since hee had projected to inuade Mauritania. And that designe of his was indeed the cause of arming the Fleete, which afterwards the hope presented to him of obtaining *Argenis*, and with her, Sicily, had carried to a iuster warre against *Licogenes*. But then he called to minde both his ancient reasons of attempting Mauritania: and besides to them it seemed, that certaine new ones were added. For it fell out, that some Mooriſh Pirates, no lesse troublesome to their owne Countrymen, then to strangers, had robbed certaine Merchants of Sardinia: and he, at his returne out of Sicily, did with a willing minde giue eare to the complaints of such as had in that sort lost their goods. Without delay therefore, as if this iniury had been done them by the common aduice of the Moores, hee sent messengers to *Hyanisbe*: not onely to demand restitution of what had been so taken, but also, that with the punishment of the delinquents, satisfaction might bee giuen him. She answered, that neither were their goods taken by her direction, nor those which were guilty of that fact, in her power, or that she accounted them for her subiects. That the Sardinians should reuenge themselues whersoeuer they might catch the offenders: and that for her part, shee would in what shee might, therein assist them. *Radirobanes* hauing purposely bruted among the Sardinians the Queenes answer in the worst manner, pretended that he was thereupon the more bitterly incensed: that Sardinia was scorned by

the Moores, and their complaints therefore vnregarded, becauſe they were not accompanied with menaces.

As if therefore their Leagues of friendſhip were altogether violated, he reſolued not onely to be reuenged for his Merchants, but alſo to reuiue the ancient wrangles of his anceſtors, with the Queene of Mauritania. For the former Kings of Sardinia had with diuers warres maintained, that the Crowne of Sardinia did belong to them. Afterward, either Truces, or the name of Peace, did often allay theſe contentions: which within a little time, when either of the Kings had a minde to it, as if awaked from ſleepe, with a ſhew of right did veile their deſire of warres. But at this time, it ſeemed beſt to *Radirobanes* to employ his Army that way, which he had brought backe out of Sicily braue and full of courage. And becauſe a woman did then gouerne in Mauritania, he promiſed himſelfe with more eaſe the victory. But that this luſtfull deſire of Armes and wrong, might carry a ſhew of right and equity, they preſently dreſt vp an Herald, which ſhould goe to proclaime the warre; while with ſudden leuies the Legions were reinforced. And he, when hee came to Lixa, did boldly (as protected by the inuiolable right of his qualitie) informe *Hyanisbe*, being admitted to her preſence, that except ſhee did reſigne her Crowne: except ſhee did deliuer vp Mauritania to *Radirobanes*, the Sardinians would ſhortly bee there with Forces to challenge their right with the Sword. The Queene, though affrighted with this vnexpected miſchiefe, did yet without any ſtaggering make anſwer: That it was a baſe attempt of *Radirobanes* to goe about to ouerthrow a Woman: perhaps becauſe he durſt not make experience of his forces vpon men. That to breake a Peace of ſo many yeeres, being in nothing wronged, the people in no ſort troubled, was in the next degree to perfidiouſnes. That the Gods could not be abuſed: neither yet ſhould ſhe want the aſſiſtance of men. Nor was *Thomyris* the onely woman that knew how to glut them with blood that thirſted for it. The Herald being departed from her, when he was vpon the Shore, holding a Speare in his right hand: Foraſmuch (ſaid hee) as the Moores doe wrong the Commonwealth of the Sardinians, and being required thereto, doe not redreſſe their iniuries: and for that the King and People of the Sardinians doth command warre to bee made vpon the Queene and People of the Moores: For this cauſe, I, the King and People of Sardinia, doe denounce and declare warre againſt the Queene and People of Mauritania. Theſe things being finiſhed with all ſolemnity, he threw the Speare into the enemies ground: and retyring himſelfe to his ſhip, tooke his way to *Radirobanes*.

Thoſe which were neereſt about *Hyaniſbe*, were bold to blame her, that

that ſhee ſuffered her ſonne to be abſent, who, of right, ought to haue taken the care of the warre vpon him. For that themſelues for that reaſon did appeare to *Radirobanes* the more lyable to contempt: that the enemie came to inuade, as it were, an empty Kingdome: and that the Army was deſpiſed, in which the purple of a braue Prince, as Generall, did not glorioufly ſhine. But ſhee replied, that *Fortune* was more in fault then her ſelfe, which had troubled the ſtill and quiet courſe of her affaires, with an vnexpected ſtorme. But that neither was her ſonne farre off, and would ſpeedily returne vpon the receite of her letters which ſhee intended to ſend him. In the meane time, that they ſhould preſſe ſouldiours, and not faile of ſuch carefull diligence, as the neceſſitie of thoſe times did require. Scarce were two dayes paſt, when ſhee conferring with the Lords about the preſent occaſions, word was brought her; that one of her ſonnes ſeruants (for he had onely carried two with him) was come into the Court. They were all of them aſtonished, and that felicity appeared to them not vnlike the vanity of the old fables: that in the iuſt poynt of time any one ſhould returne, who could ſatisfie them of the Princes health, and informe them whether they might ſend for him. But the cauſe of this ſending his ſeruant was this: *Archombrotus*, after he found that there was nothing that deferred his marriage with *Argenis*, but onely the want of his mothers approbation, leſt that ſhould cauſe any delay in his moſt happy affaires, ſent his ſeruant to her with letters, ſuch as a young man, and a Louer, and one who in thoſe paſſions had not yet forgotten his mothers authority, could indite. In ſumme, *Hyaniſbe* was his mother: and at home he was among his owne people called *Hyempſall:* but being by his mothers command to trauell into Grecia, and diſſembling his qualitie, hee aſſumed a name ſuteable to that Nation. In his letters he did highly extoll his reſpect to his mother, that according to her command he had faithfully concealed the fortunes of his deſcent. For the reſt, that a felicitie was preſented to him, which did outgoe all his wiſhes. The alliance with a moſt powerfull King; the poſſeſſion of Sicily, and a Lady, in whom the graces of her minde were more to be pryzed then ſo great an inheritance. Hee beſought her that ſhee would giue him leaue to diſcouer to the King, with whom, though vnknowne, he had beene in ſuch grace, the honour of his birth and quality. That ſhee would alſo ſend to him ſome of her principall Noble men, with money and ſuch other neceſſary ornaments, as might magnifie Mauritania to the Sicilians, who were to paſſe into his command.

To the Queene this Letter was not onely vnpleaſing, but vpon the reading thereof ſhee was ſo amazedly terrified, as thoſe which were

preſent, ſuſpecting there was no good newes at all of the Princes health, enquired of the ſeruant what he had brought worthy that alteration, which they ſaw in the countenance of the Queene? But he aſſured them, that *Hyempſall* was not onely in health, but alſo in higheſt grace and eſteeme among the ſtrangers where he liued. *Hyamſbe* alſo not doubting but that her being affrighted, had made others likewiſe feare, ſettled her countenance, and told them, that her ſonne was by the fauour of the Gods in perfect health, and would ſhortly returne into his Countrey. But when ſhee was priuate with the ſeruant: I beleeue (ſaid ſhe) that my ſon hath ſufficiently encharged to thee, the conceaſing from all here in what Countrey he now remaines. Be thou, I pray thee, faithfull therein: for I will haue none of mine acquainted therewith. Beſides, thou muſt with all diligence returne to him. Earely in the morning thou ſhalt be gone. Thy fidelity is the cauſe that I doe not put thee in minde of the rewards which from vs both are deſigned for thee. Hauing thus ſpoken, ſhe withdrew her ſelfe into her priuy Cabinet; being now not more carefully troubled with *Radirobanes* his wrongs, then with the deſires of her ſonne. Muſt then (ſaid ſhee) ſo huge a waight of buſineſſe be all at once throwne vpon me? Muſt I ſtand in feare on this ſide, of the alliance with Sicily, on that, of the Armes of Sardinia? That thou, my deareſt, ſhouldeſt become *Meleanders* ſonne in law? That I ſhould fooliſhly ſend thee into that Countrey, which ſhould inuolue both thee and that nobleſt maide in one and the ſame deſtruction? The powers of heauen forbid to happen to me what by my errour I haue deſerued. Why, alas, doth at once *Radirobanes* ſeeke to depriue me of my Kingdome, and *Argenis* of my ſonne? Thus all diſmaied ſhee tooke Paper, in which ſhee wrote to this effect: What oddes there is betweene thy intentions and the fortune of our affaires, thou mayeſt, my ſonne, know by this: that ſcarce was *Radirobanes* his Herald, that from him denounced warre vnto vs, out of my ſight, when I receiued thy letters, wherein thou doſt let me know, that thou preſſeſt vpon a moſt vnſeaſonable marriage. I giue thankes to fortune and thy vertues, by which it is wrought, that being yet vnknowne either for thy deſcent or meanes, *Meleander* hath thought thee worthy his alliance. But thou ſhalt blemiſh thine honour, it being indulgent to thy affection, thou ſhalt ſuffer thy mother and thy Countrey to become a prey to the moſt iniurious *Radirobanes*. Doe not preferre Sicily, howeuer but a dowry, before thy mothers inheritance of Africa: which thou wilt hardly finde in ſafety, except thou preſently make haſte hither. Thou knoweſt how much more eaſily things may be kept, then being once loſt, be regained. After thou haſt ſecured thy mother; after thy triumphs, and the glo-

ries of thy valour and piety, thou mayeſt returne greater to thy agreements, and better worthy the deſiring. But doe not charge vpon *Radirobanes* onely or the warre theſe delayes, which by the authority of a mother I interpoſe betweene thee and this marriage. Thou art vtterly ruined (my ſonne) if thou doſt not ſpeake with me, before thou wedde *Argenis*. Returne inſtantly to thy deareſt mother. Thou wilt in truth be glad, and beleeue that thou art abundantly rewarded for thy duetifull reſpect, euen in this, that thou haſt obeyed me. For that thou mayeſt fully know my minde, it is ſo neceſſary, before the ceremonies of thy marriage, that I acquaint thee with certaine ſecrets, which may not be entruſted to Letters, not to Meſſengers: that if thou doſt neglect thy duety, I will deny my ſelfe to be thy mother. I will linke my ſelfe with *Radirobanes*, leſt thou ſhouldeſt triumph vpon my inheritance, and as it were the ſpoyles of me, whom with anguiſh of minde thou haſt brought to my end. I now doe thinke that I haue ſtrictly enough deliuered this my charge to thee. I know thy diſpoſition, which in no fortune or trauelling thou canſt put off or change. But that thou mayeſt not conceiue that I will frowardly be croſſe to all thy deſires; I am not at all againſt thy diſcouering to the King of Sicily, that thou art my ſonne. Who if he deſires thee for his ſonne-in-law, if with his daughter he will aſſure Sicily to thee: let him ſend with thee ſome competent forces, with which thou mayſt oppoſe the inuading Sardinians. I will promiſe that thou ſhalt preſently returne into Sicily, after I haue heere found thee a ſonne, and *Radirobanes* an enemy. Farewell. This Letter written to this tenour, when ſhe deliuered it to his ſeruant, ſhe added, that he would perſwade her ſonne, not to ſtay any where before he came into Africa, and that he ſhould religiouſly obſerue thoſe commands which ſhee had giuen in the ſame. The ſeruant, as became him, promiſed to obey her in all: but notwithſtanding being by ſtormy weather kept from putting to Sea two dayes together, he at laſt was ſcarce out of the harbour, when *Gelanorus* brought word that *Poliarchus* was come.

But then *Hyamiſbe* profeſſing that theſe friendly forces were come, not without the prouidence of the Gods, gaue order that *Poliarchus* ſhould be receiued vpon the ſtrand with the ſtate of a King. Her ſelfe when he came into the Court, went to meete him. Both the memory of the benefit ſhee had receiued, and the neceſſity of the helpe, which ſhee now hoped from him, did double her offices of courteſie to him. Shee talked with him as her ſonne, but that with her kindeneſſe there was a reſpectiueneſſe intermingled. Nor was hee defectiue in giuing men cauſe to commend him; ſo ſubmiſſiue to the Queene, and with ſo well-faſhioned a modeſty, carrying himſelfe as the moſt part of ſuch

as were preſent, did in their applauding, as if they had been the mother and the ſonne, ioyne them together in the ſame vowes to the Gods. There were diuers appointed at the ſhore to receiue and entertaine his Captaines and Souldiours. They were all by publike order quartered and lodged. The Moores with one voyce affirmed, that a forraine Nation, not tyed to Mauritania by any correſpondence, not requiring any wages, was come to them, who with the hazzard of their owne bloud, would protect them being indangered. They therefore embraced them when they came; and euery one for his owne ſake wiſht well to his Gueſt; they alſo at their doores placed Wine and Garlands: So as the Gaules wondered, not yet knowing what courteſie the Africanes ſought at their hands, that ſtrangers ſhould be any where in the world better entreated then in their Gallia. But the Queene deferring no longer, then while ſhee might bring *Poliarchus* from the Gate into the Court, did thus ſpeake to him: Behold, this is not the firſt time (thou braueſt man) that wee knew thee to be a King: When thou wert heere of late in the habit of a priuate man, we obſerued thy endowments, which no diſſembling thy qualitie could conceale from thoſe, that with more then ordinary diligence did ſift and try them. Thou then indeede didſt reſtore to mee my ſelfe, when the Theeues had almoſt carried away my ſoule in the little Cabinet. But now to make good this my bounty, either by thine owne deſigne, or that of the Gods, thou art heere arriued with forces. For *Radirobanes* the King of Sardinia is making an inuaſion vpon me, who am vnprouided for reſiſtance, and abuſed by too ſtill a peace. We looke euery day for his Fleete heere to infeſt our Coaſt. Nor was it poſſible for me in ſo very little a time to raiſe an Army. I am a woman: and my Son is abſent. Doe thou receiue me into thy protection, and let it be a part of thy glory, that thou ſhalt not ſeeme to deſpiſe a Queene, and her iniuriouſly aſſayled. To thee I doe yeeld the Soueraigne command in all occaſions whatſoeuer. Onely remaine heere for my guard a few dayes, that no man may ſpeake of *Radirobanes* his madneſſe, without remembring thy vertue: What haſte ſoeuer thou makeſt, or whitherſoeuer, this wil yet be a lawful & allowable cauſe of a ſhort delay.

Not onely her Maieſty, but her ſadneſſe alſo, and almoſt her teares did recommend her that ſpake to this purpoſe. And *Poliarchus* was aſhamed to be ſlow in granting her requeſt, that craued his helpe in her great extremity. But on the other ſide, the vowes of his loue, and that *Argenis* was both a ſuppliant and vnfortunate, did remoue thoſe incitements of his tenderneſſe: vntill full of admiration that *Radirobanes* was feared by the Africanes, whom he beleeued to be ſtill in Sicily, he enquired in what part of the world he then was. Whom when he

he vnderstood to be departed out of Sicily, and either at that time in Sardinia, or vpon his voyage for Africa: hee shuddered with a most bitter feare, lest either hauing by force possessed himselfe of *Argenis*, or receiued her deliuered to him, he were returned into his Countrey. Nor did he deferre the enquiring after it: Haue you (said he) heard any thing of his being sonne-in-law to the King of Sicily? *Hyanisbe*, who by *Archombrotus* his Letters was certaine that *Argenis* was vnmarried, hauing wondered a little what that might concerne to *Poliarchus*; denied that there was any such thing. But hee, not knowing who it was that had so assisted him, or by what meanes, and whose act it was that *Radirobanes* was driuen out of Sicily, did thinke there was then no cause, that in such furious haste he should with his Army make for Sicily. But that it would bee thought by all men an extreme basenesse, if he should forsake *Hyanisbe*, and as it were betray her to her Enemy. That he should doe better to send some trusty man of his owne, who in the meane time might comfort *Argenis*, and aduertise her of the businesse, which as necessary, Fortune had imposed vpon him. But if this warre should not bee determined at a brunt, but spun out into length of time, that then he with the Queenes leaue, settling a conuenient Guard for Mauritania, would with part of his Forces, depart out of Africa. Nor was *Radirobanes* himselfe the least motiue of his staying in Africa; as an enemy allotted to him by the Destinies, and in euery place opposed to him: for that vnder colour of freeing *Hyanisbe*, he should take reuenge for all those sorrowes, with which he had vexed *Argenis*. Hauing a while peyzed all these things in his minde, hee answered the Queene in this manner: That I haue with my silence held thee thus long in suspence, doe not beleeue (Madame) that I did any thing doubtfully consult with my selfe, whether thou wert or no to bee forsaken by me; that is, whether I should be somewhat more wicked then *Radirobanes*. But the consideration of this Villaine, whom this is not the first time that I haue had cause to detest, did moue me first: and next my owne happinesse, which hath so much in my fauour brought me hither to thee, when I vncertainely wandred. For whether I consider thy selfe (Madame) thy cause, or thy good will to me; I find my selfe obliged in so much humblenesse to thee, as it is not fit for mee to deny thee any thing. Since therefore such is the estate of thy affaires, I doe here set by all mine owne occasions. Vse then at thy pleasure the Forces of my Kingdome, and be assured, that in yeelding respect to thee, I will not giue any precedence to thy sonne: neither while I am aliue, shall *Radirobanes* carry it free, that hee hath thus gone about to wrong thee, now as it were without children.

This

This word was so ioyfully heard by *Hyanisbe* and her Lords, as the most ranne to the House of their God, to giue him thankes with all kindes of Perfumes and Incense, for the comming of *Poliarchus*. And *Hyanisbe* not being against that deuotion of her people, did also draw *Poliarchus* to the Temple. In the young man, his zeale and piety was made more feruent by his perils at Sea; so as he not vnwillingly went to the place sacred to the Deitie, adored by the Africanes. Hee therefore saw and recommended his petitions of his loue to that heauenly power: which whether thou wouldst take for *Iuno*, or for *Venus*, was made in forme of a Maid vpon a Lyons backe, whose eyes being lifted vp, his brest and forefeete were so raysed, as he seemed to striue to get into Heauen. The ancient Assyrians did worship the Celestiall *Venus*, eldest of all the Ladies of Destiny. From thence this Religion might easily passe to the Tyrians, and by them vpon the founding of Carthage, be deliuered to the Africanes. But at that time it was in highest veneration among the Moores: and vnder the Image were grauen in Marble these Verses, by which not onely the Goddesse her selfe, but Africa also was magnified.

Let not thy Lyons backe great Goddesse, beare
Thee vp to Heauen; dwell in this Temple here:
This Temple that with prayers and Gold wee store.
If thou but fauour vs, the Lybian *shore,*
That Land, to which the Tyrian *Maids gaue name,*
Ranisht away by a false Bull, in fame
Shall not excell: nor Asia, *whose soft traits,*
Luxuriously enfeeble martiall acts.
See, with glad Fate, Africk *lifts vp her face,*
Whom Nereus *does with his crook't armes imbrace*
All, as a Guardian, but where Ægypts *Land,*
Does, interpos'd the meeting Seas withstand.
Her Meadowes smile, and their increase full well
Her sowne seeds yeeld; couragious Lyons dwell
In all her Desarts, her rich Woods abound
With whitest Iuory. This golden ground
The three Hesperides *rich Orchard bred,*
And Atlas *too, sustayn'd by whose strong head,*
Heauen cannot fall vpon vs; nor a touch
Of the base Earth the Starres of Heauen smutch.
Here new-borne Pallas *did warme* Triton *first*
Wash; here Oracluous Ammon *doth not thirst,*

Though

Though seated on the sands; his horned head
Is with a great and shady Wood o're-spred.
Vs Mars *protects, and* Inno's *powerfull hand,*
Nor will Cyllenius *shun his Grand-sires Land.*
Be thou, great Goddesse too, Mother of things
Present; who ere the wealth of Lybia *sings,*
Whether her Lute, our Muse, or Phoebus *take*
Thee Goddesse, and thy gifts they first shall speake.

Their Orizons to the Deitie being ended, the rest of the day was spent in the care for the warre. Fifty sayle of seuerall kinds of ships were in *Poliarchus* his company. In them were transported aboue 12000. armed men: part of his Fleet being shaken with the storme, was brought vpon greuing places: the rest consorted with the Galleys of Mauritania, was deuided into seuerall stations to guard the Sea-coast, and the mouthes of the Riuers. Timber, Oares, & Cordage, with Sayles, were with all expedition made ready and brought to them. Betweene the Sea and the City was a place chosen to incampe in: and the Moores being ioyned with the Gaules, lodged with them in the same quarter; being after the fashion of their Countrey couered with the skinnes of mighty wilde beasts, and bending the hides of Elephants backes into the forme of shields, and for that vse. But *Poliarchus* was sorry that they were but a few. For they were scarce three thousand prest souldiours. As for the Citizens, a multitude vnfit for the Campe, they were in Armes kept within Lixa to defend the Walles and Rampyres. Neither did *Poliarchus* doubt, but that with the Forces he brought with him, he should be able to master *Radirobanes*. But if it must bee tryed by a warre, not by a battaile, what should he doe when he was to goe for Sicily? Should he goe alone, or carry with him his Souldiers, who were almost all the forces that *Hyanisbe* had? Being troubled with these thoughts, he resolued to perswade *Hyanisbe*, that she should reinforce her Army with more troopes of her owne Nation; not as out of feare of *Radirobanes*, or once mentioning his purpose of departing: but as intending to transferre the warre into Sardinia, if perhaps the enemy betaking himselfe to more cautelous counsailes, should forbeare his intended inuasion.

The next day when they consulted concerning the war, *Poliarchus* perswaded the Queene, that she should impose vpon all the Moores a contribution to the charge, and the prouision thereof: that both shee might raise more Regiments and Troopes of Horse, & also other mercinaries of the Numidians her neighbors. It were (said *Hyanisbe*) the best course that could be taken; and which also my selfe haue thought of.

But

But what conueniency is there now of assembling the States of the whole Nation, whose authoritie must of necessity concurre to the granting of Subsidies? *Poliarchus* was amazed, being bred in a free Monarchy. Did not then the Kingly Prerogatiue? Did not the hazzard of the State carry in them force sufficient to compell the people to contribute, except themselues by men of their owne election doe giue their assent? Shall then, forsooth, the sinewes of the Empire that is the treasury, bee in the power of the people? Shall they bee the moderators of affaires of State, and with that one power being made their Kings King, gaue the Law to all designes, counsels, and forces of the Kingdome? Questionlesse the true Lawes of Kingdomes did not brooke it: neither did it agree with the title of an absolute Monarchy. Then hee began to perswade *Hyanisbe* that she should labour to shake off that yoke of a most pernicious custome, with which the Moores had curbed the Scepters liberty. And that now was the fittest time to make experience, whether the people would indure it, when being afeard of an inuasion, they would beleeue, that with that payment which the Queene had commanded, they had purchased their safety. Thou shalt seeme (said he) not to straine the Royall power to any innouations: but vpon an instant and pressing danger, in an extraordinary indeed, but a necessary way, to require that mony from thy subiects. Which if it take effect, will serue for a President, that in other dangers, without asking the peoples consent, the same terror of necessitie will serue to giue passe to a taxation. And that as to disliked and lothed fashions of things, by vse of seeing them, we are reconciled, so they by little and little accustomed to it, will be content that busines of this nature shall depend solely vpon the Kings pleasure, and that certainely with infinite good of the people who often are abused with the shadow of liberty.

I know (replyed *Hyanisbe*) that it would bee a great aduantage to me and my son, if I could acquire to vs that power. But neither would such a nouelty at any time be set afoot among the people, without danger: and as now least of all, when their mindes are to bee sharpened against the enemy, and that the forraine mischiefe that threatens vs, is a sufficient euill, without the addition of ciuill discontents. Truly I should fight for *Radirobanes* to better purpose, then himselfe can doe with all the Army which he hath raysed. For I should both make the minds of the Moores bee offended with mee, and reconciled to him. Besides, I feare displeasing the Gods, if I should go about to breake the custome, which I confidently beleeue to bee grounded vpon most sacred equity. What custome (said *Poliarchus?*) That (answered *Hyanisbe*) the King should impose no tribute vpon the people, without their aduice or assent. Wilt thou that I now lay by the person of a Queene, and

speake

ſpeake what I haue often heard to this purpoſe, and what I haue my ſelfe thought of it, that either thou mayſt be of my opinion, or free me of my error? I am content (ſaid *Poliarchus*) and doe thou take the patronage of them vpon thee, who neither can be ruined, but by the licentiouſnes of their owne power, nor preſerued, but when they are brought to the reuerence of obedience. And withall he ſettled himſelfe to heare her in his youthfull minde diſpleaſed, that which hee ſo firmely beleeued, ſhould be oppoſed: neither did he beleeue, that *Hyanisbe* ſpake as ſhe thought, but that ſhe was willing to veile the ſcorne of her limited authoritie, with the ſhew of equitie: as if ſhe ſhould eaſe her owne, being ſtreightened, with bringing other Princes within compaſſe of the ſame condition, to which ſhe was reduced.

Then ſhe: We know, Principalities were at firſt founded, to the end that force which drew all things to the moſt powerfull, being remoued, all buſineſſe among men might bee gouerned according to the Lawes of Nature and reaſon. But what canſt thou imagine neerer to the Law of Nature, then that euery one ſhould inioy ſuch goods, as his induſtry hath purchaſed? Or what more agreeable to ciuill reaſon, then that we ſhould vnderſtand what we are poſſeſt of, which is our owne, what another mans? But both theſe are quite extinguiſhed, if what our ſubiects by their diligence haue gotten, we challenge at our pleaſure, as due to our Exchequer: and make them ignorant of their priuate wealth, how much the Law will call the Kings; how much their owne. For how ſhould they know it, when neither their owne, nor the iudgement of the Law doth define it, but onely the will of the Prince; and when the tribute once payd, they cannot freely ioy in the remainder, which may alſo by other edicts of the Kings bee in like ſort diminiſhed? The miſchiefes that ſpring from an intermingled or doubtfull inheritance, if thou haſt not obſerued, doe but behold the Courts of Iuſtice ſwarming with contentions. This enter-commanage; this confuſion; not friends, not brothers, doe long with quiet indure. Finally, euen wiues themſelues deſire to know of the eſtate; what part ſhall be their Husbands, what they may by a iuſt title call their owne; who then can expect a continued peace in the Common-wealth, if what the King takes from the ſubiect, he makes his owne: and what he leaues, holds ſtill in common with them?

But when there are certaine bounds ſet downe for giuing and receiuing on both ſides: that equity preſcribed by nature doth marke out to euery family their limits, rights, and duties. The hope then of pleaſing and obtaining ſomething reciprocally, doth beget a mutual reſpect betweene the King and the people. For the people, that the King may not encline to vſe the Sword committed to him, with all ſeuerity and ri-

gor:

got: that inconsiderately he make not peace or declare a warre: that he may not be moued to bestow the great Offices of State vpon ignorant or worthlesse men, will willingly out of their owne fill the Kings Exchequor. These will be the Presents which they will make to the vertues of their Princes: and withall both testifie their thankefulnesse for fauours past, and seeke to deserue others in time to come. The King enterchangeably will not suffer his people to be wronged by cruell or forraine customes: from whom, if they be hardly dealt withall, he shall obtaine no grant of supply in his occasions. These are the sacred reynes, which holding in both the Prince and the people, doe of each side restraine the power, that otherwise would grow too ranke, from pride and iniuries. But (forsooth) there must be money for the Kings continuall daily expences, and strangers doe iudge of the strength and plenty of the Kingdome, according to the magnificence of the King. What shall become (thou wilt aske) of the Garrisons: what of the Nauies? Hardly is a deeper Sea to be found to swallow vp the wealth that is throwne into it. Truely experience sheweth these things for true. But I doe not beleeue that any Kings are by the people confined within such straights, that they want meanes for these necessary dueties, and the State of the Kingdome. They haue Lands of inheritance, and so great as if they be carefully looked to, will abundantly support their dignity. Many customary rights also in their Ports rented to the Farmors at a great rate. Besides these, there are many dueties paid them, and in seuerall Nations diuers wayes raised. This Treasury, this reuenue will suffice for the maintenance of the Kings honour, if he will reigne alone, and not make those prodigall mindes, whom either foolishly or basely he affects, almost sharers with him in his Crowne. But when a greedinesse, as well of wasting as of getting, hath possest him: neither his ordinary and iust reuenue, nor yet any wringing tributes will serue to fill so vaste a gulfe. Let the people yeeld to all his commands; let them bring the fruite of all their labours and industry into the treasury; yet shall that Prince (as we talke to children of the hunger of *Erisichton*) be alwayes empty, and his desires bent to that which is to come, be euer in necessity: So much also the more lauish, for that hee shall beleeue, that his exhausted Treasury will with much easinesse recouer new bloud. Canst thou then wonder that the people doe forbeare an obsequiousnesse of no vse to them; and refuse a few Noble men that are about the King, the money which they haue prouided for themselues and their children; which yet they will freely giue the King, when not the distempered humors of a prodigall minde, but the necessary affaires of their Countrey shall require them?

I heare besides, that in those Nations which doe most quietly endure

these

theſe taxations, that the Kings are leſſe enriched by ſuch their obedience than is ſuppoſed. For that their Crowne-Lands, and whatſoeuer they poſſeſſe as their priuate inheritance, is by this way and the confidence of being ſupplied out of the peoples purſes, by little and little ouethrowne. Their patrimony firſt begins as narrow and troubleſome, or at leaſt as drawing them neere to the condition of priuate men, to be neglected: then to be beſtowed among Fauorites to be morgaged, and either with a true or a fayned ſale, to be vtterly bereft them. So doe Kings omit the iuſteſt way of liuing vpon their owne reuenue, and frame themſelues another, next of kin to rapine; and notwithſtanding their eſtate being not ſo much bettered as altered, as if they had conquered, they inſult. Finally, what difference wilt thou make betweene iuſt Monarchies and the ſharpeſt tyrannies, if in either of them the ſubiect be owner of that hee hath but at pleaſure? When ſometime all the goods of wretched men together with their houſhold Gods, being torne out of their emptied houſes, ſhall be in open market to bee ſold vnder the ſpeare by the Cryer? Neither doe I make the matter ſeeme worſe with the mention of an imagined ſhow of oppreſſion, if they haue told truth, that haue beene in Countryes in that ſort ſubiect to their Kings. For that which is paid by the pole, how eaſie is it to the rich? But ſo doth it oftentimes ſtrayne the Labourers and the poorer ſort of Countreymen, as it leaues them neither vittailes to eate, nor a bed, vpon which, being afflicted, they might yet reſt themſelues. What from a victorious enemy could they expect more bitter?

This tart expreſſion of the Countrymans iniuries mooued *Poliarchus*. Hee therefore interrupting *Hyanikes* diſcourſe, thus began: I would, Madame, that they who haue been, as thou aſſumeſt, the repoſters of theſe wringing tributes, had not with a ſuccinct malignitie deliuered to thee the buſineſſe in ſuch an obſcure manner, but had openly and freely acquainted thee with the whole carriage of theſe affaires, which would haue as well cleared the Kings, as this cuſtome it ſelfe of impoſing of taxes. For neuer did Kings intend, that ſuch cruelties as thou ſpeakeſt of, ſhould bee committed. But if perhaps the Iudges and the Treaſurers doe ſometime ouer-ſharply ſtraine thoſe that are to pay: or the Aſſeſſors, who ſet down euery mans rate, be vnequall to ſome particular perſon: muſt we therefore be ſo bitterly incenſed againſt both the Kings and Tributes alſo? And muſt the ſinewes of the Commonweale, which are compoſed of ſuch kinds of reuenue be cut in ſunder? Be it ſo. Grant that the Aſſeſſors are faulty, in not making an equall diſtribution of the burden to euery one according to his abilitie: Adde hereunto, that in taking diſtreſſes, the Officers are beyond meaſure cruell: And if thou pleaſe, let the Kings alſo be to blame, vnder whom

theſe

theſe cuſtomes are growne ſo ſterne. Yet will not all this make the prerogatiue of Kings any thing the more vniuſt: the right, I meane, of impoſing Tributes, concerning which wee diſpute. Except perhaps all things, lawes and rights are not iuſt, but when we vſe them iuſtly: and that they change their nature, according to their vertues or vices, into whoſe hands they are committed. What if the people it ſelfe do grant thee a Subſidie? There is nothing (ſayſt thou) more lawfull. But if in collecting it, as it often falles out, ſome of the ſubiects be dealt with vniuſtly, or hardly, doth it vpon ſuch an iniury ceaſe to bee lawfull, which was granted by the conſent of the people? There is no King who hath not power of declaring Warre, or making Peace abſolutely in himſelfe, and at his owne diſcretion. But if he ſhall inconſiderately vſe that liberty, and rayſe or prouoke an enemy vnſeaſonably, how much more preiudiciall to the people will that be, then any greedineſſe of tributes can poſſibly be? Neither yet wilt thou, Madame, deny this power of arming to bee moſt iuſt: becauſe as ſometimes it happens, wee may vniuſtly abuſe the ſame So as from thence thou mayſt ſee, that the equity of the Lawes themſelues is not to be weighed according to the iudgement, or the corruption of the miniſters thereof.

Thou ſaydſt, that Princes would endeuour with their modeſty, and other good offices, to procure, that as a reward of their vertues, the people ſhould willingly offer them Tributes. But thou knoweſt not what kinde of Kings are moſt eſteemed by the people: how often they diſlike the right wayes of gouernment, and is pleaſed to bee abuſed with falſe vertues, or ſpecious vices; that in fine, they may diuert all their Princes thoughts from the common good. Nay, the multitude muſt be flattered, and affaires of State managed according to their pleaſure, that they may appoint a reward to their Prince for his failing of his duty. The reyne that ſhould reſtraine them, they will buy off at a price: at a price they will grow wanton and be ruined. The condition of mankind is very vnhappy, if Kings apply themſelues to pleaſe not the beſt, but the greateſt number.

Men thinke waters the more wholeſome, if you do continually draw of them out of the wells; which if they be not vſed, ſee as with the dull idleneſſe putrified. The minds and faculties of the vulgar ſort, are not much vnlike to water in their quality: with a continuance of labour they grow freſh and lively, hating ſlothfulneſſe. Idleneſſe corrupts them. And wilt thou then deny thoſe Goades to be moſt profitable, which do ſpurre them on to diligence, of all vertues the moſt fruitfull, and will not ſuffer them to drowze with a dull of negligence? But there are none more ſharpe to that purpoſe, then this prouiding for payments to the King. For if in loue with lazineſſe they had rather liue baſely, and neg-

lect

leſt euen the neceſſary duties to their owne bodies, then with labour to grow rich: it ſhall not therefore bee free for them to giue themſelues ouer to idleneſſe: but though they care not for themſelues, they muſt yet worke for the King, or rather for their Countrey, to prouide the payment, which will certainely bee exacted of the idle, aſwell as the vnwilling. So being compelled to worke for the profit of another, they are by cuſtome brought to labour for themſelues. And within a while the very vſe of labour and induſtry will bee more powerfull with them, then either the regard of the Kings profit or their owne. From hence will grow cunning in Manufactures: from hence a braue ableneſſe both of minds and bodies: and in ſuch an equall continuity of them all, a plenty in the Kingdome not delicate and riotous, but manly and ſtrong. And by the ſame meanes the rude and vnpoliſht Plebeians, ſcattered in the Countrey in their Paſtures, or following the Plough, being tamed with labour, and the ſenſe of their owne condition, will bee put in minde, that they were borne to obey, not to command. Who, where theſe tributes which would ſerue to awake induſtry, are not in the power of the Princes, are often furious, and not eaſily gouerned by the Magiſtrate, either fooliſhly or dangerouſly grow inſolent. For thoſe wits, if thou doe not furniſh them with vertues, doe readily entertaine vices, as a field vntilled, which being fertile, if thou be afraid to lay thy Corne in it, of it ſelfe will bee out of heart, with bringing forth vnprofitable weedes.

Yet ſuppoſe there are Lawes for the puniſhing of negligence and idleneſſe, and that the people of their owne diſpoſition are forward enough to labour. Let vs alſo grant, that the people is not without iudgement, and that the Prince requiring a iuſt and reaſonable aſſiſtance, they will freely bring their money into the common Treaſury. But what if thoſe buſineſſes be on foot, that muſt both be ſuddenly diſpatcht, and cannot be ſo, but at the common charge? While the people are ſummoned, while their deputies are comming together, ſome moneths are ſpent, nor will affaires tarry for this orderly proceeding; ſo during theſe delayes, either the aduantage of ſome opportunitie is loſt, or a miſchiefe is growne vpon them, which a preſent prouiſion would haue preuented. Why ſhouldeſt thou not (Madame) by the preſent eſtate of things be brought freely to acknowledge, how iuſtly I complaine of this cuſtome? A forraine Enemy is at hand: and warre is not leſſe made with Gold, then with the Sword. Yet for that the Enemy will ſooner bee here, then thou canſt aſſemble thy people for their conſent, the ſupply from the Commons will bee wanting, with which thou ſhoul-

deſt pay thy owne Army, and hire Mercenaries from thy Neighbours.

But not ſudden occaſions alone doe offer themſelues to Kings, but oftentimes ſecret ones; which it imports much, that they bee not diſcloſed: and notwithſtanding in this way of rayſing money can hardly be concealed. Wouldſt thou make an attempt vpon thy vnprepared Enemy, or recouer, when he expects it not, what in times paſt hee hath forced from thee? It is neceſſary that neither he, nor any of thy Neighbours know at all of thy purpoſe. For this intent therefore, while thou requireſt a neceſſary prouiſion from thy people, and calleſt an aſſembly to counſaile ſhalt thou not diuulge the ſecret purpoſes of thy mind? and withall powre out as it were the ſoule of thy indeauours into the winde? But if (as it ought to be) thou keepeſt the deſigne ſecret to thy ſelfe, what reaſon wilt thou giue to the people for thy demand of a tribute? What if they be ſlacke for thy vrging him? Or beſides, doeſt thou beleeue, that the iealous nations about thee, or thoſe whom it concernes that thou reſt quiet, will be dull, or not curious in obſeruing thy motions? Whom howſoeuer thou mighteſt haue deceiued with an ordinary power of impoſing of tribute, which ſhould not haue been publikely obſerued and talked of: yet this frequency of the aſſembly, which is gathered out of all the Prouinces, and cannot be vnknowne, will ſtirre vp in them ſuſpicions, and care of themſelues.

But if (which often happens) the King and the Subiects doe not agree, if either out of contempt or hate they haue a minde to hurt him, and ſcorne his deuices, though neuer ſo good, what then will become of the State? As ſome vnskilfull men, who while they ayme at their enemy, with their ill-gouerned weapon doe pierce their owne boſomes: ſo the people doe in their owne and their Countreys throates, ſticke the wounds intended to their diſtaſted King, in refuſing him the ſupplies which the times and neceſſity of State doe require.

Finally, the power of Kings (which euen they who haue no deſire to liue vnder them, doe confeſſe to bee the beſt and perfectеſt manner of gouernement) why doe we eſteeme it weaker, then that which in other places the Ariſtocraty doth hold? For certainely in thoſe Nations which are gouerned by a Senate, the people vſes not to be conſulted with, or intreated, that they will be pleaſed, and enact, that the Commonwealth bee aſſiſted with their meanes. The Fathers alone doe decree, make it a Law, command it, and haue no will that the people ſhould haue a taſte of ſo high a power: which if we iudge rightly, is almoſt the ſumme of the weight of State-affaires. But why ſhould that be their right, and not as well belong to Kings? For if the power of making Lawes be no-

leſſe

leſſe the Kings right, then in Republikes it is the due of the Senate: if they haue as dilated a power of life and death: if they haue an equall authoritie of proclaiming warre, and making Peace (which amongſt men are counted things of greateſt importance) why onely in this one point of impoſing tribute, ſhould their authority be vnequall? What Law? what people hath ſo determined? where began the difference? or why ſhould Kings acknowledge the ſuperiority of the people, which the Senators doe tread vnder their feete?

But neuertheleſſe, Princes either greedy or prodigall, may wrong the people. It is true, and that they may alſo doe in other things alſo, which neuertheleſſe we doe not deny to be their right. Where is that cleare and innocent ſword, with which the raſhnes of him that weares it, may not giue an vndeſerued wound? But they may impouerish the Countrey, by ſcraping together Gold on euery ſide. This (if it do happen) is a ſhort, and no frequent iniury. When onely Kings can deſire to heape vp in their Treaſury vſeleſſe maſſes of wealth, and that vice is ſo little of kin to the Genius of Princes, that thou ſhalt ſcarce finde two ſucceſſiuely together infected with it, yet euen vnder them which are immoderate both in their getting and ſpending, although with their vniuſt humours they hurt many: this is at leaſt the eaſe of thoſe common iniuries, that as the Ocean doth reſtore backe to the earth in Miſts and ſhowres, the water which it had receiued from it: ſo they, by the Noblemen whom they fauour, doe returne to the people whatſoeuer they had drawne from them. And although it concernes the publike quiet, that the Prince with immoderate taxes doe not weaken the fidelity of his ſubiects; yet if thou caſt vp the reckoning, thou ſhalt more ſeldome finde thoſe people, among whom the pleaſure of the King is ſufficient for the impoſing of tributes, to haue been ſet on fire with ciuill broyles, then thoſe which had not fitted themſelues to that patience. So as oftener is the fatted plight of the multitude, and a certaine ſhaddow of too much liberty, an enemy to the publike quiet, then the moderate ſeuerity of in ſome ſort hard Princes.

Hyaniſbe was aſhamed to confeſſe, that ſhee had ſo ſuddenly changed her opinion. For *Polyarchus* had with no great difficultie perſwaded her, that Right did belong to Kings. Therefore in a milder phraſe, and ſlightly refelling what ſhee had heard, by degrees ſhee came to agree with him: and *Polyarchus* adulting it preſently, went about in a cloſe manner the procuring to her ſelfe that power. She commanded the chiefe Magiſtrates of her Lixa to bee ſent for, and briefly recounting to them the danger of the Warre that hung ouer her, required that they ſhould preſently rayſe her among the Ci-

tizens, a hundred of the greater Talents. Immediately they obeyed, being by the view of the danger made forward enough to all obsequiousnesse; and it was with a most happy celerity, that the money being brought in within two dayes, so faire a President drew also other Townes to the same carefulnesse of their duty.

The cause also of their bounty, and their presenting her, was doubled by the Birth-day of *Hyanisbe*, which fell out happily at the same time. That day, notwithstanding these important occasions, was celebrated with all the remisnesse that we vse in the most peacefull quiet. They fell to banquet both in the Citie and the Campe, crowning both themselues and their Cuppes with Garlands: so that towards night *Gelanorus*, who was left with the command of the quarter, certified *Poliarchus*, that their ryot was not to bee restrained. Hee presently made haste to the Trenches, well knowing, that in the Warre there ought to bee no time giuen to Fortune, in which shee out of her fancying, vnexpected accidents might ruine the improuident, and such as deserued it. But the most part of them whom the Wine had mastered, sleepe had seized on. They lay among their pots, or vnfit to receiue any commands, were singing. Nor were onely the Moores in this disorder, but with them the common sort of the Gaules. *Poliarchus* did with all earnestnesse recommend to *Gelanorus* and the rest that were not besides themselues, the care of the Campe, the Watch, and this Troope of drunken men. And as hee was of an exceeding pleasant disposition, when hee returned into the Citie, hee merrily read these Verses, with which one of his Druides did thus abuse these Drunkards.

Behold, with frollicke stirre comes Bacchus *here,*
Behold the god; glad Furies doe him beare,
In's Vine-deckt Chariot high; which Tygers strong
Draw, arm'd with spoiles of all the East along.
Let Trumpets sound, each forehead Iuy weare,
And Drums disturbe the quiet night with feare.
Hee's come; to powerfull Bacchus *each thing shakes:*
Houses to reele, and fearefull Posts he makes.
Here drunken Monsters, vnder th' painted Skie,
Danc'd, crown'd with Iuie; and that Deitie,
That gaue Mineus *Daughters wings to flie.*
The Fields, when Bacchus *three yeeres night forth drives,*
The Tyrian Dirx, *or mad* Thracian *Wines*

Haue

Haue not more noise; the god, in drinke immok't,
Foames; and the weakest are to fight prouok't.
But here no blood, no fate does Bacchus *bring,*
Like Pentheus, *or the selfe-maim'd Thracian King:*
But sleepe-prouoking Poppy and soft paces,
Perchance, new boldnes their old feare displaces,
Or banisht cares wonder themselues subdu'd,
See whole Troopes salue, but in no blood embru'd:
They breathe their Conquerour out; fearelesse of ill
Fortunes owne Troupe: O Bacchus, *friendly still*
To wretched men! O madnesse full of gaine!
But short, and gone, when-e're we wake againe.

But neither did lesse iollity possesse the Mariners and Souldiers in the whole Fleete, nor were they behind their fellowes in drowzines; so as hardly afterward with their owne danger, and almost with wounds could they bee awaked. For *Radirobanes* comming the same night, did without halting thrust his Ships into the Riuer, which was capeable of them, and brauely breaking those few that were vpon the guard, did presently winne the whole Shore and the Banke. The Souldiours that were to haue guarded them, quitting their Ships, fled to the Campe, or out of their wits with feare, ranne to the Ports of the Citie, which then were shut against them, aswell as their enemies. Some of thē put to Sea with their Galleys that way, that being free from noyse, shewed them no enemy was thereabouts. *Radirobanes* hauing presently landed a great part of his Forces, supposing the City would neuer bee able to recouer that feare, deuided his Souldiours: some to make a stand at the Sea-side; others with Ladders to attempt the scaling the Walles. But the Gaules and the Africanes which were at Land, had neither the same feare, nor the same fortune that the Seamen had. *Gelanorus* hearing the Alarme, commanded they should bee waked, that here and there lay sleeping. To many of them their sleepe had restored their senses: in others the danger wrought the same effect. Hee hauing disposed guards about the Trenches, and giuen the charge of them to *Micipsa*, (so was hee called that commanded the Moores) with part of his owne made head against the Enemy, who as with an entire victory was growing secure. *Radirobanes*, when hee vnderstood that there yet were some that would defend their owne; well-knowing that the disaduantages of the ground were by those which were not acquainted with them, and arriued there late in the night, to bee feared, sounded a retreate; supposing hee had for that time done sufficiently, that hauing the better at Sea,

he was able at the first brunt to lodge himselfe vpon the Shore. Hee also promised himselfe an easie victory the next day, beeing ignorant that hee had to encounter with *Poliarchus* and his Troopes of Gaules. *Gelanorus* on the other side satisfied, that hee had barred the Enemie from attempting either the Campe, or the Citie, did not giue vpon their quarter: but thought it fit to forbeare to fight by night, especially in absence of the King, and without his direction.

But *Poliarchus* by breake of day, madded with the dishonour of that ouerthrow by night, called his owne men and the Moores together to an assembly. There complaining that a foule offence against the discipline of warre, had been committed by them, which had the guard at Sea: he commanded as many of the Gaules as had fled from the Shippes, to bee disarmed; and casting them by chance into order, to make satisfaction for it with euery tenth mans death. The same seueritie did the Queene also determine to shew to the Moores. But when they which were drawne out, were led to execution, shee intreated for the Gaules, hee for the Moores. So with a slighter disgrace, and vsually inflicted vpon offending Souldiours (for it was not conuenient such a crime should scape altogether free) from some of their armes a quantitie of blood was drawne; others commanded halfe naked to cut a Trench; the rest to stand in the same manner for a spectacle to the Townesmen in the Market place. And though the time did neede Souldiours, yet were they left for that day to the shame of it, that the feare of punishment might set an edge vpon the rest of the Army.

And now *Poliarchus* himselfe glistering in a Scarlet Cassock, mounted vpon a Numidian Horse, and bare-headed passing to and fro among them; did with reuerence to him, and hope of victory, fill all the rankes. Leauing therfore some to guard the Court, some the Walls, and some the Gates; he with the rest went into the Campe: the Souldiours now by command from *Gelanorus* beeing euery where drawing into battalia. For both the light-armed men on both sides had begun as the *exordium* to the battaile, to taste one another with light skirmishes; and *Radirobanes* did put his whole Army in order to fight: being much more troubled both in his minde and countenance, after hee had heard by some prisoners, that one of the Kings of Gallia was there, and called *Poliarchus*. For he would bee knowne by no other name then that, with which he had among forreiners, made himselfe so famous in a more humble fortune. Presently it came into *Radirobanes* his minde, that the young man, of whom *Argenis* being enamoured, had scorned his allyance, was so tearmed. But

whether

whether this were the same or no, hee did, and not without reason doubt; both because diuers men might carry one and the same name, and that *Seleniſſa* had not at any time made mention of him as a King. Yet if he were indeede a King, how came he at that time to bee in Africke? What God had matched this paire of Riuals to trie their fortunes together? Or what conceite was this of diſcords, that the same man ſhould by prepoſſeſſing *Argenis* her mind, ouerthrow his hopes in Sicily; and now alſo as by appointment come to croſſe his deſignes in Mauritania?

But the battaile now ready to begin, did turne the intermitted proceſſe of ſo many thoughts into anger. There was a conuenient Plaine betweene the ground where *Radirobanes* was incamped, and *Poliarchus* his Trenches. This being reſolued on for the place where they ſhould fight, did on euery ſide glitter with Armes and Enſignes. Each King led the right wing of his owne Army. The left of the Sardinians was gouerned by *Virtiganes*: and *Poliarchus* would do that honour to the Moores, that old *Micipſa*, a man of high eſteeme in that Nation, ſhould haue the command of his left wing. Neuertheleſſe, he ioyned with him *Gelanorus*, that he with the abilities of his Youth might ſupply that, which age in *Micipſa* had abated. It was obſerued as an euidence moſt apparant of their confidence of getting the victory, that among the Gaules and Moores, very few, if any at all, did as they ſtood in their order, make their Willes. So firmely did they hope, not onely to bee conquerours, but alſo to liue and enioy their victory. When the Trumpets ſounded, the fight began betweene the Archers. But with more heate then the Generals commanded, they marched apace ouer the field between them. So left they no ſpace at all for the Archers and the Slingers. Scarſely was there roome for thoſe in the phalange to vſe their Pikes, hardly could the Troopes of Horſe wheele about. All of them being thus ſpurred on by their firſt ardency, there yet was none among them that could match either the abilities, or the courage of *Poliarchus*: Although *Radirobanes* alſo beeing with his emulation made terrible, did fight in a manner worthy of memory: and many others like the Souldiours of ſuch Captaines were commended, either for dying brauely, or as brauely killing their enemies. Many guiltleſſe perſons paid for the madneſſe of others; and which is the moſt wofull crime of the warres, they found before them thoſe that they muſt depriue of their liues; not for any offence or hate, but becauſe Fortune in the ranking them, had there placed them.

And now much blood was ſhed, when the Fates ſtill haſtening on the deaths of many more, it ſeemed the Gods determined to hinder them. For ſo blacke clouds obſcured the day, that many, as at a night

come on before the due time, were ſtrucken with horror. Then did the rattling of Thunder, and the threatning of Lightning-flaſhings amongſt them, turne the fury of them, which was madly ruſhing to the deſtruction of others, into feare and deuotion. But them as yet intangled together, and not reſolued to obey the Gods; the Elephants did abſolutely part, whom *Hyanisbe* had commanded with their Frontlets and Creſts, and their Towers vpon their backs to be aduanced into the Battaile. The moſt of them being lately taken at hunting, and not yet throughly trayned, had not forgotten their liberty and natiue fierceneſſe. A kinde of beaſts that as yet Europe had not been acquainted withall. A vaſt and misſhapen creature, with almoſt al his members confuſedly ſet together to make vp one lumpe: his Head ſunke into his ſhoulders, and not much different from a Globe; except where his Trunke hangs downe to the ground, in an ougly faſhion deſcending from his noſthrils; and, but for the colour, like a long and bigge ſwolne Snake; ſo knit together with circles of ſinewes, that it may be contracted and let out longer, and may alſo be bent any way, and ſerue in ſtead of a hand. His broad eares alſo couer both his Temples. His little round eyes lye vnder his ouerhanging brows, ſcarce to be ſeene. Their Iuory Teeth, for which they are moſt eſteemed, appeare a great way out of their mouthes, almoſt like the Augures ſtaffe, but that toward the point it is ſomewhat crooked.

This proportion did not onely amaze the Sardinians, againſt whom they were bent: but the Gaules alſo did, not without ſome feare, behold thoſe their owne Auxiliaries. But after the Heauens with ſudden darkeneſſe began to looke fearefully, the Elephants which are as prone to feare as anger, and aſtoniſhed with the vnuſual noiſe that brake from the Clouds, became more troubleſome to their gouernours, when a terrible flaſh of Lightening, almoſt daſhing in the eyes of the ſtrongeſt of them, who led the reſt, did ſo diſorder him, that he was ſuddenly inraged, and forgetting what had bin taught him, violently fell a running, as his paſſion carried him. The reſt alſo hauing throwne downe their rulers, break out and follow him. Immediately their rage being growne higher, and hauing none to command them, they now no longer appeared of one party, but ſeemed enemies to all they met: and madded with their rage, ran thorow the Armies amidſt the weapons and the tumult: and becauſe they could finde no paſſage thorow ſo many ſquadrons, as if they had been ſnared in the toyles, they ſtroue to free themſelues. Many of the Gaules opened their rankes to ſhunne them: Nor was the ſouldioury of the Sardinians more conſtant, eſpecially when thoſe which met them, lay troden to death by the enraged beaſts, and others being wound about the bodies with their trunkes, were throwne vp high into the Ayre. The vaſtneſſe of their maſſe; the ſtrangeneſſe of

the

the fight, and the fearefull experience of their ſtrength, did vtterly diſanimate the troubled ſouldiours. They were bold to frame coniectures, that either the wrath of the Gods did purſue them; or theſe monſters were then firſt of all created, to breake off the battell. To many the fight of the beaſts was cauſe ſufficient to make them run away. Thoſe that were farther off, the feare of their fellowes did turne franticke. The Horſes, extremely affrighted, and not enduring the ſmell of them, to which they had not beene accuſtomed; did carry their Maſters, for the moſt part chafing at it, into places, either for the Cliffes or by the enemies, being there full of danger.

So great an Army to be ouerthrowne by thirteene beaſts (for they were iuſt ſo many) was a ſtrange mockery of Fortune: by which it appeared, that in a battell the forces of the body are no more preualent then the affections of the minde: and that a multitude is not more eaſily maſtered with the ſwords then with feare. *Poliarchus* was afraid of ſome crafty tricke: and ſaw that his men being diſperſed, if any freſh charge ſhould preſſe vpon them, would hardly be drawne together. The Sardinians alſo on their part were in the ſame feare. By the command therefore of their Captaines and Colonells they beganne to bee in euery place of the field deuided, whom one common terror had intermingled. For many, either their owne, or their Horſes running away, had engaged ſo farre within the enemies troupes, that it was not without danger, that in their returne they ſhould be diſcouered and ſlaine by them. But howeuer the deſtiny of the common ſort is forgotten, the fortune yet of *Radirobanes* is among the moſt rare Ones very memorable. Hee was mounted vpon a Horſe, in other things one of the fitteſt that might be for a Souldier: but in apprehenſions of feare not to be gouerned; which as he tooke indeede ſeldome, ſo were they in him nothing different from fury. But then when the Elephants had routed the Armies, ouerthrowne with their owne amazement: the horſes of the whole ſquadron diſordered with their common feare, he grew into a furious kinde of madneſſe; nor would hee turne as his Maſter guided him, but head-ſtrong, and not yeelding to the Bit that ſhould haue gouerned him, thruſt himſelfe into the midſt of the enemies troupes. In the meane time, the wings of Horſe retyred toward the City, hauing order from *Poliarchus* to march directly thither. All thoſe which had fought about *Radirobanes*, were fallen off in the confuſion, and beleeued in that perturbation of their mindes, that together with them, he alſo had made his retreate. He therefore alone, and nothing neere the Sardinians, changed the ſtoutneſſe of his minde into an extremely bitter conſternation and feare. Should hee in vaine, being hedged in with ſo many weapons, attempt to eſcape? or ſhould he rather,

ther, by yeelding himselfe, saue his life? Or because, if he were taken, there was scarce any hope of being put to ransome? Were it not better for him, though in a hazzardous and vnequall fight, to lose himselfe? Should he then seeke to escape backe to his owne people? But they that stood imbattailed behind him, made that impossible. While hee was vnresolued; while with furious execrations he was cursing his fortune; in meane time the perill grew vpon him: and now the troupe, in which he had hitherto beene concealed, was come to the Gates of the City; so as there remained no other way to saue him, but by his fayning himselfe one of *Poliarchus* his Souldiours. His cunning was much furthered by this, that at the beginning of the battell, that he might the more safely discharge the part both of a Commander and a souldier, he had layd by his royall habit, his purple Cassocke, and his Cask with the Diadem, & deliuered them to one called *Megalosthenes*. In this sort he entred with three hundred of *Poliarchus* his Horse, within a fortified and enemies Citie; hitherto indeede with no preiudiciall subtiltie: But then whither should hee retire himselfe? All the souldiours had either lodgings or tents of their owne. If he should ioyne himselfe to any maniple, he could not bee vndiscouered among a few, who couered with his Armes, had deceiued so many. But if he auoided the consortship of all men, what were it else then with a suspicious solitarinesse to betray himselfe?

As long therefore as these few troupes made a stand in the Market-place (for thither they repaired, to receiue directions from their Officers) hee was by the helpe of their number, without difficulty safe enough. But not long after, there came a Messenger from *Poliarchus*, to command those troupes of Horse, to draw to their lodgings, and that night to remaine in the City for the Queenes Guard. That word *Radirobanes* heard almost spiritlesse. For the Horse-men thereupon seuered themselues, and euery man his owne way went to the Houses which they were acquainted with, their Oasts & their boyes prouided their necessaries. Himselfe, as if he looked for his lodging, went about all the streetes; not knowing whom he was especially to shunne: but as euery man that met him, was to him the most terrible. Hated hee knew himselfe by all men; and who, if he were taken, onely for his ransome might, perhaps, be saued, he now was scarce able to master his feare, which together with his anger was more and more encreased: sometimes a wilde passion vrging him to auowe himselfe for an enemy, and either to dye bravely, or as a reward of his courage, to procure his safety with breaking thorow the Gate of the Citie. For in that troublesome time there was only one that afforded passage for chariots & horses, & that also kept with very strong guards. No man in the way

came

came neere his bridle, or looked vpon him as he was passing along, who with a fresh horror, as bent against him, he did not fly from and auoid. When hauing wandered a good while about the Citie in this torment of fearing, and that now he must no longer deferre to take some resolution or other; he met with a number of Groomes with their Masters Horses, which they were going to water. *Radirobanes* determined to follow them, if by their conduct he might perhaps some way get to the Riuer. But the scituation of the Citie was of this nature. About a furlong from the Walles ranne a Riuer, which went toward the Sea, and vpon that side lay the Enemy incamped. But on that side which was most remote from the Sardinians, the foot of the Walles was washed with a mighty great Lake, which was at the least sixe furlongs broad, and more then twelue in length. Neither was there about the Towne any place either to wash their Horses, except only that one, or to water them. But on that side there was no danger of an Enemy, the City being so defended by the water, and not to bee approched to but with ships. There was therefore a Posterne Gate at the edge of the Lake, guarded with some Souldiours, who twice a day did open it to water their cattell, and for the other vses of the Citizens. Thither the Horseboyes went: among whom *Radirobanes* making one, after hee saw the water extended to so vast a bredth, he scarcely conceiuing any hope of being able by swimming ouer it to saue himselfe, yet as it were with his last and extremest feare he recollected his spirits, and (as he afterward told his people) hee thus with vowes and prayers inuoked *Neptune*: O thou the most mighty of all Gods, which doe inhabit the same Elements with mortall men; from whose bounty we receiue the vse and benefit of Riuers, Fountaines, and Lakes: do thou, O thou good God, make quiet and peaceable these waters, into which, I now vncertaine of my preseruation, am to put my selfe. Let them beare me, and gently land me vpon the bankes that I desire to reach. This Horse also (for thou in like sort art the gouernour of their kinde, and didst with striking the ground produce from it a Horse) this horse, I say, which in this my necessity is both my Barke and Pilot, do thou inable, that whom by his vngouernd force, he hath deliuered to the Enemy, he may with the same strength rescue and set free. Then will I erect to thee vpon the shore of Calaris, out of the spoyles of the Africanes, in solid brasse, a monument of thy fauour and my danger. Hauing to himselfe, and in silence bound himselfe with these vowes, he first went a little way into the water, which neere the side went gently sloping, and made the entring there conuenient: then hauing refreshed his Horse with letting him drinke, hee put him somewhat further on, those that were in the Lake with him, in vaine informing him, that hard at hand there was a

place

place of exceeding depth. But he, hauing viewed which banke, by the bending of the Lake, would moſt eaſily bee reached, with both his ſpurres put on his Horſe, who angerly ſhaking of his mane, withall threw himſelfe into the Lake, and keeping onely his head aboue water, beganne to carry his Maſter as he was directed. The Moores from the banke and the edge of the water cryed out, ſuppoſing it his miſtaking or ſome accident, and aduiſed him which way he were beſt to turne his horſe head. But he by degrees went farther on; all that ſaw it, as in a ſtrange and ſudden chance, talking diuerſly of him, and making no queſtion but he would be loſt. And now they did not beleeue that he was aliue, but that it was a carkaiſe that was carried, eſpecially after he was gone a great way out, and that onely by the colour it might bee diſcerned, that yet there was ſomething ſwimming vpon the water.

But as on the one ſide the danger being ſo great, and round about him, made *Radirobanes* feare; ſo on the other, the ableneſſe of his Horſe gaue him ſome hope, whom, with his voyce, and ſometime ſhaking of his reynes, he put in minde of his ſtrength and forces. The water alſo inclining neither way, afforded him the fairer paſſage; for they did not runne at all, and were at that time more calme then ordinary, no winde at all being ſtirring. Yet notwithſtanding his Horſe began to labour more, in puffing out the water which he receiued in, and ſeemed to faint, when a ſhelfe of ſand, in the middeſt of the Lake, which was firme and able to beare him, did very opportunely eaſe him of the neceſſity of ſwimming. He ſtood therefore tyred with blowing out the water, not breſt-deepe, and as if he wondered at his owne labour, did with panting, eaſe and recouer his winde. But the King fearing that his ſinewes, ſtrained with too much labour, ſhould grow ſtiffe vpon reſting, gaue him but a little time to take breath, and touching him with his ſpurs, made him, whileſt his hamme-ſtrings were yet warme, thruſt himſelfe into the Lake. His able body did ſerue the couragious Horſes turne, and the water, with his ſtrayning to ſwimme, deferring his death, he liued till he came to the banke. Then his life failing him, and ſcarce ſtaying til his maſter without falling might alight, he ſtretched out himſelfe dead vpon the ſand. But *Radirobanes* ſhuddering at the greatneſſe of the dangers which hee had eſcaped, that he had entred an enemies City; that from thence he had ſwomme thorow a Lake of ſuch vaſtneſſe, to auoid captiuity; and had paſſed thorow perils almoſt more grieuous then death it ſelfe: was now troubled with another feare, and was in doubt that ſome comming either by land, or by the Lake, would take him priſoner, or if he refuſed to yeeld, would kill him. For his owne Campe was a great way from that ſide of the

Lake.

Lake. But the night now drawing on, did somewhat comfort him, which is alwayes of more safety to those that fly, or desire to hide themselues.

But *Poliarchus* hauing ordered what companies should lodge in the City; who should within the trenches; and that done, conferred a while with *Hyamsbe*, did not himselfe tarry in the Palace: but commanded his owne Tent to be set vp in the Campe, determining to attend euery point of Fortune, if any should offer it selfe opportunely to make any attempt vpon the enemy. Nor would the night haue made him forbeare, had not the trouble among the Sardinians in seeking their King, caused him to returne to more cautelous and vnresolued determinations; for that he was vncertaine what the cause was of so much noyse in their Campe, or the reason that so many lights were burning euery where in those wide fields. For the Commanders of the Sardinians being assembled together about the Kings Tent, when they had enquired one of another, if he were returned; if hee were withdrawne into any other part of the quarter: Finally, who was by him when hee fought, who assisted him in his retreate; when euery one made a seuerall relation of the businesse, they all with one fit of passion fell to apprehend the worst. They beleeued that he either was slaine or taken Prisoner. Nor did they forbeare brawling: who were they that were with the King: who they that ought to haue brought him off in safety, or at least to be able to giue a good account of him? But principally, the common sort of Souldiours, either with care and loue of their King, whom they had lost, or taken with a fury and madnesse, not tarrying for the command of their Captaines, whose reuerence was deriued from the King, as depending vpon him, did reiect all regard of martiall discipline. Some of them went into the wilde fields, if the King had strayed, to call and bring him againe. More of them with lights searched the field which was bloudy with the late battell, obseruing the faces of those which were slaine, and fearing to finde there, what they sought. So were the fields on euery hand filled with the clamour, the lights and the running to and fro of the Sardinians. *Poliarchus* from the rampire of his Campe beheld all this, and whether this were a night-Ceremony of the souldiours in honor of *Bacchus*; or a fury inspired by some other God, or else, finally, some military Stratagem to be passed vpon himselfe; he, what-euer it were, prepared against it his Diligence, his Guards, and his Prayers.

But as they were busied in this duety, and with this tumult, on the sudden word was brought them, that *Radirobanes* was returned to his Tent. For he being landed vpon the further banke of the Lake, before the darkenesse of the night should make his eyes, for that time, of little

vse

vse to him, did heedefully obserue which way he might come to his owne people. Then he followed the fenny banke of the Lake, that if any should charge him in his flight, he might hide himselfe among the Reedes. So he went about the Lake, and forsaking the beaten high wayes, ouer ditches and fields inclosed with hedges, drew to his quarter. That also was to him terrible, that the souldiours being scattered about with their Lampes, did fill the Ayre with their cryes: and hee not knowing that it was himselfe, who with such diligence was sought for, did with his preciseſt care auoid comming neere their lights, or their sights. At length he gate to his Tent, and the Regiments wee bade to giue ouer their ill boading, and now superfluous enquiry for him. With a licenciousnesse equall to the other, of immoderate reioycing, they all flocked to the Kings Tent: whom when they had seene, when they had spent a long time in their applauding, with much adoe they were gotten to returne to their Guards and their Tents. In the meane time *Virtiganes*, with the chiefe of the Sardinians, falling at *Radirobanes* his feete, with teares questioned him, what fortune or what designe had so long kept him from his owne people. Hee at large deliuered to them what dangers hee had escaped; they all being astonished at them, and cunningly making shew of feare. And while they all striue to bee forward in giuing thankes to the Gods, or flattering the King, as victorious ouer Fortune and the Fates; a certaine Poet, a follower of *Virtiganes*, did presently so play with that accident in a few Verses, that hee affirmed, *Radirobanes* was to his Sardinians, in stead of the Sunne, who in his absence were withered, and did depend vpon his spirit and countenance, when hee was restored to them.

Durst then the Clouds obscure our day, and dye
Our Pole in darknesse? we through-out the skie
Haue sought for our pale Sunne's eclipsed light:
But hee (O Fates!) was gone; by th' Queene of night
He was eclips'd, or by some path vnknowne
In Heauen, to Cyrrha's *shades descended downe.*
What horrid cares our brests then seiz'd at once?
We lost our selues: oh yeeld, ye Nations,
Among Arcadia's fruitfull Forrests bred,
While wee our flying Titan *followed*
With feare, our moanes reacht to the Westerne shore,
As people doom'd to darknesse euermore.
Returne, braue Prince of men; our Lawes are fled,
And nights blacke deeds shall scape vnpunished.

What

What is mankind without thee? to what Fate
Does thy departure doome vs? th' Ayres darke state
Shall in thicke Clouds the formelesse world involue,
And Natures selfe into cold Ice dissolue.
O Mortals spare your griefes: lose not your teares;
See's purple rayes, see his bright head appeares;
Behold his sceptred Armes, his radiant light,
His fiery Arrowes in a Quiuer bright.
Haile the gods care; doe not from vs remoue.
The Woods let this night-guiding Sister loue.
Thou Mens and Cities loue, care thou alone
To send all Lands the day from thy bright Throne.

The next day hauing thus made on both sides an experience of their forces, they began to take more temperate courses: onely *Poliarchus* yet aduising to fight. For a triall by Armes did most please him, out of hate to *Radirobanes*; and desire to goe for Sicily. Yet did hee yeeld to the Queenes entreaty, not for that day to vrge the enemie that late quiet. It was strange that *Hyanisbe* began to bee so extremely doubtfull of the issue of the war, and that at the same time the rashnesse of *Radirobanes* was turned into a serious carefulnesse. For the mindes of both of them did clearely appeare out of the hatefulnesse of the ceremonies, to which they fled for succour. For the Queene commanded a free-borne Boy to be chosen for a sacrifice to *Saturne*. The custome of this kinde of making atonement, was originally from the Tyreans; who had transferred the cruelty of this execrable rite, to the Carthaginians, who were a Colony of theirs. And *Hyanisbe* being affrighted, did take vp this forraine and barbarous deuotion toward the Gods: because vnhappy or vnresolued mortals are perswaded, that terrible and vnknowne remedies haue in them a certaine secret force and vertue. The order of the dismall rites was settled, the sacrifice had the Garlands put vpon him, nor was a Priest wanting for this impious deuotion. But when this was told to *Poliarchus*, all troubled, he presently leapt out, and making haste to the Queene: If (said hee) thou beest pleased (Madam) with this ayde of an ougly crueltie against thy enemies, giue me leaue to be gone. Neuer will I suffer my Forces to bee mingled with this superstition: nor will I endure that my souldiours shall seeme to be induced with the fortitude of that Deity, whatsoeuer it be that likes to bee appeased in so vile a manner. I will not, I say, at so infamous a price wring out the victory from the Gods, which are not of the number of them whom we ought to adore, or which doe disallow this shame of abused mankinde. Dismisse therefore either this childe, out

of

of his bands, or me out of thy dominions. Although *Hyanisbe* stood in feare of *Saturne*, yet was *Poliarchus* neerer at hand. The Garlands were taken from the Childe, and euen this also did confirme the peoples mindes, that *Poliarchus* did not care for these the last of remedies. For could so great a Captaine bee ignorant of the incertainty of the warre: or vnlesse hee saw the victory ready to bee gained, would hee not vouchsafe with the death of one Boy, to purchase it of the Destinies?

At the same time, as if there had been an agreement of corrupting with superstition both the Campes, a certaine old man, of good account among the Sardinians, *Sitalces* was his name, in times past able of his person, now esteemed for his iudgement in counsell, came to *Radirobanes*, who then by chance among a selected number of his, was in consultation about diuers things concerning the Warre; and made offer of his head, wherewith he would contract with the Infernall Gods for the Victory. Nor doth it (said hee) import, though I bee a priuat man. It shall bee sufficient, if my King doth bequeath me, to make mee support and procure the safety of the publike. After I shall be with the lawfull Rites consecrated to death, I will this day with some conuenient Troope prouoke the Enemy to fight: in which carrying with mee terrour and curses among the Enemies, I will be slaine by those, which shall not know, that I doe perish to their destruction. *Radirobanes* pausèd a while at the ioy of the Victory, which was, as hee hoped, presented to him: and knowing that these Rites of deuoting ones life, was by the religious of Italy, thought to haue an effectuall power in it; hee beyond measure praysed *Sitalces*, and: Because (said he) by thy death thou doest acquire the victory for vs, and canst not be sensible of the rewards which thou doest deserue: know yet that thy posterity shall with me remaine in such a degree of constant fauour, as there shall bee none among the Sardinians that would rather saue his life, then rayse his family to that height of glory, which he shall admire in thine. Go on brauely, and with a course of a momentary Fate, purchase a fame which no death shall bee able to extinguish. They therefore called the high Priest, who after the Hetruscan manner should take his Vow of deuoting himselfe. Immediately *Sitalces*, clothed in a Robe garded with Purple, his head couered, stood vpon a Iauelin, and touching his chinne with his hand, repeated the words after the high Priest, with which he did together with himselfe bequeath the opposit Legions of the Gaules and Moores to the Earth and the Infernall Gods. These things being performed: It is time (said he) while yet the ceremony is fresh that I should scatter among the Enemy terror, flight, and destruction. Giue me some light-armed men, who, as if they meant to skirmish,

may

may march with me toward the enemies Trenches. Wee will at least make them fall out, who are there in guard: and our men dissemblingly running away, I will with my obstinacy prouoke them to kill me. So shal they with my blood be condemned to destruction, and thou mayst at thy pleasure ruine them so accursed, euen till thou art satisfied, and canst desire no more.

To the most part of the Sardinians this speech of *Sitalces* seemed as certaine as strange. Presently certaine Troopes of Archers were appointed him, with whom he should prouoke the Enemy to fight. But *Sitalces* had a seruant, whom he had a long time fairely entreated, and that more feruently loued his Lord then his Countrey. Hee thinking his Master mad, thus hardly to betake himselfe to death, after hee was not able to dissuade him secretly, fled to *Poliarchus* his Campe; and being brought to his presence: I come (said he) a Traytor to my Countrey, and to auert from it prosperous safety: but from thee and thine, ruine and destruction. Nor doe I craue any greater reward, then the sauing of his life, whose death is appointed for your perdition. Then he briefly related the furious resolution of *Sitalces*: which heard, *Poliarchus* did not so much shudder at the apprehension of this hellish ceremony (for neither did hee beleeue, that whole Armies could by the voluntary death of one desperate or franticke man be ouerthrowne and routed) as he desired to preuent the feare, which by the force of superstition might easily creepe into the minds of his Souldiours. He therefore willed this intelligencer, if he told truth, to assure himself he should be rewarded: and hauing armed him after the manner of Gallia, yet fast bound, he placed him with certaine Archers, which stood in order within the Campe, that if, as the seruant had informed, any Light-armed men should fall out of the Sardinians Trench, they might bee ready to beate them in againe. Yet had they directions, that they should rather doe it with terror and threatnings, then with wounds; lest they should inconsiderately light vpon *Sitalces*, whom he desired to preserue vntouched. Hardly had *Poliarchus* giuen this order, when a skirmish was begun by the Sardinians, that brought on *Sitalces*. Immediately those which were appointed by *Poliarchus* brake forth, and on the other part, the Sardinians not tarrying long to bestow their shot vpon them, pretending to flye, forsooke *Sitalces*, who was greedily desirous to be slaine, and with the hope of death dared attempt aboue all humane force. But the Seruant cryed out, That was he whom *Poliarchus* had commanded them to saue. They therefore receiued him madly raging, into the middest of their Troopes, and defended by their Armes, bare off his blowes, and disarmed him whom they had incom-

passed about. Then though hee refused to yeeld, and with foule language sought to prouoke them to anger, they yet dragged him to the Campe: to whom *Poliarchus* when he saw him: Thou shalt (said hee) sup better with vs, then with the Infernall Gods. Neither doe thou raile at vs, as if we were cruell that compell thee to line. For when the Fates haue concluded what the euent of this Warre shal be, the Let shal not be in vs, if then also thou haue a minde to seeke a way to death. But I will not that thou shouldest vaunt among the Ghosts, as if the Gods, to reward thee for thy losse of life, had been lauish of all our Fates.

Then sending for one of the Prisoners, he sent him backe free to his friends, vpon that condition, that he should tell *Radirobanes*, that *Sitalces* was well in the Campe of the Gaules. That he should therefore take no further care for his friends health: for at least hee should liue till the end of the War. For that both the Earth and the Infernall Gods had refused to take a price for the victory, which it was not in their power to giue. These things being deliuered by the Prisoner, the vnsuccessefulnes of his deuice, did set *Radirobanes* on fire: and withall, the insulting of *Poliarchus*, that vpbrayded him with his superstition. And not being as yet certaine, whether this were the *Poliarchus* that was beloued by *Argenis*: neuertheles, the misgiuing of his mind, and his hatred feeding his suspition, hee determined to trie out the truth with an ambiguous Epistle: which *Poliarchus* as vaine and obscure would neglect, if hee had neuer held any commerce with *Argenis*: but if he were the same that *Selenissa* had discouered to him, he would quickly reade the storie of it, and giue (without question) some signes of his emulation and displeasure. Nor did he delay it: for in exchange hee also deliuered letters to one of the Gaules whom hee held prisoner, directed to *Poliarchus*; which hee brought him, not knowing with what reproaches that blasphemous letter would offend the readers eyes. For *Radirobanes* did not spare *Argenis*, not *Hyanisbe*; but said, that he wondred that *Theocrine*, after the enioying a young Princesse, did fixe himselfe vpon *Hyanisbe*. That as he had abused a young Wench; so by *Cupids* iustice himselfe was now inueigled by an old Woman. But that he was come Sicilies reuenger, to whom hee had vowed the head of that counterfeit *Pallas*. *Poliarchus* swelling with anger, and now engaged in this warre no more for *Hyanisbes* sake then his owne, did indeed conceale the Letter: but for the rest, he that Euening appeared with such trouble in his countenance, as it was certaine that no pettie businesse was in agitation. Besides, the basenesse of the railing, his minde was perplexed with the names of *Theocrine* and *Pallas*, and in himselfe hee questioned, who could

could discouer those secrets to *Radirobanes*: till remembring, that at his last interview betweene them, *Argenis* had complained of *Selenissa's* perfidiousnesse: hee coniecturing by that meanes all the businesse was vented, began fretting, and in one and the same indignation inuoluing both *Radirobanes* and the old Woman, he designed in himselfe the punishment that he would inflict vpon them both.

But when it was day, intending to retort his iniuries with the sword, not with words, he commanded his Army to be drawne into battalia: hauing before aduised *Hyanisbe*, that while the fight lasted, she should not suffer the Gates of the City to be opened to any man. Not that hee did at all doubt of the victory: but if any of his Souldiours did run out of the battaile, he would not that such should be admitted within the Walles. Himselfe neuer seeming to his Souldiours more chearefull, did in a sort well-suted to their condition, speake to them all. The Gaules he informed, what glory did attend them for assisting *Hyanisbe*. The Moores he inflamed with hate of the Tyrant, who went about to ruine whatsoeuer in their Countrey was respected as sacred. To both of them he pointed out the booty, and besides, Sardinia hard at hand: which if (said he) we in this field that is afore vs doe master, we shall haue as much at our deuotion, as *Radirobanes* desired to haue Africke. These words indeed did mooue them all, but much more the aspect of him that spake them. *Radirobanes* also no whit more slacke, then hee in whetting the courages of his men, did fancy to himselfe out of that victory many Triumphs. For that *Poliarchus* was the betrothed of *Argenis*, he out of this conceiued, that so suddenly he sought to fight, as if he were eager of reuenging the Letter sent the day before. If therefore he could kill him, he thought that with one and the same wound he should both plague *Argenis* to the height, and also depriue *Hyanisbe* of her Kingdome: who being ouerthrowne, himselfe, made more great by the addition of Mauritania's Crowne, would passe ouer into Sicily, and should not finde an Enemy who would indure to looke vpon the Conquerour, or durst contradict any of his commands.

Proud with this vast hope, he led his men in battalia against *Poliarchus*, that aduanced towards him. There was no man that did not coniecture, that day would determine of the fortune of those two sides. A more settled care therefore did mingle the hope of the Citizens with sundry terrors. The old men could not be kept from the Citie walles: not the more carefull crue, the mothers carrying their children in their armes, which Innocents they in euery place shewed to the Gods, and besought them, that the Enemy might not abuse their tender bodies.

The Balearians that were in *Radirobanes* his Army, did disorder with their Slings the Numidian Horsemen, who were sent out to begin the fight. But *Poliarchus* commanded the Horse of his Gaules to aduance, and to charge them home, so as they might haue no roome to throw their stones at the best aduantage. For the Numidians, hee directed them, that leauing the head of the battaile, they should fall downe vpon the enemies flanke, and so diuert as many as they could, from the direct order of the fight toward themselues. On the other side *Radirobanes* did industriously bestirre himselfe, commanding certaine Troopes of horse, to wheele about the enemies wings, and charge them, before they thought of it, in the Reare. Withall, hee sent some that were perfect in the Gallian and Africane tongues, who, as if by *Poliarchus* his command, should proclaime that the victory inclined to the Sardinians; that the Gaules and Moores should fly: that Lixa lay open to receiue them. That word at the first troubled diuers: yet straight was it entertained with derision: and the other side cryed as loud, that the Sardinians should take them to their heeles. There was now no distance betweene the Armies: their bodies pressed vpon one another: their weapons were broken with the others weapons. Their files being so close together, there remained only to euery one either to dye or ouercome. The cry also of those that encouraged others, mingled with the complainings of the wounded, and the clashing of Armes, was with a terrible noyse heard to the Citie. The Gaules were the stronger in Horse: the Sardinians and Ligurians, for their battell on foote, not inferiour. But the principall part of the worke, was that of the Generals. On this side *Poliarchus*, beside his disposition cruell, gaue no eare to the Lamentations and Prayers of those that begged their liues. Whether that the heate of the fight had stopt his eares, or out of anger against *Radirobanes:* who on the other side, did very often alone enter the enemies rankes, which he had broken by force, as if he had forgotten his errour, by which being engaged among his enemies, he had in spight of his heart gotten to Lixa. So were the Sardinians distressed vnder *Poliarchus*, and the Gaules and Moores fainted, and gaue way about *Radirobanes*. But an indignation of higher straine, and which was not to bee quenched with vulgar bloud, did torture *Poliarchus*. It was the bosome onely of *Radirobanes*, which as guilty of calumniating *Argenis* and *Hyanisbe*, could, with being ripped vp, satisfie him so enraged. He therefore beganne to seeke among his owne and the enemies maniples, an Aduersary suteable to his quality and wrath; often also calling aloud, that if he durst, if he were a man; hee should, being challenged, with his owne hazzard, determine the for-

tune

tune of the whole warre. Theſe words diuers times iterated, and conueyed from one to another, did preuaile ouer the ſhrill and confuſed noyſe of ſuch as fought, and fell downe wounded; and at length reached to *Radirobanes*, who not buſied with thoughts any thing more peaceable, of this one thing onely he was aſhamed, that he had not firſt called him. He quickely left fighting with any other, and making way thorow all that were betweene them, he haſted to encounter his Emulator. Neuer had that Africa beheld any Lyons, neuer any Serpents mooued with ſuch rage as theirs. Yet notwithſtanding they ſtayed their greedy hands, while they might change a few words: and firſt *Poliarchus*: Come on (ſaid he) thou Theeſe, and receiue thy payment for thy baſeſt villany. Thou ſhalt not this day eſcape me; no, though thy mother haue dipt thee deeper then *Achilles* was in Styx, to make thee invulnerable. To thee (Lady) I conſecrate this offering: if thou ſhalt pleaſe to accept ſo baſe a ſacrifice. Then *Radirobanes*: Art thou at length come out of thy Serraglia, thou moſt effeminate Amoriſt? But the reproches of thy former life ſhall by thy death in Armes be concealed. Sticke not then, as if thou wert a man, to preſent thy throat to my ſword.

Neither of them had leaſure more at large to make reply to the contumelies of the other. Anger, which for the moſt part vſeth to make men ſtronger, being now exceſſiue and impotent, had almoſt altogether weakened their hands. Yet did they ruſh one vpon another with no leſſe violence, with their breſts, horſes, and weapons, then a whirlewinde ſhould vſe, if it ſhould daſh ſome Rockes, tome from their rootes, together. But their blowes were not then ſucceſſefull, and their Horſes, though bruiſed with the ſhocke, were not for the reſt of the fight vnſeruiceable. Turning therefore their Horſes about, either of them threw a Dart that they had by the loope vpon it ſhaken aboue hand, which yet on each ſide by the boſſe of their ſhields was rebated. Still had each of them one caſting ſtaffe left. That they might not in vaine loſe it, they a good while ſearched with both eye and hand, the ioynts of their Armour. At length *Radirobanes* thought nothing better, then to kill his enemies Horſe: which that he might not goe free with *Poliarchus*, in exchange ſtrooke his Horſe in the head, and ſtraight they both in feare of falling, or that their horſes, maddded with the pangs of death, ſhould runne away with them, as if by agreement, they leaped from their backes; and ſnatching their battell Axes, which hung at their ſaddles, they flew to their ſingle combate. But by the care their men had of them, they were diuided: for diuers troupes of Gaules and Sardinians threw themſelues betweene them that were thus

enraged. But when both of them refuſed that their ayde, at length with much adoe, and not without being often commanded, the ſouldiour withdrew himſelfe from betwixt them, and left the ground free to their Kings: who quitting their Axes, had their ſhields vpon their lift arme, in their right hand their ſtaffe, which aimed at him by his oppoſite, *Poliarchus* auoiding, did with a more certaine blow light vpon *Radirobanes*, and gaue him a ſore wound in his ſide. Then they drew their ſwords, being often ſo neere together, that all they could doe, was with the hilts to ſtrike one another, either on the face or the breſts. No part of the body, no ioynts of their Armor remained vnſearched. A horror firſt, and then pitty moued all that beheld them, that Princes of ſo great courage ſhould be loſt, while their Army was not empayred. The companies therefore againe runne together, and part them ſo eagerly fighting: which either of them taking as a diſgrace done to him, enquired of thoſe which were next him, with indignation and a faſhion of command, if they beleeued he was vanquiſhed, whom they made ſuch haſte thus to protect, thus to deliuer from the hazzard of the fight.

The Captaines and Souldiours being thus ſhaken off, they both returned to their laſt triall: their ſpirits indeede inuincible, but the great effuſion of bloud had weakened them; and they now being panting for breath, their blowes were neither firme nor certaine. Neuertheleſſe of the two, *Poliarchus* had remaining both more bloud and ſpirit. He then remembring the cauſe of his hatred, and not doubting but that if he were not Conquerour, *Argenis* would dye with griefe, raiſed the point of his ſword, and with a ſloping thruſt, paſſed thorow *Radirobanes* his throat, betweene his Caske and his Curates. Hee feeling himſelfe deadly wounded, and haſtening to reuenge it, ranne headlong vpon *Poliarchus*, whom with the weight of his body he ſo oppreſſed ere he was aware, that both of them fell to the earth. Inſtantly with the yelling of the ſouldiours, the heauens did ſeeme to ſhake, theſe beleeuing that the one of them, thoſe the other, the moſt, both of them were ſlaine. And, becauſe *Poliarchus* was fallen vnderneath *Radirobanes*, the mindes of the Gaules and Moores were troubled with the worſe miſgiuing: ſo as there wanted not ſome, who ranne to *Hyaniſbe*, to report to her theſe ſad tidings. A thicke crowd of Gaules and Sardinians ouer-flowed the field. Their Commanders were not reſpected, their Colours or their Rankes were not able to reſtraine them. Euery one ſeemed to run to his owne King, and whether hee were dead or aliue, to take him out of the ground where they fought. So as this diſordered aſſiſtance had almoſt ouer-whelmed *Poliarchus*. But hee now by little and little had freed

himſelfe

himselfe from his enemies embraces, and with his Sword did yet taste him that was stretched out at the last gaspe. But when the Gaules and Moores together perceiued that he was aliue and gotten vp, they, made courageous with their excessiue ioy, charged vpon the Sardinians, who both defended their Kings body, and with their weapons also laid at *Poliarchus* himselfe. But the fight lasted not at all. For both the ioy of the victory had refreshed *Poliarchus*: and the Gaules did bravely second him. The Sardinians therefore fairely retired, esteeming it also to shew some valour in them, that in so great a disaster they forbare falling into a flat running away.

They therfore being faine off a good way *Poliarchus* now possessed of the body, and the principall spoyles of the enemy, was perfectly and fully the Conquerour.

The end of the fourth Booke.

IOHN BARCLAY
HIS ARGENIS.

Lib. V.

THus was a Warre brought to an end in a very few dayes, which with a more tedious preſſure would haue waſted the Forces of both parts, had it not chanced vpon eager Princes, and who made the common good of all, the cauſe of their priuat hazzard. To the Sardinians that gaue ground, their retreat into their Campe was the leſſe troubleſome, becauſe they neither fled as routed; and that *Poliarchus*, knowing himſelfe wounded, made haſte to returne into the Citie. Yet in the meane time, while the Phyſicians with preſent remedies were about to ſtay his bleeding, he commanded from the next tree an arme to be cut off: which being fitted like a Trophey, and dreſt with the Armes of *Radirobanes*, hee reared vpon his ſhoulder. In this equipage he mounted a Chariot drawne with white Horſes, and (a gallant ſhow) compaſſed about with his Souldiers, and carrying the principall ſpoiles of the Enemy, hee went to *Mars* his Temple: For there was not in Africa any ceremonies in vſe of *Iupiter* the ſtriker. The people as braue as the ſuddenneſſe of the pompe would giue them leaue, had filled the wayes, and with whatſoeuer branches they could light vpon, one while furniſhing their hands, another ſtrowing the way, by which the Triumph was to paſſe. Now chanted they the prayſes of the Conqueror, now congratulated one with another for the preſeruation of Africa. *Hyanisbe* at the Porch of the Temple did wait for *Poliarchus*. To whom when he alighted from his Chariot, ſhe ſpake to this effect: Before thou doeſt preſent theſe ſpoyles to *Mars* the gracious; giue me leaue (great King) to ſay that to thee, which thou wilt preſently ſay to the Gods:

Thy

Thy vertue it is that hath preſerued vs. Thou haſt reſtored to vs the free vſe of the Ayre: to euery one of the people their Lands, their deareſt Pledges, and their houſehold Gods. But to mee thou haſt aſſured my Crowne: to me my ſoune now abſent. Impoſe vpon vs whatſoeuer thou pleaſeſt, it will yet be leſſe then the benefit we haue receiued from thee. But O the Fates! Doe I then ſee thee wounded, and heare, that not without danger thou art come off a Victor? Thou wert then thy ſelfe the ſacrifice, whoſe blood was propitiatory for mee, to the gaining of this Victory. Behold then *Radirobanes*, of late ſo terrible to Africa, preſented in his Armes vpon thy ſhoulders, and the neerer we were to the hazzard, with ſo much the more pleaſing horror ſtriking our eyes. Come, thou nobleſt among men, to the Temples of the Gods, to whoſe number thou ſhalt at length bee added. And whether, fixing theſe ſpoyles in the rooſes of our Temples, thou beeſt pleaſed to dedicate the inſtance of thy valour to the ſight of our Africanes: or that thou wilt tranſport ſo braue a monument to the Gods of Gallia thy Countrey: know, that nothing could hinder me from erecting Altars to thee, appointing a Holyday for thee, and an High Prieſt, but onely my wiſh, that thou a long long age mayſt enioy amongſt mortall men. This ſpeech of the Queenes was intertained with a mighty applauſe of the people: amidſt the which, *Poliarchus* hauing replyed to her, as beſt ſuted with his modeſty, came to the doores of the Temple. It was not lawfull for him, being as yet bloody with the fight, to draw neere the Altar, or powre out the drinke-offering to the God. It was thought ſufficient to deliuer the Trophey to the Prieſt, and at the threſhold to beſeech the Deitie that he would graciouſly accept it, and grant him often to make ſuch Preſents to him. While he was thus in his Orizons, he began by degrees to yeeld to his wounds. For now the moſt of them had taken cold, and the delay of hauing them dreſt, made them ſwell. Notwithſtanding, leſt he ſhould affright either the Queene, or the Souldiours, he as yet perſeuered on, diſſembling his griefe, complaining of nothing, but onely that his limbes tyred with labour, required a little reſt.

He went therefore to the Palace, accompanied with *Hyanisbe*, and many of the Souldiours in the habit which they wore during the fight, compaſſing them both about. But they were not yet come to the Court Gates, when it was told him, that there were meſſengers come from the Sardonians. For they, that neither *Radirobanes*, while hee liued, was by them defended, not at leaſt the due honour done him after his death, that he might be beſtowed in the Tombe of his Anceſtors, were moſt impatiently grieued. Thence roſe a feare among them, that the Enemy would put ſome ſcorne vpon his captiued carkaiſe. In the midſt there-

therfore of that trouble, foure of the Noble men, more out of their inclination, then by any cõmon aduice (yet briefly consulting of the busine^{s} with some the principall men among them) taking the Garlands of Embassadours in the name of all the Sardinians, came to Lixa. *Poliarchus* with the Queenes consent commanded them to come, and presently at the Court Gate to deliuer what they had to speake: as if hee would not giue audience to their contemned message in a solemne manner, and with the markes of his dignitie about him, but on the sudden, and in the high way. There was one of the Embassadours, whom the rest had made Speaker for them all. He in wel-couched phrase aduised *Poliarchus*, to vse his Victory with clemency; and that he should neither despise the Gods of Sardinia as conquered, nor offend his owne by a harsh intreating his slaine Enemy. That they came to craue, the body of their King might be rendred thẽ. That the malice which is extended beyond death, is ignoble: nor that the glory was greater to haue depriued him of life when he fought, then to be courteous to him being conquered. That hee should remember *Radirobanes*, at least for the respect of his Royall being, was not to be forbidden buriall. If he were like *Theseus*, he would not suffer the ghost of his Enemy to wander for want of their due Rites of funerall. But if he were *Achilles*, that on the other side the Sardinians would not prize their gold aboue their Princes body. For conclusion, he added intreaties, and with a manlike sadnesse made an end. *Poliarchus* to their admonitions slightingly made answer: that he would vse the same Genius, and the same Gods in the gouerning of his victory, that he had employed for the acquisition thereof. But that to such as by their owne crimes had merited to die, not in their death it selfe, quietnesse ought to be granted. Except perhaps they did beleeue, that the Gods whom they so often appealed to, were fauourable to all the soules of deceased men. That the memory of all men did abhorre the wickednesse of *Radirobanes*, who watching his fit time, had violated his most sacred League of friendship with *Hyanisbe*. Finally (said he) know, that what you aske, is not in my power to grant. It is the Queene that must determine whether she will be seuere, or vse clemency. For her Souldiers we were: hers with the rest that belong to this victory, is now your *Radirobanes*. The Embassadours hearing this, and now more doubtfull of their successe, yet turned to addresse themselues to the Queene. But she refused to encroach vpon that liberty, which *Poliarchus* had purchased with his blood. They therefore a good while contested, whether of them should determine the question, holding both themselues and the Embassadours in suspence. But the paine of *Poliarchus* his wounds did not brooke that delay: and besides, hee knew, that present, and not long disputed courtesies, did carry in them a

spirit.

ſpirit of a cleare and braue bounty. The Queene therefore preſſing him, that he ſhould either diſpatch the Embaſſadors, or put them off to ſome other times: I vnderſtand, Madame, (ſaid he) what your meaning is. For if as thou haſt been wronged, thou hadſt a minde to take reuenge vpon his carkaſſe; thou wouldeſt openly auow that thy ſeuerity. Now beſides thy naturall clemency, thou art pleaſed to haue me appeare the Author of that bounty, which thou intendeſt to vſe to the Sardinians. Let them then take, if ſuch bee thy pleaſure, the vſeleſſe corps of their wicked King, and beſtow it in the fire, which he now cannot feele, which had been more worthily employed vpon him, when he was liuing. Be it ſo (ſaid *Hyamiſbe*) and withall let them know, that this is not Thebes: and that it is *Poliarchus*, & not *Creon*, that is their Conquerour. Yet when they ſhal write his Epitaph vpon his Tombe, let them among his other victories remember, that this City was twice entred by him.

Hauing ſpoken thus with a little ſmiling, ſhe turned from the Embaſſadours; to whom by *Poliarchus* his command, the body was deliuered as it then was deſpoiled of his Armes. Himſelfe at length hauing taken order for certaine publike affaires, and now no longer well able to goe, ſupported by his ſeruants, went into his bed-chamber: and ſcarce ſtaying till his Breſt-plate was vnbuckled, threw himſelfe vpon his bed. Although he had brought Phyſicians with him, yet remembring that in *Hyamiſbes* Court there were famous ones, and whom himſelf had tryed when he lay there of the wounds he receiued from the Pirates, he commanded them alſo to bee called. Two Gaules therefore, and as many Moores comming to dreſſe him, they with a generall feare whiſpered among themſelues, that hee was more deepely wounded then they did imagine. That the wound in his ſide was of all the moſt dangerous; which when they ſearched it, was doubtfull whether it had pierced to the vitall parts, or no. The Queene inquiring what their opinion was; they ſecretly informed her, that the life of the King was in hazzard. She with a diſcreet diſſembling commanded, that the matter ſhould bee concealed, leſt any ſtirre ſhould ariſe, either in her owne, or the Enemies Army. Then with promiſes of royally rewarding them, ſhe exhorted the Phyſicians to vſe all their beſt skill and care: her ſelfe, while they were viewed and ſearched, would needs be preſent and ſee them. Hee had loſt much blood: (for as ſoone as he lay downe vpon his bed, hee bled extremely at all his wounds;) and his Pulſe beating faintly and vncertainely, made the skilfull, that felt it, ſtand in feare for him. The Phyſicians therefore ſtriuing to doe their beſt in helping him, one of them, an Africane, by name, *Themiſon*, of an aſpect almoſt to bee deſpiſed, and not much taller then a Dwarfe, yet, for his Arte and the ſucceſſe of his aduices, very notable: We do (ſaid he) nothing to purpoſe.

I feare

I feare the Kings death by another occasion, more then by what these wounds can procure. For we must not thinke, that all the blood that hath been touched with the weapon, and is remooued from his due place, is runne out of his body: and besides, all the rest of the blood in his veines, with his violent labor and motion, is together with the dregs in it inflamed. It will therefore runne together, as yet all hot and troubled, turning it selfe into a corrupted matter, and seyzing vpon his ribs, will first take away his liberty of breathing, and within a while, if wee take not the better heede, his life. What then (thou wilt aske) is the remedy? None, but that we open the veine in the Kings arme. By that meanes the bloud being freed, the trouble in it wil be abated, which else will turne it to corrupted matter. All of them shuddered at that word. For with what hand, or who could be so bold, from that body almost drawne dry, and his life now hanging in that little remnant of blood, to take any part of what remained? Yet did this Physicians opinion preuaile, who affirmed, the King could not otherwise possibly escape. They therefore pierced the veine with an vniuersal fearefulnesse of them all. Then hauing applied to his seuerall wounds conuenient medicines, they left him to his rest, forbidding him to be disturbed with noise, or for that night troubled with any businesse. Yet could not *Hyanisbe* be perswaded to leaue him. She resting in a chaire by his beds side, did now and then come to him: one while afraid lest he had swounded, and carefully listening if he breathed: another, preuenting the carefull attendance of his seruants, and doing all offices of tendernesse to him, that well knew not by whom he was so carefully attended.

Scarcely was *Hyanisbe*, her people vrging it, and the night now farre spent, at length retired to her chamber, nor yet was she thorowly asleep, when with the running of her Noble men to her, she was awaked; who at once did striue to congratulate with her for her good fortune, and withall, to know what in a new accurrant she would command to bee done. For wherein, the Sardinians Campe all the night there was some noyse; at breake of day, neither were their shippes seene in the Riuer, nor about their trenches was there either guard, or any men at all appearing. Some then being sent by *Micipsa*, to discouer what this solitude did meane, returned that the Sardinians were gone: and contented to carry with them what they had of most value, had left good store of pillage for the Conquerours. Withall, when the day was more come on, the Reare of those runne-awayes Fleete was discouered. For their King being lost, *Virtigancs*, with the rest of the Lords, did not only despaire of the victory (for to whose behoofe should they ouercome, or vnder whose conduct, who now were not tied to wil or feare the same?) but also doubted, whether that Trench and Rampire would bee able

to

to ſtop the fury of the enemy. Beſides, Sardinia that was to be vexed with ciuill warres, did call them home, who were already armed. For there were two, the ſonnes of two Vncles of *Radirobanes*, that after him did pretend to the Crowne. Of which, the one called *Harſicora*, the ſonne of the younger brother; but himſelfe the elder, alleaged, that his yeres were to be reſpected: the other was named *Cornum*, and pleaded, that not the time of his owne birth, but his fathers was to giue him precedency. The forcſeeing ſo many miſchiefes, when beſides the Souldier was both hopeleſſe and cheereleſſe, perſwaded the Commanders, that without ſound of Trumpet, order ſhould be giuen thorow the Campe, with ſpeed to truſſe vp their baggage, and without letting it be knowne to the Africanes, to put to Sea.

To impart this felicity to the Queene, many of the Noblemen were aſſembled: which heard; I would to God (ſaid ſhe) he might participate of this our ioy, who is the author of it. I would I might not haue cauſe, *Poliarchus*, to grieue more deepely for thee, then I doe now reioyce at our enemies loſſe. Withall ſhe went into *Poliarchus* his chamber, attended with a very few of her Ladies, and ſome of the Lords. He lay languiſhing betweene ſleepe and waking, with all the ſignes vpon him of extreme weakeneſſe. Yet could no paine wring out of him one grone or complaint, the eaſe of griefe. The ſame conſtant Maieſty which he carried in his beſt health, did now accompany him, that was almoſt breathing his laſt. His voyce indeed was weaker, and could not bee heard, but by ſuch as was very neere him: & when he ſaw the Queene: Hath the Enemy (ſaid hee) Lady, troubled thee at all? If eyther the Gods doe reſtore mee to health, I will ere long plague them for their ſtubbornneſſe: or if I be onely a ghoſt, I will yet ſcatter terror amongſt them. In the meane time, commit the buſineſſe to thy *Alcipſa*; and if thou pleaſeſt, ioyne *Gelanorus* with him. Theſe words, although his voyce were faint and exceeding weake, he yet deliuered with ſuch an affection, as there ſeemed in his countenance to ſparkle ſomewhat more liuely then appeared before. But *Hyamſbe*: There is no need (O King) of any other Armes: and indeed who is worthy to get a ſecond part in thy Victory? Thou didſt yeſterday diſpatch the whole buſineſſe: and in *Radirobanes* alone didſt cut off their whole Forces. The villaines with the baſe help of the night are fled, leauing their fellows vnburied, the Rampyre of their Campe entire, and the pillage, which their haſte would not giue them leaue to carry away, for them that would ſeize it. *Poliarchus* with this newes ſeemed much cheared, the content of the ſucceſſe running thorow his whole body. He therefore would not the reioycing of the common people ſhould bee reſtrained, who ran to the Temples, to the Shore, and to banquet: although as yet they were not

out of feare for him, and that *Hyanisbe* commanded the publike iollity ſhould be deferred, till he with his recouery might make it greater. A vaine ambition of entring the Enemies Campe vnpeopled all Lixa, ioyned with an humour of ſending their curſes from the ſhores ſide, after them which were vnder ſayle. Then they fell to contending about the ſpoyle: ſo as ſcarce the firſt and beſt due to the Gods and the Princes could be reſerued for them.

But when *Poliarchus* his wounds were to be viewed, and the ſecond dreſſing to be applyed, the chiefe of his friends ſtood about his bed, wofully depending vpon the lookes of the Phyſicians. The ſame Phyſician was there, who the day before perſwaded the letting him blood. He tooke off the Roler which was about his foreſt and moſt dangerous wound. The Art of Phyſicke was not as yet diuided into three parts, but the ſame man gaue his iudgement of the diſeaſe, the ſame compounded the medicine: and did alſo with his hand apply them to the either wounded, or infirme parts of the body. But then he ſtraight ſaw, which he thought exceeding ſtrange, that the corrupted blood was already ripened, and turned into matter. *Themiſon* exclaimed: O the bounty of the Gods! Pay whatſoeuer you owe to the Gods, if any of you haue made any vowes for his recouery. Neuer till this day did I ſee ſo ſpeedy, ſo certaine ſignes of amendment in any. Here is no Feuer at all: his wounds are not onely not inflamed, but as in hurts which time hath tempered, that which is ſound hath ſeparated from it ſelfe, and digeſted that which was mortified. All of them receiued theſe words, as deliuered by the Oracle. Madded with ioy, ſome wept, others embraced ſuch as ſtood next them. Many fell downe vpon the floore, recommending to *Apollo*, *Eſculapius* and *Hygia*, the continuance of their begun fauour. Yet not any of them could match the affections of the Queenes minde. She vowed to the Gods of Africke a Hecatombe and Playes: and then firſt began in good earneſt to be truly ſenſible of the ioy of the Victory. Their cheerefull deuotion alſo did among all the people make a threefold Holiday. The Poem of *Nicopompus*, which he ſtiled *Soteria*, though it were made long after: (for indeed it was late before hee that was in Sicily, was aduertiſed of theſe occurrents;) I yet thinke it not loſt labour here to inſert, for that as if he had been preſent, he doth celebrate the ſudden and inſtant reioycing.

He liues! Why doe the thronging Starres make roome
In Heauens for this deſeruing Soule to come?
Or faire Elyzium *hope for ſuch a Gueſt?*
This honour'd King ſhall liue, and th'earth be bleſt

In him, who, by a Tyrants ouerthrow,
The strength of France *makes vanquisht,* Sardo's *know.*
A siluer Bound from Stygian *Field deuides*
That still-greene Grone, where blessed soules abide.
In that sweet place, that torments neuer sees,
Dwell war-like ghosts, whom saue-fam'd Vertue *frees*
From punishment. Safe peace they now haue found:
All former quarrels are in Lethe *drown'd.*
From hence, while they secure looke downe to see
The wofull parts of Pluto's *Monarchy,*
His seuerall tortures, racking wheeles, and fire,
And th' hissing snakie-heads of Furies dire;
Behold, a fresh troupe flocks to th' Stygian *shore,*
Their Swords yet holding, all deform'd with gore:
And fierce they looke, as if in fight they stood.
These the blest Heroes *from th'* Elysian *wood*
Seeing, admir'd their number, and their looke,
Their weapons, and those horrid wounds, that tooke
Whole members off, greater than those by farre,
That blood-dy'd Simois *washt i'th'* Troian *warre,*
When Greeke *and* Troian *Hosts with various feare,*
Here great Achilles, *greater* Hector *there,*
Scattring pursu'd. Then thus the Heroes *spoke,*
What puissant arme could lend so great a stroke?
What massy Sword could such deepe wounds engraue?
Our glorious Age did scarce beare men so braue.
Let still the mortall Race in strength increase;
And yet the gods not feare Olympus *peace.*
While thus they speake, a ghost of greater note
Presents it selfe, which Charons *labouring Boat*
Could scarce waft o're. Fierce is his visage still,
But new descended this darke world to fill.
As yet the markes of his lost dignity,
His purple Robe and Crowne, reteyned he.
In his right hand a Sword vpright he bore.
But his chang'd face was all distayn'd with gore.
His wounded breast and iawes, his breath's course turnt.
Straight a bold Lictor to the Iudges vrne
Dragges him by force. The vulgar ghosts giue way.
Him Minos *doth with a seuere looke survay.*
An awfull reuerence (though to such a looke
That place accustom'd were) his countenance strooke.

But

But he, commanded (nor could hee refuse)
To tell, how he had led, how hee did lose
His life; what chance his ghost did thither bring;
Remembring, that hee once had beene a King.
Vndanted speakes; (silent were Hell's darke caues,
And Styx to heare, more stilly rowles his waues)
If any chance haue made these shades below,
The name of Radirobanes to know,
(For, hither oft whole troups of enemies
My Sword has chas'd, and tyr'd the Destinies;)
Lo, I the man, whom Sardo's Court did dread,
The Balearique Ilands honoured,
And Ligury late fear'd: Why doe I boast
Of my now bootlesse strength, and armed Hoast,
Since, after death, Kings finde no fauour here?
Vertue alone preuailes. Why stand'st thou there?
O spare thy Whip, Enyo, I'le confesse.
Trusting (alas) too much the happinesse
Of my Crowne, youth, and fortunes, I forgot
I was a man; the Gods I honour'd not,
Nor kept my faith. My selfe a God I thought:
My will was vncontroll'd, and no man taught
Mee what I was. My seruants too-too ill
Flatter'd, applauding my bad actions still.
My rape intended on Sicilia's shore,
My Libian warre, my wishes euermore
Boundlesse: what need I speake? But suddenly
The vengefull Gods, and enuious Destiny——
(And there hee sigh'd, and stopp'd.) Then, how he dy'd,
Fierce Minos ask'd him (O sad curbe of pride!)
And what his Conquerour was? That man, quoth hee,
Whom France is proud to call her King, slew mee:
To whom the strength of ancient times may yeeld,
And Fame: But mee, not vureueng'd hee kill'd.
Our Swords exchang'd some wounds, and much ado
He had with life from these strong armes to goe.
Now hee a pale and bloudlesse Conquerour lyes,
Breathing his last, I thinke. Oh Destinies!
Perchance already he is here below.
This said, he lifts his pale face to and fro,
As 'twere to find the ghost of his dead foe,
The Iudge gines sentence then, and from the barre,

The

The snake-hayr'd Sisters thronge *the Prisoner,*
Condemn'd, like Tantalus, *with vaine pursuit*
To gape at water, and mouth-flying fruit.
Then through Elysium doth a rumour goe
Of Poliarchus *death. So spake thy sire:*
So the blest Soules both hope, and feare; For, thee
They wish their fellow, or their King to bee.
They promise thee more here, then Earth can giue:
And in their thoughts th' ambitious ghosts do striue,
Who shall salute thee first, who first shall giue
His ayrie hand to shake, and shew thee then
The wayes, the woods, the ghosts of famous men.
This Christall Fount shall bathe thy limbes; thy Bed
This flowry banke; these Bayes shall crowne thy head.
So, (if in Hyanisbe's *valleyes their bright King*
Haue wandred farre, and some shall tidings bring
Of his returne,) the Bees so sudden ioyes
Their waxie-houses fill with buzzing noyse:
They swarme to th' doores, and their small wings prepare
To meet their Soueraigne in the murmuring Ayre.
But, now, behold through Hells darke Region
Castor descends from's heauenly mansion,
To change with Pollux. *Then, it chanc'd, he came;*
Starre-like he shone; his Temples crowned with flame;
In purple cloath'd; his face like Mars did looke.
For Poliarchus *him the ghosts mistooke.*
And whil'st they all in troopes to meet him ran,
They spie the glorious face of Leda's *sonne.*
Now the deceiued ghosts their errour see;
Yet round about him flocks th' whole company;
(Cyllarus *vext'd stands still, and takes surney*
Of all the ghosts,) and all at once 'gin say;
Tell vs (for, you on Earth this battell saw;)
How fares that King, whom wofull Gallia
Must part with all to vs? He for a space
Admires, then laught aloud with that bright face,
Wherewith he calmes the raging Seas, and cheeres
With his knowne light th' affrighted Mariners:
Heare me, blest spirits, quoth he: Hope not in vaine
For ioyes, that doe not to your Graues pertaine.
But with the like false hope the Gods were caught:
I saw his lookes; his valour, as he fought,

And pious ſtrength: I ſaw his fleeting life
Begin to fayle, and heard the gods at ſtrife,
In what part of the skie Ioue *ſhould command*
His pure ſoule mixt with heauenly fires to ſtand;
Whether in Eaſt or Weſt hee ſhould appeare,
Or ioyne his ſplendour to the Northerne Beare.
Then thus ſpake Iupiter; *Wee cannot now*
This worthy Mortall, as a gift, beſtow
On Heauen: For, him fierce warres on Earth doe call;
All places haue not felt his force, nor all
The yet vnpurged World's offences. See
His feature rare! How well ſuits Chinalrie
Thoſe hymmes? How well ſuits Peace that looke ſo milde?
No God, but would be proud of ſuch a Childe.
Would he were mine. Thou, wife, would'ſt pardon mee,
And lend thy breſt to nurſe his infancy.
Heau'ns milkie path had neuer then been knowne.
But no one Age can call theſe ioyes her owne.
Hee long ſhall flouriſh, long a young man liue,
Long old; (ſo will the Fates) and t'earth ſhall giue
Eternall iſſue, who t'his Throne ſhall riſe,
And their old age put off within theſe skies.
Go ſonne; go thou, whoſe learning on all grounds,
All Plants obey, all ſickneſſes, and wounds:
To his greene hurts thy choyſeſt Balſames deale,
That conquer death, and wounded gods could heale;
When hurt at Troy my Mars *and* Venus *were,*
And the drawene ſword of Diomed *did feare.*
Vnfolded from his ſhape of Phrygian Snake,
Let Eſculapius *now himſelfe betake*
To Mauritanians Court. Nor needs he there
Our wrath againe, or killing thunder feare.
We now are pleas'd, the Fates controll'd ſhould be,
If tyrannous to ſuch a King as He.
So ſpake great Ioue; *when on the ſicke King ſtraight,*
Like a Phyſician, Phœbus *'gan to wait.*
With gentle hand cloſing his wound, hee ſtood,
With vnſeene water waſhing off the bloud.
Now with his ſonne, hee ioynes his skill and paines,
And with Ambroſia fils the empty'd veines.
Straight ſtrength returnes in his exhauſted breſt,
And paleneſſe vaniſhes: his new life bleſt

In heauen he findes. Therefore goe on, deare Mates;
Him in Elysian Musicke celebrate.
Whether such vertue on the earth shall dwell,
Or Heauen, or in your shades; hee merits well
All good mens praysse and loue. Here Castor *stayes:*
The happy ghosts a ioyfull murmur rayse,
Which straight was answer'd by the glad consent
Of Earth, of Seas, and of the Firmament.

In this manner some dayes did passe, not remarkable for any new accidents of trouble (for *Poliarchus* recouered strength sooner then was expected) till the Letters which *Argenis* had committed to *Arsidas*, did begin to make sport againe for wayward Fortune. For when *Gobrias* and *Arsidas* had passed the night vpon a poore and beggerly Coast, vpon which, after the storme they were fallen, they began to consult together, whither they should bend their course, and what was best for them to doe. A Fleet they had, and Souldiers, that tattered, and needing supplies of necessaries; these sound, and burning with desire of finding their King. Materials in that place were not to be had, it being a barren soyle, and bearing no trees at all. Yet as well as they could, hauing repaired their Ships, they watered from a Spring, which (a rare happinesse in Africa) not farre from them did arise. In that barren ground they also found plenty of wilde broome, of great vse to them for mending of their tackle. And now the contrary winds were well allayed. But what Land should they stand for? or in what Seas should they resolue to beate it out, who knew not whither the storme had driuen *Poliarchus*? Their minds thus doubtfull, at length *Arsidas* did settle, who in priuate spake to *Gobrias* to this effect: Our ouer-faithfully obserued silence, *Gobrias*, would now become a crime, if either thou shouldest conceale from me the designes of thy King, or my selfe hide from thy knowledge the intent of my imployment; that we both with a mutuall agreement might not resolue vpon that is most conuenient both for our selues and our Masters. For to what purpose is it what we on each part already know, any longer to dissemble with an idle and superstitious silence? Goe to then, *Gobrias*, this Fleet, is it not bound for Sicily? Then *Gobrias* mooued with this freenesse: But thou, *Arsidas*, art thou not sent from *Argenis* to *Poliarchus*? Both of them confessing it, and with a strict imbracement contracting a new league, they more liberally began to consult of the rest of their affaires. *Gobrias* informed him, that there were very few of the Commanders, to whom *Poliarchus* had discouered his purpose of standing for Sicily; but to himselfe especially, that the King had with all freedome reuealed the

whole desigue; that the marriage of *Argenis* promised to him, was with this Army to bee claimed; aswell bent against I know not what Sicilian Lawes, prohibiting allyance with Gallia, as against the King of Sardinia, an vnseasonable and troublesome Suter to the young Lady. *Arsidas* then replying, told him, that the Sardinians had indeed quitted the Iland, but that a more furious storme did now threaten the wracke both of *Poliarchus* and *Argenis*. That there was, I know not what *Archombrotus*, to whom *Meleander* had promised his daughter. That this mischiefe was onely by the Forces of Gallia to be preuented. That *Gobrias* therefore should make haste into Sicily with the Troopes he had there vnder his command. That would be a comfort to *Argenis*, who would with the more confidence expect more ayde; or if the necessity would not endure any delay, with the same Fleete shee might make her escape. And for *Poliarchus*, either with his best diligence he already was there, or at least would not bee long absent. But if (said hee) thou beest there before him, thou shalt pretend that thou wert bound for Greece; and sending a Herald, desire of *Meleander* leaue to ride at anchor there, vntill thy companions, which the tempest hath scattered, may come to reunite themselues in one Fleet. From me thou shalt haue letters to *Argenis*, but such as thou must deliuer with thine owne hand. The businesse, the place, and thy owne industry will open thee a way to get audience of her. If thou obeyest her commands, thou art not ignorant how much grace it will procure thee from thy King. Then *Gobrias*: I loue (said he) my *Arsidas*, thy fidelity and thy discretion. But why wilt not thou beare me company into thy Countrey? However, thou mightest make my way to *Meleander*, and in truth get me accesse to *Argenis*. Nay (said *Arsidas*) if thou please, thou shalt leaue me a Galley. With it I will search along the Coast of Africa, that if in any part of it your King be cast on shore, the Letters which I haue to him, may not miscarry, and himselfe also from my relation may vnderstand, in what estate I left his affaires in Sicily.

After they were thus agreed, *Arsidas* taking a Galley, which was swift and fit for a coasting iourney, began his intended voyage. But *Gobrias* with fifteene saile, in which, besides the Mariners, he carried two thousand two hundred Souldiers, set his course for Sicily. Neither did the Winds faile him of their helpe, though it were not a right forewind, but so Westerly, as it would serue both them that from Africa were bound for Sicily; and such as from Sicily stood for Africa, and with a side winde bring them to their iourneys end. For the Destinies did at the same time make haste to bring *Archombrotus* into Africa with a braue body of an Army, and a Nauy furnished with all prouision for the Warre, as farre as so much haste could possibly permit. For he had

quickly

quickly receiued his Mothers letters by her ſeruant; wherin ſhe aduertiſed him, that *Radirobanes* did arme for the deſtruction of Africa, and by the power of a Mother enioyned him to defer his marriage, till he had put ouer into Africa, and taken her aduice. Although the minde of *Archombrotus* were ſhaken with a doubled motion, with indignation againſt the Sardinians, and the griefe of his delayed Marriage: yet was all Africa of leſſe eſteeme with him, then his loue: and more earneſtly he did conſider, why his mother deſired to hold him ſo long vpon the torture, then what aydes hee might free his Countrey of her Enemies: Then what *Meleander* thinke, or what *Argenis*? How often had a miſchieuous delay ouerthrowne a good buſineſſe: and good Fortune been diſpleaſed, that ſhe was not ſtraight admitted? So ſwelling, and often in his ſecret complainings accuſing his Mother of hardneſſe to him, hee tooke a little reſpit to quiet his minde. Then the firſt cloud of his fretting and grieuing being diſpelled, determining to turne vpon *Radirobanes* whatſoeuer his rage had ſuggeſted to him, he went to *Meleander*, and thus ſpake to him: I would, Sir, I had before now informed you of my deſcent, when the iniuries of others had not compelled me to trouble and incommodate Sicily. Now I muſt at once both diſcouer my being and quality to you, and withall intreate your aide for the preſeruing my eſtate to me. *Hyanisbe* Queene of Mauritania is my Mother. She by her Letters hath certified me, that a redoubted Enemy doth hang ouer both her and Mauritania. Although in the Kingdomes hazzard I muſt needs bee mooued as ſenſible of it: yet I am much troubled with the danger of my Mother. My rage is, beſides this, doubled with the conſideration of this miſchiefes author. *Radirobanes* it is: that Traytor, whom conſpiring here againſt thy life, as well as that of *Argenis*, the Deſtinies chaſed from hence, who now againe ſeeketh to make a ſpoyle of a Woman. Nor would I ſtand in feare of any harme he were able to doe my Mauritania, but that hee makes his attempt vpon it at this time, when it is vnprepared for reſiſtance. I therfore will goe thither, and if thou beeſt pleaſed to make me thy ſon-in-law, ſeconded with thy Forces; and will adde *Radirobanes* his Deſtiny to that of *Lycogenes*. So ſhall Sardinia obey Mauritania, and Mauritania, Sicily. For why ſhould wee haſten the conſummation of this Marriage, before the end of the Warre? In which, the inſtant buſineſſe, and the euent vncertaine, will not permit our ioyes to bee compleat. If we conquer, our Bridall ſolemnities will be made more glorious by the pompe of the Triumph. But if the Fates doe otherwiſe determine, I doe not deſire to call *Argenis* Wife for a few dayes.

Meleander hearing this, was troubled with no fewer conſiderations, then had before vexed *Archombrotus*: that at once hee was informed,

Archombrotus was ſonne to *Hyanisbe*: that his ayde againſt *Radirobanes* was deſired: that the Marriage which he ſo earneſtly preſſed, was delayed. His head therfore filled as it were with a ſwarme of thoughts; he was in doubt whether hee ſhould grieue or reioyce. Yet notwithſtanding he firſt imbraced *Archombrotus*, now made more deare to him, by hearing that his intereſt was in Mauritania. The Countrey rich, and which had long ſince giuen *Meleander* courteous intertainement, did commend to him the young man, borne to ſo great a fortune, to whom he was already by the vertues of his diſpoſition made moſt tenderly affected. Then hee reckoned it a ſigne of excellent piety in him, that he preferred the ſecuring his Parent, before the contentment of his Marriage: not knowing that this was in a young man of hot blood, and inforced to it by his Mothers command, no voluntary goodneſſe. As for *Radirobanes*, he knew that he was his moſt bitter Enemy, and reckoned it gaine to diſpute the queſtion with him rather in Mauritania, then in his owne Sicily. The danger alſo of the Kingdome, to which *Archombrotus* was Heire apparant, and the loue of *Archombrotus* by ſuch a benefit to be for euer purchaſed, did eaſily draw him to reſolue vpon arming. Promiſing therefore his aſſiſtance in that Warre, he now vſing him as the Sonne of a Queene, with more honour and reſpect, did no longer diſſemble that he deſired to haue him for his ſonne-in-law. He alſo did congratulate with his Daughter for her fortune, that was to marry with a Prince of ſo much nobleneſſe. All which *Argenis* entertained, as the preſages of the Fates, ſpeedily drawing on her certaine deſtruction. O neuer quiet deſires of mortall men! *Argenis* now in ſecret did fauour *Radirobanes*: he with this Warre intended againſt Africa, did her an vnſpeakable pleaſure; this paſſionate attempt of his ſhe did recommend to the Gods in her prayers; not ſo much that he might bee Victor, as that he might not be vanquiſhed, or at leaſt fall with a mutuall deſtruction of them both.

But when it was once diuulged abroad, that the Marriage of *Argenis* with *Archombrotus* was onely put off, by reaſon of the inuaſion then bent againſt Mauritania, without delay the principall men of euery ranke and ſort, were by their ambition brought to wait vpon him. They one with another furniſhed Armes, Horſes, and Shipping. There was not any among the Youth of the Nobility, that did not make offer of his aſſiſtance, and with contributing to the charge of the Warre, and earneſt perſwading the ſetting it forward, ſeeke to gaine themſelues a place in their new Princes fauour. Thoſe things were to *Argenis* cauſes of infinite anguiſh: to whom, beſides this, many did come to congratulate with her for the addition of Mauritania to her hereditary Crowne, with prayſes alſo extolling *Archombrotus*,

and

and with a moſt vnſeaſonable courteſie deſiring the Gods to be gracious to him, and grant him a ſpeedy returne into Sicily. Nor did ſo well-knowne an argument want Poets to celebrate it; amongſt whom, one by *Timoclens* helpe, who had long been well acquainted with him, did come to *Argenis* her preſence, and not knowing that his Preſent would be ſo accepted, deliuered theſe verſes to her, that was offended with it.

Hymen's *at hand*; *this match is his delight:*
Hymen's *at hand*; *but* Mars *forbids him light*
His chaſte Torch yet: Sterne Mars, *flintier thenare*
Thy Thracians! 'gainſt our ioyes why doſt thou warre;
With loue ſo ſacred intermixing woe?
Why blame we the gods enuy? Theſe things ſhew
The Paphian Venus *loue. This Marriage-Feaſt*
With warlike Triumphs ſhe would haue increaſt:
And, ſeeming cruell, does a little ſtay
Thoſe long'd-for fires, to fire by that delay
Their hearts the more. So little water caſt,
Does kindle flames, and makes them riſe more faſt.
Drive through the Skie thy Thracian Chariot, Mars,
And view the dangers of theſe Lybian warres.
There thou, of all the gods the valiant'ſt, lend
Thine ayde; this Prince, the beſt of men, defend.
While Venus *deckes the Bride in Sicily,*
Wondring a face ſo like her owne to ſee:
Goe, wanton Cupids, *ſcud through th' Ayre amaine:*
A warre becomming calls you: nor in vaine
Draw you your Bowes: Goe, but your Arrowes there
Shoot not: the foes let your ſterne Father feare.
When you, return'd from Africke, Conquerours are,
Empty your Quiuers in a ſweeter Warre.

Archombrotus was indeed by this preſent intention of arming with expedition, ſomewhat eaſed of his wringing cares of louing and grieuing. He therefore now commended, now laboured to ſharpen the diligence of his people, ſaw them exerciſing in their Armes, in the formes they were to fight in, appointed who ſhould make prouiſion of Victuals, who of Weapons, who of Ships. For not the force alone of the ayde he carried, but the grace alſo conſiſted in his expedition: that *Hyanisbe* might feele, and *Argenis* vnderſtand, how able he was for affaires. So that in very few dayes he had riding at anchor ready rigged, a Fleet of thirty Gallies, whom twenty leſſer Ships to carry their

prouisions, and for diuers other vses did accompany.

Meleander discreetly determined to send with *Archombrotus* a trusty man, and one trayned vp in affaires, as his Ambassadour to *Hyanisbe*. For so he might know, not only what the Enemy went about; but what *Hyanisbe* also with her sonne intended. The changes in worldly businesse, and his long experience in gouerning, had infused into his able minde a large measure of vnderstanding. But there was no part of his affaires, of which he did more warily deliberate, then of the choice he was to make of such as he was to employ in his Ambassages to forraine Princes: esteeming them like the Veines in the body, which, as they were disposed, did, from seuerall parts of the world, breathe into their Countrey secretly either causes of health or of diseases. And by experience he had found, that when they doe respect themselues more then their master, and the faith they owe him: the affaires of the Common-wealth, the honour and the counsels of it are either by their silence or their conniuence betrayed. But when either they are troubled with a passionate turbulency of spirit, or with an ignorant pride, one while either with speaking more harshly, another making things worse in their relation, they often doe rayse troubles, which being at the first needelesse, afterward by the mutuall strife, and now and then new causes arising, doe at the last breake out into the rage of inuitable combustions. For grant them (said he) to be iust and good men: yet if to that be not added a strength of vnderstanding, and a faculty of perceiuing the traines that will be laid for them, they will not only be vnable to discouer the intentions of the people, to whom they are employed, but catched with dissembling, and a certaine ceremonious obseruance, will also with a most mischieuous simplicitie deceiue their Masters, aduertizing them of nothing truely, or at least fully. Besides, *Meleander* made it one of his cares, that the Ambassadour, whom he made choice of for his employment, should be fitted, as much as was possible to the Genius of the King and people, to whom he meant to send him: not being ignorant that the concordance of manners doth infinitely aduance the sweetnesse of familiarity, and that with much difficulty men are made wary of those they loue. For these regards, he more carefully did consider, who they were he meant to send to other Princes, for the sounding their intentions, then to whom hee should entrust the principall Forces of his Sicily at home. Nor giuing way to the loue or the recommendation of those that were neerest in his fauor, he vsed also to be offended, if any of them were so bold as to obtrude vpon him thus in doubt and deliberating, either his friend or his kinsemen.

But at this time he did more seriously consider, whether hee might finde

finde any, who would be truſtier to himſelfe then to *Archombrotus*, the preſumptiue Prince. Two dayes he ſpent in deliberating with himſelfe, not aduizing with any other: and at length reſolued to employ in this buſineſſe *Timonides*, whom hauing called for, he thus ſpake to him: If thou wert now to be inſtructed, what care and what fidelity the name of an Ambaſſadour doth challenge, I would not preſſe thee with a burden too heauy for thy ſouldiours. It is my pleaſure that thou goe with *Archombrotus* into Africa, and from me ſalute *Hyanisbe*, remaining there Liedger with her, till from my ſelfe thou ſhalt receiue thy ſucceſſour. Thou ſhalt this day from *Cleobulus* receiue inſtructions for thy treating with her, concerning the warre, her ſonne, and our intended match. One onely thing I will admoniſh thee of my ſelfe, that thou prize not the fauour of any other more then mine. The occurrents there, what they intend, or are able to performe, ſpare not to let me know. Nor feare that this thy faithfulneſſe to me ſhould proue dangerous to thee; if thou ſhouldeſt write that to me, which they would haue me a ſtranger to, whom thou haſt no will to hurt. For it is long ſince I learned perfectly to keepe counſell. *Timonides* was no whit more ioyed with the honor preſented to him, then in doubt of the Rockes, which he knew did lye in the courſe he was to ſtand. For hee knew (as being familiar with *Arſidas* and *Nicopompus*) that *Archombrotus* his pretentions were not welcome to *Argenis*. Could hee then ſerue in this quality, and be pleaſing to them both? But if either of them ſhould be diſtaſted with him, he did aſſure himſelfe, that the remembrance of the injury would ſticke much longer in the minde of the offended, then that of any good ſeruice he could doe in the thoughts of the other. He therefore thus anſwered the King: I neither doube (Sir) of thy faithfulneſſe in ſecrecy, nor beleeue that *Hyanisbe* or the Moores will goe about any thing, which they would haue concealed from thee. But fortune is mutable, ſo are alſo time and men: Finally, you are Kings. If any ſuch thing ſhould fall out, my deſtiny will bee not in thy hand alone, but alſo in that of *Cleobulus*, to whom, as principall Secretary, thou commandeſt thy Ambaſſadours to addreſſe their Letters. Nor doe I doubt the faithfulneſſe of ſo worthy a man: But what if thou ſhalt commit that charge to ſome other? What if hee to his ſubſtitutes? And admit this bee not done; yet is it too ſharpe a puniſhment for me to liue in a continuall feare, that it may be. The King then: Theſe doubts (ſaid hee) are not altogether cauſeleſſe: But if any ſuch thing doe occurre, thou maiſt, by thy letters directed to my ſelfe, with all ſafety acquaint me with it. But, *Timonides*, will it not, as a new thing, make all men grow icalous, if I ſhall write to thee; or purchaſe me the hate of *Cleobulus*, if, as I diſtruſted his fidelity, I

trench

trench vpon his rights, and detract from his integrity?

Meleander perplexed with these words, began alone to walke vp and downe, esteeming what *Tamerides* had alleadged for himselfe, to concerne the seruice and safety of Kings themselues. But then reuoluing in his minde the power of the principall Secretary, he began, not without horrour, to consider the dominion which they held ouer the relations of Ambassadours. As the determiner of all affaires, that hee would not report to the King, but what should conduce to his owne ends. But in this liberty, what amities with forraine Nations, if he pleased, might he not dissolue? Or what injuries or abuses might not he extenuate and sweeten? But if hee with a crafty perfidiousnesse shall auoide this falsehood, which might condemne him: yet will it bee in his power to wrest all affaires to his purposes, and in his relation either with his words to presse or slight them, as if hee had so receiued them from the Ambassadours. So that at one time, the same things, which the Ambassadour shall report to the Secretary, and hee to the King, shall bee of most different natures. That in a little time businesses may either bee retarded or aduanced, and out of strength of the deliuery, or the remission of the Speaker, wee dot frame in our minde a sudden and most powerfull Idea of things at the first hearing of them. Withall, that the neighbour-Princes doe vse, either with Presents to attempt men of so great power; or which is the most potent way of corrupting, with a secret of familiarity so to respect them, as almost their equals, that they shall not scarce bee sensible that they are sollicited, to render themselues subiect to the baseſt kinde of slauery. But if they either doe wholly yeelde to the force of these Engines, or at least doe not oppose their weakened faithfulnesse, to the deuices of the Prince, with whom they haue contracted this not iustifiable friendship: and that the Ambassadour abroad haue discouered it, what meanes is there for him to aduertise the King of it? Wilt thou then send thy Letters to him, whom thou art to charge? Wilt thou enioyne him to discouer his owne offences to the King? Shall he with a most bitter accusation of himselfe, call for the sentence of his owne accusation? But thou wilt say, This is a rare case, nor are there wanting other Lords, by whose meanes (forsooth) the King may bee aduertised of this treachery. Yet indeed this Office of charging another, will bee full of difficulty, (in which, of force either the Guilty or the Accuser must bee ruined) if thou shalt commend it to men, that though they bee of the reseruedest dispositions, doo yet speake ouer-freely; and not rather to innocent dumbe Letters, and not knowing what they carry, which the King alone may

both reade and suppresse. And besides, what if these crimes bee either of slighter quality, or so secretly conueyed, as the Ambassadour himselfe be not certaine of the truth of them? Shall then the Honour of the principall Secretary be blasted with a most bitter information among those men, who are appointed to charge himself the King? He can thé haue no quiet in his estate, no safety for his honour. And often it may fall out, that the Ambassadour will rather neglect his duetie, then stand the hazzard of so much hatred. But grant, the Secretary to bee of vntainted Faith and honesty? If as it often happens, Ambassadours bee not in the carriage of businesse of his opinion, and would deliuer to the King his judgement of them: how can that be possibly done, if only by his meanes he must reueale his thoughts to the King? For the Secretary will not be his owne aduersary, he will not forsake himselfe, nor cherish what he likes not: rather hee will bee more ready to hate the Ambassadour, then to commend his iudgement or deuice to the King.

Meleander, when *Timoxides* not thinking of it, had put all these considerations into his head, began withall to thinke of fit remedies for so great and mischieuous dangers. The integritie of *Cleobulus* was indeed such, as he was not to bee suspected. But Kings ought to order their estate not onely in sort fittest for the present time, but so also as may bee best for their posteritie in succeeding ages; and hee thought it a most witlesse kinde of respect, and admiration of any one mans vertue, to raise the office of State, if he doth execute any, to a manifold and absolute power: as if it were fatall, that that Honour must perpetually bee bestowed vpon the worthiest men: when it is more likely to arme with the strength thereof the rashnes of such, as either by sute, or mistaking, are aduanced to it. He therefore resolued strictly to command his Ambassadours, that as often as they wrote to the Secretary, they should also addresse Letters to himselfe, yet not tedious ones, or full of businesse, except some such thing should occurre, as whereof the relation to the King was not to bee committed to any other. By this meanes neither should the King bee troubled with reading of those, and for the most part, not serious Letters: and the Secretary not knowing the contents of them, will not dare, but faithfully to report, what the Ambassadour hath deliuered to him, and what hee finds his opinion to bee. And that the Secretary also, if there bee cause, may without preiudice of the Ambassadour, be informed against. Who will not suspect this ordinary passage of Letters from him to the King? Finally, that these things will infallibly thus succeed, if the King, what he shall receiue, shall presently reade, and then, as he would, in pledge of his safety, with all care keepe it from being imparted to any other.

For

For so should the freedome of the Ambassadour be secure: when no man can tell whether he hath written matters of importance, or ordinary things, and the King himselfe be at the more libertie both of dissembling his knowledge, and of aduising for the best of his affaires.

But these things were by degrees, and almost so, as *Cleobulus* might not be sensible of it to bee put in frame: and it seemed, that an excellent occasion of setting them on foot, was now presented to him by the departure of *Archombrotus*, as if hee would, for the loue he bare to him, command *Timonides* by Letters directed to himselfe, to informe him of his estate of health. He therefore in priuate did enioyne *Timonides*, that if he there met with any thing fit to be knowne onely to the King, that he should entrust it to none but himselfe: and left his writing to him seldome, and as it were extraordinarily, should cause it to bee suspected, that he should, whensoeuer he wrote to *Cleobulus*, direct letters to him also. Thus instructed, he dismissed him; and when a while after *Cleobulus* was present, he commanded the young man, that hee should vpon euery occasion write, not to *Cleobulus* onely, but aswell to himselfe, of the health and successe of *Archombrotus*: Determining to pretend some such respects, as often as he sent any Ambassador to forraine Nations; vntill the custome thereof had gotten strength by the Ambassadours owne forwardnesse, in the desire of keeping a correspondence with the King, of more honour to them then their employment.

All things being ready for his voyage, when *Archombrotus* came to take his leaue of *Argenis*, and excused his departure; that also did miserably torture the woful Lady, that he as yet would not vnderstand that he was despised: & that she with the opinio of her louing him, had with so great meanes, with so much forwardnesse of the Sicilians, added to her enemies power. She therfore disdainefuly answered him, that he did well, in her opinion, to returne to his Mother: for no man could be better any where then at home. *Archombrotus* was galled with this open sharpenesse of her words, which was made greater by the manner and sowreneesse of the deliuery. But neither the time nor place were fitted to indure either complaints or contestations. He therfore rather chose, as if he had not perceiued that he was by her directed, to banish himself frō her presence, to answer her, That he esteemed that a dearer Countrey, and to which hee was more obliged, where his Mistresse was borne, then where himselfe first saw the light. While he thus spake, *Meleander* came in; before whom *Argenis* forbare somewhat the tartnesse of her discourse, and against her will did a little restore *Archombrotus* to himself. Who, after he had with happy signes sacrificed vpon the shore, with all his Fleete and Army put to Sea. Where hauing a good while conferred with the Noblemen, that went in the same Galley

with

with him; withdrawing himselfe, as if he would take some rest, hee gaue free passage into his minde to his wringing cares. For *Argenis* her words did with his infinite vexation present themselues to his memory. But what could it be that had caused this crueltie in the Lady? that she almost scornefully put him in minde of his quiet at home? was it a reprouing him for going away at all, or a plaine declaration of distasting her being contracted to him? With this calling to his memory whatsoeuer he before had found in *Argenis*, either gentle or sterne, hee scarce could gouerne the contrarieties in his soule of hope and feare. That the Soothsayer had vpon the shore assured him, that the heauens did promise him a happy voyage (O woe) was it so to be vnderstood, as if the Gods did forbid his returne, hastening his departure with faire indeed, but (as it were) fatall windes? Him thus collecting these and the like reasons for his being vexed, the remembrance of *Poliarchus* did aboue all other principally set on fire: of whom besides his former suspicions, which of themselues had serued to kindle his emulation, whatsoeuer had been by *Selenissa* reuealed, was by the slipperinesse of fame come to his knowledge; amidst these considerations being extremely full of anguish: yet did *Meleander*, who loued him aboue all men, and was the contriuer of this Marriage, giue to the young man other perplexed with doubts, and too much cockering his griefes, some kinde of assurance: But what was there in his condition, that did so much distaste *Argenis*? Or rather how came it to passe, that another did so exceedingly please her: that is, *Poliarchus*? whom if (said he) the Destinies will permit me to light vpon, how much more willingly then *Radirobanes* with this hand, with this sword would I end both his life and loue together. And truly he deserues to dye by my hate, who is the cause of so many mischiefes both to me and the Lady, whom if he had not practised vpon with charmes, I should certainely ere this, I that am so Princely borne, with so rich and plentifull a Kingdome, with so many instances of my loue, and (let it bee lawfull for me in priuate to remember it) with no meane proofe of my valour, long since haue brought to yeeld to my desires. But where should I seeke, or whither pursue him, that is secured by his being meerely obscure? Were he not too base, for the hope which he sawcily hath conceiued, hee would not be so long absent: or thus continually concealed, escape, being deciphered by *Meleander*. Woe is me: But if I both meete with him, and he fall vnder my rage, may I not with the reuenge that I am plotting, perhaps make the Ladies minde more estranged from me? Yet doe I well know, that his life is of preiudice to me: whether his death shall be so also, let the Gods take care. Once, of a dead man she cannot hope: and howeuer, shall know him for the braueſt man, who is Conquerour of the other.

Thus

Thus did *Archombrotus* by himselfe in priuate order his scarce well-tempered resolutions, and withall sometimes was sorry, that hee was in this sort compelled to be at oddes with *Poliarchus*, whom in time past he held for a friend. But as yet he had not lost sight of Sicily, when not farre from Syracusa, *Gobrias* with his Fleete came to an anchor; and sending a Herald, inquired where the King then was. And when hee heard that he at that time lay in a Castle by the Seaside, called Epeircte, he with one Galley went to Syracusa, as to get fresh victuals. From thence hee sent some of purpose to the King, to let him know, that a great Fleet of Gaules sailing into Greece, and from thence into Asia, was by the force of tempest scattered in the Sea. That a part thereof in the Sicilian Seas did stay for their fellowes, if perhaps they after their wandring should chance, as these were, to be driuen thither. That their Commander did craue leaue to see and speake with the King: for that he would hold all the trouble the storme which had cast them vpon that Coast, to be richly paide for the happinesse of seeing so great a Prince. *Meleander*, as he was most courteous, although he wondred what so great a Fleet of Gaules intended to doe in Greece: yet beeing intreated to giue him audience, did not refuse him. *Gobrias* therefore came with onely twenty seruants and followers: whom *Eurymedes* being sent to meet him at his entry into Epeircte, carried as his Guest to his owne house: and finding him of a gentle disposition, did not slightly commend him to *Meleander*. The next day hee being brought to the Court, did fully answer the expectation, as great as *Eurymedes* had made it, that ran of him. Except that *Meleander* perceiued, when he inquired, for what designe Gallia had set out so great a Fleet, that hee answered neither freely nor plainely. Mistrusting him therefore to bee a Spie, he secretly set certaine honorable Guards vpon him, who should diligently obserue him, that was not aware of it, nor beleeued that there was any feare of him.

But *Gobrias* was perplexed with another care of higher nature, which was, by what meanes, or by whose fauour hee might get priuate audience of *Argenis*. At length remembring that hee had in his Ship certaine Purple, intended to her by *Poliarchus*, (which no where doth take a richer tincture then in Gallia) he commanded it to bee brought to him, as if in acknowledgement of his hospitable entertainement, he meant to make a Present of it to the Princesse. But she now a long time shaken with no meaner cares, did sadly thinke with her selfe, whether she should dare hope, that these Ships were sent before by *Poliarchus*, while he was raysing a brauer Army. But hauing a little pleased her selfe with this consolation, she again being accustomed to mourning, turned her thoughts to more discomfortable coniectures, that she

euen

euen thought her selfe ridiculous in being so, though so little pleased with the taste of that hope. But why did *Arsidas* stay? Why was not *Poliarchus* as good as his promise? Was the fault of his tardinesse in him, or in his fortune? The moneths appointed for his returne were elapsed. And now she liued not by his helpe, but by the ill fortune of *Archombrotus*, whom the warres had called into Africa. O for my sorrow, Valiant, Wise, and worthy to bee beloued *Poliarchus*! Why did I see thee? and more, why was I alone pleasing to thee, that with many deaths in one, thou mightest destroy me? Had I not knowne thee, I had in that indeed been miserable: but yet at least I should not haue been sensible of it. There were not wanting in the world, whom thou with better fortune mightest haue loued. I am plagued, and vndeseruedly for thy vertues, with sorrowes whereof euery one is sufficient to bring me diuided from my selfe, and perhaps not despised by thee to my end. Woe is me: what if thou now also doest complaine of no slighter griefes, and with the sorrow that thou feelest in thy selfe, and doubtest to afflict me, doest lye ouerwhelmed, and fearest lest I offended rather with thee, then thy fortune, should charge vpon thee the faults of the Destinies? Happy, you paires of Louers, whose wishes haue either been speedily successefull, or who by a sudden death haue been freed from the harshnesse and delusions of the Gods.

When *Gobrias* had spent a few dayes in the Court, *Eurymedes* came to her thus lamenting, and told her, that the Gaule his Guest desired to present her with Purple dyed in Gallia. The Lady refused not to see his Present, now almost perceiuing this was but pretended by *Gobrias*, to get accesse to her: and that there depended vpon it something of more moment then *Eurymedes* did imagine. When therefore *Gobrias* was admitted, and had vnfolded his Present, which euen the Tyrian Murex might haue enuied, *Argenis* was not well able to obserue what was shewed to her, not to speake to the purpose, not to attend what others said to her. So had a distempered expectation of hearing something concerning *Poliarchus*, robbed her of all her senses. Hardly did shee containe her selfe from questioning him, shee did not know before hee spake any thing. But *Gobrias* drawing neere her, when he saw all that were about her, very busie in viewing his Present, whispered to her: That (saith he) the Giuer of this Present may make it the more esteemed, know, Lady, that he sent it to whom thou didst employ *Arsidas*. *Argenis* with these words was so wholly disabled, as *Gobrias* by her trembling and silence perceiued that she was deepely wounded. At length hauing recollected her selfe, and spoken of some other subiect in the hearing of her Attendants, shee in priuate, as if shee had giuen him thankes for his Present, said to *Gobrias*: I pray

thee,

thee, Stranger, be not out of thy lodging this euening: I will send for thee so soone as, my traine being retyred, I can be priuate. With this *Gobrias* tooke his leaue: and shee among her women beganne earnestly to commend the beautifull lustre of the Cloth which was presented to her, then to prize it at a high rate: and to speake to *Timoclea* in this manner: I can hardly be perswaded, that this Present is made me out of a single and courteous bounty. I rather beleeue that this Stranger hath some suite to the King, and hopes by this Present to procure my seconding of it. For hee did indeed intreate me that I would, when I were at leasure, vouchsafe to giue him freer audience. I will this day dispatch that businesse, that if what he desires, may be granted, I may promise him my assistance: but if there bee in his suite any thing of greater consequence, I may not with an idle hope abuse him, and at his departure will returne him some reward of no lesse value then his Present. Not long after, shee withdrew into the Orchard, which by chance at that time, *Meleander* being gone to hunt, was without company. Shee therefore being put in minde of her businesse by the priuacy it selfe of the place, commanded *Timoclea* to send one of the Guard to fetch *Gobrias* thither. Hee neither failing *Argenis* nor himselfe, when hee had answered her to certaine ordinary questions before the company, by little and little, as if their discourse had beene of sundry subiects, and they intentiue to it, beganne to be remoued from her attendants, and to walke apart by themselues. Then *Gobrias*: Lady, (said hee) not worthy of Sicily onely, or thine owne Gallia, but of what other soeuer the greatest Kingdome in the world, excuse my King, though before him I haue the fortune to come in thy sight. A storme was the cause of this vnpleasing delay of his, whom standing for this Land with his nauy, it put from his right course. We also were cast vpon the coast of Africa, (I meane my selfe and *Arsidas*) who, the day before the tempest, was lighted vpon me. Hee now indeed doth seeke thy *Poliarchus* in the creekes and ports of Lybia, to discharge the trust which thou didst commit to him. For my selfe, I set my course for this place, either to ioyne with my Masters Army, wherewith, and that a very braue one, hee is attended, if hee already were here arriued: or if yet he were not come, to deliuer to thee this, and thy commands, this petty Fleete which followes me. For we all without exception or condition are at thy least becke to be disposed of. Employ our meanes and liues as thou shalt please: for I well know, that it is thy Selfe alone, in whom my Master will thinke he is either slighted or respected.

This said, he deliuered to her *Arsidas* his Letter, the contents whereof imported almost the same particulars, whereof hee had enformed her.

her. Which when ſhe had read, (as loue is neuer in quiet:) What then may we thinke (ſaid *Argenis*) ſhould be become of your King? If he had eſcaped the ſtorme, canſt thou beleeue that any man would haue beene more diligent then himſelfe, in aduertiſing me of his expedition or deſigne? *Gobrias* to this (although himſelfe was not altogether free of that feare) did yet alledge many things, to leſſen that doubt of his, being loſt at Sea. For (ſaid hee) neither doth hee ſaile with one or two ſhippes alone. He hath of ſhippes and Gallyes aboue fifty ſaile that doe attend him. Although his Admirall (which the Gods forbid) had foundered in the ſtorme: would not ſo many ſailers? ſo many ſouldiers haue lent their hands and ſhoulders to ſet their moſt loued King aboord the next ſhippe? Nor is it likely that either the Kings whole Fleete is caſt away, or that they which had eſcaped the wracke, would not ere this time haue beene heere, at leaſt ſome of them, the Reporters of ſuch fatall newes. Fame it ſelfe doth baſely delight in bringing aduertiſement to vs of ſuch accidents as may afflict vs, with much more diligence, then of ſuch as we deſire to heare. And that we may not with a cauſeleſſe feare torture our ſelues, behold theſe Gallyes which are heere vnder my command. They were ſhaken with the ſame ſtorme which the King was in: yet hath not the rage of that tempeſt made any one of them miſcarrie. I therefore am perſwaded, that either the King is caſt vpon ſome Coaſt farther out of his courſe, or his tackling and prouiſions being by the fury of the winde ſomewhat torne and ſpoyled, that he ſtayes to repaire his defects. For he doth not bring with him a Fleete prepared onely for a Sea-voyage, but an Army alſo for land-ſeruice. Ere many dayes be paſt, thou ſhalt ſee (O Queene) the ſhore of Sicily ſwarming with valiant men, who with their beſt endeuours will vpbraide thy enemies (if thou haſt any heere) with their loſſe, carefully reſpecting ſuch a vertue bred among them, then we which are forrainers haue ſhewed to it. The Lady, though cheered with ſo braue and hopefull a conſolation, was yet in ſome feare for *Poliarchus*. Beſides, ſhee longed more at large to queſtion *Gobrias* particularly, as well of thoſe things with which ſhee was already enformed, as of what ſhee was a ſtanger to. For ſo long as *Poliarchus* was the Subiect of her diſcourſe, both matters of waight and trifles were by the power of loue made delightfull to her. But neither did the time permit it, the euening now going on: nor the curioſity of her ſeruants, who among themſelues were inquiſitiue what the buſineſſe might be, which had ſo long held her in conference with the Gaule. When he therefore did againe make tender to her of his aſſiſtance: I (ſaid ſhe) will at more leaſure conſider what is moſt neceſſary for your Kings affaires. For thy ſelfe, I would haue thee eſpecially to conuerſe with *Eurymedes*, whom I will

make to desire thy friendshippe. But pretend some faire occasions of tarrying vpon this Coast, and my selfe will second them, when they shall bee reported to my Father. And easily will I finde out some meanes to haue often conference with thee, and that free from suspicion.

Hauing thus dismist him, when *Timoclea* enquired if hee had any suite to her: No great matter (said *Argenis*) except perhaps hee as yet hath not fully expressed himselfe, and at his first admittance had no will to be troublesome. He commended the courtesie of his entertainment, and desired he might haue leaue to bring one of his ships, which hath aboord her certaine stuffe of great value, into the Harbour, for a day or two at the most, that in that time, some of it that the foule weather or salt water hath wronged, may be repaired. In this he craued my fauorable assistance to the King. With these words the Lady returned to her Bed-chamber, and sending for *Eurymedes*, shee commanded him to be carefull of the Strangers entertainement: and that shee might the more cunningly ouer-reach him: Wee must (said she) prouide a reward for him, at least, neither in value nor in beauty inferiour to his Present. While we are finding one fit for our purpose, doe thou see that he doe not make ready to set saile. For so short a delay, either a day of hunting, put off to some other time, or promise of some shew to be presented, will suffice. Againe, I charge thee, *Eurymedes*, take heed that he goe not hence, before wee haue notice of it. When she had dismist him thus instructed, and vnder colour of rest, the night gaue more free way to her cares, shee then beganne to reckon vp all the seuerall euents that had befallen her, then to resolue, as the present estate of things did beare; and to grieue in a higher Key, and like a Queene. That *Poliarchus*, if he were liuing, would come, was now by *Gobrias* his Fleete, now by *Arsidas* his Letters, most certainely demonstarted. She therefore now was to thinke of some preseruatiues, by helpe of which she might also keepe her selfe aliue for him. But if he were lost, she then would liue no longer. But for what reason, or vnder what pretence should *Gobrias* his Fleete linger still in the Roades of Sicily? and yet it was a necessary helpe to the effecting of what shee intended. For thus shee had resolued: If *Archombrotus* did returne, before shee had any certaine newes of *Poliarchus*, shee would secretly flye to that Fleete, and with them either saile into Gallia, or drawing together her faction in Sicily, put off the marriage which her Father forced vpon her. At length, not vnfitly for the purpose, shee thus contriued the matter: Earely in the morning shee went to *Meleander*, and complaining of the emptinesse of Sicily, told him, that she was afraid lest *Radirobanes*, when he would heare that *Archombrotus*, with the principall

principall forces of the Iland, was gone into Africa, ſhould either himſelfe put ouer once more to attempt his formerly intended rape: or ſend ſome part of his Army thither, to preſſe them with an vnexpected inuaſion. That there was therefore nothing more ſafe, then to hyre the Gaules, now by the fauour of ſome God, brought to them to guard the Coaſt; that if a warre did breake vpon them, with the loſſe of forraine bloud, Sicily may be freed of the danger. That the occaſion would not laſt aboue a moneth: for within that time it was likely they ſhould heare ſome more certaine newes of *Archombrotus* and *Radirobanes*. And that the Gaules, who, as ſhe was enformed, had not yet by repayring the harmes which the ſtorme had done them, fitted themſelues for their voyage, would not vnwillingly heare a motion of ſtaying ſo ſhort a time, ioyned with an offer of reward for their labour. Who beſides are not few (ſaid ſhee) as they are not of good vſe: nor yet ſo many as Sicily ſhould needs to feare them, if from Auxiliaries they ſhould turne perfidious enemies. When with theſe words ſhee had perſwaded her Father, ſhe then ſecretly called (*Leobulus*, and after him *Eurymedes:* to them ſhe vrgeth her feare of *Radirobanes*: ſheweth the ayde of the Gaules, whoſe endeauours might at an eaſie rate bee purchaſed. And when they argued againſt it, for that neither was it good truſting men vnknowne, nor did Sicily want of her owne if there were neede: *Argenis* more freely; If this (ſaid ſhee) may not be yeelded to the eſtate of Sicily, I yet will haue it granted to my feares. The King I haue already brought to be of my opinion, nor ſhall he be my friend, whoſe aduice ſhall make him change his minde. Neither of them durſt with vnſeaſonable wiſedome prouoke her that thus vrged her deſires in a commanding veine. They therefore were very forward in perſwading the King (eſpecially when *Argenis* was preſent) that *Gobrias* ſhould be moued to vndertake the guarding of the Coaſt. And he: Since (ſaid hee) you thinke it the beſt, doe thou, *Eurymedes*, talke with the man: know of him, if he can, without his preiudice, remaine heere. As for his reward, we will afterward conſider of it. *Eurymedes* hauing done as he was commanded, found *Gobrias* very eaſie to bee entreated, who was not ignorant that this inuention did proceede from *Argenis*. Hee therefore promiſed his ſeruice for one moneth; only he was diſpleaſed with the mentioning of a reward. For that he might the better approue himſelfe to them, he made offer of a free aſſiſtance, and for a pledge of his friendſhippe.

In this eſtate were affaires in Sicily, while *Arſidas* in his Galley ran all along the Coaſt of Africa, and with his Boate going into euery Creeke, inquired of the Countrey people, if they had ſeene from their Cliffes any forraine Fleete, or if the tempeſt had caſt any Strangers at

all vpon their ſhore. And now tyred with hauing loſt his labour, hee languiſhed, being beſides troubled with the heat which the Southerne winde brought from the In-land ſands: when happily hee came to the borders of Mauritania, and fell with an indifferent Hauen, within eight furlongs of which, was ſeated a reaſonable good Towne. By chance it fell out, that the Gouernour of that Countrey, who, both for valour and wiſedome, was of high repute among them, was walking at the Hauens mouth. He ſeeing *Arſidas*, whom both by his face and habit diſcouered to be a ſtranger, came to him in a very courteous faſhion, and both for the duety of his place, and out of reſpects of humanity, enquired of his Countrey and his occaſions. And when *Arſidas*, to the end he might not be troubled with relating many and different things; becauſe he came in a Gally belonging to Gaule, had ſimply anſwered, that he was a Gaule, inſtantly the Moore leaped to embrace him: And it is enough for vs (my Gueſt) to haue heard thee name Gallia for thy Countrey. We are indebted (ſaid he) to you for all that we are. Come, I beſeech thee, into the City, and whitherſoeuer thy voyage is intended, hauing firſt refreſhed thy ſelfe with vs, after the toſſing of the Sea, ſtore thy Gally with freſh prouiſion. *Arſidas* was amazed at this more then wonder of vnexpected courteſie of a people ſtangers, and to him vnknowne. He therefore commanded his company to land: and the Gouernour giuing him the right hand, reſpected by them all, he tooke the way to the next Towne. But then doubting that in further diſcourſe it might be diſcouered, that he came not from Gallia, and that he thereby might ſeeme, with helpe of an vntruth, to vſurpe the Offices of courteſie due, or intended to another, he in few words enformed him, that himſelfe was indeed a Sicilian: But for that all the Mariners in his Gally were Gaules, and that beſides, hee went in ſearch of the King of Gallia, he had reckoned himſelfe as one of them, when he was queſtioned of his Countrey. Doſt thou, perhaps, ſeeke that King (ſtraight replide the Gouernour) without whoſe helpe all we Moores had fallen vnder a forraine ſlauery? All theſe things were to *Arſidas*, who was wholly ignorant of all that *Poliarchus* had done in that Countrey, almoſt Myracles. That therefore neither himſelfe, nor the Gouernour might be any longer miſtaken, he directly enquired what had lately befallen, or what benefit from Gallia had been conferred vpon the Moores. For that himſelfe by the force of the windes being driuen into the furtheſt parts of Africa, and hauing long wandered there, knew not of theſe paſſages at all. The Gouernour then began willingly to enforme him of the whole buſineſſe, in how inſolent a manner *Radirobanes* began the war: and how, as it were vpon appointment, by the fauour of the Gods, the King of Gallia with his

Army

Army landed there. Then what the fortunes of the Warre had been, and how various the accidents of it in a very ſhort ſpace of time. But aboue all, he glorioufly inſiſted vpon the death of *Radirobanes*, how ſharpe the fight had been, that the euent was a good while doubtfull; and at the laſt, that the Conquerour was not ſlightly wounded. But when the proceſſe of his diſcourſe had by the hand of the King of Gallia laid *Radirobanes* vpon the ground, *Arſidas* did no longer conceale his ioy, but with ſuch a countenance, as it was apparant, his reioycing was not counterfeited. *Radirobanes* then ſlaine (ſaid he?) The King of Sardinia? Hee that lately returned out of Sicily? and that by the King of Gallia? in whoſe behalfe that I may not in vaine reioyce, what (my Noble Oaſt) doe they call his name? The Moore then: He hath (ſaid he) two names, which haue made me a good while bee miſtaken, and by the ſame meanes I haue alſo ſeene others erring. For one while he is by his owne people called *Poliarchus*, another *Aſtioriſtes*. *Arſidas* at that word was ſo feelingly poſſeſt with a plenary contentment, as he almoſt drew the Moores which attended him, into the delightſomneſſe of the ſame affections. He now no more remembred the cares that hee had taken; no more the labours that he had indured: onely as if hee had been talking to the Gods, hee inquired, What Fates? What Fortune had cauſed thoſe Kings, ſo deadly enemies, to meet in Africa? Or what Deitie had ſo ordered, that the blood due to the hatred of Sicily, ſhould be paid for the preſeruation and profit of Africa? From this contemplation returning to his owne occaſions, hee deſired to know, whither after that victory *Poliarchus* was withdrawne. But *Iuba* (for ſo was the Moore called) replyde, that he was yet in the chiefe Citie of Mauritania, lying of the wounds which he then receiued. That it was thither for a man well horſed foure dayes iourney.

Thus diſcourſing, they came to the City; and *Arſidas* deſiring guides that were perfect in the way, to bring him to the Court (for the winde began againe to riſe, & he was afeard, leſt with a redoubled iniury ſome ſtorme ſhould make him once more loſe the now almoſt found *Poliarchus*.) *Iuba* denyed, that he would further him in his iourney, before they had together deuided the Entrailes of ſome Sacrifice to *Iupiter* the Hoſpitable. It was very hot weather, and *Arſidas* being brought into the Garden, did, vpon beds laid in the ſhade, ſtay for the Feaſt: *Iuba's* right pleaſing diſcourſes of the warre, and *Poliarchus* his victory now and then ſtealing from him all ſenſe of tedioufneſſe in that delay; when at length the tables plentifully furniſhed, made the Gueſts turne to them. And *Arſidas*, though wondring at the ſudden exceſſe he ſaw, did yet remarke nothing there more heedfully, then amongſt the banketing diſhes, diuers ſorts of Apples ſo incloſed in Ice, that of ſome of them, a

part appeared without the Ice, and others being wholly couered, were neuertheleſſe through that tranſparent cruſt of congealed water in their naturall colours to bee diſcerned. Taken with this nouelty, hee was in doubt what he with moſt reaſon ſhould beleeue. It was apparent that they were Apples of that yeere, and againe in thoſe moneths water could not be frozen. Then leſt hee ſhould be abuſed with a counterfeite ſhow of froſt, he touched them with his hand, which when he felt, that with the ordinary chilneſſe it benummed his fingers, ſo as he could not doubt, but that it was water and really frozen: he then preſently taſting of the Apples, found them to retaine their naturall ſweetneſſe, onely the extreme cold did ſomewhat trouble the pallat. *Iuba* not a little delighted to ſee his Gueſt in ſuch admiration, called vpon him to fall to his meat, who full of wonder did ouerlong forbeare to eate. But *Arſidas* ſmiling, inquired of him, out of what Scithya ſimpathizing with the fruit trees of Africa, hee had fetched this kinde of prouiſion for his table. Then *Iuba:* That thou mayeſt yet more wonder at it (ſaid he) theſe Apples, when thou cameſt into the Garden, did hang vpon the trees: and that which now is Ice, was then cleare water running out the Conduits. *Arſidas*, his amazement being doubled, pauſed a while, then asked, By what Charme, or in what Caue nature was ſo ſoone tranſmuted? But he: This is a new inuented way of calling backe by Arte the Winter in the midſt of Summer: of which I will informe thee after thou haſt taſted of our new Wine. There was at hand an Egyptian boy with wine in a cup in like ſort made of Ice, which when hee had emptied, and the boy had daſht it againſt the ground, *Arſidas* was grieued, that a veſſell, eaſie indeed to be broken, but yet in the heat of Summer of delicate vſe, was ſo caſt away. Be not diſpleaſed (ſaid *Iuba*) it is our faſhion to vſe theſe cups euery ſeuerall draught. To bring them twice to the table, wee account baſe, and not Gentile. Not any thing more could *Arſidas* taſte for eagerneſſe of deſire to know, by what Arte they ſo came to reach the height of Natures perfection; when they brought to him the moulds in braſſe of ſeuerall formes, as Globes, Cups, Voyders, and finally, of all ſorts of furniture for the ſetting out of a banquet. Then *Iuba:* Theſe are (ſaid hee) the incloſures, into which water being powred, is turned into Ice: for euery one is fitted ſo cloſe to his couer, that the ſides touch on all parts, except only a little paſſage, by which the water is powred into them; as wee ſee our houſhold ſtuffe of Tinne or Leade made that is caſt in mouldes. Wee then put them into a woodden veſſell, whoſe bottome is couered with Bay-ſalt a little bruiſed, and vpon that with Snow, which we haue euer at hand laid vpon ſtraw, and in the ſhadow of Caues preſerued from melting all the yeere through. Vpon theſe moulds thus placed in that woodden

veſſell,

veſſell, we againe heape Snow and Salt by courſes. So the water within the braſſe, being ready to freeze, doth receiue the coldneſſe of the Snow that lyes about it, which the Salt with his ſharpeneſſe mixt doth keepe from melting: eſpecially in ſhadowy places, ſuch as we haue for cellerage, wherein to beſtow our Oyle and Wine. To thoſe then that are fainting with heate, this exceſſiue coldneſſe is not diſtaſtefull, which is alſo the more prized for the nouelty thereof. For it is not long ſince, I know not whoſe witty riot did find out this way of giuing them contentment.

Arſidas delighted with this narration, did ouer-freely charge his ill diſpoſd ſtomack, with thoſe Apples into which the water changed with cold, had infuſed a ſtupifying quality; and withall dranke freely, and ſtill out of freſh cups, the extreme coldnes, as it vſeth to do, making him the more thirſty: Although *Iuba* did diuers times aduiſe him to bee more temperate, letting him know that it was dangerous, except vſed with moderation. But when they were riſen from dinner, and *Arſidas* with much ſcorne, found fault with the drinking wine, that was not cooled by little and little, hee felt ſuch a relaxation of all his retentiue faculties, cauſed by the diſtemperature of the cold which he had imbybed, that purging & caſting in al extremity the meat which he had taken, he wanted little, but his life had almoſt followed it. *Iuba* not only moued with commiſeration, but with feare alſo, leſt he ſhould be thought willingly to haue procured his death, forbare no kind of diligence in helping him. He cheared vp *Arſidas*, called vpon the Phyſicians to be carefull, now, as was conuenient, directed his owne ſeruants; now, thoſe that belonged to *Arſidas*. But as fame delights to report the worſt, it was quickly reported, that *Arſidas* lay at point of death. While his followers and ſeruants are amazed with feare, a certaine hireling of his, of the Colony of thoſe Euboeans, who among the Oſcans had built Naples, hauing gotten both time and place to commit a thieuery vpon no meane purchaſe: There was a little purſe of ſilke, which with all care *Arſidas* did keepe cloſe ſowed vnder his clothes: In it this pilfering Greeke had long before coniectured, that he had ſomething of price. And while they were taking off his clothes that was ſicke, and paſt knowledge of himſelfe, hee vnder colour of doing him ſeruice, came to him, and tooke from him that did not feeleit, the purſe which he ſo warily had kept, and the reſt being buſied with their reſpect and feare, preſently got him out of the houſe.

But when the firſt pang of his ſickneſſe being abated, *Arſidas* was able to ſpeake, he inquired of the Phyſicians, what they thought of his danger, what of his iourney? The Phyſicians anſwered, that the ſignes of his recouery were faire and hopefull: but that his ſtomacke, and the

reſt of his nerues, which were diſtempered with the exceſſiue cold, had inflamed all his blood, and made it feuorous, were with ſome conuenient reſt to be reſtored. That it was very happy, if this his malady did not hinder his iourney aboue foure dayes. He finding fault with the Gods, that in ſo inconuenient a time he was inforced to delay his iourny, turned to *Iuba*, and The Letters (ſaid he) which I haue here directed to King *Poliarchus*, it were a villany for me to ſtay them for this accident of mine. If thou wilt furniſh me with Guides, I will preſently by one of my owne people diſpatch them away to the Court. That done, I ſhall with the more patience reſt here, vntill my malady will giue mee leaue to trauell. *Iuba* approued of his determination, and added further, that hee would preſently appoint them to be in a readineſſe, that ſhould guide whomſoeuer hee would employ to the Court. *Arſidas* then began to ſeeke for the Truſſe, in which he had beſtowed *Argenis* her Letters. It was the ſame, which by the falſhood of his owne hired ſeruant was miſſing. Which as he found with his aſtoniſhment to bee torne from his clothes, and all that were preſent denied that they had ſeene it: immediately his furious rage furniſhed him with ſtrength, more then his ſickneſſe had bereft him. Though the Phyſicions ſought to hinder him, he leaped out of his bed, and threatned his ſeruants with death, if preſently that precious pledge were not reſtored to him. Like a franticke man he made inquiry for it, and called both vpon Gods and men: nor did he without iealouſie looke about vpon the Moores that were by him when hee firſt fell ſicke. Then viewing his rifled clothes, and now tearing them, now his face; he asked, which of his ſeruants had come neere him when hee was ſicke? But they had been all about him in that eſtate, it was in their opinion piety, and their duty to ſtay him vp when he was falling. Then at length the ſame bitterneſſe of griefe, which when hee lay languiſhing, had ſtrained his powres to the higheſt pitch, now the firſt force of it was ſpent, did caſt him downe much more infeebled. With much adoe by the helpe of Perfumes and ſtrong ſauours, he was brought to bee able to ſpeake; which as ſoone as he could doe: If Fortune (ſaid he) doe forſake me thus iniuried by my malady and the boldneſſe of theeues; I will not yet be wanting to my ſelfe, not to my Princes. Giue mee waxe and a bodkin: To day I will write to the King: within theſe two dayes, though to the hazzard of my life, I will, if I be carried in a Litter, begin my iourney. Call me hither *Phorbas* preſently: I will this day ſend him away with my Letters. Strange fortune! That ſame *Phorbas* it was, who hauing rob'd him, was fled with his booty. Some therefore being ſent to ſeeke him on ſhipboord, and in the City, they at length returne, that their labour was beſtowed in vaine. Inſtantly *Arſidas* began to ſuſpect whoſe the

villany

villany was; which yet diſſembling, he commanded them to returne to the Port, and to the Market-place, who with an vnluckeſſefull diligence ſhould ſeeke him, that was not there to be found: And without delay called *Iuba* to him, and commanding the reſt to withdraw: I am (ſaid he) miſtaken, or the perfidiouſneſſe of my hireling hath procured me this vexation. For why ſhould he conceale himſelfe, eſpecially I being ſicke, and not certaine of life, except that hauing by his knauery gotten a booty, he intended not alone to flye from me, but from Africa alſo? If you loue *Poliarchus*, reuenge the wrong that this thiefe hath done him. Send ſome to the next Ports to giue them order, that they receiue no ſtranger aboord, before they be from you permitted ſo to doe. But this inquiry is to bee carried with all poſſible ſecrecy, leſt if hee vnderſtand that he is ſought after vpon the Coaſt, he ſhould with ſome other deuice elude our diligence. I will here among my people, for the preſent, diſſemble my ſuſpecting him at all; that ſo we may abuſe the acceſſaries to his villany, if perhaps he haue left any of them behind him among vs. *Iuba* aſſured him, that he would be carefull of the buſineſſe: and immediately by truſty meſſengers wrote to the Officers of the next Ports to the ſame purpoſe.

But *Phorbas* had before expected no leſſe the knowing what he had deſerued, ſetting an edge vpon his fearefull foreſight. He hauing effected his theeuery, and as yet ignorant what he had gotten, did ſeeke ſome corner, wherein to take a view of his booty; intending, if there were in it nothing of price worth his being falſe, and in danger, to returne it all to *Arſidas*, as if he had onely taken it from him that was ſicke, and paſt knowledge, to the end to keepe it the more ſafely. But behold, the firſt thing that the little Truſſe being opened preſented to him, was a Chaine of precious Stones, which ſet in gold, and linked together in an equall diſtance one from the other, appeared of great value. Then he found three Rings, with very rich Stones wrapt vp in little clouts, that by grating one againſt another, the beauty of the workemanſhip might not be ſpoyled. In the bottome there was a little coyned gold: all which *Arſidas*, to helpe himſelfe with them in any vncertaine accidents of fortune, had ſecretly beſtowed next his body. Beſides theſe things, there were letters in it, by *Arſidas* farre eſteemed aboue theſe Iewels: the ſame that directed from *Argenis* to *Poliarchus*, had been the cauſe of his iourney. *Phorbas* hauing curiouſly ſurueyed theſe things, did for the Iewels and the gold approue of his boldneſſe: But yet theſe Letters did diſquiet his mind. That they were addreſſed to *Poliarchus* he ſaw, from whence or whom he neuertheleſſe was ignorant, and ſtood in feare that they would put him to more trouble, and ſend more purſuers after him, then either the Iewels or gold. To the

Ports

Ports he had no minde to go, not doubting but they were already laid for him. The inland parts of Africa did neither assure him from treachery in men, nor of passage into Europe, which he especially desired. At length the wittinesse of an offenders necessity did force him, that was vncertaine of his course, to venture vpon a fresh piece of knauery. He thought it his best to go himselfe to the Court, to present these Letters to *Poliarchus*, and in the very act of villany, to seeke a reward as for a piece of exact fidelitie. After then that he had contriued the way to this coozenage; and drawne the whole plot of his deuice, he withdrew to the next Towne: and enquiring which was the best way to the Court; he got very speedy Horses for himselfe and the Guide which he had hired to bring him thither. The third day, from the top of a hill he had got sight of the Town. Then sending back his horse and Guide, himselfe alone came to the Guards, and with a pale look (for with running himselfe out of breath, he had purposely made it so) he confidently, and iterating it, told them, that he went in haste to King *Poliarchus*. Presently he was directed to the Castle; At that time indeed *Poliarchus* was not fit for businesse, as who, after long lacke of sleepe, was then by chance disposing himselfe to rest. But *Phorbas* being brought to *Gelanorus*, did in proud fashion let him know, that he came to giue aduertisement of things both of moment, and which, without a speedy dispatch, would certainely miscarry. Being asked what he was; I shall (saith he) to better purpose acquaint the King with my condition. I come from Sicily, bring him Letters, and am, alas, afraid, that euen with this delay which you vse, the businesse may be in danger, which being committed to me, I haue in running almost burst my heart. He hearing Sicily named: that thence also the Letters came: and the Messenger with trembling haste, making shew that the affaire was of great consequence, seemed to *Gelanorus* sufficient reasons to cause him speak to *Poliarchus*, though he then were sleeping: yet did hee come gently to the bed side, lest he should strike some feare into the King at his first waking, which often is dangerous to those that are sodainely raysed out of their sleepe, and vncertaine of the occasion: with coughing therefore, and a little motion of his feet, hauing waked him, he thus spake to him, Here are, Sir, Letters from Sicily: and the bringer of them makes, I know not what, haste. Without delay *Poliarchus* sate vp in his bed, and commanded the Messenger to be admitted. With a prodigious confidence therfore *Phorbas* entered the chamber, which, next to the Gods, he aboue all things should haue dreaded, and in this manner began no more with his words, then with his lookes, and action, the fable which he before had coyned. I am (said he) O King, one of *Arsidas* his friends. He comming out of Sicily to thee, brought me thence with him; when

he

he a long time had ſought thee, at length directed by the fame of thy victory, he bent his courſe hither. Nor were we farre from land, when three Pirates Barkes came vp with vs. We were but meanely prouided, and the moſt part reſolued to yeeld without any blowes at all. Thus did betrayed *Arſidas* with his ſtuffe and ſeruants fall into the Pirates hands. But when, hauing pillaged all that we had, they yet did burne with deſire of a new booty, the chiefe amongſt them bending his naked dagger againſt *Arſidas* his face: I ſee (ſaid he) by thy habit and furniture, that thou art a man of no meane fortune. If therfore, beſides what we now haue gotten, thou do not preſently lay me down three Talents, I will out of theſe irons (for they had put him in irons) with thy throate cut, tumble thee ouerboord. To whom *Arſidas*; Whence (ſaid he) ſhould I haue three Talents to lay downe, whom you haue not left maſter of my owne liberty? I, but (ſaid the Pirate) when I queſtioned thee, whither thou wert bound; thou toldſt me, thou wert going to the Court of Mauritania. Without doubt thou muſt haue acquaintance there: whomſoeuer of thy people thou wilt make choiſe of, I wil ſet at liberty, vpon this condition, that except within theſe three dayes he be vpon the ſhore with the ranſome that we demand, thou ſhalt infallibly dye. Nor thinke to put any tricke vpon vs, or bring forces to free thee. We are in a Road, from whence we freely may looke about vs. Neither by Sea nor Land can any trappe in this place be ſet for vs. If he that thou ſendeſt, brings any with him beſides himſelfe, thy head ſhall pay for it. And if in the meane time by fortune any ſhip doe ſet vpon vs, thy life ſhall anſwer for Fortunes fault. When he with his godleſſe and rugged tongue had thus ſpoken, *Arſidas* all amazed, did once or twice looke about vpon vs all: and at the laſt calling me neerer him: See (ſaid he) my *Phorbas*, how much confidence I haue in thy faithfulneſſe. Vpon thy diligence doth now all my fortune reſt. Go to King *Poliarchus*; Enforme him in what eſtate my fortune now ſtands: He will not ſpare three Talents in an affaire that concernes my life. And that he may know thou ſpeakeſt nothing but truth of my danger, take theſe Letters: (and withall he drew them out of his boſome:) They are addreſſed to him. From whom, it nothing concernes thee to know. But I doe not onely deliuer them thee to carry, as an aſſurance of thy truth, but alſo leſt they ſhould miſcarry, if theſe Pirates ſhould vniuſtly butcher mee. Thus being by him diſmiſt in a day and a halfe, I haue, Sir, reached this place: in the ſame ſpace of time I muſt returne, if thou deſireſt to ſee *Arſidas* aliue. With theſe words hee deliuered *Argenis* her letters to *Poliarchus*, as ſent from *Arſidas*: which when he ſaw by the thred that was not broken, that they had not been opened: and with all the ſeale that *Argenis* vſed to ſet vpon her letters

to

to set vpon her Letters to him, hee shuddered with a gladsome feare. And withall moued with *Arsidas* his danger, while he was opening the Letter: O (saith he) whatsoeuer thou art, to whom *Arsidas* his fate is entrusted: if thou beest industrious, and doest restore him to me in safety: doe not beleeue that thou carriest three Talents to the Pyrats, but a braue and ample fortune for thy selfe: so mindfull of thy good seruice shalt thou finde me. Goe, *Gelanorus*, and giue him as much gold as will serue the turne. It should, to haue done well, haue been ere this ready. Dispatch it instantly, lest the delay make the Pyrates more cruell. But, O, doest thou not thinke, that without *Arsidas* his danger, we might not send Forces against these Villaines, & from their Barks drag them to the Gallowes? *Phorbas* startling at the mention of the Gallowes which he had so well deserued; clapping his hands together, and staring vpon him: Beware, (said he) beware, O King, that thou intertaine no such thought. The Pirates Barks saile excellently well: they ride in an open Roade. They would infallibly teare *Arsidas* in pieces, and by flight outstripping thy reuenge, scorne thy vnfortunate ambuscado.

And now *Poliarchus* hauing opened the Letter, was reading it: it was indeed the hand of *Argenis*: but the contents wholly lamentable. He saw *Seleniſſa's* treachery, and her punishment: withall, the baseneſſe of *Radirobanes*, who counted it no crime to defame a most vertuously modest Virgin. But that he now liued not, & was by himself ouercome, did somewhat comfort him. But against *Archombrotus* what preseruatiue? *Meleander* pressing the Marriage, & a repriue of two months hardly obtained for *Argenis*. At last, looking vpon the end of the Letter, where the date vses to be placed, hee there found that the time was elapsed, within which he must returne, or *Argenis* perish. Now therefore he began to curse himselfe, now to chafe at the storme, now to detest Africa, in preseruing of which he thought himselfe ruined. But all his execrations, all is detestations concluded with *Archombrotus*. I will (said he) preserue my selfe for thy destruction, thou the most mischieuous of my Competitors. I will share with *Argenis* in her fate: but not till by thy death I be somewhat eased. Not death it selfe shall put an end to our contention. For peace with thee I neither will intertaine, nor grant. While with this rage his heart was vexed, he began against his will to be in doubt, whether *Argenis* had stood firmely constant to the death, as shee had promised. For how agreeable to Nature is it to be in loue with life? How pleasing the force that stayes the Dagger, which is about to pierce our owne bosome? Finally (said he) *Poliarchus*, suppose the Marriage tendred to her, suppose her hard Father not to bee altered, and that the Sun were risen that day to thy misfortune; wouldst thou wish her destruction?

Being

Being much more afflicted with such a storme then with his wounds, he commanded *Phorbas* to bee called to him, who in the meane time was telling the Gold; and blamed the extreme tardinesse of their voyage, that had made it aboue two moneths, before he heard of *Arsidas*. But he did faithfully relate all his hindrances; how he was forced necessarily to stay at Cumæ; how he had lighted vpon *Gobrias*; how by contrary winds they were frō the coast of Italy, driuen vpon that of Africa. *Poliarchus*, as glad as in that estate he might, to heare of *Gobrias*, inquired what was become of him? I know not (said *Phorbas*) except, as I think, I ouer-heard, he haue set his course for Sicily. These words gaue a little hope to the most miserable Louer. But *Phorbas*: We shall lose *Arsidas*, Sir, (said he) with this tedious delaying. Giue me leaue, out of the Pirates hands, if thou pleasest, to free him: hee will giue thee much more certaine aduertisements, then I am able to doe. *Poliarchus* commended the fidelity of the hireling, and commanded a fourth Talent to be added to the rest: thinking that it might be perhaps of vse to *Arsidas*, when he had payed the Pirates, not to be vnfurnished. Besides, he gaue him a Horse of a well tried speed, vpon which *Phorbas* mounting, made haste to get him out of Mauritania, and to retire himselfe with his booty into some remote Countrey.

But *Poliarchus*, though his wounds were in that estate, that he as yet was scarce well able to moue, did resolue not any longer to deferre his going into Sicily: for that he might rest on shipboord, and haue all that was necessary applyed to his wounds, as well as at Land. This his determination, *Gelanorus* did not approue of: yet had he no will to oppose it in vaine. Neuertheless, *Arsidas* his comming was to be expected, whom *Phorbas* had promised to bring thither within three dayes. He therefore did diligently obey his Lord, who made all possible haste, and commanded, that euery thing should be put in a readinesse for his departure. The Captaines of the Galleys did command the Souldiers and Saylers to attend vpon their seuerall duties. Their prouisions were shipped, and now onely was wanting the warning for their weighing anchor, and beginning their voyage, for which they were sufficiently furnished. Nor could *Hyanisbe* hinder the haste of her Guest, now about to put his yet greene wounds in danger at Sea, who neither could her selfe imagine the cause of so sudden a resolution; or what accident had befallen him, worthy of his dislodging in so turbulent a fashion: nor yet durst, with too carefull and vnciuill a curiosity, make enquiry after it. He with the distemper of his minde wanting sleepe, now afeard for *Argenis*, now boyling with hate to *Archombrotus*, did that night much disorder his yet infeebled body. Yet did he with speaking, heartily seeke to conceale his indisposition, lest hee should by the generall consent of his

his people be barred, from an idle putting his life vpon the hazzards of an vnſeaſonable voyage.

But two dayes were ſcarce paſt ouer ſince *Phorbas* left him, when *Gelanorus*, by chance going out of the Kings chamber, met with *Arſidas*; as yet indeed in part, by reaſon of his ſickneſſe, but much more by his fretting and griefe, exceedingly altered. For he hauing with more celerity then the Phyſicians expected, recouered ſome ſtrength: the next day after *Phorbas* had done that villany to him, aduentured to put himſelfe vpon his iourney in a Litter. The dayes following he was not afraid to goe by Horſe, with griefe for the Letters which hee had loſt, not regarding himſelfe, his iourney, or the labour of it. Which way ſhould he purſue the Thiefe? with what words ſhould he excuſe himſelfe to *Poliarchus*? or with what face ſhould hee returne to his Miſtreſſe? Oppreſſed with theſe cares, hee entred the Court, and was directed to the ſide where *Poliarchus* lodged. *Gelanorus* entertaining him with all cheerefulneſſe, whom he met beyond his hope; I will not (ſaid he) that any man beſides my ſelfe carry this newes to the King: I will goe and fill him with the ioy of it. But *Arſidas* deſiring to excuſe his fortune to *Gelanorus*: Tarry (ſaid he) *Gelanorus*, and let me firſt acquaint thee with the bitterneſſe of my hard fortune. He thinking that he meant to complaine of his being taken, and the greedineſſe of the Pyrats, which *Phorbas* had related: We know it all (ſaid he) and beſides it will be fitter to make this narration before the King. With theſe words he ſlipped from *Arſidas*, and carried headlong with his ioy, neuer ſtayed for his calling him backe. *Poliarchus* was amazed; highly prizing the diligence of *Phorbas*, who ſo bratuely had brought *Arſidas* off from the Pirates; and commanding him to be admitted, tooke him in his armes, who then firſt ſpake to him with the reuerence due to a King, and ſuffered him not to kneele. But both of them were a good while miſtaken, while *Poliarchus* his diſcourſe was of that which *Phorbas* had fabled concerning the Pirates: and *Arſidas* ſuppoſed, hee had ſpoken of *Phorbas* his villany: wondring by what meanes Fame had with ſuch ſpeed acquainted him with the loſſe of his Letters. The Gods bee thanked, *Arſidas*, (ſaid the King) that after theſe tempeſts, after the dangers thou wert in, by being robbed, wee haue thee here in ſafety. Thy diſaſters, after I heard them, did more grieue me, then perhaps they did thy ſelfe. Then *Arſidas*: And this was, Sir, to me the bittereſt part of it; that I knew thou wouldeſt bee extremely troubled with it. But pardon thy *Arſidas*: it is my ill fortune, and not my perfidiouſneſſe. Nor would I haue come in thy preſence, nor haue dared to make experience what thy diſpleaſure would determine of me: but that I know how prudently thou doeſt vnderſtand,

ſtand, that the diſpoſition of domeſticke ſeruants, or the iniuries of Fortune are not in the hand and power of any man. *Poliarchus* then: But what is this, my *Arſidas*, (ſaid he) that ſhould cauſe me to be diſpleaſed with thee? Is it, becauſe for my ſake thou didſt expoſe thy ſelfe to the hazzards of the Sea? That for me the ſtorme firſt, and then the Pirates made a ſpoyle of thee? But where is our *Phorbas*? in cheriſhing whom, I muſt giue the world aſſurance, at how high a rate I prize thee. *Arſidas* beleeuing that *Poliarchus* had mocked him: I would to God (ſaid he) that ſame *Phorbas* were here: he ſhould with his puniſhment make my innocency appeare. But how cameſt thou (O King) to be acquainted with the name of *Phorbas*? Becauſe I cannot (replide *Poliarchus*) forget a man ſo carefully tendring both thy affaires and mine. I would thou hadſt ſeene him, *Arſidas*, when he was with me, how impatient he was of all delay, leſt it might be preiudiciall to thee. While he tooke breath: while the Gold was telling out: while to mee that was cameſt to know thy fortunes, he made of them a compendious relation, being troubled with the diſquiet of his minde, he with all his deſires, with all his geſtures, ſeemed to be haſtening in his iourney to thee. But whither are the Pirates gone? Doeſt thou thinke, if I ſhould ſend ſhips after them, it were poſſible to fetch them vp? But what Pirates (ſaid *Arſidas*?) or what fidelitie of *Phorbas* doeſt thou point at? whom if I could light vpon: whom if thou: O the Gods, how not one day would I forbeare to pay what I owe him! The ſame *Phorbas* I meane (ſaid *Poliarchus*) by whom when thou wert priſoner, thou ſo lately didſt ſend me theſe my Miſtreſſes Letters. But how comes it to paſſe, that thou now ſeemeſt not to know the faithfulleſt of thy friends? *Arſidas* ſeeing thoſe Letters, with extreme paſſion, which yet was not perfectly turned into ioy, looked pale; and for a good while did nothing but diuers times repeate theſe words: Letters haſt thou? and of *Phorbas* his bringing? What prodigies, O King, are theſe? or what dreames? Then hauing recouered breath: I doe (ſaid he) almoſt forgiue him, that had no will vtterly to ruine me. But where is he? I haue not (replyed *Poliarchus*) ſeene the man, ſince he receiued from me foure Talents to carry to the Pirates, in whoſe hands thou wert. But (ſaid *Arſidas*) no man had taken me priſoner. O excellently crafty companion! O *Autolycus* his match! Did he then finde a meanes to get both praiſe and reward for his falſhood? and after he had pillaged mee, did not in vaine attempt the putting a tricke vpon thee alſo? Then he in order began to relate all that had befallen him: how he lay ſicke at *Iuba* his houſe: how being rifled by *Phorbas*, he came to excuſe himſelfe for the loſſe of *Argenis* her Letters. *Poliarchus* on the other ſide informed him, not without making them both laugh, of the plot of the tragedy which

Phorbas

Phorbas had framed, whom I (saith he) doe forgiue at least, because he exchanged these Letters for so many Talents.

But the importance of the businesse, of which they then were to consider, did not giue them leaue any longer to discourse of *Phorbas* his villany. Withdrawing therefore *Arsidas* from the company, when *Poliarchus* had inquired of *Argenis* her health: Dooſt thou (said he) thinke that most vnfortunate Maide to be still liuing, and whom altogether against my will I do render miserable? What helpe, or what aduice canst thou giue me? Or what death is bad enough for *Archombrotus* to suffer? I would, *Arsidas*, euen this day set sayle from Africa, but my wounds are the night past so much worse, and more painefull, that I am not able to indure the tossing of the Sea. In the meane time, till I recouer strength, I will deliuer the best part of my Army to thee & *Gelanorus*. You shal prouide for your Princesses seruice; if at least, Fortune haue forborne doing her worst, till she might be relieued. I will with all possible expedition be there my selfe, and either by my victory, or my death, shall purchase my quiet. *Arsidas* on the other side reported to him, as well what *Argenis* had giuen in charge at his departure, as what other accidents had befallen since *Poliarchus* his quitting the Iland. He chiefely insisted vpon the shewes pretended by *Radirobanes*: vnder colour whereof, the surprisall of *Argenis* was contriued. Neither had *Selenissa* a petty-share in their discourse: how she offended, and how she had been both Iudge, and Executioner of her selfe. Then he spake of *Archombrotus* his fauour with the King, and his Courtship in his wooing of the Lady. *Gelanorus* made the third in this consultation: for him that was acquainted with his whole course of life, *Poliarchus* would not suffer to be a stranger to any of his affaires.

While they therefore determine both of their owne fate and that of Sicily, and aboue all, resolue vpon the destruction of *Archombrotus*: *Micipsa* sent from *Hyanisbe*, came to *Poliarchus*, and told him, that the Queenes Sonne with a Fleete was now at length ariued in his owne Country. That he as soone as he was come to the Court, would put off all other respects, till he had shewed his regard of him, in visiting him. And withall, the noise of those which reioyced, began to spread thorow the Palace. The people did part fill the Court gate. The Noblemen flocked about the Queene, and sued to be sent to receiue the Prince. For *Archombrotus* sending a Pinnace before, to giue aduertisement of his comming, streight following without delay, was now at the Shores side. Of the Ships that waited on him, part came to an Anchor in the Hauen, which was at the right side of the Riuers mouth; part with Sayles and Oares went farther in against the tide; the souldiours which thought they came to fight, now and then complaining

plaining that they saw no Enemy. *Archombrotus*, as soone as hee was landed, hauing worshipped his Countrey Gods, the Earth, and the Aire which he first breathed at his birth, did then looke round about vpon the people, and fairely answer them (who saluted him, and were full of acclamations) with a cheerefull looke, and a gentle fashion, which yet did not misbecome his Greatnesse. Then turning to those of better quality, he gaue them his hand to kisse, remembred his old acquaintances, and for the most part, being straightened by the time, and the continued courting of so many that presented themselues to him, was forced in the same language to entertaine seuerall men. Pressed with the multitude of saluters, he was constrained to stay a pretty while in one and the same place. Then all the way, as he was going, he enquired of those which were next him, of the Queenes health, of the estate of the Country, and of *Radirobanes* his ruines. All was briefely related to him, but by seuerall men, who in report thereof did not at all agree together. This onely point they accorded in, that Africa was freed of the danger; that the Gaules had assisted them, and that *Radirobanes* was slaine.

But *Hyanisbe*, impatient that any should haue the satisfaction of seeing her Sonne before her self, though both a Mother and a Queene, laid aside her Maiesty, and went out of her chamber: and vnder colour of seeing how ioyfull the people were about him, and how braue Captaines and Souldiers (for so she had been informed) hee brought with him; went into the Court of the Palace, and from thence to the Gate that looked toward the Towne. *Archombrotus* seeing her a good way off, leaped from his Horse, and with hasty steps spurred on by a spirit of chearefulnesse, he quickly passed the ground that was betwixt them. And assoone as he was come to his Mother, and had kissed the hemme of her gowne: she weeping for ioy, did not forbeare before the people those expressions of tendernesse, which had otherwise been fitter for more priuacy. Then taking him by the right hand: I commend (said she) my Sonne, thy piety, who so brauely prouided, art come to thy Mothers defence. But that thou mayest not be the onely One, to whom I should be obliged to beare a motherly affection, the King of Gallia hath prouided, whose victory hath preserued vs. Hee it is that hath defended thy Mauritania from destruction: He that hath saued thy Mother, who, but for him, had now been a Slaue in Sardinia. The Tyrant himselfe with his blood hath discoloured Africa, which to his misfortune he had assailed. I forbeare to speake of another obligation, wherein we are tied to this braue King, which, besides my selfe, both himselfe and all the World also are vnacquainted with. Come, my Sonne, and doe not make haste to tender thy deuotions to our Countrey Gods, be-

fore thou ſalute him, who now lyeth of thoſe wounds, which he receiued in aſſuring this Kingdome to thee. *Archombrotus* moued with the regard of ſo many fauours receiued, was fired with a ſudden loue of the Gallian King: often yet excuſing himſelfe to his Mother, that in the danger of his Country, and his Parent, he had been more ſlacke then forraine Princes.

And now ſome were ſent before to let *Poliarchus* know, that if it might not bee of trouble to him, the Queene and her Sonne would come to viſit him. Hee returnes for anſwer, That if his indiſpoſition had not hindred him, he would haue preuented their courteſie, and excuſed them of that labour: and withall addreſſed two of the principall men about him, to waite vpon the Queene and her Sonne to him. Hee did with all eagerneſſe deſire to ſee the Prince, whom by the report of the Moores, and by *Hyamſbes* owne confeſſion, was deliuered to him for one of the moſt compleate in all noble parts that was to bee found. But they called him *Hiempſall*, as his right name, and with which they were acquainted. For the name of *Archombrotus* he had ſecretly aſſumed, for the keeping his qualitie vndiſcouered, when diſguized, and in a priuat habit he trauelled into Sicily. The Noblemen of Gallia were about *Poliarchus*, as braue as they could make themſelues: *Arſidas* was neereſt his beds ſide talking with him. But when the Queene came in, holding *Archombrotus* by the hand, ſhe was ſtrooken into an amazement, as with the ſight of ſome fearefull Monſter. For as ſoone as *Poliarchus* beheld *Archombrotus*, and was in exchange knowne by him; O the Fates! What tempeſt? What lightning did euen with ſo much celerity paſſe to the marke it aimed at! as then, rage, and indignation, and a blood-thirſting fury, perturbing both their altered minds, did demonſtrate their effects in their lookes? As they had ſpied *Medaſa's* head, they ſtood without motion: inſtantly with ſparkling eyes (which as yet did not in euery thing yeeld to their firſt paſſion) they viewed one another from head to foot. Full of aſtoniſhment, they at once both fretted and muſed. For what mockeries of the Gods were theſe; That two moſt deadly enemies ſhould bee brought together, to doe mutuall reſpects of courteſie, who each of them not vnwillingly would haue ſunke his owne life in his aduerſaries blood? Should *Poliarchus* redemand from *Archombrotus* his *Argenis*, whom he beleeued to be either dead or married? or rather ſhould hee to *Hyamſbes* misfortune mingle with the blood of *Archombrotus*, the remainder of his owne, which he had not loſt fighting in her quarrell, and ſo depriue her that was vnworthy thereof, of ſuch a twofold comfort? But much more bitterly was *Archombrotus* incenſed againſt Fortune and all the Gods, diſdaining to be indebted to that his enemy, for

his

his Countrey and his Mothers preseruation. He blushed with the struggling of two contrary passions in his minde, kindnesse and hate. Forneither could hee, except the most ingratefull of all men liuing, follow a quarrell to the death with *Poliarchus*, nor liue, if he were happy. By degrees their madnesse in both of them grew to the height: nor did any thing, besides the respect of *Hyamisbe*, stay them from violating the sacred Lawes of hospitalitie, and euen with their naked hands, attempt the satisfaction of their spleenes, not tarrying for other weapons. Neither was *Arsidas* seeing *Archombrotus*, any lesse perplexed, and trembling: We are (said he) vndone, *Gelanorus*. Except some good Genius interpose it selfe, this day will not passe without blood and mischiefe. Was hee then the Sonne of *Hyamisbe*? Did no man know so much? Could not preuent this accursed meeting? Happy yet is Sicily, which at the least shal not behold the effects of those rages, which it hath created.

Hyamisbe dismayed with this inexpected horror of her Sonne, and her Guest, and ignorant what she should especially suspect to bee the cause thereof: before their fury should breake out in madnesse, not to be gouerned, determined to part this ill-matched paire, and after with more conueniency to consider of the disease, and thinke of fit remedies for it. She therefore speaking first to *Poliarchus*: Excuse vs (said she) my dearest Guest, that thus vnseasonably haue troubled thy rest. Bee carefull of thy health; without which heretofore wee could not, and now doe not desire to be in safety. We are going to pray the Gods, that this day may bee fortunate both to thee and vs. Then turning to her Sonne, who yet held his eye fixed vpon *Poliarchus* his face, she whispered to him, commanding him to goe with her out of the chamber. Hee obeyed her: neither did *Poliarchus* make any other answer, but that he wished the Gods, whom she went to, might proue gracious and fauourable to the Queenes desires. Yet did not *Hyamisbe* goe to the Temple. A greater trouble vexed her mind, then she could indure till the ceremonies would be ended. But this vnlooked for auersion of the Princes did fill first the Court, and presently after both the City and the Souldiers with a mighty feare. They therewith affrighted, either did inquire, or fabulously discourse, what, and why this hatred was betweene them. The Lords that were with *Poliarchus*, seconding the violence of their offended Prince, did now (although ignorant how *Archombrotus* had deserued their enmity) among themselues talke of Armes, fighting, and death. Euery where in the City, the minds, which but a little earst were most dearely vnited, the Gaules, the Moores, and the Sicilians which came with *Archombrotus*, were troubled with factions. In such a confusion, it was farre easier for the most part to be deuided from others, then to know to which side to adhere. For besides, the Gaules who

were all for their owne King, there was scarce any one, who was not a good while in doubt which way to bend. For the Moores to oppose themselues to *Poliarchus*, whose name so lately before they had chaunted, as the Author of their salvation, seemed inhumane: and of the Sicilians also, many did loue him very dearely. Notwithstanding so great fauour as was borne him in euery place, the stirre grew neere to a sedition.

The Queene alone, whom so many cares distracted, now went about to quiet the tumult, now to pacifie her Sonne, now *Poliarchus*. And beginning with her Sonne, when they were alone, she thus spake to him: My *Hiempsall*, I did expect vpon thy returne to triumph, as betweene two Sonnes. But now an ill-seasoned rage doth moue you both to my ruine, and if wee take not heed, to the destruction of Gallia and Mauritania. What stirres were these? What eyes, with which thou beheldest *Poliarchus*? O me miserable! How neere was I to seeing a mischiefe not to be named? But I now aske not after the cause of your hates: not whether of you with the iuster reason is incensed. I now only intreate thee by thy Countrey Gods: or if they be disesteemed by thee, because *Poliarchus* hath preserued them for vs, by these of Sicily whom thou didst pray to, when thou leftst the Iland, and by thy *Argenis*, that thou wilt put off thy anger for a while, and heare thy Mother speake. I doe not now desire thee, my Sonne, to quit thy hatred, but to deferre it. I will doe my best to seeke some meanes for the reconciling of your minds. If thou dislikest this, and wilt none of it; yet at least thinke, by what meanes thou mayest, without tainting thine Honour, bury the memory of so many benefits, for which we stand engaged to him.

These things while with feare and Maiesty blended together, she did deliuer, she at once both commanding, and standing doubtfull of refusall, was informed, that *Poliarchus* was making ready to leaue the Court. For he, after that with the sight of his Riuall he was galled, beginning to hate that place, was not indeed free from iealousie, that it might proue dangerous to him, if hee remained still in his enemies power, or trust either him, or his Mothers fidelity with his life. The aduices of his Lords did besides more inflame him, that of himselfe was not well tempered, with vrging their feares for him, and in their forwardnesse to giue him counsaile, making shew of dutifull tendernesse. He therefore forthwith commands order to be giuen to the Colonels, that part of the Souldiers should be drawne vp to the Court Gate for his Guard at his ditlodging: that the rest should be led out of the City, and chuse a place to incampe in, not farre from the ships. That there himselfe would that night lodge among them. Neuertheless, lest hee should offend with too much hastie, or wrong the Queene, who as yet

had

had not deserued it, he sent the Chamberlaine to her with this message: that he must giue her thanks for his entertainement, and the loue which hee had found in her towards him, when hee was in danger of his wounds. That hee would not for a ceremonious complement trouble her, that was busied in imbracing her Sonne, so lately restored to her. That drawne by necessitie of his affaires, he did indeed remoue from the Court: yet if she would giue him leaue, before he weighed anchor, he would bee glad to professe his thankfulnesse to her selfe. *Hyanisbe* hearing this, was most extremely grieued. Her Guest of infinite merit quitted her house, and who was besides, for his vertues sake, most deare to her: and he quitted it (O mischiefe!) either an enemy, or reputing them not his friends. What should she do? Whom first solicite? Or which of the Competitours, if needs she must withdraw her selfe from one of them, should she first cease to loue? But yet she might beleeue, her Sonne either inferiour to her in power, or for respect of shame, would bee the more pliant. Turning therefore to him: Wilt thou promise me (said she) my Sonne, that till I returne, which shall be presently, thou wilt rest quiet here? Promise me to do it, I do conjure thee by all the rights of a Mother; which if thou refusest, thou hast no reason to regard the succession to my Inheritance. When he had assured her to her satisfaction, she went in haste to *Pelarchus*, who now was come out of his chamber, and taking the bridle of the Horse that hee intended to ride vpon in his hand. For though as yet he were but weak, he would not be carried in a Litter, lest he should seeme to *Archombrotus* to pretend disability, to the end to put off comming to a triall with him. *Hyanisbe* beholding him with such a countenance, as fresh to a company of vnfortunate innocence, & catching hold of his cloak that he had put vpon for his iourny: Euen by the benefits (said she) which thou hast conferr'd vpon vs, I beseech thee, that before thy departure thou deny not to giue me of perfidiousnesse, thou wilt in priuate giue me audience for a few words. *Pelarchus* was ashamed to refuse that to so great a Suppliant, and returned into the priuatest part of his Lodgings. Which when it was cleared of all the company, the Queene beginning with teares: The Gods (said she) are my Witnesses, that I haue not with any euill purpose, nor to the end to abuse thee, presented him before thee, for which sake thou now estrangest thy selfe from me, the vnhappiest among women. I would to God thou hadst neuer knowne him: I would hee were now absent, who is likely by his comming hither to doe me more mischiefe, then euer *Radirobanes* went about. If his minde were in my power, I would breake him for thee, O King, till I had rendred him as humble to thee, as thou now seest me. With these words, forgetfull of her Royall quality, she threw her selfe at his feet, who hindred what

he could, her exceſſiue humility, and choaked almoſt with continuall ſighing, ſhe loſt her voyce. *Poliarchus*, who did reſpect her no leſſe then his Mother, rayſed her from the ground: complaining, that the wrong was no leſſe which the Queene did him, in ſuing to him in ſuch an abiect manner, then that wherewith her Sonne had firſt abuſed him. The Queene then: But what, ſaid ſhe, is the diſtaſte with which he hath incenſed thee? Or in what Country, to the breeding of ſo much miſchief, did the Deſtinies bring you together? May I bee informed of this by thee, my deare Gueſt? For he refuſeth to tell me. Wilt thou alſo with an obſtinate ſilence ruine me? and ſhall I ſtill be ignorant, with which of his Thunder-bolts *Ioue* meanes to deſtroy mee? Doe not forſake, doe not, I beſeech thee, this my houſe; vntill it ſhall bee certaine, that there is no cure for this diſeaſe. Many diſlikes are lenified by time, and the hatred which in concealing it, is cheriſhed, and made ſtronger for the moſt part, being profeſſed, doth euaporate, and ceaſe to be. But if one houſe cannot receiue both my Sonne and thee, he ſhall quit it to thee. Doeſt thou feare to put thy life into my hands? Fill then the Palace with a Guard of thy Gaules. Beſides thy owne men, it ſhall be death for any man to be ſeene here in Armes. For if thou perſiſt in thy purpoſe: if, miſerable that I am, thou doeſt abandon me: I will by *Caſtor* turne my Sonne alſo out of my houſe. Why ſhould he, while thou lyeſt in the field, or aboord thy ſhips, be lodged in the Palace, purchaſed with thy hazzard? Doe you then deſire to diſpute the queſtion with your Swords? It cannot be of thy part out of confidence of thy ſtrength, which for my preſeruation is weakened; but of hate, and perhaps by the diſpoſure of the Deſtinies: who if they ſhall be cruell to either of you, I will follow him that miſcarries, and leaue to the ſuruiuor the furies of my death for his tormentors.

Then ſhe againe burſt out in teares, and in a kinde of familiar faſhion, puld the cloke which he had put on, when he was going away, off his ſhoulders: after that, ſhe cunningly taking the ſilence of him that was vnreſolued, for an aſſent, did giue him thanks for the fauour, which ſhe had not yet receiued. So vehement and obſtinate an intreaty of the weeping Queene preuayled with *Poliarchus*. He therefore replyed: I did, Madame, (ſaid hee) beleeue, that this my going away, which thou ſo much diſlikeſt, was a part of courtiſie, and ciuill reſpect. Thou knoweſt, that thoſe paſſions which are often attending vpon hate, are not alwayes to be commanded by them that are enemies; eſpecially when with ſeeing one another, they are prouoked. I therfore did determine to leaue this Caſtell, leſt either thy ſonne or my ſelfe, ſhould bee moued to doe ſomething, that might be diſpleaſing to thee. But if ſuch be thy pleaſure, I will be content to ſtay heere two dayes longer: that

so it may seeme, that my businesse doth carry me away, rather then the bitternesse of our distaste; with that condition, that in the meane time he may neither come in my sight, nor I in his. As for the respect which I haue hitherto borne thee, do me not, Madame, the wrong to suppose, that these wrangles can any whit diminish it. For neither will it be in thy power to make me loue him, nor in his, euer to cause in me a dislike of thy disposition. But yet (said *Hyanisbe*) I hope by the fauour of the Gods, within these two dayes, that both your minds being better tempered, the malignity of Fortune will be spent, whatsoeuer it be which in this your dissention hath blinded you. With this, she called the Gaules which were neerest him: and smiling: I am more carefull (my Lords) of your Kings health, as it seemes, then all of you. Him, as yet thus weake, and his wounds not being cicatrized, you did not dissuade from venturing himselfe vpon a laborious iourney. Yet haue I preuailed with him, not so to hazzard the casting himselfe away. Presently were other directions giuen to the Army: and the City, which but now was troubled with such vnquiet rumors, was with a fresh iollity wholly settled. For fame making the most of euery thing, it was reported abroad, that the Princes were perfectly reconciled, and that for a more certaine pledge of future loue, all displeasure was ended betweene them. So were the Gaules and the Moores easily agreed, who most vnwillingly were at odds. And *Hyanisbe* remembring her promise, proclaimed, that no man, except the Gaules, should come with Armes within the Court gates.

In this manner the first brunt of the mischiefe being auoyded, the Queene bent her minde to consider of more full and perfect remedies. But how to find such as were fit, or to apply them, she knew not, so long as she was ignorant, what the motiues were of their dissention. And while she was in doubt, by what meanes she might come to more certaine notice of it, a fit meanes presented it selfe for her satisfaction. *Timonides*, that came from *Meleander* as Ambassadour to her, that he might do no dishonour to his Master, when *Archombrotus* went into the City, staied on shipboord, intending afterwards by himself, and not mingled with the traine, or second to another, to present himselfe to the Queene. But he was quickely aduertised of this garboile. For some of the Sicilians, who followed *Archombrotus*, made haste to informe him, that *Poliarchus*, whom they had often seene in Sicily, was the King of the Gaules: that he now lay wounded in *Hyanisbe's* Court: and that vpon the sight of *Archombrotus*, they both were with a mutuall hatred betweene them beyond measure inraged. They added, that *Arsidas* also was with *Poliarchus*. All these things were wondrous strange to *Timonides*. He was one of them that dearely loued *Poliarchus*, and had been in secret employed to him by *Meleander*, with a message

and the bracelet, which *Eristhenis* had empoysoned. That he therefore was here present, and more, a crowned King, he heard with all contentment possible. But not without reason did he wonder, whence *Arsidas* came thither, or what he had there to do. The ground of *Archombrotus* his quarrell he did more easily gesse to be the loue of *Argenis*. For by degrees, the report of a mysiery of that consequence was blazed abroad. So as there was now no man, who was not certaine what offence *Radirobanes* had done to *Argenis*, or why *Solemissa* procured her owne destruction. Then carefull of himselfe, he considered, for which part he should do best to declare himselfe. For if vnder colour of being employed, he should rest a Neutrall betweene them, it would be vnpleasing to both sides; and a reseruednesse, which would not be vnrevenged by him, which-so-euer it were of them, which should gaine his cause. His ancient friendship, and the inclination of *Argenis* to him, did make him bend toward *Poliarchus*. The remembrance of *Meleander*, and the trust reposed in him, which he counted a crime vnpardonable to violate, did on the other side call him backe to *Archombrotus*. While he was yet vnresolued, he sent some before to the Queene to let her know, that he was comming to her. For howeuer, it was his duty to finde out the state of the businesse, and to make thereof an exact relation to *Meleander*. The Queene then much perplexed, did hereupon conceiue a sudden hope, that by this Ambassadour shee might perhaps learne the ground of this so dangerous hatred. And hauing without delay giuen him audience, after shee had spoken of *Meleander*, as sorted with the occasion, she began to lament the distaste between *Poliarchus* and her Sonne. And especially, because she did not know the originall of so deadly a hate; and consequently, was ignorant of the meanes to cure it. *Timonides* saw no cause why he should conceale the ground of their diuision, which in it selfe was neither a secret, nor to them dishonorable. He therefore in few words did let her know, that *Poliarchus*, in the habit of one of a meaner condition, had a long time resided in Sicily, and that taken with the loue of *Argenis*, he had entertained a hope of her marriage, which now was designed to *Archombrotus*. That it was therfore no wonder, if Riuals, and possest with so great and braue a desire, were bitterly, and according to the quality of the affaire, offended one with another. These words did infuse into *Hyanisbe* a new spirit, so as hardly before *Timonides* could she hide her ioy. And when *Timonides* doubted, whether, without *Archombrotus* his disfauour, he might salute *Poliarchus*, shee of her owne accord perswaded him to go to him: For that shee would vndertake, that her Sonne should also approue of it.

When *Timonides* was dismist, the Queene began with her selfe to consider,

consider, in what manner she should bring this weighty businesse to an end; well knowing, that vpon her alone did depend the fortune and conclusion of so great a difference. She was maiestically confident, and now durst despise euen Fortune her self. She called to memory, that when *Poliarchus* was by her intreated to lend his assistance to Africa against the Sardinians; he with a troubled countenance inquired, if *Radirobanes* were married to *Argenis*. From this she collected, both that *Poliarchus* was in loue, and that *Timonides* had truly enformed her of the businesse. For the rest, shee thus determined, if she found the minds of the young men any thing flexible, she would, delaying the cure, send them both into Sicily: principally for that a part of their recouery rested vpon *Meleanders* consent. But if their hate could not be restrained from breaking into mischiefe, she would immediately with a most assured peace disarme the rage of those incensed enemies. Shee therefore returnes to her Son; and now somewhat more commandingly then of late, and as if from *Poliarchus* she had receiued aduertisement of the ground of their dislike: I doe not (said she) my Sonne, approue of thy silence, especially (since thou art thus reserued in a businesse not dishonourable, nor vnworthy of thy quality: and that besides I could be informed thereof by thy Competitor. You both loue *Argenis*. A terrible wound in young men, and a glorious subiect of contention. A Maid, as I heare, vpon whom there is none of the Gods that hath not conferred some braue endowment. The Inheritrix of Sicily. And which, with eager spirits is of chiefe esteeme, neither of you can indure to giue ouer the pursute. I excuse these Noble incitements: and withall doe giue the Gods thanks, that this malady is not past cure. My selfe, which you will not beleeue all the Gods are able to effect, will draw this businesse to such a conclusion, that you shall at once quit your hates, loue *Argenis*, and she shall fauour you both, as farre as you shall desire. Thou knowest, my Son, that I interposed a delay to the Marriage of *Argenis*, till thou mightst returne to me. Thou didst obey me: & shalt vnderstand, that I did not command this in vaine. But I would aske thee some questions, if I could but hope to heare a truth from a Louer and a Riuall. What hinderance is *Poliarchus* to thy desires? For thou sentest mee word, that if I assented to it, there was no other stop to hinder thy Marriage. Tell me, my Sonne; for it concernes thee, that I be well enformed of these things. *Archombrotus* was much perplexed with this question: for he was ashamed to confesse, that *Argenis* was better affected to *Poliarchus* then to himselfe. He therefore answered; that *Poliarchus* did not hinder his Marriage at all. But that he was madded at his Riualship, who, as much as hee was able, did stuffe the innocent minde of the young Lady with troublesome and vselesse fables. The Queene

then

then ſubtilly: But what (ſaid ſhe) if with theſe deuices he ſhould diuert the Ladies affection from thee? Will not that alſo put off thy Nuptials? But he more earneſt: The Maid (ſaid he) would, I ſweare, be compelled by her Father to yeeld, who doth deſire this Match as much as my ſelfe. Then he ſpake of *Poliarchus* his being baniſhed out of Sicily, and the warre againſt *Licogenes*, with his owne victory. But then in the whole fabricke of his diſcourſe he fauoured himſelfe, it yet was not vndiſcerned by *Hyanisbe*, that *Meleander* indeed did like him beſt, but *Argenis* principally eſteemed *Poliarchus*.

She therefore much cheerefuller then before, ſupped that night with her Sonne. For ſhe ſuppoſed, ſhe had diſcouered enough for that time. The next day ſhe returned to *Poliarchus*, not prouided of words onely, but furniſhed with the order and method of her deuice, with which this interim and the nights meditation had furniſhed her. After ſhee had kindly ſaluted him and commanded thoſe which were preſent to withdraw, ſo as they might not heare what ſhee ſpake: I did wonder, my Gueſt, (ſaid ſhe) what the cauſe was, that my Sonne and you were thus fended one with another. But I heare that it is the effect of a great and commendable loue, and that onely *Argenis* is the ground of your diſſention. If it bee ſo, I profeſſe my ſelfe the Phyſicion that can, and will recouer you both. It is my ſelfe onely, whoſe medicines are ſufficient to cure both your maladies. What need is there in a peaceable buſineſſe, of ſo many wrangles, of ſo many complaints? As yet the affaire hath taken no haeme: the agreement is not perfected: *Argenis* is vnmarried. I will render thee contented, and a conquerour, without the hazzard of the Sword: I will reconcile thee to my Sonne, (Why doeſt thou ſtartle at the word with a countenance of diſlike?) and make thee loue him. Nor doe thou wonder from whence ſo large an vndertaking ſhould proceede. Take here this hand for a pledge, that I haue ſpoken nothing, but that which ſhall certainely come to paſſe. *Poliarchus* in a maze with ſo many riddles, and almoſt thinking that ſhe abaſed him, intreated the Queene, that ſhee either would forbeare theſe myſticall ſpeeches, and plainely expreſſe her ſelfe, or elſe not ſpeake of *Argenis* at all. But ſhe: I will, my deareſt Gueſt (ſaid ſhe) hold thee in ſuſpence with a ſtranger wonder. For I will haue thee indebted to me for thy *Argenis*, and yet will not depriue my Sonne of her. But ſuch is your deſtinie, that with a ſudden and apparant medicine you cannot bee cured. You muſt goe together into Sicily, and deliuer the Letters which I will ſend by you to *Meleander*. Inſtantly al grudges ſhal ceaſe between you, and neither of you any more complaine of loue. *Poliarchus* thought the Queene did raue, when ſhe commanded her houſhold gods, and then a little Altar to be brought. Which when it was ſet vpon the Table, the fire

fire kindled on it, and with a cloud of perfumes had couered those little gods; the Queene bound her selfe with these execrations: Giue eare, you Genij that are present, you the vigilant Images of our tutelar Angels, which being borne among vs, doe preserue this house and Countrey: If in any point I haue lyed to King *Poliarchus*: or if I doe not with my aduice procure him safety, ioy, and quiet; then doe you withdraw your protection from this house, and suffer it fall to ruine: or while it stands intire, powre mischiefe and destruction vpon me and my Sonne. *Poliarchus* was amazed at the direfulnesse of this Ceremony, and answered the Queene, That he would call the same gods which shee had inuoked, to witnesse of his innocency, that before *Archombrotus* had euer set his foot in Sicily, the alliance of *Argenis* was promised him. That he with his vnseasonable desires had troubled the businesse which was well settled; and because the Maid did disdaine to be changed, that he had perswaded *Meleander* to play the Tyrant; & like a cruell Father deliuer vp a Lady free and Royally borne, to the slauery of an inforced Marriage. With these and the like, as hee was by little and little reentring into the former animosities, which with their truce, such as it was, had been somewhat allayed, the Queene interrupting him, told him, that she came not to exasperate his spleene, but to haue her part of the fruition of the amitie betweene her Sonne and him, which she was certaine must bee the issue of her negociation. But how small a trifle is it, (my most beloued Guest) said she, that I begge of thee? namely, that thou wouldest not pursue this quarrell to the vttermost, before thou seest *Meleander* hath read the Letter which I will write to him. Doe but grant me, O King, this cessation from all Hostility and Armes: I will vndertake to thee as much for my Sonnes fidelity and patience. Afterwards you shall both bee free without any impeachment by me, with your hatred and Armes to make what combustion you please.

Poliarchus hearing this, desired she would grant him that day to consider thereof. And presently the Queene with the same promises set vpon her Sonne: to whom also, they seemed to be no other then dotage: yet did he thinke it ill becomming him, with an obstinate frowardnesse to reiect her, that persisted in intreating and promising. Both of them indeed acknowledged, that her request was not without reason. For it would be worth their forbearance, that without Armes and blood their contention should be ended vpon *Meleanders* reading her Letters. But if her promises returned fruitlesse: they were so much at liberty by her permission to try it with the sword, as she could not in iustice be displeased with him, that had the better, though with the others death. With their consent therefore shee in this sort drew the Articles betweene them: That neither of them should question their former

iniuries:

iniuries: that neither of them ſhould moue or ſuffer any contention betweene their followers, before they had together preſented themſelues to *Meleander*. That they ſhould paſſe into Sicily, aſſoone as *Poliarchus* his wounds could endure the Seas: and that neither of them ſhould with any colluſion or fraud infringe theſe agreements of truce. Theſe things being thus ordered, *Hyamſbe* found it the hardeſt piece of her worke, to draw the young men to an enteruiew, and to be content to ſpeake together. Which (ſaid ſhe) I therefore eſpecially doe preſſe, that the diſcontent betweene the Citizens and Souldiers may be remoued, which perhaps will by degrees grow hot, except with ſome publike acts you do fortifie this ceſſation. Why then are you ſo vnwilling to ſee one another, betweene whom I am ſo certaine that there muſt be an obligation of moſt inuiolable friendſhip, as if the Fates ſhall croſſe me in this my deſire, I am content, that with the hatred that is now betweene you, the vainenesſe of my promiſes be reuenged. Neither ſatisfied with trying how farre her authority and fauour with *Poliarchus*, and her Sonne would extend: ſhe alſo did attempt *Arſidas* and *Gelanorus*, whom ſhe ſaw to haue moſt power with *Poliarchus*, by Intreaties and Preſents: as in like ſort ſhe did the principall men, whom ſhee perceiued *Archombrotus* to vſe with moſt familiarity. Hauing preuailed with them ſo, that they yeelded to ſpeake together, it was with an idle and curious conſideration diſputed, what they ſhould ſay, or who firſt begin: and in *Hyamsbes* preſence (for ſhe brought her Sonne to *Poliarchus*) they kept themſelues within the formes preſcribed them. Nor did they agree to meet often: although the ſpirit of friendſhip, which had firſt poſſeſſed them in *Timocleas* houſe, did now againe ſeeke to infuſe it ſelfe into their offended minds: and they mutually, when diſcontented with their deſtiny, that had impoſed vpon them this neceſſity of hating one another. But ſtill as they were about to entertaine any milder thoughts, the remembrance of *Argenis* did continually pull them backe: ſeconded by both their being aſhamed to be thought the firſt, that ſhould deſire to be made friends.

About the ſame time it vnhappily fell out, that one of *Poliarchus* his wounds, being in reſpect of his other, ſorer and more dangerous ones, neglected, was inflamed, & ſo full of paine, that it caſt his yet weake body into a Feauer. Nor was himſelf more grieued at this delay of his voiage, then *Archombrotus*. For it was one part of their agreement, that neither of them ſhould goe into Sicily without the others company. They therefore being impatient of delay, and at leaſt deſiring to write; for feare their Letters ſhould be betrayed, determined to ſend ſome of thoſe which they beſt truſted. *Archombrotus* indeed wrote in no ill ſort of *Poliarchus*: but onely excuſing himſelfe for his ſlowneſſe in re-

turning

turning thither, aſwell vpon his Mothers command, as that he could not, without being branded with a note of baſe feareſulneſſe, ſeeme to take aduantage of the indiſpoſition of his Riuall King, to the gaining of his owne ends. Hee made choice of one *Bocchus* to ſend with it, of whoſe fidelity hee had made many trials. As for *Poliarchus*, hee long debated with himſelfe, whether he ſhould alſo write to *Meleander*. But at length hee yeelded to *Arſidas* his perſwaſion, and did write to him, if for no other reaſon, yet that at leaſt he might not ſeeme to beare no reſpect to the Father of *Argenis*. But it was longer vnreſolued, whether *Arſidas* ſhould returne into Sicily with his Letters. Hee ſtood in feare of the Kings iealouſies, and in ſo great fauour of *Archombrotus*, of blinde and vnlucky dangers. But yet if he did now returne, the ſtorme would hitherto ſerue to excuſe his meeting with *Poliarchus*. If hee ſhould tarry ſtill with him, his ſecret employment to him might come to be vented. *Timonides* alſo, who both by friendſhip, and by being of the ſame party with him, was totally his owne, entruſted to him his Letters to the King, and to *Cleobulus*: in that ſort carefull of the duties of his publike quality, that he with all diſcretion prouided for his owne particular.

In the meane time there came newes from Sardinia, that all was there on fire with ciuill combuſtions, *Harſicores* and *Cornius*, the Kinſmen of *Radirobanes*, waſting with a bloody warre, the Kingdome that they pretended to. Preſently *Archombrotus* apprehended a hope, that the people deuided among themſelues by factions: and yet dreading the Armes of Africa, if an Enemy ſhould quickly ſhew himſelfe to them, might be ſubdued. That therefore the Forces which he rayſed in Sicily, might not be vſeleſſe, nor himſelfe among his Moores inferiour to *Poliarchus* his Victory (ſince he now was at leaſure, and *Poliarchus* his weaknes did retender their voyage for Sicily) he tranſported thither the Army which he brought out of Sicily, to which he added certain auxiliary troopes of the Moores. Yet did he ingage his word to his Mother, and to *Poliarchus*, that whether hee ſped well, or the Gods ſhould croſſe his deſigne, he would not by his will tarry aboue one moneth out of Africa. Him, that departed from them vpon theſe conditions, a moſt euident fauour of the Gods receiued at his arriuall there almoſt beyond his wiſhes. For the conqueſt was with ſo much facility obtained, that beſides the reſoluing vpon it, and the landing there with the labour of one encounter, there was ſcarce left by Fortune any one ſubiect for valour to ſhew it ſelfe vpon. For hauing firſt found the Ports vndefended, ſettling a Garriſon there, he landed his Army: immediately he alſo gained the top of a Hill, from whence the vnhealthfull Sardinia, but fertile of graine, might be viewed, and did approue the iudgement of the ancient

cient times, which from the resemblance of a shoo-soale, or the print of a mans foot in the ground, had named it Sandaliotis, and Ichnesa. Now had the Sardinians in two battels disputed the title to the Crown, and those bloody contentions had consumed the braueſt both of the Nobility and Souldiers. So the vnhappy men wasting their Countries Forces, fought for *Archombrotus*. Whose Army when they discryed vpon the Hill, they sent some to discouer both what the Enemy was, and their number. For the Forces of the two Kinsmen were incamped one against the other in two Plaines, at the foote of the Mountaine. And when they were aduertised, that they were Moores and Sicilians, withall, that the Sea was possessed with a braue Fleete, they tooke not the course, which onely was left for their preseruation, of putting off their ciuill discontents, and running with vnited minds and forces vpon the forraine enemy, who yet was vnacquainted with the Countrey. One of them also, by name *Herscora*, being broken in the last battaile, and now despairing of the victory; that at least he might depriue his Competitor of the Kingdome, yeelded himselfe and his Forces to *Archombrotus*. So is the loue of our houshold Gods and our Countrey lesse preualent then ciuill hatred: that men oftentimes had rather their Countrey should be ruined, and they stoope to a forraine yoake, then giue place to any of their owne Countreymen: as if the baseneſſe of subiection were increased, if thou yeeld to those that thou wert acquainted with before; and eased by receiuing a Master from another Nation. But *Cornius* with a nobler fury recollected his last spirits, brought his Troopes embattailed into the field; and charging vpon his Competitor who had reuolted to *Archombrotus*, he brauely indeed slew him: yet did not himselfe long out-liue him, being beaten downe by the multitude of the Moores, who with a dismall cloze of their ambition, mingled the bloods of these Kinsmen. The incomparable valour also of *Archombrotus* amazed the Sardinians, who at length being either slaine, or escaped by flight, hee pressing vpon this fauour of Fortune, drew his Army before their principall Fortes. Scarce did they which were ouercome, offer to hinder their progression with any slight skirmishes. The greatest labour was about Calaris: the people in a disordered manner sallying out to fight: but being beaten backe within their walles, they the next day changing their minds, began to parly, and sent Commissioners to treat of yeelding. *Vertiganes* was by death in a most happy time deliuered from being spectator of so many mischiefes, which yet he with a prophetick spirit foreseeing, was not altogether free from the anguish, his soule being that of an honest louer of the Countrey, which had so long maintained him, and to which hee did owe all his fortune, must needes feele. All which, as vpon his death-

bed,

bed, he profeſſed to one of their Prieſts, from whom *Archombrotus* afterward had the relation, he imputed to the iuſt anger of the Gods, for the treachery intended by *Radirobanes* againſt *Meleander* and *Argenis*. To the ſame Prieſt he alſo made a punctuall narration of *Seleniſſas* betraying his Miſtriſſe, enioyning him to ſend it to *Meleander* vnder his hand, to the end that the trayterous Hagge might not, if ſhee yet were vndiſcouered, eſcape without her due puniſhment.]

Some few, not brooking the dominion of a Stranger, withdrew into the Ilands called Caniculariæ, in the ſtraight that is betweene Sardinia and Corſica: & from thence into Corſica. But that alſo following was an appendix of the victory, they retyred themſelues into the Mountaines of Liguria. But among the Sardinians it was a common opinion, that theſe miſeries befell their Princes and Countrey by the wrath of the Gods, for *Radirobanes* his prophaning the ſanctity of the Temple, which they held in greateſt veneration, that ten miles from Calaris was dedicated to *Iupiter* the Celeſtiall. There were vpon the Altar many oblations of gold and ſiluer, and one image of the God himſelfe of ſolid gold, which former Kings had conſecrated to him. All which, when *Radirobanes* was vpon his expeditiõ for Africa, he with an idle pretence of borowing, making booty of, toward the charge of the war, had beſides in reprochfull manner entreated the Prieſts themſelues, euen then with a ſad ill boading of many men, which quickly after all manner of calamities befalling the Sardinians, was declared not to be in vaine. For there was nothing among them counted more diuine, & the Prieſts nobly eſteemed, were among the people almoſt reckoned as Deities conuerſing with them. This report of the ſacriledge of *Radirobanes*, and the holineſſe of the Temple, as it was in many mouthes, came to *Archombrotus*, and whether he were moued with the reuerence of the Gods; or that he thought to endeare himſelfe to the Sardinians, who were full of deuotion to their owne Gods, went to viſit the Temple. The very ſituation and the ſacred horror of the places about it, did infuſe into him that thought not of it, a piety full of feare, yet moſt delightfull. There were at the foote of the Hill ſharpe and ragged Rockes, deuided with a narrow path. At the toppe of them did ſpread it ſelfe a great Coppice not vnpleaſing with the ſtill ſilence in it, and an vnpoliſhed ſimplicitie. Then a mighty great Cloyſter, in ſuch ſort receiuing the light at the toppe, as the darkeneſſe of it was not wholly baniſhed: *Archombrotus* at the entring into the Cloyſter, met with theſe Verſes, which, in a woodden Table, the Prieſts had ſo preſented to the ſight of ſuch as ſhould come thither, as they could hardly be vneſpied by any.

Heere

Heere no guilt rooſes, nor riotous Banquets be;
No coſtly ſleepe on beds of Iuorie;
No Counterlets, that Triton *purple dyes;*
No eccheing Roomes; nor Pearle-embroideries;
No bending Seruants; no things elſe, that are
To couetous Nations cauſes of a warre.
Their Grones, bare walles, and walkes no coſt does keepe;
Hard is their fare; ſhort their appointed ſleepe;
Labour their gaines; and coorſe their cloathings be;
And by long death their liues they mortifie.
But neither Furies, nor diſtracting care
Rage heere; nor does diſſembled malice teare
The Owners heart-ſtrings; but with peacefull reſt
And concord are theſe little houſes bleſt.
Here innocent ſmiles are from true hearts expreſt:
Her ſelfe, and all the Gods, the happy Mind
Enioyes, and backe to heauen the way can find.

Archombrotus hauing read theſe Verſes, entred the Cloyſter, by the ſides whereof there were two poore Altars, vpon which were woodden Images: the one of *Prudence*, holding Serpents in her hand, who turning round their tailes, did ſeeme to ſtoppe their eares, that they might auoid the being forced by the power of the Charmer: the other of *Fortitude*, bearing in each hand a very great Pillar. And now two of the Prieſts hearing that *Archombrotus* was come thither, ran downe to meete him: by whom, when he enquired what thoſe Altars did meane, he was anſwered, that therefore indeed the Images of *Prudence* and *Fortitude* were placed there, to ſhew them that did deſire to enter into their ſociety, that inconſiderate brunts are not acceptable to the Gods, but thoſe mindes that are ſo ſettled in an able wiſedome, that they neither raſhly take a reſolution, nor quit it. But that the Images were made of wood, that the meanneſſe of the materiall might demonſtrate the pouerty (which they voluntarily did chuſe to liue in) of the Gods, which were not in loue with glorious magnificence. *Archombrotus* beholding them, becauſe their poore habit did not diſſent from ſo high a ſtrained Philoſophie: obſerued alſo that their faces were leane, and their eyes, as if accuſtomed to the motions of the heauens, did not well endure the proſpect of his princely pompe: Hauing therefore deuoutely reuerenced them, after they were paſſed thorow the Cloyſter, he asked what God or man had preſcribed to them this courſe of life? To which one of them with a ſmile: The loue (ſaid hee) of felicitie, which you alſo ſeeke for, but in a way farre different from ours. You

in

in ſtriuing to get riches, wee in flying from them, doe try which is the more certaine wealth. Our mindes and bodies alſo wee both tyre with ſeuerall kindes of labour: you, that you may attaine to the height of worldly greatneſſe: we, that we may not haue any deſire thereof. So haue the Gods granted vs humility, to you cares, and vpon both of vs they haue beſtowed a neceſſity of taking paines.

The freeneſſe of the quiet-ſpirited Prieſt did ſo take *Archombrotus*, that hee now beganne to reſpect the Genius of that Houſe with a more intenſe affection. In the meane time the reſt of the Prieſts were aſſembled, by whom he was conducted to the Temple, and ſeated where he ſhould preſent his Petitions to the Deity, not farre from the Altar of the Celeſtiall *Iupiter*, which onely might lawfully be adorned by thoſe Prieſts with dreſſings of gold or ſilke. But *Radirobanes* had alſo taken away thoſe Ornaments. Which when *Archombrotus* was enformed of, by ſuch as were next him: I will (ſaid he) prouide that this iniury, which was in the next degree to ſacriledge, ſhall be no more troubleſome to your eyes, nor remembred by the mighty *Iupiter*. I will giue order that an Image of gold of greater waight then the other, ſhall be made for him. And what elſe is neceſſary for the ſeruice of the Deity, I will with the ſame bounty furniſh you. They anſwered, that the Gods ſhould giue him thankes for it. As for themſelues, that they were nothing moued with gold or riches, except in this reſpect, that the common people being ſtrooken with admiration at the maieſty of the Altar, would imagine of the Gods all that was great and glorious. For the reſt, that they aboue all deſired to be ſecured in their moſt pleaſing pouerty, within the precincts of their owne houſe. That they alſo knew, that ſuch kinde of riches as might be made a prey of, did moſt commonly ſerue for a ſpurre to the auarice of impious men. Nor that *Radirobanes* would haue offended in that kinde, if the heedleſſe bounty of his Anceſtors toward the Gods had not, as it were, laid a baite for his couetouſneſſe. That it was therefore better to adorne the Temples with ſuch kinde of dreſſings, as either might be with difficulty remoued from their place; or which by tranſplanting would be made vnprofitable, rather then with maſſes of this greedily-deſired metall, which doth with the value thereof ſtirre vp in many the boldneſſe to commit a gainefull crime. From thence with the ſame Guides he was carried to ſee firſt their Orchards, thē their Celles, & their humble dining Roomes. Their houſhold ſtuffe was meane, and their beds poore: yet all ſo orderd for cleanlineſſe, as thou mightest perceiue, that braue minds, though they doe abhorre ryotous exceſſe, doe not yet lye wallowing in a ſordid and baſe careleſneſſe of thoſe things which belong to them.

Archombrotus hauing viewed all these things, and being pleased with this not troublesome nor distasteful aspect of a most strict holines, commanded one of them, an old man of a maiesticke fashion, to deliuer to him the whole order of this kinde of life, their constitutions, and the manner of their liuing. And he: What we do gaine (said he) by reiecting those things, which the rest of men doe account most precious, I now forbeare to remember, O King. For both thy demand seemes rather to aime at discouering what we doe in this retirement, then what it was that brought vs together into it: and besides, the profit of this austere course of life, vses not to be declared by the tongues of mortall men. They are the Gods alone, who in a mysticall language doe, to whom they please, commend this felicity, which is rare, and concealed from the eyes and senses of the rest of the world. Yet I will tell thee, the end of our desires is to merit those things, which the Deities doe graciously conferre vpon such as they loue. For this purpose we hold it most commodious to be at perpetuall oddes, and to striue against vices and immoderate desires. We therefore with as much ambition doe flye from all State, and dispose our minds to an easinesse of obeying, as others labour to rule and command. To one of our society we do grant with no factions, or veniall suffrages, the command ouer vs for a yeere. An office burdenous to him, whom this command doth draw from our ordinary quiet, whom onely the hope of returning, the yeere once expired, into his former ranke, doth make contented to stand at the helme of our little barke. But to him we are so religiously obedient, that thou wouldest thinke he had viewed our thoughts, and commanded vs, that which out of our owne accord wee would haue chosen. Yet is it our principall care, if either hee bee any thing sterne in his commands, or wee with a lazie or rebellious inclination do shew our selues refractorie to him, that these dissentions neuer come to be diuulged. Our peace which we so much desire, were desperately lost, if wee should flye to forraine Arbitrators or Iudges. Next to this constitution of obedience, our second respect is a firme and intyre loue of our Fellowes and Associates, we doe excuse and forbeare one another, if perhaps in any thing the temper of our minds doe not agree together, or the difference of the Genius be vnpleasing: and are offended with our selues, when we find in any of our fellowes what we cannot commend, or at least not indure. Our habit, as thou seest, is meane; our diet sparing, and the time of our rest intermingled with watches. Thus we command ouer our bodies which we haue mastered; nor (which is the care that doth especially torment other men) doe we feare the changes of tottering Honour, or the fugitiue and variable looks of pleasures, whose delights we willingly are ignorant of. But though wee bee contented with a very little,

yet

yet are wee exercised with continuall labour, knowing what ills doe spring out of idlenesse, by which the Forces that were not in vaine giuen to mankind, are melted, and by degrees doth grow in them a loue of vices. What time therefore we haue not appointed to the seruice of the Gods, euery one of vs doth bestow in the imployment set out for him. Such as are of abler minds, and clearer spirits then others, are appointed to contemplate things aboue vs, the which they may afterwards set before our eyes, and as it were bring from the Heauens for vse of mortall men. The rest apply themselues to such Artes, as Nature hath fitted them for: that both we may be furnished for our owne necessities, and helpefull to others. Nor haue I related these things to thee, to the end to magnifie our selues, but to cleare vs, that the rarity of our manner of liuing might not distaste thee. For I am not ignorant, both that there are many, who with too generall a censure doe condemne, as they thinke for the safety of the Common-wealth, all manner of innouations: and that it is not many yeeres since we haue sought by this strict course of life, to vnder-prop deuotion to the Gods, which declined, and was ready to fall.

And now had *Archombrotus*, wearied with this long discourse, and through his youthfull impatience, begun to thinke of other matters. He therefore, as if desiring to heare further of these points, commanded the same Priest to come to him the next day to Calaris. Himselfe among his followers, who depended vpon his approbation or dislike, hauing a time of remission from affaires, argued, whether there were more reason to commend, or blame these founders of such a rigid sanctitie. But when the night gaue him leasure to thinke of his publike affaires, he conceiued it to be a thing of great vse, to set such examples before the peoples eyes, and so to bring them to respect, and feare the Gods. When therefore the next morning, the Priests according to his command were come to him; he willed them out of their Societie, to appoint him foure, which should instruct Africa in these Mysteries and Ceremonies. They presently made choice of two of the elder, and as many of the younger sort. And lest the Africanes either out of hate, or contempt of the Sardinians, should entertain that their Sect in a scornefull fashion, they chuse them all strangers: two Ligurians, and the other Gaules. For many had entred themselues in that Society out of seuerall Nations.

All things being then in a readinesse for his returne, *Archombrotus*, when he had placed Garrisons in the most conuenient places, calling an assembly of the people, did by a Crier proclaime, that hee had made a Conquest of Sardinia, to the vse of his Mother *Hyamisbe*. That the Gods had fauoured his designe; lest the disagreement of the Princes

ſhould any more proue pernicious to the people. And that now at length the Deſtinies had reſtored Sardinia to the Family, to which by the right of ſucceſſion it did properly belong. Then taking with him the Noblemen of Sardinia, and eſpecially thoſe which had any intereſt in the Blood Royall; hee found the winds ſo fauourable, that the thirtieth day after his departure from her, he placed the Diadem of her new Kingdome vpon his Mothers head. But *Poliarchus* was both glad that Sardinia was reduced into that eſtate: and that it befell them by the meanes, and vnder the conduct of *Archombrotus*, was exceedingly tormented: as yet not knowing how much by that Victory himſelfe was benefited. By chance, among the Gallian Souldiers, which to ſee *Archombrotus* his returne, had mingled themſelues with the common people vpon the ſhore, there was one that did more earneſtly view the habit, with which his eies had not been acquainted, that thoſe reuerend Prieſts, who were tranſported into Africa, from the Temple in Sardinia, did weare. He therefore drew neerer them, and to one of his fellows in the language of Gallia, did ſomewhat broadly ieſt at their Robes. The Prieſts immediately vpon hearing their owne Country Language, turned to him, as they which alſo were Gaules, and wondred not a little, that in ſo remote a part of the World, they ſhould ſo preſently find any that could ſpeake the Gallian Tongue. Eſpecially the one of them, a man of good yeeres, when he had remoued his Habit from before his face (for that did, till he lifted it vp, couer all his head) and as vnderſtanding him, had ſometimes looked vpon the Souldier that ieſted at him; did eaſily make thoſe which were preſent, ſuſpect, that either hee was a Gaule, or borne in ſome Countrey, neere neighbour to Gallia. For both his complexion ſuted to it, and a comely liueluneſſe of his eyes: neither had the plaineneſſe of their Order wholely effaced his Countrey garbe of mouing in a handſome manner. And him indeed did the Souldier, who at the firſt in ſporting faſhion came to him, obſerue with much more care then the reſt; becauſe it ſeemed to him, that this mans face, as long ſince knowne to him, did come to his remembrance, that was therewith deepely touched. That therefore hee might make his coniecture certaine, he followed him into the City, and as he was going into his Lodging, in the Gallian Tongue ſaluted him. The other not refuſing this exchange of courteſie, and his owne Language, returned him the like.

In this manner they for that time parted. But an vnquiet care did all that night keepe the Souldier waking: ſometimes blaming his ſuperfluous curioſitie, and much wondring, what it could concerne him to know, who that Prophet was. Scarce was it breake of day, when he went to the Prieſts Lodging, and deſired to ſpeake with them. But they

they now pretending their Religion, required ſolitarineſſe, had obtained leaue to retire themſelues into the next Temple, which ſtood out of the way within a ſhady Groue: indeed that they might ſhunne the eyes of the Gaules, whom, beyond their expectation, they found in Africa. This their abſence did more inflame the Souldier, who therefore with all the haſte poſſible following, ouertooke them before they came to the Temple. But then when hee had ſaluted them, as if ſome other buſineſſe had brought him thither, he began: I am much beholding (ſaid he) to *Fortune*, you Prieſts of *Iupiter*, which hath made me in my walke to this Groue, and ſo neere it, meet with you: and I ſhall be much more bound to her, if, as I ſuppoſe and hope, you be my Countreymen. The old Prieſt repented him, that he had ſo ſuddenly the day before, and ere hee was aware, diſcouered himſelfe by his Gallian tongue. And now, leſt by denying it, he might rayſe a ſuſpition of ſome greater matter, and trouble the curious minde of the Souldier, which would perhaps be ſatisfied with ſome ſhort conference: he anſwered, that he was indeed a Gaule: but from his firſt comming to mans eſtate, had liued in forraine Countries.

Thus entring into diſcourſe, when between them on both ſides diuers doubtful queſtions had bin propounded; the Souldier more & more intentiuely viewing his face, as he was ſpeaking, did ſhudder at his aſpect, which he had long ſince known, and which he had very often with due reuerence remarked. Beſides, his countenance that did perſwade him; the ſound of his voyce did make him giue full credit to his opinion, who of himſelfe was willing to beleeue, that he did not miſtake. But after that he had eſpied a well-knowne skarre in his left hand, (for to the end he might ſee it, vnder colour of friendſhip hee tooke him by the hand, who ſought to hinder it) being wholly ouercome, hee with a heauing ſigh cryed out: But, O where (ſaid he) haſt thou ſo long lyen hidden, O thou beſt of Kings! Not all of vs thy ſubiects had ſinned againſt thee: whom, alas, miſerable that we were, thou thus didſt forſake. But what a habit is this? What a ſolitude of followers? How all about thee ill ſuted to thy Greatneſſe? Withall imbracing his knees, who put him from him, he began extremely to weepe. He exclaiming, that the Souldier was out of his wits, and altered with a faſhion betweene laughter and anger, ſcornefully turned to his fellowes. But euen them alſo the ſpeech of the Souldier had troubled, who perſiſted in affirming, that this was his King: that he was *Anereſtus*: that he would not part with him: Finally, that hee would make vſe of this fauour of the Gods, who thus at length had reſtored him, whom ſo many yeeres they had deſired, and wiſhed for in vaine. The old man then betweene chiding and a fained amazement, by little and little drew

neere to the Souldiers eare, and: Souldier (ſaid hee) if thy memory, or thy ſight bee by time decayed and weakened: or if taken with ſome reſemblance of my face, thou beeſt deceiued; it were modeſtly done of thee to follow theſe ieſts in a more quiet manner: but if I be thy King, I doe require at thy hands this firſt duty of a Subiect, that thou hold thy peace; and if thou pleaſeſt, follow me, till we may talke in priuate. This caution came too late. For though the Souldier obeyed him, diuers that were in the company, both Gaules and Africanes, being mooued with the rarity of the buſineſſe, and deſirous to be the firſt reporters of an occurrent of ſuch import among the people, preſently ſlipped away into the City. There were two Regiments in *Poliarchus* his Army of that Nation in the Alpes, which had been ſubiects to *Anaroeſtus*. They ſuddenly entertaining the flying rumour, now their aſtoniſhment, now their raſhneſſe, with the tide of nouelty, driuing them to and fro, did preſently fill all the Quarter, and ſtraight the whole Citie with the report thereof.

Poliarchus was then with *Hyanisbe*, hauing recouered his ſtrength, about ſetting downe a certaine day for the beginning their voyage for Sicily. Being ſet in counſell about that buſineſſe, *Gelanorus* came to him with a countenance betweene beleeuing and ſlighting: I know not what (ſaid he) I heare of King *Anaroeſtus*: That hee is with the reſt of the booty brought from Sardinia, and though in a habit farre different from his Royall State, knowne by a Souldier of his Countrey. *Poliarchus* moued with a ſudden paſſion of minde, almoſt blinded with exceſſiue hope, anſwered; If that were true, that hee would reuerence them as his Parents, who ſhould reſtore *Anaroeſtus* to him, a Preſent indeed dearer to him then life: and that he ſhould owe to the Conquerors of Sardinia, not only what friends might challenge, but almoſt as much as the Gods themſelues could deſerue. Theſe words the Queene did moſt gladly lay hold of, accounting it one of the greateſt fauours of the Gods, if her *Archombrotus*, ſo many wayes obliged to *Poliarchus*, had on the other ſide bin directed by *Fortune* to the doing any thing that might be for *Poliarchus* his benefit. She therefore with more cheereful looks, and as if ſhe would ſet him forward, that of himſelfe reioyced, inquired what had happened, or what man that was, whom they thought worth either the ſeeking, or finding, with ſo many vowes and prayers? *Poliarchus* making a compendious narration of all his fortunes, informed her, that in his firſt childhood he was taken by Free-booters, and brought to *Anaroeſtus*, who poſſeſſed a great part of the Alpes. That hee was there by the care of that excellent King ſo brought vp, as he that Fortune and age did not vnder-lie any thing vnworthy of a Royall condition. From thence, that he yet vnknowne to

his

his Parents, was by the chance of warre, and a moſt fortunate, being taken priſoner, recouered and brought home againe. But before he was poſſeſt of the Honors of his Diſcent, and acknowledged by his Father, *Anaroeſtus*, with two Sonnes which he had, in a rebellion of his ſubiects, was, as the report ran, ſlaine in a battaile. The bodies of his ſonnes were among the heaps of the dead indeed found: but *Anaroeſtus* his neuer: whom if a gentler fortune had deliuered from the ſlaughter, & preſerued to that day, he ſhould then beleeue, that the Gods were fauourable to him, and his life without exception bleſſed. But that it were a raſhneſſe, vpon ſo light euidence, to intertaine ſuch infinite ioyes. The Souldier might bee miſtaken: or this Prieſt of the Gods perhaps had ſuted this ambitious fable to ſome reſemblance, if there were any, betweene *Anaroeſtus* and himſelfe. That therefore all muſt bee carefully ſifted. There were many with him of the old domeſtickes of *Anaroeſtus*; and among them, one *Creſtor*, ſometimes his principall fauourite. That himſelfe, ſince hee had health, and was able to doe it, would goe as for his deuotion, to the Temple, to which that Prieſt had retyred himſelfe.

Hyaniſbe in loue with the hope, which ſhee wiſhed might prooue aſſurance, bade *Poliarchus* truſt in the Gods and Fortune; withall offered to beare him company to the Temple. Nor did he delay it: *Creſtor* is ſent for, once the moſt inward with *Anaroeſtus* of all his ſeruants, and commanded to goe before, and by degrees to ſearch out the whole of this affaire, while *Poliarchus* and the Queene make them ready to go. This hope was greater then *Creſtor* was capable of. So, liker one that contemned it, and recalled to the ſad remembrance of his moſt beloued Prince, as if he had entred vpon an vnprofitable office, with a very few in his company he entred the Groue, and not farre from the Porch of the Temple, found the Prieſt talking with the Gallian Souldier, who had firſt made the diſcouery. Then, as if hee came to ſpeake with the Souldier, caſting his eye about, he fixed it vpon *Anaroeſtus*. There ran then thorow all his heart-ſtrings (as in great and ſudden things is vſuall) a moſt vehement tempeſt of his blood triumphing for ioy. And ſtraightway, when by his geſture, his voyce, and his ſcarres, he knew him vndoubtedly to be the King, his ſinewes being looſened with ioy, hee leaned againſt the next tree, being now diſabled either to ſpeake or moue. Neither did *Anaroeſtus* ſhew any leſſe perturbation of minde vpon his comming thither. The ſight of his old friend did ſtrike him, ere he was aware, with a moſt pleaſing griefe. And againe he began to feare, that being diſcouered by his owne people, hee ſhould bee taken out of his moſt delightfull retirement.

In the meane time *Poliarchus* was come, his impatience not permit-

ting him to ſtay long after *Creſtor*, whom he had ſent before him, and entred the Temple, when *Creſtor* forgetting himſelfe, preſently leauing the Prieſts, ran to him. And now ſufficiently declaring by his perplexed and breathleſſe ioyfulneſſe, what newes he brought, We haue (ſaid he) *Aneroeſtus*: We haue my old King thy Foſter-Father. It is he, it is himſelfe, neuer doubt it. Wilt thou, Sir, goe to him? or ſhall I immediately bring him hither to thee? *Poliarchus*, without tarrying, went whither *Creſtor* directed him. But *Aneroeſtus* in the meane while went about, betaken himſelfe to a narrow path, that led into the leaſt frequented part of the Wood, reſoluing, if he could but hide himſelfe for that day, thorow Deſarts and ſtrange Nations to ſeeke out other Temples, and other Gods; and dealt with the Souldier, that, if as his King he did reſpect him, he either ſhould accompany him in his flight, or at leaſt faithfully conceale this his ſtealing away. The Souldier oppoſed this his determination, and as yet they were in that diſpute, when *Poliarchus* came to them, almoſt nothing doubting, but that he was indeed *Aneroeſtus*. Yet when hee was there, becauſe a great multitude were gathered together, and the old man infinitely troubled, could not indure the confuſion, he pretended another cauſe of his comming. I am glad (ſaid he) that our deuotion in Gallia is alſo highly eſteemed among forraine Nations. I doe (moſt reuerend Prieſt) deſire by thy meanes to haue my prayers granted by the Gods, that they may ſtand gracious to thoſe deſignes which I haue in my thoughts. Come, I beſeech thee, to this Temple, where thou mayſt more commodiouſly inſtruct mee, what Prayers, or what Ceremony will be moſt auaileable for me. *Aneroeſtus* inſtantly all pale and bloodleſſe, followed him that drew him: For *Poliarchus* had taken hold of his left hand. The Temple was but a little one, and the Souldiers in Armes kept the diſorderedly eager common people out of the doores. *Hyanisbe* with her principall Lords already was within the Temple; into which when *Poliarchus* with *Aneroeſtus*, and about forty of his followers was entred, by *Poliarchus* his command the Gates were faſt locked. That ſerued to ſet an edge vpon the expectation both of the Souldiers and the common people. The Citizens ran from the Towne; the Souldiers in the Campe did ſcarce keepe their Guards. So with a populous and thronging Ring, the whole circuit of the place was compaſſed. Neuertheleſſe, either the reuerence of the Princes that were within, or the ſudden greatneſſe of a doubtfull buſineſſe did ſo reſtraine both the tongues and the vnruline ſſe of thoſe that were about them, as the Princes had quiet and liberty ſufficient for the buſineſſe that they were in hand within the Temple.

And now *Poliarchus* was about, in a Kingly faſhion of ſpeaking, to enter

enter into the matter, when *Micipſa* came to *Hyamſbe* from *Archombrotus*. For hee being mooued with the tumult, and now hard by the Groue, deſired, if *Poliarchus* would giue him leaue, to be preſent at an inquiſition of ſuch importance. Nor did *Poliarchus* refuſe it: for what content ſoeuer hee reaped out of it, hee was indebted for the ſame to *Archombrotus* his Victory. Forbearing therefore any further queſtioning the matter, they attended the comming of *Archombrotus*, who being let into the Temple among them; *Poliarchus* turning to *Anereſtus*, thus began: What name (ſaid he) reuerend Sir, did thy Parents giue thee? Or what was the occaſion of thy trauailing out of Gallia into Sardinia. Thus vſing a diſcourſe at large, and farre from the buſineſſe, he forced *Anereſtus* of himſelfe to fall vpon the point, which he aimed at. For both hee had recouered the conſtancy of his temper, which the firſt motions had ſomewhat ſhaken, and he perceiued, that not by *Creſtor* alone, or the Souldier, but by many others alſo there preſent, his countenance would be remembred, if he obſtinately perſiſted in concealing, or denying himſelf. What thou art (ſaid he) I yet know not further, then as by thy Royall habit I conceiue thee to be a King: and that thy Language argues thee borne in Gallia. I ſhould alſo take thee for my friend, for that I ſee thee attended by thoſe, that ſometimes were my friends. For I know both *Creſtor* and *Simplidas*, who were moſt inward with me. Therefore as a friend giue me leaue to intreate thee by all the Gods, that thou wilt permit me to goe my way whither I haue determined. But if perhaps thou hateſt me, what wouldſt thou further inflict vpon me? I haue loſt my Kingdome, nor doe I redemand it. A voluntary exile I am, leſt I ſhould any way prejudice my enemies. I am content to liue in want: and whether I deſired to be vnknowne, euen they can ſatisfie thee, by whom I was this day diſcouered. Behold mee here, who haue wholly forgotten my former condition. Loade me, if thou pleaſe, with more calamities: beſides the wrath of the Gods, there is not any thing which I will ſhunne. But if thou doeſt not beleeue that I am, or it be not behoofefull for thee that I ſhould bee *Anereſtus*, feare not: Suffer me onely to goe into the Deſarts: when no man ſhall conſtraine me to tell truth, I will be no *Anereſtus*. No man, without being moued, did heare thoſe words which hee ſpake with a modeſt, but yet a maieſtick countenance: eſpecially when *Creſtor* taking his hand, did ſhew the ſcarre that his Countrimen did remember, was vpon King *Anereſtus* his hand which had bin wounded. *Poliarchus* alſo himſelfe did call to mind his looks, which hee had ſo often ſeene when he was a boy: his eares alſo, though long diſaccuſtomed, did obſerue the ſound of his voice, in times paſt familiar to them, and his trembling heart euen melting with a moſt tender ſenſe

of

of kindneſſe. Neuertheleſſe, as yet not diſcloſing himſelfe, he preſſed *Aneroeſtus* to let him know, why he left his Countrey? Why hee thus kept himſelfe concealed, and why in this ſort he choſe to liue in ſo vnhandſome faſhion? Then he: Too well (alas) my Countrymen know, of whom heere alſo I ſee ſome, with what a whirlewind *Fortune* ouerthrew mee. By the rage of my trayterous ſubiects I was forced to Armes: and my Sonnes (for I had two) then in their flowre and prime of Youth, while they fight too careleſly, both of them for their Father, and in his ſight loſt their liues. I might then alſo haue died, if it had been my Deſtiny. But, I thinke, the will of the Gods it was, that made me betake my ſelfe to flight. In the next Forreſt I hid my ſelfe. From thence reſoluing to ſeeke ſome forraine aide, by a continued ridge of Mountaines I came to the Lygurians. For there were very mighty Nations which had promiſed me their conſortſhip in whatſoeuer fortune. With their helpe I purpoſed to ſeeke the regaining of my Kingdome. When I was come downe to the next Sea-ſide, I went aboord a ſhip, without making my ſelfe knowne, intending to goe to that famous Citie, of which *Ianus* was the Founder. But the winds droue vs to Sardinia; where while the Mariners rid at anchor, the fame of the Temple from whence I was now brought, drew me thither to make my ſupplications to *Iupiter*. But there admiring both the ſituation of the place, and the life of the Prieſts, I reſolued to put off all my cares, and hauing been toſſed with ſo many humane misfortunes, at length to make experience of the Gods. For why ſhould I loue my Countrey diſtained with the blood of ſo many that were deare to mee? and which muſt againe bee regained no leſſe with the deſtruction of my enemies, then my aſſociates? To whom in the end ſhould I bequeath my Crowne? Or what pleaſure could I finde in an emptie houſe? I had onely begotten two Sonnes: a third, long ſince, *Fortune* had beſtowed vpon me, no leſſe deare to mee then my owne children, whom after my Grand-Fathers name I called *Scordanes*. My ſweete Childe, if at leaſt thou wert ſuruiuing, I would by adoption intitle thee to my blood, and make thee a King. Thou, the fortunes of warre, all accidents, all labours ſhouldſt make gentle and eaſie. But hee long before both the preſage and the beginning of ſo many miſchiefes, while wee prouoke with warre the Gaules that are planted vpon the banks of the Rhoſne, became a prey to the Enemy: and the memory of his loſſe, hath not left mee ſince that time, one day free from anguiſh.

When hee was thus ſorrowfully relating his misfortunes, *Poliarchus* could no longer forbeare to comfort him: but being ſuddenly all wet with teares, which he had long reſtrayned, he fell vpon his necke, and

pauſing

pausing a while, lest his voyce weakened with sighing, should misbecome a King: O my best Father, (said hee) or if thou beest better pleased that I so terme my Lord, if so highly thou valuest the hauing of *Scordanes*, behold, I render him to thee againe. Doe thou enioy him: doe thou returne to life againe. I am *Scordanes*. With that word they both with fixed, but yet vseleſſe eyes, in a most sweete rapture stood languishing. The admiration of the rest about them was of the like quality, being in a still silence so enfeebled, that they neither were able to aske any question, or to speake at all. The mindes of them all were in doubt, their affections ready, and, as it were, drawne out to bend themselues what way soeuer *Poliarchus* his discourse with *Aneroestus* did call them. At last, *Aneroestus*: That thou art (said hee) O King, *Scordanes*? That my *Scordanes*? that thou liuest: that thou art a King: that thou now embracest *Aneroestus*: O you good Gods! but what assurance doe you giue me of this your bounty? But *Poliarchus*: Thou seest (said he) besides him that hath reuenged both the iniury done to thee, and to the Gods also, whom in expelling thee, thy disloyall Subiects did abuse. The villaines haue falne either in fight or vnder the Hang-mans Axe. I haue forced them to quit their prey, and am possessed of thy Kingdome, which now finding thee (deare Father) in safety, I heere restore to thee. With what Forces, dost thou aske, was I able thus to master thy Enemies? As *Britomandes* sonne I commanded in that warre. Now also my Fathers Kingdome (for the Gods haue lately taken him into their company) I doe in like sort present to thee. Let me to thee (Father) to thee, I say, giue me leaue to be but second: It shall be more honour to obey thee, then to command others.

He cheered with this new ioy, and often with inuocations, and his eyes bent to heauen, embraced *Poliarchus*. And now also *Hyamsbe* drew neere to share in their content: and *Archombrotus*, for the finding *Aneroestus*, did reioyce in the fauour of the Gods and his owne victory. Nor did *Poliarchus* refuse to acknowledge, that by this accident *Archombrotus* had done as much for him, as he had for *Archombrotus* in killing *Radirobanes*. *Crestor* and *Simplidas* with the rest present, as they could, getting vp to *Aneroestus*, were not satisfied with kissing him, not with talking with him: aboue all, the Souldier gloried in his part of the businesse, who first discouered the King, and with ioy and hope of reward beganne to looke bigge. Thus deuided among many, *Aneroestus* with much adoe returned at length to *Poliarchus*. They tooke *Hyamsbe* betweene them: *Archombrotus* went next before his Mother. So going out of the Temple, they not without trouble passed thorow the throng of the people and souldiers. For while all striue to appeare seruiceable, while they desire to see and to be seene, no way

was

was broad enough for so many that rushed out of the Citie, and the Campe. For euen they, whom neither *Aneroestus* nor Gallia did any thing concerne; yet whether to flatter the Princes that were so ouerioyed, or of themselues disposed and prone to immoderate reioycing, did not forbeare salutations and applause.

When they came to the Court, there were some ready, that by *Poliarchus* his command, did offer to shift *Aneroestus* out of his poore habit, into Apparell fit for a King. But hee now holding fast his owne clothes, now putting away the purple Robes with his hand: when *Poliarchus* wondered at it, and earnestly besought him that he would lay off those mourning Weedes, told him, that the Gods had not so ill deserued of him, that he now should quit their seruice. That it was his happinesse, that he enioyed his Kingdome, whom with his heartiest Prayers he would haue desired for his Heire. For the rest, that he would not any more be tossed with the billowes of troublesome affaires. That he therefore entreated them, they would not goe about to depriue him of his most precious pouerty, nor beleeue that he could be of no vse to his friends in their occasions, who being preferd to a more familiar neerenesse to the Gods, could procure their fauour to such as he loued. This great and serious constancy in the excellent old man, to persist in his retyred life, did presently giue occasion of various discourses: while some commend his settlednesse, others wonder what austerity in manners could adde to the honour of the Gods. Neither did *Poliarchus* want Arguments, with which he both charged this rigid determination of his as blame-worthy, and also perswaded him, that was backward in it, to returne to the cares to which Kings are inured. *Aneroestus* heard them all (for many vsed the same perswasions) with a most quiet silence; so as diuers beleeued, that these things had touched his minde with a desire to be confuted. So hauing paused a good while, whether that he might at once defeate the force of all the reasõs, that they had heaped together: or that in the meane time taking leasure, he might the better prouide for his defence, and deserue of them the like quiet audience, at length modestly looking vp, he thus began: That there is (said hee) a Soueraigne mind, which hath created all things; the course of the Sun, which neuer wandereth out of his Circle, and both the order of the Moone and Starres, with the whole disposition of nature, doth sufficiently perswade all men, whom neither a proud ouer-weening of their owne wisedome, nor a negligence, worse then that of bruite beasts, hath blinded. But canst thou thinke, that this sacred Deity, from whom so many excellent things hold their Beeing; God, I say, who being the Fountaine of all vertues, hath by an in-bred reason prescribed to mortall men right and equity, is delighted with those vices, with

which

which wee daily doe pollute our nature? This Law of Nature, which we perceiue in vs, could not bee giuen by any, but by Him that is moſt iuſt. But iuſt he cannot be, if he ſuffer ſo many ſinnes to paſſe vnpuniſhed. When therefore the loue of goodneſſe, and a deſire to contract a friendſhip with the Gods, ioyned with feare of the wrath of Heauen, hath once touched the heart, there ought nothing to be by ſuch a man more reſpected, then the ſhunning the dangers of thoſe vices, which by the deſtruction of ſo many men, are already made too infamous. But thoſe dangers are partly ingraffed in our ſelues: partly transfuſed into vs from others. And we for them all haue inuented this Order of ſtricteſt ſolitarineſſe, as the moſt effectuall remedy. For firſt, thoſe inordinate deſires, with which we vſe to hurt our ſelues, are in this courſe of life, their edge being taken off, ſo diſarmed, as if from wilde beaſts whom thou haſt tamed, thou ſhouldeſt alſo draw their teeth, and cut off their nailes; that if they ſhould afterwards reuert to their owne naturall diſpoſition, they might not be furniſhed to doe any miſchiefe. For among vs, the deſire of pleaſure, with the being accuſtomed to the contrary ſtrictneſſe, doth forget obſtinately to vrge vs: and if as out of the aſhes that flame by chance ſhall ariſe, it yet ſhall be able to effect nothing in a poore, and as it were a Country-houſe, where all furniture for ſuperfluous riot is wanting. Our moſt innocent pouerty doth alſo render all auarice vſeleſſe, and an vnhandſome life deſpiſing it ſelfe, doth bluſh, and is aſhamed to be prouoked to pride. So theſe, ſo the reſt, the minds diſeaſes, as anger, enuy, feare, and impudency, in this ſacred and preciſe retirement, as fire wanting fuell to nouriſh it, are extinguiſhed. Eſpecially, when the minde hauing ſhaken off the yoake of vices, is reſtored to it ſelfe, and the luſts being fearefull, and accuſtomed to be ſubiect, doe, before they dare either to will or reiect any thing, aske aduice of reaſon. In this manner, we that to our ſelues are euer the bittereſt enemies, either by cutting off, or correcting the vehemency of our vnbridled nature, are brought to a habit of ſound and profitable vertue.

I come now to thoſe weapons which are bent againſt vs, out of the contagion of other men; cruell ones indeed, & too ſeldome miſſing: for I truly do beleeue, that more men doe offend out of example, then their owne diſpoſition. For wee deſire to bee pleaſing to our friends with a concordancy of manners, and it is not often ſeene, that any lines long among the wicked, that doth not at firſt, a little ſauour of their vices, and within a while is infected by them. The ſtriuing of others for honour, doth kindle pride: and their greedineſſe ſets the deſires on work to labour for riches. Being ſet vpon with cunning, thou wilt apply thy minde, that was before perhaps guiltleſſe to deceiue, that thou mayeſt not be vnreuenged: and by thy enemies hating thee, wilt learne alſo to

hate.

hate. And where beſides, many doe reckon euen the daring to ſinne, amongſt the titles of their manlike glory, eſteeming them faint-hearted, and not fit for great affaires, that obey the Gods: for feare of being ſo accounted of, not a few vſe to ſinne, more, that they may paſſe as approued of among them, with whom vertue is of no repute; then that themſelues doe rate vice at any value. But from all theſe, the innocency of our houſe doth free the whole Family, in which, that I may conclude in a word, we auoide and flye from the infection of the wicked, and without being eſteemed lazy, may feare the Gods.

But that I may draw neerer to my ſelf: how often doth the malignitie of Fortune, & croſſes in their affaires, perſwade with powerful inticements and rewards, Kings and Princes to offend; eſpecially when thoſe things do fal out, in which, that which is iuſt, doth ſeeme to diſſent from their honor, and the ſecuritie of their eſtate? Then to diſſemble, to deceiue, and to falſifie their promiſe and word, is held an excellent thing in Kings: as if the Gods had been pleaſed, and ſet downe, that the office of gouerning men, could not, or ſhould not bee executed, without an auxiliary troope of vices and crimes. One while they ſtudy how to ſowe diſſention among their neighbour Nations, that haue not deſerued ſo ill of them: that others being buſie and vnhappy, they may with the more ſecurity be idle. Another, they with bribes and Preſents ſeeke to corrupt ſuch as are neere their fellow-Kings, to the betraying of their Maſters. What ſhould I ſpeake of their puniſhing ſometimes the innocent, for a warning to others: as if it were a crime to be able to offend? What of their neglecting the iniuries of the common people, if done by thoſe that are of vſe to them in their warres? All which hee that doth moſt cunningly, is ſo much the more glorified for it, as I doe beleeue, that euen of theſe which are heere preſent, many doe wonder, that I haue offered to pinch them, as things vniuſt, and hated by the Gods. But theſe haue made my Kingdome vnpleaſing to mee: not then indeed when I did gouerne and commit the ſame, or the like offences: but ſince the darkeneſſe of profit and cuſtome being diſpelled, I now as an indifferent perſon: haue wondred at the cloud, out of which I am deliuered. Excuſe me (Madame, and thou my Sonne) I do not condemne your quality. It is the part of braue ſpirits, and ſuch as are like your ſelues, with the ſacred bridle of vertue, to gouerne the luſts of a fortune that is exceſſiue, and ſtriueth to runne aſtray. But I that am weaker, ſtand in feare, that I ſhould not be able to reſiſt thoſe tempeſtuous whirlewinds. Neither yet is onely a Crowne ſubiect to theſe dangers: vices doe lye in waite for all ſorts of men, and almoſt for all ages. A principall remedy for all which, we finde this our Order to be, which doth teach vs to diſeſteeme thoſe things as baſe and vile, to gaine the which,

which, other runne into diuers and sundry kinds of offences.

Poliarchus not yet allowing of so rigid and strange a kinde of wisedome, did thus interrupt him. But (said he) if all men should be of thy opinion (my deareſt Father) there would bee no Inhabitants in the Townes: the Husbandmen would not till the ground: the Saylers, the Masters of ships, would not by exportation of the commodities of euery Countrey, communicate and exchange them for those of other Kingdomes. All Artes and Trades which your strictneſſe shall hold vnneceſſary for the life of men, will be neglected, and fall to decay. Only your Deſarts will be populous; and for that you abiure Marriage, in one age humane kinde will be extirpate. *Hyanſbe* declared, that shee was of *Poliarchus* his side; and many with their lookes and eyes did shew, they assented to him, as pleading the common cause. But *Auerroeſtus*, as resting vpon his owne strength, straight with a more cheerefull looke, so as thou mighteſt perceiue, hee was little mooued with *Poliarchus* his reasons: If any of these (said he) which are now our Auditors, haue a minde to make experience of the sweetneſſe which our strictneſſe doth carry with it, let not thy arguments (my Sonne) affright him, nor let him beleeue, that his single life will introduce that want of men into the world, which thou so much do'ſt feare. Let him of himselfe enter into our Order. There will yet be a super-abundance of the meaneſt sort of people: still will Mechanick Trades flouriſh, and there will yet remaine not onely so many as will be sufficient to people the Cities, and manure the fields; but a superfluous number, whom when the Land is ouer-loden with the multitude, the Fates may by whole flockes, or droues, either by a vehement diſtemperature of the Syrian Starres, or by some Earthquake, or finally, by warre, exhauſt and consume. Feare not, I say, leſt all the world should haue a minde to dedicate themselues to our Philoſophie: For the Gods do hold this fauour at a higher rate, then to impart it to so vaſt a number of men: since into no man can this spirit be rightly infuſed, without their impulsion: no man without their aide perſeuer in that diſpoſition; becauſe that minds weakened with the sweetneſſe of humane delights (the thing which we totally reiect) would flye from it, as from the hated Gallowes, were it not for the ſecret repaſt of diuine pleaſure. But as the Generall doth not giue intertainement to any, but those that are duely appointed to ſerue as Souldiers: So the Gods doe onely ſuffer them to taſte the ſolid ſweetneſſe, which will inable them to continue conſtant, whom themselues haue called to this kinde of life. If therefore any, not so much fauouring himselfe, as angry with *Fortune*, (becauſe perhaps his hope, or his plots haue failed him) doth with a turbulent ſpirit caſt himselfe into our part, in which he may without controle

trole be displeased with, and accuse his Destiny: this man, except by the immediate help of the Gods he put off these affections, I propheſie, will neither bee constant to our discipline, nor faile of impairing and corrupting our manners more, then bettering his owne. Besides, such as with a hasty lightnesse (which is often found in young men) out of a certaine inconsiderate and weake imagination which they haue conceiued of the rewards of vertue, doe offer to vndergoe our labours. They doe, as stones throwne out of slings, at the first indeed pursue with an immoderate feruour these desires: but presently the force of the engine that carried them failing, they wonder to finde themselues so faint and dull. And besides the spurres of piety, and the feares of the Gods, it is a businesse, where in iudicious reason, fortitude and patience is required: all which are found but in a few. Our discipline doth not consist in the Habit which we weare: not in our Name: not in our House: to which I will adde; nor in our Labours neither: greater then which, are not often imposed vpon any, by auarice or ambition; neither exacted from those that are condemned to the Mines, or the Galleys. It is onely a single and chearefull propension of the mind toward the Gods, which doth consecrate all these, that otherwise were vnprofitable, or many times prophane. For to neglect Riches; to refuse Honours; to free the minde from the disquiet of worldly cares; is indeed an act of perfect vertue, if this be done to the end, to be more seruiceable to the Gods. But if any forsake Wealth or Honours, that he may bragge, that he hath left them, or attaine to greater then he quitted: if any flye from businesse, that hee may grow dull in idlenesse: or boast of pouerty, which when it threatned him, he therefore voluntarily preuented, that it might not seeme inforced: this man I truly cannot thinke, but he intendeth to abuse the world with a cunning, vnprofitable either to Gods or men.

I doe not therefore (my Sonne) perswade all men to study this Philosophy. For in respect of the infinite number of mortall men, there are but a very few, that will at all haue a minde to seeke after the secret felicitie of our life: and euen of those also some, whom I dare pronounce, that they resting vpon their owne aduice therein, and not vpon the direction of the Gods, do either in vaine, or to their owne mischiefe put themselues into that course. But thou wilt say, that at least I should wish this inclination were in all good men. Neither is that indeed my desire. For who should then serue in a religious Warre against the wicked? Who should goueme the Commonwealth? Or how should vnruly vices be restrained and bridled, if all vertue should betake her selfe to Wildernesses and pouerty; as absenting her selfe, because heartlesse; and not either with strength, or with making them ashamed of

them-

themselues, oppose it selfe to the villanies of impious men? It is a great charge laid vpon them by the Gods, whom either by the fortune of their birth, or by other secret motions they doe appoint, not by flying from vices, but by striuing to resist them: and not so much to kill all desires in themselues, as to command and gouerne them. It is for the common good of all, that there should be such men, and they should be aduanced to Honours: both to haue the superintendence of sacred things, and to be Fathers of Families: that being mingled in this world with irreligious men, they may both temper their audaciousnes against the Gods, and their sharpe decrees also against men. That I may now passe by the rest: What can there bee more excellent, then a valiant and prudent King? If by his example: if by his Lawes he doe make the Age in which he liues any thing better: if by his president he draw his subiects to the worship of the Gods: how much more fruitfull a vertue will this be, then if in a solitary sanctity he should grow old? Thou wilt aske me; Why then doe not I desire of the Gods this greater and more glorious Garland? Because with a secret touch they haue informed me, that it was their pleasure I should content my selfe, with being at peace with them; and not now take care for my Kingdome, which without their preordaining it, I did not lose. And this day especially they seemed to enioyne me more then euer, to persist in my retired course, when I vnderstood, that the fortune of my Kingdome and Family was deuolued to thee, my Sonne. The foreseeing what happinesse so great an Heire, which the Gods of their owne accord haue bestowed vpon me, to me is the cause, that from him, to whom I would willingly resigne my Crowne, I cannot be perswaded to receiue it againe.

I know (my dearest Sonne) what thou wilt further speake to this question. If I doe abhorre all trouble of affaires: if now onely the Temples, the sacrifices, & the rest that belong to the seruice of the Gods are my delight: yet in so ample a fortune as thine, there will not bee wanting troopes of seruants, who may attend my commands, may make my beds, prepare my meate, and waite vpon me when I goe to the Temples. But that this kinde of plenty will haue nothing annexed to it dangerous or troublesome: for that, while I with an vndisturbed minde apply my selfe to the seruice of the Gods, thou wilt ease mee of all cares, and those also to whom thou shalt commit the charge of my family. But not with this also shalt thou perswade me to reiect the freedome of my pouerty. For be it, that I be not vexed with the cares both of getting and keeping my wealth: yet certainely other mischiefes can scarce be separated from riches: the being accustomed to delicacies; a care of cockering the body: forgetfulnesse of piety as superfluous: and next, those affections, which as it were in order successiuely, are linked to

riches: highly to value ones selfe: as from a Throne to despise others; to endure no appearance of an iniury; and to bee corrupted by the assentation of those who seeke reward for their flattery. Neither should I thinke it more easie to shut out other desires, hauing once entertained riches, then in a high wraught Sea, for a man to commit himselfe to one furious billow, but to determine, that he will not be touched by any other. Since I haue therefore determined to dedicate the remainder of my life to the worship of the Gods; giue me leaue to shun riches, the enemies to this my resolution: lest certainely by the taste of them, and by the affections which are their perpetuall companions, they should re-inuest vices in my soule captiued, and too weake to resist them, and bring downe to the earth my cogitations heauy, and in vaine indeauouring to reach to the Starres. Why shouldest thou wonder, that I looke after a pouerty, not in which I might want, but in which I may bee satisfied with a little? which neglecting the body, may breede in mee a contempt thereof: which leaueth the minde, being free from other cares, at liberty to hold commerce with Heauen? and that thou mayest not thinke me careleste of thy glory and safety, which may render the Gods graciously fauourable to thee and thy Armies.

He concluded this his so graue discourse with such a settled and gentle fashion, as it was apparant, that this his constancy was not dissembled, as from which he desired by the compulsion of his friends to bee remoued. All of them therefore, as it is ordinary, more truly honouring the vertue which was not barely pretended: At least (said *Poliarchus*) doe not (my Father) forsake vs in our iourney into Gallia. The Gods will haue respect to thee. And either by Sea or Land thou wilt bring vs happy fortune. When we shall be returned into Gallia, I promise thee, that thou shalt liue in what sort thy self shalt please to chuse. And this also thou owest to thy Country, that thou shouldst by thy example make it better, rather then any other Nation. *Anerestius* without any long deliberation, at least denied not that request of his, that so earnestly intreated it. Then went they all to eate together: And *Poliarchus* now better enduring *Archombrotus* his presence, did sup in his company with *Hyanisbe*: when hauing recouered conuenient strength, he with the Queenes consent appointed for their departure the next day that followed but one. *Hyanisbe* therefore wrote the Letter shee had promised, to *Meleander*: which she deliuered to her Sonne: together with the little Cabinet which *Poliarchus* had recouered from the Pirates: euery other while aduising him, that hee should keepe it carefully, as a Trusse in which his fate was infolded, and present it to *Meleander*. But thinke (said she) that this is *Orillbonius* deliuered thee by *Pallas*. If thou breakest the Seale: If thou doest looke what it is

thou

thou carriest, perhaps thou wilt lose both thy selfe and my labour. But if thou deliuerest the Cabinet vntouched, and seest thy felicity taken out of it; it is but iustice that thou giue King *Poliarchus* thanks, which restored it me againe, when by the villany of Theeues I had lost it. Then was it debated, whether they might passe in one Galley? But Maiesty and their emulation did require, they would resolue vpon that, which should be more secure. It was thought more safe, that they should goe with their Fleetes deuided: but he that first arriued there, should in the Port attend the others comming. From thence they should bee both contented to goe ioyntly in company together to the Court.

In the meane time, the Names and Offices, which vse to bee in Princes Courts, were bestowed vpon the seruants of *Archombrotus*. Himselfe was adorned with all the ensignes of Maiestie, and by his Mother intituled King of Sardinia, that hee might not be inferiour in quality to his Competitor. *Hyanisbe* also remembring, that by the valour of the Gaules she was preserued; when they were to depart, bestowed a largesse vpon euery man of them. When their departure was proclaimed, no ranke or sort of men failed to attend them. Many of the Mooriſh Nobility, to accompany the Prince, filled the shippes. The Sicilians, which came with *Archombrotus*, were troubled among themselues with factions. For not a few of them began to renew their former loue to *Poliarchus*. His noble vertues; his valour which by little and little was diuulged vnder the name of *Theocrines*; his carriage framed to win fauour, were then indeed most powerfull; when they beheld him in the qualitie of a King. And againe, *Archombrotus* being both in his vertues and his fame most illustrious; and withall, that vnder his command they came from Sicily; they were ashamed to reuolt from him to his concurrent. For the Mariage with *Argenis*, which more powerfully would haue drawne those that were interessed in it, was so vncertaine, that they generally did moderate their affections, and were the lesse bitter to the aduerse faction, lest if that should preuaile, there might bee no roome left for either excuse or pardon.

There was vpon the shore an old Altar, founded by some one of the ancient Kings, and of high esteeme for sanctitie, which so many successiue Ages had made greater. Vpon that, poore Sea-faring men did vse to offer to *Neptune* either Incense or Sacrifice, whether they were to weigh anchor, or that from some voyage they were safely come to Land. Thither *Hyanisbe* brought *Poliarchus* and her Sonne, when they were going aboord: nor doe I doubt (said she) but either of you will faithfully obserue what he hath promised me: But as yet I haue onely prouided against reuiuing your former iarres. Neither am I ignorant how easily those things doe fall out to Princes desirous of quarrell, by

which they either maintaine, or beleeue that their conditions of truce are broken. Besides, new discontents may arise, and which are not comprehended in this agreement, of which, either your followers, or your seruants may be guilty. If any such thing shall happen, I doe desire, that you both will bee here bound vpon this most sacred Altar of the God whose Kingdome you now are vpon entring, that you will adde those new ones to the old, whereof for my sake you haue deferred the reuenge: that no tempest may ouerthrow the happinesse to which I send you. Come on then (my deareſt young men) and doe this fauour to a woman that is full of care for you. In the meane time with equall vowes and prayers I will commend you to the powers of Heauen. For if I be able to giue an account, for which of you I stand in most feare; I desire of the Gods, that neither of you may regard what I haue giuen you in charge; or from henceforth euer see me aliue. They were ouercome with so ingenuous an expression of loue, and what she commanded, they ratified vpon the Altar. Then she embraced them both, and walked now with the one, then with the other vpon the shore, often speaking the same things: nor satisfied with looking on them, hauing saluted and bidden them farewell, she againe stayed them with fresh discourse. Neither did they rest vnmooued with her so many sighes. *Anteroestus* that was to passe in the same ship with *Poliarchus*, the Queene did also seriously intreate, that he would take her place in looking to the obseruation of their Truce. That neither *Poliarchus* nor *Archombrotus* would refuse him any thing. As a Father and an Interpreter of the Gods, he would haue power with them both. How often were men, and especially in their heate of youth, to be aduised for their owne safety. Finally, that he should beleeue, that the greatest Pledge of Europe and Africa was deposited in his hands. *Anteroestus* commending the Queenes carefulnesse, promised, that hee would indeed, for her sake, and the young mens, but principally for his duty to the Gods, take that charge vpon him.

At length, out of hospitable courtesie it was agreed, that *Poliarchus* should first goe aboord; *Archombrotus* also bearing him company to the waters side. Then as the custome was, the Sacrifices were slaine, whose Inwards, when they had prayed to *Neptune*, and the other Gods that command the Sea, to be fauourable to them, both the Commanders threw into the water. Then was *Archombrotus* also by his boate set aboord his Admirall. The shores did ring on euery side with the noise of the Saylers, the creaking of the Tackle, and the Oares dashing in the Sea. The Souldiers also added to it, the sound of their Trumpets, being for shew and brauery placed in sundry conuenient parts of the ships. *Timonides* was in doubt, whether he should be glad or sorry,

that

that the charge of his Ambassage forbad at that time his returning into his Country. For certaine it was, that all would be there in the height of trouble, in which kinde of time, it was only in the hand of *Fortune* to demonstrate, whether a man were better bee absent, or present, make one in the tempest. But after the common manner of men, since neither way was without hazard, he rather would haue chosen to returne, though not more for any other reason, then because hee might not. For the rest, that their Truce might bee the more exactly obserued, it was agreed betweene the Kings, that if any of the Gaules did transgresse against the Articles betweene them, *Archombrotus* should censure them: as of those that followed him, whosoeuer did in like sort offend, of him the Gaules should iudge. Finally, that their Fleetes might not bee confusedly mingled in their voyage, they deuided the Sea betweene them: *Archombrotus* holding his course somewhat neere the Land: but *Poliarchus* at large, and taking with his Galleys more Sea-roome. There was a Sicilian Poet, who when hee was about to present to the Princes, vpon their departure, this short Poem, was forbidden to doe it by *Timonides*; because in the Verses hee had made mention of their disagreement, whereof in that sort to renue the memorie, seemed to him an inconsiderate part.

Blue Neptune's *Waues, and Winds, that oft doe roare*
Ships in your wrath; now your lowdsury spare.
O'reth' liquid path, that leades to Sicily,
Onely the South winds gentle wings let fly,
When cross the Seas from fake Thessalia's shore,
These God-like Kings the famous Argo bore;
More grace shee had not, nor more trust the Sea.
Europe and Lybie's gods, me thinkes, I see
To all kind offices themselues deuide;
Some draw the Cables, some the sternedoe guide,
Before the stemmes some smooth the WATRY WAY;
Some with the Saile; make prosperous galas to play,
But most of all, the snowy-winged Peace,
By Ioue's command, doth thus asswage the Seas,
Embracing both the Navies with each wing;
Be milde, ye waues, quoth she, to those you bring;
Dare not to hope, fell Discord, thou canst throw
Warre 'twixt these sacred Fleets: for warre enough
And feares, already haue the Court possest.
These Princes hearts belong to Me; whose rest

I will conforme; nor need I peace dispaire,
Because those Kings of martiall spirits are.
That vertue, that in battell does increase
Their furious heate, can make them milde in peace.

Many daies were now elapsed, since *Arsidas* was arriued in Sicily with the letters of *Poliarchus* and *Timonides*, to *Meleander* and *Argenis*. Nor did *Bocchus*, the messenger of *Archombrotus* and *Hyanisbe*, tarry long after him. But Fame, swifter then either of them, and presently confirmed with certaine authors, had already transported into Sicily, that *Poliarchus*, the greatest of the Kings of Gallia, had in Mauritania fought with *Radirobanes*, and deprined his Enemy of his life. Some Marchants reported this, who after *Radirobanes* his defeate, but yet before *Archombrotus*, with the Sicilian Fleet, was come to his Mother, had set saile out of Africa. *Meleander* moued with the strangenes of the matter, commanded the principall Marchant to be sent for to him. He then being diligently examined by him, whether he onely spake what he had heard, or himself were present at the incounter: the Merchant answered, that he indeed was then in Africa, when the King *Poliarchus* first landed his Army, in fauor of *Hyanisbe*, & that straight after, the Sardinians came with mighty Forces. That they twice came to fight: then that *Radirobanes* was slaine by *Poliarchus*; and how disordredly the Sardinians had quitted Africke. He scarce could make *Meleander* beleeue him, who reuoluing in his mind the ruine of *Radirobanes*, with *Hyanisbes* felicity, did especially sticke at the name of *Poliarchus*, whether it were the same that had preserued him: the same that was such an enemy to *Licogenes*; he that had been, though in a priuat habit, most deare to him, but at the last also iniuriously driuen out of the Country.

Neither was *Argenis* any lesse astonished with this report (for she heard all, and the same from the Marchant, whom she had sent for) being touched with the ioyfull newes, but many parts of it raysing in her suspicions and doubts. Aboue all she wondred, what such correspondence *Poliarchus* had held with *Archombrotus* his Mother, that despising Sicily, he had leasure to stay there for her defence. Would hee then free his absent Riuall, and who knew not of it, of that warre; forgetfull of his Faith giuen, and his returne, while in the meane his spouse distained with teares, is by euery day, euery solitary place afflicted & vexed? That she hated her Louer *Archombrotus*, for nothing more, thē because he desired to bereaue *Poliarchus* of her. And he forgetting both his loue and hatred, did so assist his Competitour, that after he would returne into Sicily a more powerfull and glorious Wooer. But the minde of the Lady troubled with these thoughts, was well appeased by *Radi-*

robanes

robanes his death; and her affections easily inclining to *Poliarchus*: It may be (said she) he fought not for *Hyanisbe* quarrell, but mine; nor did desire to aide *Archombrotus*, but in that sort to ruine *Radirobanes*. I did not think any thing could befall me more to my content, then *Radirobanes* his destruction. The Gods haue doubled their fauours therein to me, that by *Poliarchus* his own hand he had his payment. Amidst these cogitations, she was delighted in her mind with the greatnesse of the victory, for which *Poliarchus* was so magnified, and hoped that she should ere long receiue some Letters from him. For very happily also it fell out, that the Marchant either had not heard in Mauritania, how dangerously he was wounded; or in his relation to *Meleander* and *Argenis* of the rest, had negligently omitted to speake of it.

But when *Arsidas* was come from Africk, both a more certaine and a sharper trouble vexed the Princes minds. For he hauing presented the Letters from *Poliarchus* and *Timonides* to the King, did in a more copious manner relate the same, that in them was deliuered: especially resting vpon the praises of *Poliarchus*: how large an Empire hee was said to possesse: with what Forces, how plentifully furnished a Fleete hee brought with him. How brauely he had fought with the Sardinians: and now almost recouerd of his wounds, how the comming & presence of *Archombrotus* had perturbed him with anger, hate, and emulation. Neither that they would haue deferd the triall, had not *Hyanisbe* stept betweene their furies, to whose entreaties they both had yeelded, that either by *Meleanders* interuention they should be reconciled, or in Sicilia rather, then any other where, pursue their hate to the last. Nor did *Arsidas* greatly dissemble the cause of their enmity, which hee both knew *Timonides* had written, and that vpon the comming of *Bocchus*, it would be openly diuulged. But when he came to *Argenis*, and had exaggerated euery thing (as they vse to doe, who beleeue they are willingly heard, and speake of things not present) all suspicions were easily shaken off, which did, before torment the young Ladies minde. The partner of all his ioyes was *Gobrias*, who chusing the fittest times, one while priuately, another in publike, had accesse to *Argenis* and *Arsidas*. About the same time *Bocchus* also arriuing, did confirme what *Arsidas* had reported.

But *Meleander* reiecting what hope soeuer he had conceiued; what resolutions he had settled vpon, after the being freed of *Radirobanes*, did now expect an almost certaine destruction. That it was not for nothing that *Gobrias* with his Gaules was come into Sicily. That *Licogenes*, or the Sardinians could not much haue endangered him. Now the whole power of Gallia; Now that of Mauritania: With what Armes? What Forces, could Sicily bee able to beare them? Thus full of doubt, and cha-

fing at the deſtinies, he ſent for *Gobrias*: he was by chance at that time with *Argenis*, who made no queſtion, but that her Father ſent for him, to aske him ſomething concerning *Poliarchus*. For ſhee well knew, that hee was with theſe newes infinitely perplexed. She therefore aduiſed him, as hee was going from her, that hee ſhould not in any thing ſhew a want of courage, or diſſemble what hee knew of his King. That the buſineſſe was now in that eſtate, as by degrees the maske muſt bee of neceſſitie put off. It fell out, that hee which was ſent to call *Gobrias*, returned to the King, that he was in conference with *Argenis*, and would preſently be there. And this alſo added to the ſuſpition, which hee had formerly conceiued, did more heauily preſſe *Meleander*. Yet looking cheerefully vpon *Gobrias*, when he come to him: Why haſt thou good man (ſaid he) ſo many dayes concealed the name of thy King: to whom, vpon my faith, I am ſo much indebted, that thou haſt made me runne the hazzard of being eſteemed vngratefull, for hauing ſuffered thee hitherto, for his ſake to bee no better entertained? *Gobrias* excuſed his ſilence. That no man knew better then *Meleander*, that they are not at their owne diſpoſition, who are admitted to be neere to, and familiar with Princes. That hee durſt not vent that, which hee knew not whether his King would rather haue wiſhed hee ſhould haue concealed. *Meleander* ſuddenly replied, that hee had Letters out of Africke from *Poliarchus*, by which he certified him, that he would very ſhortly be there. But euen this alſo (ſaid he) It is long ſince, *Gobrias*, that thou wert acquainted with, and therefore didſt waite for him here with thy Fleete. Nay, but (ſaid *Gobrias*) I haue not told thee, O King, any vntruth concerning the tempeſt that parted me from the reſt of our Nauy: nor ſince that time haue I ſeene either the King my Maſter, or any of my fellowes. But this Iland I ſtood for, becauſe though I were vncertaine whither my Maſter intended to goe, or what his deſigne was, yet I had heard him ſay, that he was to paſſe along the Coaſt of Sicily.

Meleander could not get out of *Gobrias* any thing elſe: he therefore leauing him, did a long while, in his priuy Cabinet, torment his minde with various cogitations. For why, forſooth, had *Poliarchus* ſent *Gobrias* before? Or why did himſelfe come with ſo great a Fleet, except it were to claime *Argenis* with the Sword, and perhaps by her conſent? Or had not ſhe vpon that hope hitherto deſpiſed *Archombrotus*? Might it not be ſhee her ſelfe that had raiſed theſe troubles out of Gallia? The Letters then from *Radirobanes*, the death of *Seleniſſa*, *Theocrine* and *Pallas*, came thronging together into his diſquieted minde, and for the height of calamity, his mind then alſo ſtanding in feare of his daugh-

ter.

ter. For he did beleeue that there was in her heart a hatred, and that not vniuſt, or at leaſt a contempt of him. Finally, if he would admit of the Alliance of *Poliarchus*, beſides the report of changeable leuity, he one while beheld his Countrey Lawes, forbidding theie Marches with Gallia: another, the power of *Archombrotus*, which, with the forces of Mauritania, and the fauour of the Sicilians, was not to be ſlighted. Nor would he haue forborne chiding with his Daughter. But as yet not knowing what the Gods went about, he brideled his anger, leſt he ſhould offend him that was appointed to become his ſonne-in-law. Except that once in paſſion this eſcaped him: You looke (ſaid he) daughter for *Poliarchus*, whom without doubt you doe not loue very well, ſince you deſire not to ſee him, but dyde either in his owne bloud, or that of *Archombrotus*. Shee with ſilence and a countenance which ſhe had in a readineſſe, ſo heard theſe words, as if they had paſſed without being vnderſtood by her. But *Gleobulus* and *Euryniades* with others of the Lords, were not a little ſlacker in conſidering with their wonted prudence, what aduice to giue the King: for reſpect of him, being loth to fall foule vpon *Archombrotus*: and not doubting that in oppoſing *Poliarchus*, they ſhould offend *Argenis*. *Gobrias* was alſo afraid, leſt he ſhould be commanded from Court: He therefore preuenting an enforced baniſhment: as if to looke to his charge of the Gallies, went aboord: And as he had reſolued with *Argenis*, kept them ready in the Roade.

While theſe things were in hand, *Poliarchus*, the windes fauouring him, was come vpon the Coaſt of Sicily. The firſt Land that opened it ſelfe to them, was the Mountaine toppes of Lilybæum; and ſtraight amidſt the cheereſull clamours of the ſouldiours, and the claſhing of their Oares, they made Land more certainely. At laſt the Fleete ſtrooke their ſailes neere the Iland of Æguſa: *Poliarchus* being vncertaine, whether he muſt ſeeke *Meleander* at Syracuſa or Lipeſtes: But hauing ſent ſome to Lilybæum, to learne the certainety, they brought word that *Meleander* was at Panormus. They therefore rowed toward Drepanum, and hauing doubled Agathryſus, neere to Paconia, they met with *Gobrias* and his ſquadron of ſhippes. For they vpon euery remoue of the Kings, rowed about the Iland, to be ready at any command of *Argenis*. Him moſt happily thus found, *Poliarchus* could not ſatisfie with his ſight, nor with his embraces. Now hee embraced his knees, now kiſt his hand, ſo ouer-ioyed to ſee his King in ſafety and a Conquerour: that not his being a ſouldiour, not his age, not his ſex, could keepe in his teares. He beganne alſo to congratulate with his principall friends for their victory: when *Poliarchus* calling him aſide, enquired of him, if he had done any thing there: if with the Kings per-

miſſion

miſſion he had landed in Sicily: if he had ſeene ont ſpoken with *Argenis*. Finally, what at that time either of ſtrength or reſolution there was in the Iland. He from the beginning enforming him of the whole matter, did with ſeuerall delights ſatisfie the Kings minde. Now commending the faithfulneſſe of *Argenis*, now the conſtancy of her Loue, now the fame of the Africane Warre, which had among all men there made the Conquerour moſt glorious. But he added, that *Meleander*, howeuer he forced himſelfe to make a ſhow of good will, did neuertheleſſe not ſeeme to him a ſingle-hearted friend: And that he had therefore by the command of *Argenis* returned to his Fleete, and kept a guard vpon that Coaſt. *Poliarchus* being furniſhed with theſe Cautions, and exceedingly glad of what he had heard touching *Argenis*, preſently let fall his Anchor, reſoluing according to agreement, there to ſtay for *Archombrotus* his comming. For of him in that wide Sea, and their Fleetes being deuided, they had by little and little alſo loſt the ſight.

They that firſt carried newes to *Meleander*, of *Poliarchus* his Fleete, were hardly beleeued, that he had brought ſo many ſhippes and ſuch ſtore of warre-like prouiſion with him. And being in danger of ſo great a tempeſt, he gaue not much faith to the Letters of *Hyaniſbe*, which promiſed that Army ſhould doe no harme; but was rather diſpleaſed with the Lady, who had remoued this warre from her owne ſight, and turned it vpon Sicily. Then he ſent for *Argenis*, and now not ſpitefully, but ſadly aſked her, if warre with thoſe Forces were intended againſt Sicily; for that he knew well enough, that *Poliarchus* did nothing againſt her will, or not without her knowledge. She anſwered, that neither was ſhe ſo farre of counſaile with *Poliarchus*, nor was he, that ſhe knew of, an enemie to Sicily. But though both by her ſex and by being trained vp in affaires, ſhe were framed for a diſcreete diſſembling: yet was ſhe not able to conceale her ouer-flowing ioy: onely with this one griefe vexed, that the ayde ſo neere her pauſed, and *Poliarchus* with his Army came not to the Court. For nothing now ſeemed either ſhort or ſpeedy to her, that was euen pined and waſted with her impatience of delay.

But *Archombrotus* thinking to meete the King at Syracuſa, was now come almoſt as high as Pachinus: when vnderſtanding his miſtaking, he turned backe to Lilybæum. And when preſently the report of his Forces was alſo brought to *Meleander*, a new and nerrer feare ſeyzed on him. On this ſide ſtood *Poliarchus* a Louer and enraged: on that, *Archombrotus* fortified with the ſtrength of Mauritania, returned to his promiſed marriage. That it well enough appeared, *Poliarchus* his fighting with *Radirobanes* in *Hyaniſbes* quarrell, had beene of no effect

for

for the compounding of their differents. For if vpon that consideration, their Riuall minds had beene reconciled, they would not in distinguished Fleetes haue passed into Sicily, from the same Ports of Mauritania. Now must Sicily be miserably rent in pieces with their madnesse: or at least the Sea discoloured with their blouds; and *Argenis* be purchased by the wracke of one of them. What Scylla, what Charybdis had euer swallowed so many dead corpses? That Sicily would be accounted dismall after such hatreds vented in her, and distained with the bloud of so great, so braue Princes vnlucky by all Nations. Finally, could either himselfe endure to see *Poliarchus*, being sprinkled with the bloud of *Archombrotus*: or *Argenis* loue *Archombrotus* loden with the spoyles of *Poliarchus*? Then he inuoked the rights of Nations, which were violated in his being barred of the liberty of appointing his Daughrers marriage: and that his affinity, his amity were sought by force, by Armes, and in spight of his heart. Notwithstanding amidst so great mischiefes, he did not altogether forsake the reynes of gouernment. Presently he commanded those which were fit for Armes, to be drawne together. Besides, he appointed ships to bee in a readinesse to guard the Ports, that at least he might make a shew of defence. But the maine of his confidence was in himselfe and *Argenis*. For both he beleeued, that himselfe could obtaine all things at *Archombrotus* his hands: and that *Poliarchus* would refuse nothing to *Argenis*.

These troubles being on foote, the King was aduertised, that *Archombrotus* his ships beeing come to an Anchor, close to those of *Poliarchus*, did rest there in so quiet a manner, as if they had been but one Fleete. When he scarce gaue credit to this report, he was further told, that in the Port there were Ambassadours, who said, they came from the two Kings, *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*. For when vpon the Coast of Paconia, *Archombrotus* had brought his Forces neere to *Poliarchus* his Fleete; the Sicilians that came with *Archombrotus*, were very earnest presently to put into the Harbour: but with one consent both the Kings forbade, that any ship should depart from their fellows. Themselues in a Pinnace sent *Gelanorus* and *Mecipsa* to *Meleander*. He was amazed that they came together Ambassadours from them. The same thing did also trouble *Argenis*. Had then the Competitours agreed betweene themselues? Had either of them in a controuersie of such import yeelded to the other? Which of them was it, that would make Sicily beholding to him for forcing it from warre? With what agreement? What conditions was their hatred appeased? Nor were her eares acquainted with *Archombrotus* his being entitled King: and *Meleander* was afraid, that *Hyanisbe* was dead. He was indeed some-

what

what cheered with the hope of peace being presented to him. But to *Argenis* it was vncertaine what she should grieue or reioyce at: except that shee doubted these agreements, and beganne to feare that they perhaps had referred her marriage to arbitrement. But what thought shee in her selfe, if, as a base and worthlesse prize, they haue put mee vpon the fortune of Lots? What if I bee turned ouer to *Archombrotus*?

But when *Gelanorus* with *Micipsa* were come to the King, who then was talking with his Daughter, a most greedy expectation of the issue made all mens eyes turne to him. The King embraced them both: and presently *Gelanorus* (for that honour was yeelded to Gallia, that he should speake first) *Poliarchus* (said he) the King of Gallia, and *Archombrotus* of Sardinia doe lye in thy Seas (O King) with their Navies, and haue sent vs to entreate thee, that as friends, they may haue leaue to put into the Harbours, and together to come to see thee.

Then *Micipsa* added, that *Archombrotus* neither would haue tarried for any assurance of the publique faith, nor haue sent any messages before him: but that the case stood so, as hee might not lawfully either land in Sicily, or present himselfe to the King, but in company of *Poliarchus*. *Meleander* answered, that Sicily was open to his friends. That they should put into what Harbours in the whole Iland they best liked: and that he would receiue them at the shores-side, or else goe to meete them vpon the water. Both the Ambassadours presently replied, that he should doe their Kings an especiall fauour, if forbearing to meete them, he would expect their comming in his Palace. Then *Meleander*: You shall then let your Kings know, that this also I doe yeeld to them, that I will rather faile in that I ought to do, then in obeying their commands. It had bin but fit that I should haue gone to receiue them at Paconia: but since they will haue it so, I will attend them heere. Then *Gelanorus*: There is (said he) another thing, which in my Masters name I must desire. That he is in danger of some calamities among the Sicilians, thy selfe (O King) art not ignorant. Now that he may come hither in safety, he craueth that his Army also may bee suffered to land quietly in Sicily. And that his souldiers shall doe no hurt at all, he doth vpon the faith of a King assure thee. *Meleander* shuddered the remembrance of the wrongs hee had done, being vpon this motion renewed. And withall hee therefore more deepely feared the receiuing Forces into his Kingdome, of which he was vncertaine if they were his perfect friends or no: because that what-euer *Poliarchus* being armed wet about, whatsoeuer he desired, nothing could be refused him without bloud and danger. But yet it seemed that his condition was worse, if himselfe not fully ready for a warre, and now not well assured

of

of *Argenis* her fidelity, ſhould deny that fauour to a King bravely prouided, and perhaps in this ſort ſeeking an occaſion of quarrell. Concealing therefore his feare the beſt he could poſſibly, and that his courteſie might appeare more free: We will alſo (ſaid hee) *Gelanorus*, furniſh them with prouiſion. Nor will I thinke my ſelfe without Souldiers, ſo long as the Army of a King, that is my friend, ſhall be in Sicily. Then he inquired, why *Archombrotus* was called King of Sardinia, and how *Hyanisbe* did? He asked alſo many queſtions of *Gelanorus*, concerning *Poliarchus* his victory, and his wounds in his diſcourſe making all the ſhew he could, of contentment and courteſie. To *Argenis*, *Gelanorus* might not in publike ſpeake, but of certaine ordinary and common things: neither had he any priuat acceſſe to her, although ſhe that was perplexed, and vncertaine of her ſafety, did very often fix her eye vpon him, that did in like ſort behold her. The time then being agreed vpon that, if the winds would giue them leaue, *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus* ſhould the fourth day after come to the Court; the Ambaſſadors returnd to their Pinnace, & with their beſt haſte rowed away to Paconia.

In the meane time all things were to *Meleander* full of perplexity: nor did any thing more encourage *Argenis*, then that *Poliarchus* had required admittance with the flowre and ſtrength of his Army. The King determined to make no ſpare of his treaſure, nor of his prouiſions: whether *Poliarchus* came as a friend, that he might with ſuch ſolemnity do honour to ſo great a King: or if there were any treachery intended, at leaſt to periſh glorioufly. He therefore commanded all kinds of victuals to be prouided, & beſides, what-euer delicates did vſe to be brought to them by Sea. All his richeſt houſholdſtuffe, with Beds of Gold and Iuory, Carpets of ſundry colours, and beſides, excellent Statues of Braſſe and Siluer, were brought out to dreſſe vp, and adorne the Palace. The walles were hardly able to hold the people, which vpon theſe accidents, and to gaze, had flocked to Panormus. And when they ſaw that the Palace was openly dreſt vp for an intertainement, the diſpoſition of men being prone to exceſſe; they not knowing why they reioyced, or vpon what grounds they had giuen ouer fearing, were ſuddenly melted in ioy and pleaſure. Thoſe that had any meanes, did carry ſacrifices to the Temples; others being gorged with the inwards of the beaſts, which the wealthier men had offred with Playes and Dances, did beleeue, that they expreſt their thankfulneſſe to the Gods. Neither was *Meleander* againſt theſe ſports of them, which were ſo raſhly iolly. as taking it for a good preſage, and in ſuch a garboyle was forced either to mirth or ſadneſſe, at the pleaſure of his ſuperſtitious conceite.

The fourth daies Sun was now riſen, when a good way off, the Kings Top-maſts, as they were comming, were deſcryed. *Eurymedes* and

Arſidas,

Arſidas, who were ſent from *Meleander* to them both, with their ſhips, had ſomewhat increaſed their Fleets. The ſhore was full of Lords, and the reſt of the people, as if that pompe did bring ſome Deities with it. But the Admirall ſhips did not firſt come into the Hauen. The Port was then diſtant twenty furlongs from the Citie. In it in almoſt three houres time, *Gobrias* landed part of the Gallian Army: they were about ſixe thouſand men. *Micipſa* alſo had brought with him two thouſand Moores. They ſtood in their rankes, and vnder their Colours armed, as if they had been going to fight a battaile, ſaue that for the moſt part they had put off their caskes. At length his Admirall ſhip ſet *Poliarchus* on ſhore in Sicily, which when he had touched, as if the Genius of the ſoyle had breathed into him more ſtrong affections, he was ſhaken and troubled, that his countenance almoſt was changed with it. Yet at the waters ſide he ſtayed for *Archombrotus*, who not a full houre after him landed at the ſame place. There were Horſes ſent from *Meleander*, vpon which they both mounted, being brauely accoutred, and in ſort fit for Kings. *Poliarchus* had on a Caſſock of his Country faſhion of diuers colours, and Breeches almoſt couered with Iewels. At a Chaine of Gold which compaſſed his necke and his left ſhoulder, his Sword in an Iuory ſcabberd did hang by crampets, ſet with rich ſtones. His armes that were part naked, were ſet out with curious Braceletts of pureſt gold. His head, which with his long bright haire would, without any other adornement, haue pleaſed, he had bound about with a Kingly Diademe of Purple and Gold. But farre beyond all theſe, he was graced by the beauty of his face, and a Genius full of a louely ſweetnes, the power of which made all his motions, all his lookes commended. All the people therefore began to marke him; many to applaude him; and thoſe which did remember they had ſeene him in a priuate habit, to blame themſelues, that euen then they had not perceiued, that ſuch a braue diſpoſition is not by the Gods granted, but to Princes. But when *Archombrotus* alſo leaped vpon his Horſe, himſelf not in beauty much inferiour, or ſhewing leſſe ſpirit matched with his fortune, and apparelled in that faſhion, which the Moores eſteemed Royall, the affections of them were incertaine, and almoſt diuided: and preſently their wiſhes happily preſaging, being confuſed, they with a miraculous agreement applauded them both.

They went therefore, as they had forgotten their contention, in the midſt of their owne and the Sicilian Peeres: a long traine of Souldiers, and of the people much longer, filling the way both before and behind them. All the way betweene the Ports and the Citie was couered with a continued throng, which in one ſwarme were there either to accompany or to ſee them. In the City the windowes were full of Wiues

and

and Maids mingled with children, whom, that they might remember so great a show, they on the sudden would by some meanes either delight or scarre them. The Kings full of courtesie, and remembring that these, who did them these Honours, were not their owne subiects, forbare not to salute them, now stretching out their hands; now turning their eyes to the people, till at the Court Gate they espied *Meleander*. Whom, when they both at one time saw comming on foote to meete them, they instantly leaped from their Horses. Him then excusing himselfe, that he came not to receive them at the Port, which he had not forborne out of pride, but vpon the request of their Ambassadours, who had prescribed him, how farre he should goe: They both in an humble manner besought, that he would not do too much honor to young men, who once had been his Guests. Then congratulating with *Poliarchus* for his victory, and with *Archombrotus* for Sardinia, he with much perplexity complained, that so great a King of Gallia would suffer, in time past, himselfe to be reckoned in Sicily as a priuate man.

And now they were come to the Court, and *Meleander* desired his Guests to sit in the Chaires of State, where they might conferre together. But they thinking the time was come to dispatch their businesse, together made a stand: and *Archombrotus* presenting his Mothers Letters to *Meleander*, besought him, that he would presently reade them, for that he could not repose himselfe before that were done. The same request also *Poliarchus* made to him. The King wondering what these letters carried, that were in such haste to be dispatched, brake the Seales, and began to reade them, which were very long. Immediately, the signes of no meane perturbation began to appeare in the perplexed lookes, both of *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*. For both of them did behold that Packet, as that which contained their fate in it. If the businesse fell out otherwise then *Hyanisbe* had promised them: if either there were no agreement offered, or such as they should not like of: they now already disposed themselues to contend; already in their minds they thought of Armes, already of being inraged. *Archombrotus* also (for so had his Mother commanded him) had, together with the Letters deliuered to *Meleander*, the little Cabinet, which in times past *Poliarchus* had recouered from the Pirates. Neither had *Meleander* read aboue a few lines of the Letter, when like one astonished, he began one while to talke to himselfe; another, to cast his eye vpon *Archombrotus*: then, to returne to the Letter again, and to pause at euery one of them. There was in the Letter a little key: the same indeed which was to open the Cabinet. The King holding it fast in his hand, read the Letter thorow. Neither did *Poliarchus* or *Archombrotus* doubt, but that those Letters were of mighty consequence, and carried some

great

great matter in them. At length *Meleander* drew to a table that stood by the well, and by him selfe alone did curiously survey what was in the Cabinet, which he now had opened. There were in it some Letters, which he with sighes and teares read ouer and kissed. A Ring also, and certaine tokens, which he well knew of a priuate businesse, assured the old man, that *Hyanisbe* had written nothing but truth.

Being therefore mastered with the greatnesse of his vnexpected ioy, he at once intreated *Poliarchus*, that hee would excuse his dispatching certaine necessary and priuate affaires with all possible expedition, and withall in a more familiar fashion haled *Archombrotus*, who wondred at it, to the same table, and laid *Hyanisbes* Letter before him: which while he was reading, *Meleander* fell vpon his necke, and straight the young man humbling himselfe at his knees, and with another kinde of reuerence then before he vsed, did shake the minds of all that were present. Aboue all, that interlude did most disquiet *Poliarchus*. Should he then see his Competitor receiued with embraces, and all signes of inwardest kindnes? Should he in the meane time stand neglected by *Meleander*, and left to talke (forsooth) with *Eurymedes*? For he out of ciuilitie by little and little drew neere him, lest that while *Meleander* was speaking to *Archombrotus*, that King in an vndecent sort should be alone in the midst of the Hall. As he was swolne with these thoughts, a mighty addition to the raysing in him the highest indignation, presented it selfe to him. For *Argenis* being aduertised, that her Father called for her, entred the roome; and when *Meleander* vpon her comming had spoken somewhat to her, which those that were farther remooued could not heare, she of her selfe tooke *Archombrotus*, as he offered to kisse her, with both her hands about the necke. Then they both together let fall some teares, which by the rest of their behauiour thou mightest easily know to proceede from ioy. And she as an assurance of most inuiolable loue, did at his desire locke her right hand in that of *Archombrotus*.

But now had fury wholly ouercome *Poliarchus* his patience: and a vehement rage possest him, with a purpose to disturbe these ioyes of theirs, which he so much detested. Whom worst to curse, he knew not, of *Hyanisbe*, *Meleander*, and *Archombrotus*: and somewhat more offended he was, his madnesse being at the height with *Argenis*, vpon whom he determined to be reuenged at the least with his owne death. And as thought is swifter then any words, especially when it is angry; he in a moment of time did passe in his minde many, and those cruell conceits. Hath then *Hyanisbe*, whom the wounds of my selfe and my people haue preserued, returned me this for thanks? I lay heedlesly open to her poysons: when I was sicke, I vsed her Physicions. But shee

desired

desired not my death, before despised and abused to my face, I should see *Argenis* not onely by decree and sentence giuen from me, but bewitched also hanging about the necke of her Sonne. Didst thou then, Sorceresse, send me to this cruellest death? Are these thy Letters? these thy promises? these thy oathes conceiued in the hearing of thy household Gods? Foole, foole that I was to looke for fidelity in Africa! But thou shalt not coozen me, and goe free off with it. I will be at enmitie with thee: I will, I sweare, to the vtter destruction of thy Nation. Madman that I am, what doe I thinke? and as if I meant to liue to entertaine a hope of comfort hereafter? Doest thou not see those that must presently dye: but in thy company? I will goe and bereaue that hangman of his life, who being by the meanes of my victory possest of Sardinia, now sticks not also to rob me of the Marriage due to me: and at least with his blood will make the shamelesse *Argenis* looke red. Then this mischieuous old man, this vizard, this foole will I kill, before any of his people shall come to helpe him. Withall *Argenis: Argenis*, I say: (the miserable man staggered at the thought of his cruell intent.) But to what end should I draw a witlesse Wenches blood? She will suffer a death fitter for her, by the remembrance of her wickednesse, and by seeing my wound. I will rip vp my brest, and when the blood shall gush out of it, will cast my selfe vpon her, as she trembles at such a presage of the furies that will torment her. For if I would not thus dye, I could call for my Souldiers, I could with my owne safety pull this house downe vpon my enemies heads. But I will not liue, least I should be reconciled to *Argenis*.

These and the like furious resolutions he had leasure to reuolue in his mind, while the first blandishments of loue made *Meleander*, *Archombrotus*, & *Argenis* forgetful of all other things. And now he rashly headdy, and his mind bent to mischiefe, laid his hand vpon his Sword, when the Gods would not suffer a guiltlesse man to erre so vilely. In the very nick of time, therefore *Meleander* knowing nothing of these rages of his, comming to him: Pardon vs (said he) my Guest, that a Ioy vnhoped, which perhaps thou wilt be no lesse glad of, then now thou diddest see my selfe and *Argenis*, hath a while auerted vs from the respect we owe thee. Come then (thou deerest of all mortall men, the Partner of our felicity) and vnderstand what this day hath deserued of thee. *Poliarchus* changed with this word, and in such a variety of affections, not knowing what he should expect or thinke; refused not *Meleander* that led him. But when they were by *Archombrotus* and *Argenis*, *Meleander* then no more so softly, as that those which stood about him could not heare him: O happy day (said he) of this! O day to my old age most fauourable! Let not the Gods enuy me. What mortall man is more

fortunate: or to whom should this little remainder of life which is behinde bee more deare? Did then the industry of the Fates, breaking thorow so many circumstances, through so many wringing menaces, prouide these seconds for me in all necessities, these ornaments for my Family? Giue ouer now all hating of *Archombrotus* (my Guest, thou greatest of Kings, and which is a more glorious title then either of them) *Poliarchus*. It is long since I perceiued your diuision. You both did loue *Argenis*; and both of you now shall haue her. For he whom I haue begotten, shall still continue his affection to her as his Sister. But to thee, except thou be otherwise resolued, I do here betroth her for thy wife. For that vpon her Brothers being discouered, she is fallen from being inheritrice of Sicily; neither wilt thou, as I iudge of thee, loue her the lesse, nor shall she faile euer the more of being a Queene. For Sardinia and what else did belong to *Radirobanes* (which after him thou also didst suffer *Archombrotus* to seaze vpon) shall follow her for her portion. So hath my Sonne with me decreed. Doe thou now, *Archombrotus*, first forsweare all enmitie, and deliuer thy Sister to King *Poliarchus*.

Could any man haue thought this? *Archombrotus* being the procurer of it, and presenting to him the Maids right hand, the marriage of *Argenis* was tendred to *Poliarchus*, who in such a dallying of Fortune, could not on the sudden beleeue that he was happy. *Argenis* also blushed, and she that of late, while the wars did retard her wishes, or her Father, was of such a masculine stoutnesse, so almost stubborne to her Parent: she that was ready to follow *Poliarchus* whithersoeuer he pleased, now that her affaires were prosperous and settled, remembred that shee was a Virgin. *Poliarchus* at once receiued the Ladies hand, at once gaue thanks to *Meleander*, and withal wondred, by what meanes *Archombrotus* was so suddenly become the Brother of *Argenis*. Then, as it is vsuall in great and sudden accidents, they all spake at once, and without order. The young men renewed betweene them the mutuall deareneſſe, which long since they had in happy houre contracted at *Timocleas* house. The old man with the Lady had recouered their spirits, and the chearefulnesse of the Princes, did diffuse it selfe among the spectators. The Lords stood now in a settled silence; now with confused discourses among themselues they filled the whole roome. Many vpon the fame of it were come in. Neither was that frequency of the assembly vnpleasing to *Meleander*. For it was expedient, that all should be acquainted with things of that importance, and so publike. Therfore with a cleare voyce, which in the old man was made stronger by the violence of his ioy: My best Subiects and Guests, said he, whom this day hath assembled together, to be present at the sacred

concluding

concluding of a manifold alliance; Come on all of you: congratulate with your Kings, and beſtow the reſt of the day in your deuotions. To morrow I would haue you all come to the Court gate. The people and the Souldiers alſo ſhall make the appearance greater, that none may be ignorant of the pleaſure of the Gods, who whether they haue euer been more gracious to any other then to vs, I know not. I yet do think it reaſon, that you ſhould compendiouſly haue a taſte of our ſo great ioyes. I haue found that *Archombrotus* is my owne Sonne. Him my wife bare to me, who knew nothing of it. My Daughter ſhall be married to King *Poliarchus*. Goe now reioyce, and if you pleaſe, make this nights Wake more glorious then any day: I will in the meane time with my Sonne in Law, & my Son, giue order for what ſhal be neceſſary for the occaſion.

Hauing thus diſmiſt the Lords, hee carried *Poliarchus* into the priuy Lodgings, intending that night to triumph in the ſociety of thoſe that were moſt deare to him. What then did euery of them wiſh? What did they thinke? The moſt chaſte *Argenis* was now to reape the fruit of her conſtancy. To *Poliarchus*, who now had forgotten all emulation, all diſcontent, it was very delightfull to bee mocked by his pleaſant Father in law, for that hee had been troubled at the kiſſes which *Argenis* out of ſiſterly loue had beſtowed vpon *Archombrotus*. *Meleander* was alſo merry with them both, now terming *Archombrotus* Sonne in law, now *Poliarchus Theocrine*. And *Archombrotus* inquired of *Argenis*, which did moſt content her, whether that ſhe had him her Brother, or that ſhe ſhould not haue him for her Huſband? Amidſt theſe merriments, ſcarce did their reioycing allow them any time for diſpatch of affaires. *Anerooſtus* alſo himſelfe did put off his auſterity, and was not afraid to be merry: who, though he were in a ſomewhat rugged habit, was yet by *Meleander* and *Argenis* reſpected as a King. But a very few of the troupe of their moſt inward familiars, were priuy to this ſo abſolute a remiſſion of theirs. Yet did *Anerooſtus*, *Iburranes*, and *Dunalbius* ſup with the Kings. *Gelanorus*, *Arſidas*, and *Gobrias* were preſent, & the Moore *Mucipſa*, & *Eurymedes* with *Cleobulus*. *Nicopompus*, twice called for by the King, came yet ſomething late: for he had withdrawne himſelfe, to compoſe an Epithalamium of the Ladies; only *Timoclea* attended vpon *Argenis*. Theſe were almoſt all that waited vpon the Kings at that ſupper. The principall part of the diſcourſe of them all, was concerning *Poliarchus*, how he had loued, how as forgetfull of his quality, he had hazzarded himſelfe, where he was in danger both of fortune and his enemies; whence roſe that feruour; or what were the beginnings of ſo conſtant a loue. But he informed them that moſt greedily gaue eare to him, that in Gallia he had heard often of the beauty and vertues of *Argenis*:

that these reports did thrust spurres into his youthfull minde, which the admiration of so braue a disposition of minde, or to speake more truly, the Destinies themselues did sharpen. And when he knew that by the Sicilian lawes, which forbad the allying with Gallia, all hope of marrying her was cut off, his desire, as prouoked with this hinderance of his way, was the more egerly inflamed. That he had, pretending deuotion to the Gods of other nations, as going to visit their temples, taken his voiage onely with *Gelanorus* (who, though free-borne, had yet of his owne accord personated a freed-man) into Sicily: intending himselfe in person to know, whether *Argenis* were equall to her fame, and worthy of the warre which he had in designement against the lawes of Sicily; if she, which he hoped one day to effect, might be so gained by his obseruance, as onely they should be the bars to his felicity. But that when he was arriued in Sicily, he could not so much as haue a view of the Lady: Who being a Recluse within a strong Castel, it was a crime inexpiable, for any man to come to the sight of her. Vpon this occasion he took a resolution most fortunately rash, of faining himselfe a Maide, that hee might ouer-reach *Selemissa* vnder the name of *Theocrine*. *Meleander* helped him in the narration of the rest, betweene mirth and wondring remembring, how like a Wench he carried himselfe in euery thing, with how dolefull a fiction he had wrought himselfe to pitty him, and got accesse to *Argenis*: finally, with what valour; what force he had ouerthrowne the Cut-throates that were gotten into the Castell, and of *Theocrine* did become *Pallas*.

Then turning their discourse from *Poliarchus* to *Archombrotus*, they found in him also many things to wonder at. Was he then the Prince that Sicily might claime as her own? and whom *Meleander* not knowing whom he fauoured, had so dearely loued? How *Hyanisbe* had so long concealed the businesse? How in the fittest time she had vntwisted it? How like the tales that are inuented for the delight of the eare, the Gods had wrought the whole Web of this affaire. *Meleander* in the meane time acquainted them with his Marriage in Africa, and as much as his present ioy would giue him leaue, mourned for his deceased wife. And diuers times particularly making relation to them of the whole businesse, he digested into order that, which the next day he was to deliuer in the assembly of the people.

The night was now farre spent when they rose from Supper. When the Sunne was rysing, as many as were in Panormus, with Garlands vpon their heads flocked to the Court. Some climbed vp vpon the Walles: or filled the Scaffolds which were set vp on the sudden. Others set vp Ladders, which being laden more then they could beare, diuers of them fell downe vpon those which were vnder them. At the

Palace

Palace Gates was set vp a little Stage almost a mans height from the ground, vpon that were rayſed the Chaires of Eſtate for the Kings. Two of them indeed together, in which *Meleander* and *Poliarchus* were to ſit. Other two on the ſide a little further backe, placed there for *Archombrotus* and *Argenis*. After the Kings had ſhowne themſelues to the people, and the Cryer had ſtayed the acclamations of the people, *Meleander* after a little pauſe: If I were (ſaid he) my deareſt, and Subiects, to ſpeake to you any thing of ill preſage, I ſhould neede to vſe ſome Arte, and as it were a ſeaſoning, to cauſe your minds reliſh it the better. But now what neceſſity is there of curious eloquence to commend the fauours of the Gods, which themſelues haue ſo much graced? I bring to you ioy: to your Kings and Nations peace, and perfect amity: to our enemies, feare of our name, troubles and ruine. Nor doe I beleeue, that you doe not already know, what it is that you are hither aſſembled to heare. Some God, and *Fame* it ſelfe, if ſhe hath any Deitie in her, hath ſcattered among you, that this is made ſolemne by the marriage of my Daughter with King *Poliarchus*, and as it were a ſecond birth day of my Sonne: withall turning his head aſide, he looked vpon *Archombrotus*, who in a reuerent manner was riſing vp to him. Whom, why it was ſo long before I knew: why now at length I am come to haue knowledge of him: it ſhall be worth the labour that you (my Subiects) bee alſo enformed. Take here (Cryer) the Queene of Mauritanias Letters, and as loud as thou art able, reade them openly. The Cryer then receiuing the Letter, began to reade it to this effect: Queene *Hyanisbe* to King *Meleander*, Health. Shall I call it thy vertue or thy fault, that hath made me till this day not think good to giue thee the ſatisfaction, which now to thy admiration I will impart vnto thee? For both I count it an offence, that thou wouldeſt conceale from mee thy marriage with my Siſter *Anna*: and that after ſhe was dead, thou neuer didſt inquire, whether ſhe had left thee any thing behind her. Thy vertue alſo I haue ſo reſpected, that I would not deliuer to thee thy iſſue by her, till I had firſt made a triall, if he would grow to mans eſtate worthy of thee. Now when all things in him doe ſute to his Diſcent, it is fit I diſcloſe that to thee, which ſo many yeeres I haue in my boſome kept concealed. When thou at thy departure into thy Sicily hadſt left my Siſter *Anna* with vs, who was with priuate Ceremonies married to thee; and the moneths were elapſed, in which with ſeuerall deuices ſhe had concealed her ſwelling Wombe, at length ſhee fell extremely ſicke. Wee thinking it ſome other malady, did procure for her remedies that did no good at all. But ſhe foreſeeing her death, thus ſpake to me in priuate: Forgiue me, my Siſter, who doe not craue thy pardon for any other fault, but that of my ſilence. I am Wife to

Meleander, King of Sicily. I now am in trauaile of Child. Nor, except my paines abuse me, shall I with life be deliuered. What shall bee borne of me, I leaue it, Sister, to thy pleasure, whether thou wilt bring it vp, or send it ouer to the Father. Yet had I rather it should be kept secret, that the people might not know I am a Mother, before they heare I was married. But of the concealing our Contract, there were diuers causes: both for that we stood in feare of *Cirthus* the Numidian, my importunate and troublesome Suter: and who perhaps also would haue runne some violent course against vs. And besides, that *Meleander* did desire to be espoused to me with a royall manner, which he went home to prouide. Finally, bashfulnesse restrained me, vnhappy that I am, which, alas, I feare, that I somewhat wrong euen in the relation. See, Sister, here vpon my Bolster lye the agreement of Marriage betweene vs, written with *Meleanders* own hand, which to confirme them, I also signed: (and withall she deliuered me the Writing.) But in this Box are certaine priuy counter-signes of our secret purposes, some Letters and Rings, with Braceletes made of both our haire. When thou shalt shew these to him, he will know that I haue entrusted to thee the whole businesse. At that word she became speechlesse. When she was a little recouered, I began to comfort her, and calling a few of my trustiest women, we carefully prouided such things for her as were necessary. Yet she was deliuered of a Sonne, whom, while she was aliue, we shewed to her. I then asked of her, if she could, to straine her selfe for the writing of one line? I know not what Deitie then prompting me to doe that, which was conuenient for the occasions, which now present themselues to vs; she did it, and in her Letters certified, that she was dying, and left thy Sonne to me. Thou wilt (O King) know her hand, though the trembling caused by her malady, did disproportion the letters. Not long after, in my armes shee dyed. There were with me present onely foure Ladies. To one of them, called *Sophoneme*, whom I principally trusted, I committed the Infant: commanded her to be carefull of him: and to get him a Nurse that might not know, who her Foster-child was. And more, being afraid lest some one of so many that were acquainted with it, should vent it; by the same *Sophoneme* I abuse the rest, and make them beleeue, that the Child was dead. About the same time, my Brother *Iuba* deceasing, left his Kingdome to me: and my Husband *Siphax*, the Fates as it were in one troope furiously charging vs, departing this life; I amidst so much sorrow did not forget thee, *Meleander*, not my Sister. I counterfeite my selfe with Child, and in the end by the help of the same *Sophoneme*, did faine, that I had brought forth a posthumus Sonne. It was not possible to shew thy Sonne at that time as mine. For a Child so many moneths old, could not haue

been

been taken for one new borne. But *Sophronme* furniſhed my Cradle with one fit for the fiction, which afterwards by my command ſhe carried away to nurſe. My ſelfe pretending a feare of Witchcraft, forbade, that any, beſides the Nurſes, and only *Sophronme*, ſhould ſee my Sonne. By that meanes, at the end of two yeeres, it was eaſie for me to ſhew thy *Hiempſall* (for ſo his dying Mother called him after his Grand-fathers name) as if he had been borne by me. From thenceforth I for him reſerued my ſelfe, for him my Kingdome. No intreaties of our neighbour Kings could euer draw me to thinke of Marriage. When he was three and twenty yeeres old, I commended thy vertues to him: perſwaded him, that to learne the Arte of gouerning, he ſhould goe to thee, and frame his minde by the patterne of thine: And that he ſhould the more eaſily effect it, if he would put off the markes of his fortune, and not make it knowne that I was his Mother: Leſt either thy indulgence, or the flattery of others, ſhould rob him of that greene and naturall vertue, which being often denyed to Princes, doth ennoble the hazzards and fortunes of priuate men. He was obedient to my command: and a ſtrange thing it is, did ſo content thee, as thou a great King wert willing to betroth to him thy Daughter, whom thou hadſt by thy laſt Wife, and in whom, thou didſt beleeue, thy laſt hope of poſterity was ſtored vp. When he had aduertiſed me therof, although I did reioyce at his vertue, and thy Genius, which had made thee loue thy yet vnknown Sonne; neuertheleſſe, at the ill-boding of an Inceſtuous Marriage, I was extremely afeard, leſt the Brother ſhould be coupled with the Siſter. But beſides theſe, other dangers alſo terrified me: *Radirobanes*, to the deſtruction of Africke, comming with his Army to inuade vs. I therefore ſo wrote to our *Hiempſall*, whom you call *Archombrotus*, as I both might deferre the Marriage, as I heare reſolued vpon betweene you; and he being ſent for by me, might with a Nauy come to aſſiſt me. But his Aide had come late, nor had he found whom to relieue, if a tempeſt had not brought King *Poliarchus* with his Army of Gaules to helpe vs. By his valour the principall ſpoyles of *Radirobanes* are placed in the Temple of our *Mars*. But dangers well-neere more diſmall aſſailed vs in peace, then in warre: *Poliarchus* and *Hiempſall* being inflamed with a moſt inraged emulation. The cauſe of their hate is thy *Argenis*, whoſe Marriage both of them ſeeke to acquire, with a deſire aboue the propotion of mortall men. I knowing thy Sonnes error, did obtaine of both of them, that their furious contention ſhould not come to be ended with the Sword, vntill they had deliuered thee theſe Letters: Aſſuring them, that immediately each of them ſhould bee maſter of his wiſhes. Which will then come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt acknowledge thy Sonne, and vpon King *Poliarchus* then, whom no man this

day breathes neerer in both his actions and his vertues to the Gods, bestow thy Daughter in marriage. Her Portion I am content thou either raise out of thy owne meanes, or mine, as thou pleasest. Sicily, Mauritania, and the late accession, Sardinia, wil be sufficient both to make thy Sonne reigne in plenty, and also to prouide for thy Daughter according to her quality. I send in this little Cabinet, whatsoeuer priuate Tokens my dying Sister left with me: among the rest, her last Letters to thee, wherein she certifies, that she was at the point of death, leauing a Sonne behind her. All which this present yeere were as neere lost as might be. Pirates (O villany) had stolne the Cabinet! But King *Poliarchus*, with the death of the Theeues, restored it to me vntouched. So thou also in part art engaged to him for thy Sonne: I for my Kingdome, long since appointed out for thy *Hiempsal*. Besides *Argenis*, there can bee no competent reward for these good works. Farewell, and delight thy old age with the felicity, which the Gods bestow vpon thee.

This exceeding long Epistle, the hoarse Cryer scarce was able to reade to theend. Vpō the reading them, there followed a confused murmur among the people. Many were within hearing; others with questions, and inquiring what the businesse was, troubled these that vnderstood it. To diuers also the Letter seemed obscure; which that it would so fall out, *Meleander* not doubting, began to cleare them with a speech of his owne to that end premeditated. He informed them in the History of his youth, how that by his Fathers appointment, he had long since taken to wife the Daughter of a Prince of the Bretians: who being sixe yeeres married to him, and barren, dyed of a hurt she receiued by a fall from her Horse vpon a stub of a tree, as she was hunting. That he was then fiue and thirty yeeres old, and his Father yet liuing. That at the same time reigned in Mauritania, *Iuba*, a great friend to Sicily, to whom with a slender traine, he went to passe his melancholy, caused by the death of his Wife. Then he told them, that *Iuba* had two Sisters. The elder, *Hyanisbe*, married to one *Syphax*, a man of great power in that Countrey: the younger called *Anna*, to whom a Numidian, named *Cirtbus*, was a Suter. A man of so great meanes, that *Iuba*, though hee did not like him, was afraid to offend him: That himselfe enamoured of *Anna*, and the Lady perfectly hating the Numidian, was by her accepted. That they therefore did both consent to a secret marriage: and that she aduising him, to raise some Forces in Sicily, before he openly declared himselfe against the Numidian, sayled into his Countrey; but there by his Fathers death was hindred from returning into Africa, within the time he had promised. During these delayes that hee had heard of the death of *Anna*, and thinking no more of Mauritania, fell in loue with a Sicilian Maid, the Daughter of his Cousin Germane,

who

who was *Argenis* her Mother. The reſt (my deare Subiects) you haue heard by *Hyanisbes* Letter, how ſhe ſucceeded her Brother *Iuba* in the Kingdome; how *Anna* was deliuered of this my Sonne. For aſſurance of the truth hereof, ſhe hath in a little Cabinet ſent me moſt certaine tokens, which I with a true feeling of what is paſt, am well acquainted with.

Then looking vpon *Poliarchus*: But by what name ſhould I call thee, thou greateſt King? to whom we owe that now we liue, that now we reigne? Thou didſt free me from captiuity: thou didſt deliuer *Argenis*, when *Licogenes* his ſlaues were in fury broken in vpon vs in the Caſtle. Thou in the battaile didſt ſhew my Souldiers the way to victory, and finally, alone didſt ouerthrow my enemies. Then not long after, alas to my misfortune, and howeuer thou excuſe it, my diſhonour, alſo thou wenteſt out of Sicily. Neither were our indignities too hard for thy goodneſſe. Being wronged, thou ſtill haſt loued *Argenis*. What ſhould I ſpeake of thy finding, by the conduct of the Gods, theſe Tokens, by which I haue come to know my Sonne, and hee his Father, among the Pirates, and then by thy valour recouering them? In Africa, how hard a taske it was to ſtop *Radirobanes* from triumphing, the paleneſſe in thy face, the blood which thou there didſt loſe, not yet beeing totally renewed, doth well demonſtrate. I would thou wouldſt make choice of ſome name, that might denote me thy inferiour. Thou rather wilt haue me called thy Father in Law. Happy *Argenis*, that art to bee ſo brauely beſtowed. Thou truly by thy vertue haſt condemned the ouer-timorous wittineſſe of our Anceſtors, who ſo dreaded the Gallian greatneſſe, as they forbade the Princes of Sicily to match with you; as if the affinitie of ſo great a Prince were equiualent to bondage. Thou haſt deſerued that with publike agreement we ſhould all conſent to repeale this Law. But the Gods haue prouided, that there ſhould bee no neceſſitie to abandon that conſtitution. For they haue reſtored to mee my Sonne, vpon whom Sicily is to deſcend. But for my *Argenis* remaines a fortune nothing inferiour to it of Sardinia and Liguria; which Kingdomes, our Lawes not at all prohibiting it, ſhe ſhall vnite to thy Gallia. Here *Archombrotus*, as it was determined betweene them, craued leaue of his Father to ſpeake. Then preſently to *Poliarchus*: The poſſeſſion of Sardinia, which now is in my hand (ſaid he) what other thing is it, then the fruit of thy victory? Thou didſt conquer it in Africa: I came to the Triumph. Thou therefore (my deareſt Siſter) thou, whom that I loued, euen *Poliarchus* himſelfe doth pardon me: receiue the Royall Enſigne of Maieſtie, and for the hope of Sicily, into which the rights of my birth haue ingraffed me; be thou Queene of all the Lands which were vnder the command of *Radirobanes*. Thou ſhalt

bring

bring to thy Husband that, which by the Lawes of Conqueſt he might of himſelfe haue taken. And withall hee placed the Diadem vpon her head: *Meleander* indeed weeping with exceſſe of ioy: but the people with ſuch acclamations approuing it, as for a long time no man could heare any other thing. *Poliarchus*, as he was in eloquence very powerfull, did ſo begin to extenuate the memory of his ſeruices done, as he diſcreetly made them greater: to *Meleander* full of reſpect: to *Archombrotus*, *Argenis*, and the people, fairely courteous: that it was doubtfull, whether his carriage became him better in peace, or in warre.

And now when they all were going to the Temple, the ſonne of *Nicopompus*, ſcarce tenne yeeres old; his father leading him, drew neere to *Argenis*; and preſently preſenting her an Epithalamium, compoſed by his father, did with a pretty & confident merrines affirme himſelf to be the Author of it. And when *Meleander* had called him, hee commanded him to giue himſelfe and *Poliarchus* copies of the ſame Verſes, which the Boy had readie in his hand: with inquiring of him whoſe Worke it was; he made him diuers times to laugh, while he told a lye. The Verſes were not many, as directed to Princes, and thoſe full of buſineſſe, and therefore found the more that were willing to reade them.

To grace this Marriage from the ſtarrie Skie,
Phœbus *deſcends; you Gods we can deſcrie,*
We, that are Poets. Lo, from th' opened Skie,
The Gods long traine deſcends to Sicily.
Whil'ſt Hymen *lights his Torch, whil'ſt heau'ns great Queene*
Adornes the Bridall pompe, and Cupid *'s ſeene*
To deale his gentle wounds, and miſſes not;
Behold, faire Phœbus *his crown'd Harp had got,*
To which his roſie lips' gan tune this note:
Ioyne in a laſting league your louing hands,
Which Time ſhall not diſſolue, nor Fates withſtand;
Ioyne, Princes; On you ſmile theſe golden dayes;
Hymen *is heere; Oh, crowne your Poſts with Bayes,*
And let the fine-fold bridall Tapers ſhine,
Whil'ſt the French Gods with the Sicilian ioyne.
Bleſt Father-in law! bleſt paire! Bleſt Progenie!
Behold the Virgins face, long promis'd thee;
Such are Minerua's *cheekes; ſuch are the faire*
Saturnia's *eyes; ſuch* Cytherea's *haire;*
Like Cynthia, *when her hunting Robes ſhe leaues,*
And her the Skie in brighteſt lookes receiues,

Is thy faire Bride. The Gods benignity.
Great King, behold; but with a nearer eye,
Survey her beauteous mind: Thou'lt thinke her heart
Not mortall; and that thou in heauen art.
As much, thy lookes and golden locke to see,
Thy chaste flame-sparkling eies, reioyces thee.
Sometimes her loning heart fancies thee, so
As thou to warre in dreadfull Armes dost goe;
Sometimes thy looks, when forth as thy returne
Thy Subiects stocke; when in like triumph borne,
Her selfe shall Gallia's longing Cities view.
Sometimes she thinkes she dreames; Too good for true
Is what she sets; and fading when she wakes.
Ah, feare not, Princely Maid; No slumber makes
This ioy, nor are thy longing thoughts deluded.
'Tis true; the Gods with me haue all concluded.
Thus with one heart and voyce they all command;
Ioyne in a lasting league your loning hands;
Oh, ioyne your hands, thou, of all Maids most bright;
Thou, amongst men, such, as in cleerest night,
Bright Lucifer *does other Starres excell.*
But come thou, sacred Peace, at length, and dwell
With these deseruing brests; Enough haue they
Endur'd of danger, and enough delay.
Now make these Princes in each other blest,
And of their long-desired ioyes possest.
Not great Alcides *entred heauen, before*
That he the sweat of his twelue labours wore.
Your loning hands conioyne for aye in one;
Oh, ioyne your hands. All Clouds and stormes are gone.
A gentler Ayre now shines; no day shall lowre:
And all the Gods on you their gifts shall powre.
Though in sad stormes great Heroes fortunes euer
Begin; yet Vertue suffers shipwracke neuer.

The Sacrifices stood ready at the Temple of *Iuno Lucina*, and the Augures with the Colledge of high Priests, who were to performe the nuptiall Ceremonies. The people by the way did sing the vsuall Songs in honour of *Hymen*, and that of Triumph. And because *Argenis* had no Mother to carry the Torch before her; that Honour vpon the commendation of *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus*, was conferred vpon *Timoclea*. Then hauing inuoked the Gods, that haue charge of procreation;

and

and especially the protection of the fires which were carried before *Argenis*, who was couered with her Veyle, when now the Axe was ready to fall vpon the Sacrifices, *Poliarchus* commanded the Ministers of those Rites to forbeare, and with the contentment of that day being more maiesticall, he thus spake to *Archombrotus*: If I may haue any credit with thee, my Brother, it grieues me, that when I am a Husband, thou shouldest be to seeke a Wife. I haue a Sister about twenty yeeres of age, whose beauty and disposition would commend one that were not Nobly borne. If a solid and strict alliance betweene vs be agreeable to thee, I doe by the right of a Brother here allure her to thee. And because by the custome of my Nation, no part of the Kingdome can descend vpon her, her Portion shall bee sixe hundred Talents in present money. *Meleander* was present at this motion, who asked of *Archombrotus*, that did not so much pause at yeelding his consent (for the match did highly please him) as yeelding that respect to his Father, that hee should make choyce of his Daughter in Law; whether he would with these conditions haue her affianced to him. *Poliarchus* also had aduised *Argenis*, though she were by custome at those modest Rites to keep silence, that she should perswade her Brother to this double match. He in a most cleare and chearefull manner, made answer, that he accepted of the condition: and imbracing *Poliarchus*: Thou hast preuented my request, most valiant King. What God did leade thee in the closest cabinet of my soule? Let then these Ceremonies espouse her to me in her absence. Thou, my Dearest, shalt vndertake for both our fidelities. The Priests being then commanded to prepare for doubled Rites, with their busie diligence put all things about the Temple in confusion. And when the matter was spred among the people, the ayre filled with the clamours of those that did congratulate, tooke away the vse of their wings from some Birds that flew ouer them, and made them fall downe dead. All applauded; All were in the next degree to the reioycing of those that keepe *Bacchus* his Feast; and the assembly being confused, such an excesse of ioy remembred no differences of men, or their degrees.

In the meane time the inwards were offered to the Gods, and when the Sacrifices, whereof one which had the Liuer compassed about with a Caule like a Garland, were allowed by the Soothsayer, as of good presage: the Incense being burnt, the Spouses aduanced to the Altar, there to plight their nuptiall Faith. The Ceremonies ended, the traine was returning to the Palace, when at the Porch of the Temple, *Anaroestus* met them as they were going out, with a pale looke, and full of the stinges of diuination: For the Deities had seated themselues in his worthy breast. Shaking therefore his head, that was moued by the inspired fury of the Gods: Haile Kings (said he:) Haile, O you the care of the Gods,

Gods, which hitherto haue bin tried by the Fates with troubles, but now by their fauour shall approue, that there is nothing more delicious then Vertue. Thou happiest among old men: Ah, doe not, *Meleander*, vpbraide the Gods with thy time spent amidst the warres, and disloyaltie of thy Subiects? Thy lusty age, and able to last yet many yeeres, shall hereafter stand in feare of nothing at home, nothing abroad. One while in Africke thou shalt see *Hyanisbe*: another, giue her entertainement in Sicily. All trouble of factions, all danger of treasons shall bee farre remooued from you. Thy old age, and the youth of *Archombrotus*, with reuerence and feare shall affect the minds of all men. Thou, a happy Father, shalt see him triumphant ouer the next Brutians and Lucanes, with the Sea-coast of Epyrus: his Issue shall grow vp in thy armes, and hereafter giue a long successiue order of Princes to Sicily. Nor is thy Daughter dearer to thee, that is designed for Gallia, then thy Daughter in Law will be, which from thence is to come to thee. But you the Iewels of this Age; thou *Poliarchus*, and thou *Argenis*, doe not expect to heare now from me, of those rewards of your faithfulnesse of your vertues, which are certainely laid vp for you. Many of them I know not; many are not to be mentioned. The Destinies doe also conceale a part of the felicitie, for which you are created, from the Gods themselues; lest euen they should enuy you. Yet of a greater number, from me receiue a few. The loue which this day hath conioyned you, shall inuiolate accompany you to your old age. For no wrangles; no satiety; no cares, growing out of vnsound iealousies, shall euer diminish it. You shall inlarge the bounds of your Empire. On this side the Rhyne, on that the Ocean shall behold you Conquerours. The pictures of *Timandra*, triumphing amidst the Troopes of her Grand-children, the well affected errour of posteritie shall often mistake for that of *Cybele*. Your glory; your valour; your least commands, the Nations farre and wide shall respect with reuerence: they shall not refuse to be commanded; not to be ouercome. If you goe any whither, safety her selfe shall carry you. Whatsoeuer you shall wish, the Gods shall preuent your prayers. And lest your felicity should forsake you at your death, one night shall free you both, being tyred with age, and straight expose to the view of mortall men so many more Starres, then they before did euer see. Nor doubt you of your fame: the Genius of History shall render that immortall, which being many ages hence scattered among other Nations, no power, no time shall euer extinguish.

Iamque opus exegi quod nec, &c.

FINIS.

THE CLAVIS.

THat many, who will be pleased to reade this *Barclay* his *Argenis*, will also desire to know, who they were, that vnder the fained names of *Meleander*, *Poliarchus*, *Argenis*, *Licogenes*, and the rest mentioned therein, the Author intended to personate. I cannot doubt at all: remembring that my selfe, when I first was acquainted with it, did eagerly long to be in some conuenient measure satisfied concerning the same. To giue what contentment I am able, to the commendable curiosity of such, as out of a Work of such a raised conceit and stile, are desirous to draw what profitable knowledge they possibly may, not slightly passing it ouer as an idle Romance, in which there were no other fruit conteined, but fantasticall tales, fit onely to put away the tediousnes of a Winter euening; I haue, as farre as my coniecture would reach, helped by my acquaintance with the passages of this latter Age, both in our owne and our neighbour Countries, annexed to this my Translation this Key. Wherewith, the Reader may vnlocke the intentions of the Author in so many of the parts of it, as I could conceiue he had any aime in at all. I say, where he had any aime: for that himselfe in the second Booke, vnder the name of *Nicopompus* (by which, thorow the whole worke he doth personate himselfe) declares, that he will in diuers things raise imaginary names, onely to beare the persons of vertues and vices, so as he shall as well mistake, that conceiues all things contained in it, to be nothing but meere fictions; as hee that will not allow any part thereof, to be a description of things indeed and really acted.

That therefore he doth by the name of Sicily (for it is not vnfit to begin with the Countries first, and then come to the persons) intend the Kingdome of France, is apparant both by his Epistle Dedicatory to the King, and also as well by that which the Author, *Nicopompus*, speakes of his designe in the second Booke: as by that in the third Booke, hee points at the Land on the opposite shore, often their aduersary, meaning England, in which, all Fortresses, but one (the Towne of London), were demolished.

The

The Country to be feared, when subiect to one Prince. by the Author called Mergania, by inuersion of the Letters, will easily appeare to be Germania. Aquilius the Emperour, (as who beares the Eagle for his Armes.) *Hippophalus*, the King of Spaine, *Vsimulca*, by the same transplanting the letters, doth render *Cabrinus*; Hyperephanij are his followers, which by that name importing as much as super-appearing, he intends to brand with a note of ignominy, as we, when we terme them Puritanes. *Dereficus*, in the same sort, remouing the letters, make *Federicus* the King of Bohemia, which also is euident, in that he saies, in stead of the meate which (as Arch-Sewer of the Empires) he should haue brought to the Table of *Aquilius*, he almost had taken away both the Table and the prouision.

Peranhylæus to be *Gabor*, Prince of Transiluania, appeares out of the signification of the word; composed of *Pera*, or *Peran*, *trans* beyond: and *hyla*, *silua*, a wood: who aimed at the other kingdome of *Aquilius*, *viz.* Hungary.

The Lydian couple, Husband and Wife, which he therfore calls Lydian (as in the rest of the Booke he euery where speaking of any Italians, he termes them Lydians) as deriuing their originall from a Colony, brought into that country by *Therenus*, the King of Lydias sonne, are the Marshall *D' Ancre* and his wife; the one kild, the other executed at Paris. The other paire out of Phrygia (by which name he euery where meanes England, as discended from the Troians,) with their misfortunes, neede no proper name in this Edition.

Ibburranes, is by the vsuall remouing of the letters, *Barberinus*, then the Popes Legate at Aulnion, and now Pope *Vrban* the eighth, which also his deuice of Bees in his Armes doth testifie.

By the great Ones, who after a wasted course of infinite power, betooke themselues to the Church for safety: it is apparant, that hee meanes the Duke of Lerma (*Francisco Gomes de Sandoual*) who from a lower forme, by the Kings fauor raised, not to be one of the Grandes, but the Grande of Spaine, finding his Grace in the wane, and taught by *Rodrigo Calderon* his disgrace, what he might with reason feare, obtained of the Pope a Cardinals Hat: So exempting himselfe from the ciuill iurisdiction, by being incorporated into the Spirituall society, as among them it is in the Romish Church reputed.

Cleobulus, to be in his intention *Monsieur de villeroy*, is very euident out of the discourse betweene *Meleandre* and *Timonides*, designed for the place of the Kings Ambassadour into Mauritania in the fifth Book. Whose integrity, though *Timonides* doth not question, yet his power, as Secretary of State, he seemes with horror to redoubt and feare.

Of other persons, which are principall peeces in this worke, I cannot

speake

speake with so much assuredneſſe; for that the moſt part of what I ſhall say, muſt be dictated by coniecture: That by *Meleander*, King of Sicily, he meant to characterize *Henry* the third of France, is without queſtion. But how doth that, which in the firſt Booke he ſpeakes of *Meleander* (that in the beginning of his reigne all was peace) quadre with his fortune? When all men know, that at his returne out of Pole, he found the warre on foote, and was himſelfe forced immediately to arme againſt his owne ſubiects. All that I can bring to cleare that point, is, to put thee in minde of what himſelfe ſayes in his ſecond Booke, which I remembred before, neither all, nor nothing.

Of *Britomandes* there is leſſe to be ſaid; except you will piece *Meleander* and him together, and of them both, by a ſtrong imagination, frame a King vnfit for gouernment, ſtooping vnder the weight of his affaires; and more ſuted to a patient endering of iniuries, then either to doing wrongs, or to returning them in a braue faſhion.

In *Argenis*, the ſole childe of *Meleander*, as till almoſt the laſt Page of the Book ſhe is reputed; many do perſwade themſelues, the Crowne of France, and the right of ſucceſſion to it to be intended. Nor do I find any ſolid reaſon, that leads me to diſſent frō their opinion in that point. That I do not ſo freely ſubſcribe to their conceite, who would haue *Poliarchus* to be the laſt King *Henry* the fourth, and *Archombrotus* equally deſiring the marriage of *Argenis*, and for her, as his Riuall hating *Poliarchus*, to be one and the ſame perſon, I muſt craue to be excuſed. Of the firſt part, making by *Poliarchus* the late *Henry* to be perſonated, I do not diſallow. But for the ſecond, that would haue *Archombrotus* to be the ſame perſon, and yet for the loue of *Argenis* to hate himſelfe as his owne Riuall, if I ſhould agree to it, ſo many abſurdities, or rather impoſſibilities would preſent thēſelues to my vnderſtanding, as I ſhould neuer be able to diſintangle my ſelfe. I therefore ſhould rather beleeue, that *Archombrotus*, if hee be intended to perſonate any body, and not meerely a ſuppoſed One, introduced onely to embelliſh the fiction, might in ſome point be referd to the Duke of Alençon, who once was the *interſtitium* betweene *Henry* the fourth, and the place of firſt Prince of the Bloud, and for that emulation did hold both with him, and the Duke of Guyſe a long and eager hatred. The education alſo of *Poliarchus* in his minority, vnder the name of *Aſtiriſtes*, in a country-faſhion, doth well correſpond with that which *Henry* the fourth receiued in Bearne, by the direction of his Grand-father *Henry D'Albret*, who would not ſuffer him to bee ſo tenderly brought vp as his Sonne in law, and his Daughter intended.

By *Radirobanes*, (although many things in *Barclay* cannot be found

in his person yet) certaine it is, that his purpose aimed at *Philip* the second King of Spaine; which his profeed aide to *Francis* the second, as well as diuers other parts of his, do well denote.

Seleniſſa that betrayed *Argenis* to *Radirobanes* can be no other then the Queene Mother, *Katharine de Medicis*, seeking, by communicating counsels with the King of Spaine, to establish her power and authority in France.

Meleander his breach with *Radirobanes*, doth present the hate betweene *Henry* the third and the King of Spaine, for his seeking to teare France in pieces by meanes of the Holy League, whereof hee was the spirit and nerues.

Radirobanes his ouerthrow in Africa, when he inuaded *Hyanisbe*: what else can it point at, then the Spanish Fleete in Eighty eight. After which (though as *Radirobanes*, he did not there dye vpon *Poliarchus* his sword) he did no great things either against the French or English, but onely drild away his time, till he found an opportunity of making the Peace in which he dyed, with *Henry* the fourth.

By *Hyanisbe* of Mauritania, so friendly to *Poliarchus*, and of him againe so much respected, there is no man can doubt whether he meant *Elizabeth* of England, or no: which both her helping him in distresse, and her quarrels with *Radirobanes*, doth more then clearely demonstrate.

Thus much of the Princes. Of the persons of the second ranke I must in like sort speake in part positiuely, in part by coniecture: since the character of some is easily to be fitted to the person, but not so in them all. And first of *Lirogenes*, though many pieces in him do well sort with the Duke of Guyse; yet some there be, that by him will haue the whole House of Lorrayne to bee denoted. Which notwithstanding, I rather should beleeue, that the Author in *Lirogenes* meant to point at Guyse only. For to him as well as to the rest of his Family, doth the character he giues in the first Booke iustly belong: that he was descended from the ancient Kings, and was able both to aduise and execute; with the rest, both there, and of his practices in the second Booke.

By *Eristhenes*, *Menestrius*, *Oleodemus*, *Anaximander*, *Acegoras*, and the rest: that he meant the Duke of Lorrayne, Maine, Delbeuf, Vaudemount, Chaligni, Ioinille, and the Marqueſſe Du Port, I will easily beleeue.

Some would needs perſwade, that by *Commindrix*, the Duke of Sauoy (as one of the Tropheis of *Henry* the fourth) should bee meant: which, though there be some things that may make it probable, there be others that agree not with it.

The

The reſt of the names of *Gelanor*, *Arſidas*, *Eurymedes*, *Gabrias*, *Antenor*, and the others which ſtood for *Pallantus*: I ſee no cauſe why I ſhould not beleeue, that they are to bee beſtowed vpon the Duke of Bouillon, Byron, Eſpernon, De Dignieres, the Family of Aubigni, and others, of whoſe faithfulneſſe *Henry* the fourth had ſo many proofes.

This is as much as I haue thought conuenient to ſpeake, for the ſatisfaction of the Reader, that either is, or would be ſuch, as I haue addreſſed the Worke vnto, whom I deſire, that he will accept the paines I haue taken herein, as a Sacrifice expiatory for the errors, which the diſtraction of my affaires hath giuen the Printer leaue to commit.

FINIS.